

MIRA Mthimukhulu :The blind girl

PROLOGUE

Her screams are penetrating through the wall that separates mine and the master bedroom, piercing in my ears. The earplugs i'm wearing don't seem to be helping. She's pleading for her life and asking for forgiveness as if she has done something wrong or he would stop.

"Please my dear Lord make him stop please, he's going to kill her" I say a silence prayer as tears make their way

down my cheeks. I'm battling to understand how one human can carry so much anger but mostly why is she enduring this pain. When is it enough? When would she put an end to this?

I fear that one day I would hear her last screams and she would be no more. I don't know what would become of me should the unthinkable happen. I fear that I'm the one who would become his punching bag and she would be nowhere to protect me from him. These are the fears I have been living with everyday of my life for the past 2 years. It saddens me that it's only now that I

realize how peaceful life was when it was only me and her.

We use to live at Newcastle, Madadeni section 6 in a four roomed house. It was big enough for the two of us. She was a waitress in some restaurant in town and she wasn't earning a lot but never a day have I ever slept on an empty stomach nor had nothing to wear. She use to do extra shifts and her boss, Mrs Williams use to give her some extra cash for doing laundry for her. My heart was so broken the day I learned she passed on, God bless her soul. Things changed for the worse after the passing of Mrs

Williams. Her daughter failed to keep the restaurant sustained due her sickening attitude and racism.

Life became tough, luckily she had some savings in her bank which lasted us a month as she was job haunting. I remember the day she came back home excited. "Mira! mommy found a job!" I couldn't miss the excitement in her voice. We both screamed in excitement I was happy until she told me that we had to move to Durban. Her employer lived in Durban he was in Newcastle just for business purposes. I felt like my world was shutting down. The thought of

leaving my life there and starting a new life in a place I have never been scared the shit out of me, I have metathesiophobia.

“Don’t worry, you will love it there my baby. Durban is a beautiful place maybe you will even make friends there my miracle” I didn’t want to burst her bubble so I pretended to be happy and knowing her I knew that she was not going to take the job and look for another one.

That woman would do anything for me to be happy “I’d die and kill for you my miracle you are the apple of my eye” I

can never thank the Lord enough for blessing me with a mother like her. She's my world and I'm her miracle, when she was pregnant with me she had complications. I was born at 10 months and the doctors were already declaring me dead but I surprised everyone when I cried my lungs out the moment I was operated out of my mommy's tummy. It was surprising that I turned out to be the healthiest baby ever but with no sight. I was indeed a miracle which is shortened for Mira.

We moved to Durban and stayed with mom's employer luckily it was the end

of the year so I was going to start grade 8 the following year at Open Air school. Mom was Mr Khumalo's helper and we lived there together in the same house. It took me a while to get use to the environment but as time went on I got use to everything and I even made a friend. The first year was great and it was even greater in the second year when mom and Mr Khumalo started dating. He took very good care of us, mom stopped working for him and they got married in court.

It felt good to have a father someone who will always have my back and

protect me. It felt good to have someone who will protect mom for a change. It felt good to be daddy's little princess, something death robbed me off by claiming my own father but I was grateful for having my stepdad who would fill that void, little did I know he would turn into this unrecognizable person who carries so much anger for no apparent reason. Hearing her heartbreaking, antagonizing screams every night has become part of my life, a part of my life that shatters my soul and leaves me praying that it isn't the last time I hear her voice.

CHAPTER 1

The chirping of the birds outside every morning is my alarm to wake up. I fiddle my hand to take my watch on my bedside table and check time. I open it and feel the Braille dots with my fingertips, it's 6am. I get up from the bed and take my muffin it's a long white cane that helps me move around. It allows me to locate steps, streets, driveways, bicycles, doorways, chairs, desks or any other object or place. I gave it a pet name muffin because I love it and it's makes my life easier. it's long, about two steps ahead of my feet when I walk, I find things with it before I get to

them. It's my sweetheart after my mom of course.

The thudding sound of my heart is the only sound I can hear as I find my way to the kitchen, praying that I will find her there preparing breakfast. The smell of bacon and eggs hit my nostrils, I feel a hint of hope.

“Good morning my miracle”

No matter how she tries to sound joyful but she's not convincing and the hoarseness of her voice is not doing her justice.

“Mommy” I say with a shaky voice, tears

are trickling in my eyes I'm afraid of blinking because they will fall and that will hurt her more. She never wants to see me crying or hurt. I hear her footsteps coming towards me.

"Don't cry my miracle" She pulls me to her chest and comforts me. The taps open and I let all my tears out of which I'm not sure they are of joy that she's still alive or sadness that she's suffering and I don't know how to help her.

"Shhh don't cry it's going to be okay my baby, I promise you" she's says stroking me on my back.

"Nothing is going to be okay as long as

you are with this man” She doesn’t reply but let loose from me.

“Mom he’s beating you up, isn’t it”

“Of course not your father will never do that to me!” She snaps and I chuckle, I know she knows that I know that dad is abusing her.

“I’m not stupid mom nor blind-deaf I’m just blind. I hear everything that is happening in this house. I know he’s beating you up every single night. I can’t sleep all I hear is you crying and begging him to stop. This is not life mommy It’s time to let go”

“Mira it’s not as easy as you say. I can’t

just pack and go!”

“Why Mom?”

“I love him” she whispers audible enough for me to hear

“If the feeling is mutual he wouldn’t be beating you up.”

“You are still young my child, you will understand when you are older and in love” Oh how I hate it when adults pull that “you are still young” card to defend themselves. I guess I will never understand because I don’t think there would ever be someone who will fall in love with me.

“Go bath and come join us for breakfast”

she says dismissing the topic. I feel his presence in front of me as I turn to make my way out.

“Good morning daddy’s little princess”
He says cheerfully with his bold voice and kisses my forehead

“Morning” I reply and walk out before he say anything. I don’t have time to play daddy’s little princess. He disgusts me and I’m slowly but surely starting to hate him!

I may be blind but I’m leading life like sighted people. There’s nothing I don’t do and there’s nowhere I don’t go. I even

watch tv I'm sure you asking yourself how, we will get there for now I have to take a bath. Taking a bath is normal like everyone else the difference is I rely on the sense of touch. My bathroom is equipped to make my hygiene process comfortable and enjoyable. There's an installed grab bar in my shower to hold when i'm getting in and out of the shower. In the tub and shower there are slip resistant stickers to prevent me to fall. There's a place to keep all my products, washcloths and towel so it doesn't become a mission to find them. It's tricky to determine the difference between a conditioner and shampoo

especially when they have the same size and shape of the container so I placed rubber bands in each, the conditioner have two rubber bands and the shampoo have 3 rubber bands. Once I'm done taking a shower I hold the grab bar to get out of the shower. I take my towel and wrap it around my body before taking muffin.

I won't lie and say that I've never ever questioned God, in fact I still do but it's not like there's going to be a change. No one knows not even the doctors can detect what's wrong with my eyes. What's surprising is my eyes look

normal most people won't tell that I'm blind. There's only one person who has the answers and that is our saviour, the man above so I chose to embrace my life as it is and be grateful that he gave me life. I'm having a lazy day, I don't need to dress up. A pair of jeans and simple t-shirt will do. My mom helps to keep my closet organized so it doesn't become a mission for me when I'm looking for something to wear.

My clothes are all packed in the way that is easy and not confusing for me. I used Braille tags and number of safety pins to know what color of each piece is. Some

clothes are similar to the other Braille tags helps. There are clothes that matches, I put a certain number of pins to know that this piece of clothing that have two safe pins matches with pants that have two safe pins as well. I also used buttons to label my clothes in the way that will be easy for me. As for shoes I'm always extra careful to make sure that each pair stay together. When they are the same style like pumps I separate them by putting each pair in a box labeled in Braille with the color.

I take out a denim jean and white t-shirt then get dressed. I slide into my

sleepers and head to the dining area. The sound of the cutlery tells me that they are already eating. I find my seat and down, placing muffin next to me.

“I will dish up for you baby” says my mom.

“So my little angel what are you planning to do since you have finished your matric” asks dad I wish he can stop pretending to be nice agh!

“I haven’t thought about it”

“Here you go” says my mom as she places the food in front of me. I fiddle for the cutlery and start eating.

“What do you mean you haven’t thought

about it” Gosh can’t this man let me eat in peace.

“I mean just that”

“Mira” mom warns I huff. I don’t get why do I have to play happy family

“I’m going to eat in my bedroom”

“No one is eating in the bedroom!”

“Well I lost my appetite” I take muffin next to me

“What’s wrong with you today Mira” dad asks sweetly you’d swear he cares.

“You are my problem” I say

“Mira stop it now!!” My mom yells

“I’m sorry mom”

“Honey I think I would have a glass of milk not juice”

“I will get it for you my love” mom replies

“Thank you my lovewhat the fuck is your problem girl!”

“You are my problem I know you are beating my mom and I’m not gonna sit and do nothing, you are going behind bars” I say sternly I’m not about to show him that I’m scared of him. He laughs out loudly

“Oh Mira my girl who would believe you huh? Who would believe a blind girl?” He says laughing

“There is more than one way to get

prove Mr Khumalo. You see that woman is my mother and I would do whatever it takes for her to get help and for you to be exposed” I feel his tight grip on my wrist and his breathing on my face

“Listen here little girl if you dare cause problems between me and your mother, I will slice her into pieces” I swallow spit

“So be a good girl and be grateful for the luxurious life I give you” He tightens his grip on my wrists causing an excruciating pain.

“What’s going on here?” Asks my mom

“We were just having a daughter and father conversation honey, right Mira”

He let go of my wrist

Me:“Y...ye..Yes” I stammer rubbing my wrist under the table. I feel tears threatening to fall as I realize that we are deep into this dark hole and it looks like we are not going to come out of it anytime soon.

CHAPTER 2

I feel angry tears tickling in the corners of my eyes. I swear I'm going to burst due to this boiling anger within me. I've been trying, believe me I'm really trying to understand but I can't fathom out how love gets associated with abuse

and pain or maybe I'm stupid and naive after all she did say I'm young. It's been a week now and every single day I feel like life is sucking out all the strength and energy within me to help my mom out of this hell hole. The more I think of the subtle ways it's the more my mind becomes blank. It's times like this I wish I have sight, maybe just maybe it would've been better.

"Stop fighting with my dishes!" I pretend like I didn't hear her and continue to take all my anger into these dishes.

"Mira Mthimkhulu!!!" something pierce in

my finger and I scream in agony.

“I told you to stop it but you don’t want to listen! Let me see!” She makes me sit down on the chair

“Don’t move I’m going to fetch the first aid kit” I clear a lump clogging in my throat and reply

“Eh Mama” My thumb is throbbing whatever that impaled me must’ve been very sharp. She comes back and attends my thumb.

“You broke a glass and cut your thumb. I’m going to apply antiseptic, it's going to sting a bit” Hell it did.

“Now I’m going to wrap a plasterer

around your thumb. You need to be careful Mira, you could have hurt yourself badly”

“Still it would have hurt better than knowing that monster is treating you like his punching bag”

“Jesus Mira, how can you say that” The shock is evident in her voice but I’m not changing my statement to make her feel better. I’m done nursing her feelings because clearly she doesn’t care about mine.

“It’s true Mama. You have no idea how broken I am inside. I wish you can open your eyes and see that he’s abusing you.

What kind of love is this? Why can't you see that he doesn't deserve you." I say raising my voice a bit

"Mira mtanami how many times are we going to talk about this huh? Stop it okay"

"I don't know how you do it but I can't okay? I can't pretend like I'm okay.

Knowing that he beats you and there's absolutely nothing I can do to help you kills my soul!" I bite my lip hard

preventing it from shivering as tears fall down my cheeks . I hear her releasing a huge sigh

"Come let's go to the lounge" I get up

from the chair and she links her arms with mine to guide me to the lounge. When we get there we sit down.

“Look my baby there are things you wouldn’t understand as you are young. I need you to stop stressing and trust me my miracle”

“He’s going to kill you mommy, I don’t want to lose you please let’s leave him”

“And go where Mira huh?” I can’t miss a hint of annoyance in her voice

“In our home at Newcastle”

“I sold that house” No she didn’t!

“When? Why haven't you told me?”

“I don’t report to you Mira, you are a child, you need to know your place and that house was mine. Even if it was still available how would we have survived huh? I’m unemployed Mira and life is very slow and difficult at Newcastle. This is our home and that man is my husband, your father. He loves us, he just going through so much stuff that I can’t share with you because you are young. He is taking care of us, you eat fancy food, you wear expensive clothes, you have your own room that has a bathroom specifically equipped for you, you have a computer, you have an iPhone, you have a chauffeur , you just

matriculated and he has money for you to further your studies. This man does alot for us Mira, why can't you be grateful for what you have because without that man you wouldn't be close to living like a normal teenage!" That hit hard but it's the truth if it wasn't for him, I wouldn't be living like a normal teenage. He does everything for me. I must add that he made my life more easy and enjoyable. When I came here, I started seeing my life in a positive way and I learned to embrace it. I stopped with self pity and questioning God and live with no regret but is all of that worth my mom's life? Definitely not! I should have

died for real, she wouldn't have to suffer like this. If I were to choose I'd choose her over me anytime. I can't stop my tears from falling. I'm deeply hurt and what pains the most is that there's nothing I can do to change our situation. I don't want to lose my mom, I'm not ready and I will never be ready but the tricky part here is that I can take a risk and ask for help, dad could find out and kill her or I should just pretend as if everything is okay and wait for the day he beat her up to death.

"Hush now my miracle" She's stroking her hand on my back as I let it all out.

It's the next day, I'm going out with my friend Gugu. Going to the mall or any crowded place is exhausting for me. Too many people roaming around and some bumping on my muffin maybe if I had a guide dog it would have been better but I think I could do with fresh air. Just be away from this soulless home for few hours and spend time with my crazy bitch. I just finished dressing up in a short floral dress with sandals. I'm a girl who likes shopping, dressing up and smelling good. Regardless of the fact that I'm totally blind I do have my styles and my favorite colors. My favorite colors are yellow and black. I love

wearing any clothing above my knees or shorter than that because my mom and Gugu says I have long sexy legs. I know those two would never make a fool of me. When I do shopping they accompany me and give me the descriptions of fashion trends and everything to help me form a sense of fashion that works for me. An image of a person is very important and it hard to measure myself up with other people when I can't see what they are wearing and that makes me wonder if my sense of fashion fit in the society but I got my mom and Gugu as my mirrors. I take my duffle bag and my phone then head out,

I'm welcomed by the smell of biscuits,
Mom is baking.

"Mom I'm leaving"

"At last Sox have been waiting for too
long now"

"Malume Sox understand that a girl
gotta take her time"

"Yeah whatever have fun sweetheart"
She kisses my forehead

"Can I have one please"

"Ay Mira I'm not finished" I giggle and
find my way out. Malume Sox is my
chauffeur.

“Wuuu mtwana uyababa uwupelele!”
(Wuuu babe you are hot like chilies) I giggle Malume Sox never misses a day without complimenting me sometimes I think he’s exaggerating.

“Ahhh wena Mira Mira on the wall , the prettiest of them all uyathanda ukunghleka mangikhuluma nawe” (you like to laugh at me when I’m talking to you)

“Askies Malume take no offense it’s just that uyanchaza” I do like him he’s funny and witty , an uncle I never had. Actually the word I should be using is brother because he’s 25 years old, 7 years older than me but I prefer malume and don’t

ask me why because I don't know.

“Ohh ain't you a sweet thing, give uncle some sugar” We share a hug then I get inside of the car and second later he gets in too.

“So where to mtwana”

“We going to start at Gugu's place malume and pick her up.”

“Okay awusho wenziwa yini umngani wakho aphaphe so” (Tell me why your friend is so forward) I laugh. The car starts moving.

“She has a bubbly personality by nature Malume”

“Ay Mira uqalile ngalamagama akho

esilungu amakhulu” (Ay Mira you have started with your bombastic words)I giggle I don’t recall any bombastic word in my sentence, you see I told you he likes to exaggerate.

“Uzalwe enje malume” (she was born like this uncle)

“Ay uyaphapha maan!” He whistles causing me to giggle

“Ey uncle that my friend”

“Askies mtwana” Gugu stays five houses before mine. We pick her up the moment she gets in she screams and hugs me.

“Bitch how are you!”

“Can’t you talk without swearing like any other girls and stop screaming maphapheni” malume says and I laugh

“Yaz wena Sox kade ngakubona ukuthi uyangifuna, you are not my type shame” (You know Sox I always knew you want me) Gugu replies to malume Sox who burst into laughter

“Wuuu my girl even if you were last girl on earth I wouldn’t date you”

“Oh please you know deep down you want me. Sewkhathele ilabo mahosha obathengayo phela wena ushimile ismame uyasisaba” (You are tired of prostitutes and you are scared of

women) These two are always like this and I'm always laughing when I'm with them until my tummy hurts.

“You know better because you are one of them. Tell me where am I taking you two and shut your big mouth”

“The very same mouth you are dying to kiss hahaha. Take us to pavilion mall” In seconds the car starts moving.

“Chomee I was asking how are you before I was rudely interrupted”

“I'm okay darling how are you”

“I'm also fine sweetheart” We talk about random stuff until malume drops us at the mall.

“Let’s eat first, I’m starving. Are you down for galaxy grill?” she asks

“Of course” She’s not the Gugu I know today or maybe it’s my imagination but my friend is bubbly and funny all the time. Someone bump into me I almost fall.

“Bitch look where you are going!” I try to open my mouth to say something but words are stuck in my throat and my heart is beating so fast.

“You are the one who should look where you are going what do you think this white stick is for!!” Gugu says

“She should stay home if she’s blind

nx!!” I won’t lie that hit home and was enough to make me want to go home now.

“Fuck You!...Come baby” Gugu says as she takes my hand and lead me to our table. The waiter brings the menu for us and Gugu reads it out loud for me since they don’t have the Braille one. I’m a light eater so I opted for the light meal. Gugu calls the waiter and place her order.

“Rib burger and vanilla milkshake”

“Chicken and avo and vanilla milkshake”

“Coming right up

“Can I have a glass of water please” The

incident that happened minutes ago left me feeling some type away. My heart is still beating fast and I can still hear his harsh voice in my ears.

“It’s coming Miss”

“Hey don’t let that rude cute guy to spoil your mood” Gugu says I guess it’s that obvious. The waiter brings water and I gulp it all down

“Thank you....Tell me what’s bothering you. I can tell that you are not yourself today” I hear her clearing her throat

“Uhm you know that I love you right”
okay this sound serious and I feel like whatever she’s going to say would make

me sad.

“And I love you too babe” She takes my hands into hers

“My dad found a better job in Johannesburg so we are moving to Gauteng” I free my hands from hers as I digest what she’s saying

“Say something Mira”

“Would that change anything”

“Mira come on”

“It’s fine Gugu you are leaving me and there’s nothing I can do about that”

“I will visit you and you can come and visit me too baby. I don’t want to leave

too but there's nothing I can do"

"Then come stay with us" I say out of impulse and regret it later, I don't want my friend to know the kind of life we are living there.

"That won't be possible, I have already been accepted at UJ"

"Oh, looks like this has been planned long time ago. I thought we were taking a gap year?"

"The rents refused, they said a gap year for what"

"So what have applied for"

"BCom accounting"

“I thought you love journalism Gugu”

“You know how my dad is Mira” The annoyance in her voice can’t be missed. Here’s the thing with Gugu’s father, he’s too controlling and strict it doesn’t help that Gugu is the eldest.

“Yho it’s tough mos good luck” I blink back my tears back but they fall.

“Hey don’t cry, I will be a phone call away” I can’t help myself we have been friends for four years now. She’s the only friend I have ever made in my life. I like taking walks alone just to stretch my legs. I got lost because I was still new in this place and she helped me find my

home. Luckily her father and my stepdad know each other so that's how our friendship started. I love her so much and she accepted me the way I am. What I like about her is that she loves me for who I am and she doesn't feel sorry for me or treat me some kind of way just because I'm blind. I truly found a friend in her. We were both doing grade 12 in separate school of course and our friendship got strong from the very first day but now I fear that she will go to Johannesburg, meet new friends and forget about the blind girl.

“You are making me cry now babe.

Please don't cry, you won't even notice I'm not here. I will call, send messages and video call you everyday okay" I nod and wipe my tears

"When are you leaving"

"Tomorrow" so soon! Our food arrives

"Here's your chicken and avo miss with your milkshake on the side"

"Thank you" I say

"So have you told Ricky" Ricky is her colored boyfriend

"Yes, he's not talking to me Mira. I don't know what to do, I don't want to leave without seeing him"

“I’m sorry he will come around I’m sure. It must be hard for him as much as it is for me”

“I guess you are right” she sighs our topic shifts from one thing to another until we finish eating. She offer to pay the bill then we go do some shopping for her since she’s going to start university. We really had fun and Gugu couldn’t stop taking pictures of us and posts them on social networks. Once we are done I call Malume to come pick us up. Yes I do have a phone and I I know how to use it by the help of an app called VoiceOver, every action I do is spoken out loud for me from clicking an

app to calling someone. All thanks to assistive technology that enables us the low impaired or blind to use technology like sighted people. There's screen reading software and special talking apps that enables us to use computers, cellphone and other electronic device independently.

Malume arrives and take us home, we start by dropping Gugu and I promise her that I will come by to say goodbye tomorrow morning after that we hug then we drive home.

“Thank you malume Sox”

“Noma inini mtwana” (anytime baby) I

make way inside the house. I can hear mom giggling as I walk to the lounge.

“Baby you are back”

“Yes I’m tired, I’m just gonna go sleep”

“Aw come join us baby girl, daddy missed you” Lord your man is annoying me. I join them and they make me sit in between them. We chat like we use to before he changed. Late mom dishes out for us we eat and go to sleep.

The next morning I wake up and do my hygiene process then get dressed in a denim short and black vest. I slide into my slippers and take muffin before

heading out. Well I never clean around nor make my bed mom is the one who does the chores, I just help here and there not that I can't. She taught me well the thing is this woman spoils me too much.

I find her singing, she always sings when she's in a good mood and she sings very well but she says I singer better than her, I have an angelic voice. I do love to sing especially when I'm taking a shower and I love music in fact I once thought of myself as a musician but I fear of starting new school, rejection and judgement is always crippling my mind. I

did say I have metathesiophobia

“Someone is in the good mood today”

Last night she wasn't making the usual screams these ones were funny but dad is the one that was growling like a wounded animal.

“Morning my miracle” she plants a peck on my lips.

“Mmh woman did you give that man the taste of his medicine”

“Haibo ukhuluma ngani”(what are you talking about)

“Don't play dumb mommy, I heard him he was growling like a wounded animal.

You must have Van Damme and Chuck Norris him strong” She burst into laughter

“You are crazy” okay I don’t follow what’s funny

“Come on Mom share phela so you showed him juda karate”

“Juda kara...what?” She cackles now I feel dumb what is funny?

“Here I packed some cookies for Gugu. Tell her to be not a stranger and I love her so much” She gives me a plastic bag.

“I will do thanks. I’m coming back now for those tips just Incase I meet that rude boy again and show him some

flames like you did to dad”

“What boy?” I tell her what happened at the mall yesterday

“Agh suka don't mind him baby go now”

“Bye” I make my way out, obvious I’m going to walk it’s five houses away vele no need to call malume Sox. Gugu’s mom is the one that welcomes me, such a sweet woman

“Mira hey!” She pulls me to her arms and hugs me

“Hey mama how are you”

“I’m good baby, how are you” She lets loose

“I’m also fine Mama, I brought some cookies, mom baked them ”

“Oh that’s so sweet thank her for me please” she takes the plastic bag on my hand

“I will Mama, where’s Gugu”

“She’s still in her bedroom sulking. Let me put these cookies in the kitchen and take you to her room”

“Relax Mom I know my way around this house don’t worry”

“Oh okay sweets” I make my way upstairs which takes me longer as I’m not quite use to them. Our house is a single story. Her room is the first one on

my right.

“Friend open up, its me” The door open and I make my way in, she’s sniffing and I just knew she’s crying. We sit on her bed and she rests her head on my thighs as I comforts her

“Shhh it’s going to be okay”

“It will never be, Ricky broke up with me last night. It hurts Mira”

“Oh babe I’m sorry” I don’t know what to say, I’m not good at consoling people and being clueless about being inlove is not doing me justice. I comforts her until she calms down, just then her dad calls out for her and announce that they are

leaving . I couldn't hold my tears anymore we hug for the longest time and it feels like I will never see her again, it feels like it's a final goodbye.

I love you”

“I love you too” We hug once again and I stay rooted until I couldn't hear the sound of car then make my way home with a heavy heart. There's someone following me and my senses never lie hence I always rely on them. The footsteps are getting closer I caught a whiff of his perfume and my heart skips a beat. I try to walk as fast as my legs could carry me but my knees are wobbling. I trip, before I fall down

someone catches me.

“I got you” Its really him, It's funny I still remember his voice. He's holding me close and I can feel his breathing caressing my face.

“Th..thanks” I stutter and try to let lose from him but he holds me in place.

“Le..let me go now”

“You have beautiful eyes it's a pity they can't see” My mom always tell me that I have beautiful hazel eyes.

“Please let me go” I say with a shivering voice I can feel my heart pounding hard against my chest. He lets me go

“Here” He forces my hand to take

something and I touch it and feel that it's a document that's written in Braille

"What should I do with these"

"Wipe your ass" I hear his footsteps shuffling away

"Asshole!" I mumble

"What did you say?" oh no, he heard me! I don't say anything but make my way home. For some odd reason I can't wait to get home and read this document.

The first thing when I get home is to sit down on the chair and starts reading. To say I'm shocked is an understatement.

It's has all the illegal dealings of Mr Khumalo, very incriminating stuff I tell

you but are all these things true? Who is that guy? Why did he give these to me? What is he planning to achieve? How did he get hold of this information? What does he expect me to do with it and how does he know me?

.

There next insert follow when we get 200 comments 850 likes.

Happy Birthday Asalinto Sally Ntakana & Nozie Malinga.

CHAPTER 3

“Ohw you’re back” I jump up in fright
“I’m sorry I didn’t mean to startle you.
What are you doing there” Mom says as
her footsteps nears towards me. I
actually don’t know what to say to her
and I’m a stuttering mess

“Mira what are you reading there” I don’t
think telling mom about this document
is a good idea especially after I’ve just
realized that she has no intention of
leaving dad and besides, this could be
false.

“Poems!... Yes Gugu gave me some
poems to read whenever I miss her” I

manage to say, I hope she buys it.

“Oh that’s so sweet, let me see”

“No!” I shout, my mom knows how to read Braille.

“I mean you can’t read mom, not before I’ve read them”

“You are absolutely right. I will make your favourite sandwich, white bread with butter and peanut butter”

“Thank you mommy, you know you are the best mom in the whole world?” This woman has been through a lot, she was disowned by her parents when she was very young and pregnant with me at the age of 23 years. She was on the streets,

alone and pregnant. Even in those difficult circumstances the thought of terminating the pregnancy never came to her mind, not even the slightest.

Through all of that pain and complications of her pregnancy, I'm still the apple of her eyes. Her love for me is beyond imagination and I'm so grateful. It's time I show my gratitude to her, for being the best mother that she is and get her out of this marriage before it's too late. I don't know where to start but if this information is true, I have to meet the rude guy again and find out his motives and the authenticity of this information.

“Ncooo my baby thank you so much”
she plants a peck on my forehead, I then
stand.

“I will go put these in my bedroom I will
read them later”

“Okay baby” I take muffin and make my
way to the bedroom. I’m not sure where
I can hide this document, needs to be
somewhre where mom won’t see it. It’s
a bit of a mission, since she’s the one
cleaning my room. Think Mira! Think!
Under the bed, that’s it! I kneel on the
floor and push it under the bed then get
up. I hope she won’t find it. I walk back
to the kitchen and sit on the chair.

“Here’s your sandwich and glass of juice in front of you” She’s says after placing my food in front of me

“Thanks Mommy dearest” I start eating

“So tell me mom, what did you do to dad?”

“Haibo Mira”

“What, I just want to know. How did you kick his ass? Musa ukungoqa ngama tips okulwa Mama hawu” (Stop being stingy with fighting tips) She laughs

“Oh my innocent miracle. I didn’t kick his ass” She mimics my voice and continues “Your father and I weren’t fighting last night we were making love”

“Huh?”

“Mira when people are in relationship they make love or should I say they have sex? At school they taught you about sex right?”

“Of course mom but isn’t sex supposed to be pleasurable not make an old man groan like a wounded animal” she laughs once again.

“It is but you will understand when you are older and in love”

“That won’t happen mom so make me understand” I drink my juice and take a bite of my sandwich.

“Why won’t it happen?”

“Who will fall in love with me the bling girl? I’m too much work mom”

“Baby don’t ever say that again. You are not too much work my baby. No guy would not fall for a gem like you.” Maybe she’s right only future would tell.

“Tell me how did you and dad met”

“I was looking for a job.....” I cut her short

“I mean my biological father mom” I can sense the atmosphere changing. She doesn’t like to talk about dad and I don’t know why. I want to know more about my father and his family.

“I can’t remember”

“How is that possible mom, did you ever love him though?”

“How did we get to this topic Mira?” The irritation in her voice is evident.

“You never talk about dad mom. I want to know what kind of man he was. I want to imagine how he looked like. What about his family? Do they even know about me?”

“Mira let the dead Rest in Peace, please my child”

“But Mom...”

“Ay maan Mira!!!” I jump a bit with fright. I don’t understand why every time we talk about dad she becomes ballistic.

The rest of the day she's not talking to me so I let her be and listen to music on my phone while singing along. At 7pm we eat supper while listening to dad going on about how his day was at work. Boring, if you ask me. After supper and helping mom with dishes we go to our separate rooms to sleep. I can't sleep, my mind can't seem to stop thinking about the rude guy and the information he gave me. What are his motives and why me? What does he know about me? I'm disturbed by my ringing phone so I take it and answer it.

"Hello"

"Hey chomee" Gugu says on the other

side of the line with a hoarse voice. Oh my poor friend, she was crying.

“Hey, are you okay” I’m not asking because I’m dumb, I can hear that she’s not okay but I need confirmation.

“I will be fine my friend” she breathes out loudly and continues “I was just informing you that we arrived safely and I miss you so much”

“I miss you too chomee...I’m sorry once again about Ricky”

“Gosh I miss him Mira. I wish he can answer his phone” Her voice is breaking shame man, I wish there was something I can do to make her feel better.

“Forget about him chomee, he’s not worth it. You will find someone there” she chuckles

“It doesn’t work like that Mira, you can’t tell your heart to forget and stop loving someone” oh well what do I know about that kind of love.

“I’m sorry”

“It’s okay I understand...usale kanjani?”

“I met the rude boy again and he was rude once again”

“Bastard what did he say? You should have whip his ass with muffin wena my friend” I laugh

“Next time I should do just that”

“Yes don’t let him walk all over you nx!
He’s such a waste yaz.” We continue
and chat until she runs out of airtime.

The next day I wake up feeling morose
for no reason, what am I saying of
course there’s a reason why I’m feeling
down. In fact there’s more than one
reason. My stepdad is abusing my mom
and she doesn’t want to leave him. She’s
enduring all this pain for us to have a
better life. My one and only friend just
relocated and I’m here alone now with
no one to hang out with. My peers are
busy with registration in universities and
colleges but here I am consumed with

fear of starting college and having to meet new people. Mom doesn't want to talk about my father or at least show me his family. I feel like she's hiding something from me. Then there's the mysterious rude guy, who gave me documents that carry heavy information of which I'm not sure it's authentic or false. All these things are sucking out the life in me. I feel like I'm slowly but surely drowning.

I drag myself out of bed and take muffin before heading to the bathroom. I don't even have strength to sing today. I'm emotionally drained, once I'm done with

my hygiene process I get dressed in a yellow summer short dress and sandals. I make my way to the kitchen and it's seems as if there's no one. Just then her heavenly scent fills my nostrils.

"Morning baby" she says cheerfully okay she's no longer mad at me.

"Morning Mom" I say

"You sound down, what's wrong" I shrug my shoulders, how can she ask me that, everything is wrong.

"Well your father is taking us out for breakfast and some shopping. I hope that will cheer you up"

"I hope so too"

“Morning princess”

“Morning Dad”

“Are my favourite girls ready?”

“Yes we are, right baby” mom says

“Yeah”

With that said, we make our way to the car and minutes later the car is moving. We start at Mug and Bean first. Doing shopping is always therapeutic, I’m now smiling and having fun with my mom as we change one outfit after the other in the fitting rooms and dad is complaining as always. Oh how wish I can see how beautiful we are, I’m enjoying nonetheless. We spend almost the

whole day at the mall and by the time we finish I'm so exhausted. We arrive at home and chill in the lounge just chatting.

"Still you haven't decided what are you going to study Princess" my stepdad ask

"Yes"

"You need to make up your mind Mira, time is not waiting for you"

"I'm taking a gap year"

"Gap year for what, you don't need that"

He says

"Gosh Dad, stop pressuring me okay!"

“You are raising your voice now Mira!”
Mom shouts I get up “Where are you
going your father is still talking to you”

“This conversation is suffocating me,
I’m going to get some fresh air” I head
out and take a walk, as I’m walking I can
hear a car coming behind me until it
parks next to me.

“Doll face get in the car” my ears
recognizes his voice and my heart skips
two beats.

“Greeting would have been better” I’m
amazed at how I manage to speak
without stuttering

“Get in the car” I ignore him and

continue with my walk.

“Don’t make me carry you inside this car Doll face” what does this guy want from me.

“Stubborn huh, I’m coming” I hear the car door opening and closing then his scent fills my nostrils as his footsteps nears me. My heart is galloping and my knees are so weak. What is happening to me? Why does he makes me feel like this? With a move that surprises me, he picks me up bridal style I wiggle myself and scream

“Shut the fuck up!” He roars in my ear sending chills down my spine.

“Behave!” I feel his hand buckling me up and seconds later he gets on the driver seat.

“Please don’t kill me, I’m begging you” I say with a teary voice

“Relax I’m not a murderer” The car starts moving

“Where are you taking me to” He doesn’t say anything. I pray within myself for my safety, trembling in fear.

“We are here” I feel the car stopping then the door opens.

“Come” I fiddle for a muffin but he stops me

“You won’t need that come” He takes

my hand and help me out of the car. I thought he will let go of my hand but he doesn't.

"Where are we?" I try to focus and listen to my surroundings. There are people and trees around, I can tell by their silent sound they are making.

"There are trees in this place right" I say allowing my senses to observe this place.

"Yes how do you know" He sounds surprised

"Everything make a sound, you just got to listen attentively"

"Mmm...We are in the park." The last

time I was in a park was 2 years ago
When dad was this sweet daddy not the
abusive dad. He use to take me here a
lot and we would have fun.

“Let’s go play swing”

“I can’t”

“Mira awungisindi mina you want me to
carry you in front of these people”
somehow I just know he would do that
without hesitation so we walk wherever
the swing is

“But I’m really scared, what if I fall” I ask
panicking

“I got you” He lifts me up and I wrap my
legs on his waist then he sits down. He

sits on which I assume is a swing and I straddles him

“Hold me you won’t fall” He starts to swing I’m so scared but the more he swings the more I relax and enjoy myself until he stops

“How was it?”

“Amazing and I enjoyed myself”

“I knew you would, swing has always been my favourite” He gets up with me and put me down then proceeds to take my hand and we head to the benches where we sit down.

“Who are you and why did you give me that information”

“For you to know what kind of a monster are you and your mom dealing with”

“But why and how do you know me? Is everything there true?”

“Yes”

“I don’t understand , who are you and what do you want from us?”

“I want to help you and your mom Mira”

“How do you know my dad, does he have something on you? Why would you have such information about him?”

“Who doesn’t know Mr Khumalo Doll face? He’s well known”

“But still, I don’t buy your story” I am not

convinced about all of this.

“I’m not selling and whether you wipe your ass with those documents or blow your nose I don’t care”

“Do you have to be so rude?”

“I’m not rude!” He say

“You are rude!”

“Nx you know what bitch whatever! I’m leaving!”

“You can’t leave me here you brought me here!”

“Do you think I care?”

“Tell me which park this is, I will find my way!”

“Bye! I don’t have time to babysit a blind insolent bitch!” Tears welled up in my eyes as I break into millions pieces. He groans I’m not sure in frustrations or pain

“I’m sorry...gosh I’m so sorry” He wipes my tears

“I didn’t mean to hurt you, I’m a jerk please forgive me” I can’t tell if he’s faking it or not

“Please tell me which park is this” I whisper

“Ngiyaxolisa Mira, I will you take home” I shake my head no as tears fall down my face

“Please let me take you home. I’m very sorry” I feel his arms enveloping my body. His arms are so welcoming and for some odd reason I don’t want him to let me go. I hold him for dear life around his waist and that’s when I get to feel the structure of his body.

“Ngiyaxolisa Mashwabada” (I’m sorry) He knows even my clan but I know nothing about him not even his name.

“I’m going to take you home okay” I nod as I sniff hard taking all his intoxicating divine scent. He pulls me back and scoops me up in his arms. I must say for a skinny guy he has energy. He put me in his car I assume and buckle me up

then go to his side I presume. We fall into comfortable silence until the car stops moving.

“We are here now...I’m sorry” I nod and fiddle for the door holder

“Wait I will open it for you” I hear his door opening and closing then he opens mine. He help me out.

“Thank you, you are not going to tell me your name”

“What’s the use we not going to see each other again”

“Oh” I don’t know why I’m hurt by this. I mean I don’t know this guy and he just said heart-breaking stuff to me minutes

ago.

“Yes I don’t think you want to see me again I’m an total ass” yes you are but I’d could do with your company

“Okay you owe me your name at least”

“Lwandle...Lwandlelwenkosi Nkosi”

“Beautiful name for an arrogant rude ass like you” he chuckles

“I’m sorry Doll face”

“Bye Lwenkosi” I make my way inside the house.

“Good you are back! Where did you get this information I found under your bed Mira!!” Oh No

“You were going through my stuff now”

“Going through your stuff my foot! I clean that room of course I will touch everything. Mira when would you stop this huh! Are you planning to send your father to jail?!” She’s fuming with anger

“Yes....” she cuts me off

“The nerve you have to say that, what happened to the things he has done for us huh! Who is going to take care of us if he goes to jail?”

“We will sell this house and buy a small house that will be enough for both of us mom. Maybe you can start a small fast food business!!”

“You are so naive you little child! It’s not as easy as you say! This house is his in name and what he would do is kill you if he found out you digging his dirt, yini ungenwe yini huh!”

“What about his ex-wife? He lied to us Mama he said she died out of cancer Kanti he killed her and buried her! Is that what you want him to do to you huh!!?” I feel a hot stinging sensation on my face and tear escape my eye. I can’t believe she just slapped me.

“Baby...” She tries to hold my hand but I yanks it away and make my way to my bedroom then lock the door

“Mira I’m sorry my child” She says on the other side of the room. I walk to my bed and crawl on it then cry my lungs out.

My phone rings I ignore it but whoever is calling is very persistent

“Hello” I say with my crying voice

“Doll face I’m sorry please don’t cry” I’m choking on my tears, I can’t tell him that I’m not crying because of what he said I’m over it so I let him apologize and plead with me, each word from his mouth is soothing my heart and I feel my anger dissipating.

.

200 comments 850 likes

CHAPTER 4

Listening to her sobs from the other room slices my heart into millions pieces. It wasn't my intention to slap her. I don't know what came over me because I have never laid my hand on her not even once and that must have shocked her.

“Baby open up please” I say knocking on the door. The last thing I want is to see my daughter cry because of me. The thought alone is unbearable, I want her happy all the time but I guess the joke is

on me because judging by the predicament we are in right now, she's not happy at all. I know my daughter is a smart ass but I didn't think she would go as far as digging the dirt on my husband. I don't blame her though, she's doing what she thinks is best for me, just as much as I'm doing what best for her too. The day I found out I was pregnant is the day I realised that I must stop living for myself and live for her. I knew that I had to do whatever it's take for her well being. Growing up, I never had it easy and I vowed to myself that I will do whatever it takes for my children's well-being.

I still believe that the day my allowed dad to take a second wife was the day she failed us as her kids. That was the day dad forgot about us and decided to take care of his other family. We all thought dad went to the city to work for us only to find out he had a wife and children, a son who happened to be older than my elder sister and daughter who happened to be the same age as my middle sister. Life changed immensely after dad married the second wife and things got worse when they moved in our yard. Dad built his other family a house in our yard. I see what he

was trying to do but if you ask me. It was stupid because we were never going get along especially not when they were getting special treatment.

Sasibona ngama phepha ase KFC lying in the yard while we were eating cabbage. The only time we would eat meat was when dad was going to spend the night in our house. I use to be like Mira, questioning everything that was happening around and that earned me a lot beatings from my dad and mom would say nothing about that. Anger and resentment grew within me and the danger of being consumed by resentment and anger is that you are the

one who is hurting, more than the person you resent and anger does more harm to you than the person your pouring at.

Life had to carry on though and the only thing that was pushing me was the soul that I was carrying inside of me. I still remember the day they told me she's dead and they had to operate me I was beyond broken but I'm still surprised even today by the fact that she made it out alive, the how still beats me. Her survival was a miracle although it was traumatic to find out she had no sight. I was scared and young and I had no one

by my side to guide me. Mira was never a happy child when she grew up especially after she realized that she was different from her peers. When she started school, I thought she would warm up to her situation and make friends but still nothing changed.

Moving to Durban after Vusi hired me to be his helper was a blessing because for the first time in years my daughter started warming up and she even made a friend, Gugu. I was a happy mother.

Vusi had a great influence on her and I was so grateful. I realized that Mira wanted a father but my husband made me realize the bigger picture which is I

have been consumed by anger, pain and resentment and I was a dead woman walking. That did not only affected me but my daughter as well. The day I decided to let everything go and start over was the day Mira started warming up and smiling like other children.

Vusimuzi has been nothing but great to me and my daughter. He brought hope and happiness into my life as well as my daughter's.

Everyone of us is fighting demons and there's nothing hard as fighting internal battles, especially for men. Men don't want to show their emotions and they

have this mentality or rather should I say they are living up to the society stigma that a man who shows his emotions is weak. No matter how deeply they suffer they had to act strong, oblivious to the monster they are building within themselves. My husband had a traumatic childhood dealing with physical and emotional abuse. His father was a drunkard who use to beat them all up including their mother. He was the only boy out of 3 siblings. His two sisters ran away with their boyfriends and never came back home. One day his mom got sick and she died weeks later, that's when he came to

realisation that he had to start hustling for himself. He started by selling weed for some man in his hood who groomed him to be this hardcore gangster. When the man passed on he left everything to Vusi to take over, he was like a son he never had.

It's been two years since the abuse started and each day I keep hoping that he would stop. When he is angry it's like he is possessed and the moment reality hit him he becomes this sweet darling, that makes it hard for me to not forgive. I'm sure you are rolling your eyes right now thinking I'm stupid but it's not as

easy as you think. I remember when I told him that I'm done the other day, he cried and beg me to stay "You are mine Bonga our souls are intertwined. You can't leave me, I love you so much. If you dare leave me I will search for you and find you. I will kill you and Mira then kill myself" And I know he meant those words, no matter where I can go he would find us. Vusi is connected everywhere I'm stuck with him forever. I know that he loves me and my daughter I also love him, the only problem is his abusive behavior.

"Honey I'm home" He is back I look at

the documents in my hand. He cant see them it's a good thing that he can't read Braille but I have to burn them just to be sure. If he could know that Mira is digging his dirt hell would break lose. I walk to the guest room and hide the document there then walk to our bedroom to continue with packing the clothes we bought. The door swings open and his scent fills our bedroom

"There you are" I tilt my head to the side and look at him with a smile on my face

"Mntungwa" He walks to me and gives me a breath taking kiss

"Hello my dearest wife"

“Hi” I say breathlessly recovering from a kiss.

“You are still good?” I nod with my head not trusting my voice. He studies my eyes while running his palms on my arms

“Talk to me my sweet darling”

“It’s Mira, this thing of her not wanting to go to school is worrying me” I lie of course, how can I tell him that my daughter found some dirt on him and she’s on the mission to take him on.

“Don’t worry my love, just give her time. You know how Mira is, remember when she first came here, she didn’t like it but

with time she got better. She's scared of change and we have to teach her how to adapt to a new environment." This is one of the things I love about him.

"I guess you are right baby" I fake a smile

"What is it, I can see there's something else"

"It's nothing I have a headache"

"I'm not your fool Nokubonga out with it!" Oh lord here goes his temper. I want to know if he really killed his wife but how do I ask him about this without having to mention Mira.

"Uhm... you know when we were fitting

clothes in the fitting rooms I heard some ladies talking about you” He chuckles

“Of course ladies talk about me I mean who wouldn’t want this eye candy but they are wasting their time because I’m taken”

“They said you killed your ex wife and buried her” He tense up

“What?”

“Did you?”

“Of course not! How can you ask me that!!”

“Don’t shout, I was just asking baby”

“Because you believe them right?”

“No baby”

“Look me in the eyes and tell me you don’t believe them” I try to stare deep in his eyes and lie but this man knows me like a palm of his hand. A huge slap lands on my face sending me reeling backward as I’m still recovering from that punches follows. He’s shouting and swearing, now I’m on the floor trying to block his kicks on my tummy with my hands and screaming my lungs out. I don’t know when did the door open but I heard Mira crying.

“Stop it please daddy I’m begging you, ngiyakutusa mntungwa ” He looks at my daughter clenching his jaws then walks

to her.

“Vusi please don’t hurt her” I try to get up from the floor but I’m in so much pain. I scream in agony as the sharp pain shoot in my abdomen. He turns to looks at me

“I need to go to hospital Vusi I’m losing him!!”

“Losing who!”

“I’m pregnant I wanted to tell you tonight over dinner” He’s not moving I’m not sure he heard me or not.

“Vusimuzi” He realize that I’m not playing and panicked, minutes later we are driving to the hospital and I can hear

him saying “Hang in there baby” In a distance as I can feel myself losing my consciousness. I hope my baby makes it.

.

200 comments and 850 likes.

CHAPTER 5

We have been waiting for a while now but no one has come through to tell us what’s going on with my mother. I can hear dad’s footsteps pacing up and down I wish he can stop doing that, it’s freaking me out. I’m so scared, I hope my mom is not badly injured.

“Dammit why are they talking so long!!”

He shrieks causing me to jump. It's not a secret that I'm scared of this man. I wish my mom could see how dangerous he is for her.

"I'm sorry sweetheart, I didn't mean to scare you" He says with a soft voice, the angry beast that was screaming and swearing minutes ago is gone. How he manages to switch from sweet man to a monster to a sweet man again is a mystery to me. I swear even actors can't be as good as him.

"Here is the doctor coming" He says and I get up from the bench.

"Doc how is my wife and my baby?"

“Your wife is okay sir but I’m sorry she lost the baby” An unfamiliar voice of a male says. I can’t help but notice how relieved I am to hear that the baby didn’t make it and it make me feel horrible.

“Oh God” He sounds defeated but this is his fault.

“Can we see her”

“Yes but don’t stay long. I’m going to keep her for overnight” Oh no what about me this man is going to kill me in that house and bury me

“Do you have to keep her doctor” I ask

“Yes for observation” I can’t go back to that house alone with this man. My life

may not be going well right now but I'm not ready to die, not yet.

"Thank you doctor please show us her ward"

"Follow me" says the doctor

"Come Mira" Dad takes my hand but I yank it away

"Doctor can you please show me my mother's ward" I have never been here before and I'm freaking out.

"It's okay Miss Khumalo come" I want to tell him that I'm Miss Mthimkhulu but what's the point. He takes my hand and we make our way to my mom's hospital room. I can hear a beeping sound of a

machine.

“Mrs Khumalo, your daughter is here”

“Thank you doctor” Mom says and the doctor lets go of my hand

“I will come to check up on Mrs Khumalo”

“No problem doctor” I can hear that she’s in so much pain and her voice is cracking.

“Mommy are you okay”

“I’m okay my baby, where’s your father?”
I thought he was following us

“He’s not my father!”

“Would you stop this please. I don’t have

energy Mira, I just lost my baby” she breaks into tears and my heart sinks.

“I’m sorry Mama” I fiddle for her hand and squeeze it. The door opens and I can tell that it’s dad as his scent fills the room. His footsteps are dragging towards us.

“Bonga...”He whispers, oh he suddenly lost a voice now.

“Vusi...” He cuts her off

“I know and I’m sorry my baby I’m really sorry please forgive me”

“I have forgiven you for many times Vusi, I can’t take this anymore it’s too much if it take my life itself to be free, let it be”

she burst into a loud sob

“I don’t deserve you, I know sthandwa sami please give me one last chance. I swear I’m going to find help. I will go for counseling, therapy, shrink, pastor anything you want, I promise” I chuckle this man got to be kidding me

“Help for what exactly? Why are you talking as if you have a disease that is pushing you to beat my mom up”

“Mira please shut up”

“Both of you are so selfish, all you care about is yourselves. Maybe you both deserve this” mom gasps

“Maybe you will now realize that he has

killed this baby and you are next mom. I hope you will Rest In Peace knowing that I'm left alone suffering because of you. As for you dad I hope you will realize how much of a monster you are for killing an innocent soul. Your own baby I hope you will sleep at night. I hate you, both of you!" I find my way out totally ignoring mom as she calls out for me. I bump into someone

"I'm sorry can you please help me find my way out,, I need some air"

"No problem sis" She takes my hand and we walk out of the hospital.

"Thank you"

“Are you sure you will be okay here”

“Yes” There’s no way I’m spending a night with that man alone. I will rather sleep on the street. Oh how I wish Gugu was here. I take my phone from my pocket and call uncle Sox.

“Hello” A voice of a lady says on the other side of the line.

“Hi, can I speak to Uncle Sox”

“He’s busy”

“Oh please tell him Mira called”

“Okay Bye” She hangs up before I even say anything. it’s getting cold now, I contemplate on calling Lwenkosi, he is as good as a stranger, why am I even

considering this but what if he could help. I call him and he answers on the third ring

“Dollface” Hearing his voice got me emotional, I burst into tears.

“That’s it, I’m coming now. where are you?” I’m struggling to utter words correctly as I’m crying

“Hang in there okay” He hangs up, I go down on my butt and place muffin next to me then hug my knees, letting out a river of tears.

“Dollface” I pull my head

“Lwenkosi that was so fast”

“When I heard you crying, I just lost my mind. Stop crying now I’m here” I feel his hands scooping me up then he walks with me. He places me gently on the seat and buckles me up

“I’m going to go get your stick I’m coming yezwa” seconds later I hear him getting in the car and closing the door.

“Do you want me to switch on the heater”

“Yes please”

“Where to?”

“I don’t know but I don’t want to go home” The car starts moving

“Okay...what happened?”

“Mom had a miscarriage” I say wiping my tears

“Oh that’s horrible, I’m sorry”

“Yeah”

“You dont seem like you care” He says

“I don’t want her to have another child”

“Why not?” The curiosity in his voice is evident

“She will forget about me and love her other child”

“I don’t think that’s true Dollface, your mom loves you”

“Of course she loves me but that might change the moment she has a baby who

is not blind like me.”

“Dollface I may not know your mother that much but generally, mothers love their children equally. Having another child doesn’t mean they will stop loving the other ones”

“Maybe you are right”

“I know I’m right”

“How did you know which hospital I am at”

“I had to locate you through your phone”

“I feel like you are stalking me where did you get my number”

“Does it matter?”

“Of course, Lwenkosi who are you and what do you want from me” He laughs

“Don’t tell me you are scared of me”

“You are as good as a stranger to me and I don’t know why did I even called you”

“Dilika ke!” (Get off the car then!)

“Uh.ah I was still wondering where is the rude boy”

“Nx!” I say nothing, I don’t want to piss him more. The rest of the drive is silence until the car stops moving. I hear him getting out of the car

“Come”

“Where’s muffin”

“Who is that?” He asks

“My cane”

“You call your cane muffin” he sounds amazed

“Yes”

“Aw koda Mira usungaze ubize induku nge muffin sikhona thina” (Did you have to call a stick with muffin while I’m here) He says laughing and I join him

“You are not my life saver mos wena and you are so rude you definitely don’t qualify to be my muffin”

“Mxm!” I giggle

“Uyinhlama nje wena” (you are a dough)

“Come let’s go”

“Where are we?”

“My home”

“Mmh where’s muffin” He helps me out and gives me muffin then takes my hand as we make our way into the house I presume. We can hear voices as we make our way in

“They are in the living room” my heart starts beating fast

“No take me home, I shouldn’t be here” I’m talking fast I can’t even hear myself

“Mira breath okay, just breath in and out”

I do as he say

“Good now relax my parents won’t bite you” I can feel my knees weakening as we walk to the living room. The moment we walk in they stopped talking I’m sure they are staring at us right now. The good thing about being blind you can’t see who is staring you.

“Hey Guys” I greet after him

“Mom, Pops, Gogo this is Mira...Mira Mthimkhulu”

“Hello baby” says a woman with a sweet voice

“Oh she’s so beautiful come to Mama” I hold on to Lwenkosi’s hands I’m so

nervous

“Don’t be scared koti you are welcome”
Says a voice of a man I suppose that is
his father.

“Aw kodwa Lwandlelwenkosi
besekuphele amontombazane yini
usilethela infama” (Out Of girls did you
have to bring us a blind girl) I suppose
that is his grandmother. I don’t like her
already.

“Ma!!” Lwenkosi’s father shouts at the
old lady

“Iza sis” (come sis) Says Lwenkosi’s
mom as she envelopes me in her arms.
She’s smell so nice.

“Akamhle maan” (She’s so beautiful) she plays with my cheeks. The man also gives me a hug then Lwenkosi helps me sit down.

“Buti you didn’t introduce me” A tiny little voice Says

“Oh munchkin I’m sorry. Mira this is my little sister Snothando , munchkin this is Mira”

“Your girlfriend?” The room erupts with laughter as I blush. How old is this little girl to ask such questions

“Yes, say hi to Mira” I nudge Lwenkosi next to me for saying I’m his girlfriend and he laughs.

“Hello Mira” I feel her tiny hands on my hands and pick her up making her sit on my lap.

“Hey baby girl, how are you”

“I’m fine thanks and you”

“I’m also fine, you have beautiful eyes”

“Thank you so much I’m sure you are also beautiful. How old are you”

“I’m six years old and what do you mean you sure I’m beautiful, of course I’m beautiful” I giggle

“Yes you are munchkin but Mira can’t see you because she’s blind”

“Oh shame, I’m sorry Mira” I can hear

that she's hurt

"Don't be sorry baby girl, it's okay"

"What happened to your eyes" the little munchkin asks curiously

"I was born blind" I say

"How do you move around?"

"I use this stick it helps to me locate things before I get to them"

"Do you know how to read or write?"

"Yes I know but when it's written with Braille"

"What is Braille now?"

"Ay ay munchkin stop asking Mira questions" Lwenkosi Says

“It’s okay I don’t mind really...Braille is a system of making raised dots on paper to form letters and words that are read by the blind with their fingertips.”

“Do you cry normal tears?”

“Of course, tears come from Lachrymal glands or tear glands outside the eye bulb that contains the layers or the surfaces responsible for recording light and capturing images that are transmitted to the brain through the optic nerve, the information thus collected is interpreted as vision.”

“Do you dream at night?”

“Hayi Snothando imibuzo engaka!” (So

much questions) Lwenkosi says with annoyance

“The child is curious let her be please.”

“Yes I do but I have auditory dreams only because I was born blind”

“What are auditory dreams Mira”

“Auditory not auditory”

“I’m not talking to you buti” We burst into laughter

“Uyaphapha wena!”

“Nawe!” We laugh then I respond to my little interviewer.

“Are dreams with no pictures just the movement of people and everything but

a person who was not born blind and somehow got blind later can see pictures the time he/she had sight. The faces of the people she once saw may be blur”

“Do you wish you could see”

“Yes but It is what it is” She carries on to ask me other questions, much to Lwengkosi’s disapproval but he needs to buzz off. Lwengkosi’s mom gives me biscuits and juice. They are really nice people except the grandmother who couldn’t stop making snide comments. I don’t understand what her problem is but other than that, the Nkosi’s are nice to hang out with. Lwandlelwenkosi

informs them that I'm going to spend a night and they don't seem to have a problem with that except the grandmother.

My phone couldn't stop ringing I had to switched it off. At 7:30 we eat supper while they are watching tv because I wouldn't say I'm watching without audio description. It's not easy to follow a show just by listening to what's going on. Audio description is the narration of visual elements that would otherwise not be accessible to individuals with vision loss. A specially trained narrator announces what is happening when

there is no dialogue taking place. The visual elements that are narrated in these descriptions include costumes, facial expressions, physical actions, scene changes and settings. Many popular networks, such as PBS, FOX and CBS offer audio description for some of their programs. More TV networks will begin offering audio description in the near future. The menu to access these settings are entirely visual so we need assistance from someone who is sighted to turn on this feature. Audio description is also available in movie theaters and live performances. People who wish to listen to the audio

description at movie theaters or performing arts theatres simply request a special headset and receiver provided by the facility. While audio description soundtracks for movies and TV shows are pre-recorded, live performances are described by live narrators who are watching the play in a separate booth. Being blind or visually impaired doesn't mean we cannot or do not enjoy television, the movies or theatre performances. By using our imagination as well as having access to audio described media, we can enjoy TV, the movies and theatre as much as those with sight. Not everyone needs or wants

to watch shows with audio description, but for me it's wonderful to know that this option is increasingly available thanks to new regulations.

“Lwandlelwenkosi will show you the guest room sweetie”

“She will sleep in my bedroom mom. I'm sure that's where she would feel comfortable”

“Lwandlelwenkosi, I hope you are not planning to have sex in my house” The father says

“Geee Dad!”

“What is sex daddy?” asks Sno with her squeaky voice

“It’s a dangerous game sweetheart” The mother says to the child. I tell Lwenkosi that I want to sleep. We say our goodnight then walk to his bedroom. His room is filled with his divine scent.

“Well I don’t do pjs so here is is my t-shirt and boxer”

“Thank you” I take the clothes

“I will be in the bathroom call me when you are done” I nod and wait until I couldn’t hear his footsteps then changed into his t-shirt and boxer that’s smells of his perfume.

“I’m done!” I shout and I hear him making his way in.

“The bathroom is on your right hand side”

“Thanks” He helps me get in bed I don’t know if he thinks I can’t do that on my own or he is just being caring.

“I would be on the couch if you need me. It’s on the far left side of your hand”

“Do you mind holding me until I fall asleep”

“Of course not” I feel him getting next to me and pulls me on his chest wrapping his arms around my body.

“Lwandlelwenkosi”

“Mira”

“Can you please help me take down my stepdad” he releases a huge sigh

“Are you sure about that”

“Yes but I want to know if I can trust you”

“Of course you can trust me Dollface”
He runs his fingertips through my hair causing a soothing sensation.

“But you have to know that it won't be easy and it's dangerous ” He says

“I don't care, I want him out of our lives”

“I will do whatever it takes”

”How old are you?”

“Just turned 19 last week”

“Happy belated birthday”

“Thank you”

“Your heart is beating fast are you scared?” I ask

“Of what?”

“Me” He laughs

“Oh please woman, you don’t scare me”

“Liar!”

”Haisuka sleep now”

“Sing me a song”

“I’m not your nanny”

“You know how to spoil good moments wena why u-so mara” He laughs

“I will tell you the day I qualify to be muffin” I giggle

“Ah well good night my dough” He laughs

“At least there’s MY” I chuckle

The birds are chirping outside and I just knew it’s the next morning I can feel something poking my butt disturbing me on my sleep. I can do with some sleep we chat and joke around almost the whole night. It was really fun, he can be nice when he want.

I touch it and fondle it, omg it’s big, hard and long I jump out of bed like a speed

of light screaming

“Mira what’s wrong?” Asks Lwenkosi with his sleepy voice.

“A snake!”

“A snake huh?”

“There’s a snake in the bed Lwandlelwenkosi!!”

“There’s no snake come here and let’s sleep”

“I felt it okay!! It’s long, big and hard oh lord please take me home I don’t want to be beaten by snakes” I’m shaking with fear, he burst into laughter I don’t know what’s funny now. I feel his arms wrapping around me and I jump a bit

“Hey Relax there’s no snake” He strokes my back

“I felt it Lwenkosi”

“It was not a snake Dollface, it was my cock”

“Your what?”

“My penis”

“You are lying that was a snake your penis can’t be that long and hard Lwandlelwenkosi” He pulls me back and takes my hand then place it on...OMG I gasp and remove my hand like its burning. He shrieks with laughter. “Gosh a snake wow! you just made my day Dollface” He is cackling like a little kid,

annoying the hell out me.

.

200 comments & 850 likes

CHAPTER 6

I don't know what's so funny because I didn't know that was his penis. I have never imagined it could be that size. I wonder how they keep this thing in their pants, I mean it's a private part right so people don't have to see it. He is still laughing and I feel like pulling some juda karate on him. Don't ask me how I know juda karate because I don't know it but a girl got to make a plan.

“It’s not funny!”

“Oh it is. Out of all things, a snake
Dollface” He says laughing

“I was joking hawu who doesn’t know a
penis” I defend myself that make him
laugh even more

“You don’t want me to answer that do
you”

“Mxm!” I’m super annoyed now

“You are so cute when you are
mad...come here” He pulls me to his
arms, annoyed as I am, I hold him. I
don’t know anything about heaven but
his arms make me feel like I’m in a safe

heaven. I inhale taking all his scent in my nostrils gosh he even smells heavenly. I move my hands on his bare back going down I gasp when I feel his bare butt. He groans and I push him back

“Why are you not wearing any undies Lwandlelwenkosi”

“I can’t sleep with my any piece clothing in my body”

“You are lying you want to trick me and have sex with me!” He chuckles

“Oh my Dollface, I won’t trick you to have sex with me. You are the one who will be begging for it, trust me”

“I’m not going to have sex with you!”

“Okay if you say so but you don’t have to shout” He rubs his palms on my arms and pull me close to himself. I think I’m addicted to his hugs.

“I’m sorry for making you feel uncomfortable but It’s the truth, I can’t sleep with any piece of my clothes even in winter I rather add blankets or use my electric blanket when it’s cold” He sounds so sincere so I believe him.

“Come let’s sleep, It’s still early” He scoops me up and walk with me. He gently tuck me in then slips next to me pulling me to his chest. The plan was to

fall asleep again for a few hours but we ended up chatting. He comes from a well to do family, his father owns a chain of business and his mom is a doctor. He had two siblings but his brother passed on last year. The way he talks about his older brother you can tell that he was very close with him. Maybe having siblings is not a bad thing yaz. He is doing first year dramatic in art at AFDA.

“You will make a good villain in a movie”

He laughs

“Why a villain though”

“You are rude and arrogant” He chuckles

“But im not cruel Dollface”

“Your arrogance and rudeness is cruel”

He burst into laughter

“Is there such a thing though” I giggle
now it’s my turn to share and I’m
amazed how I find it easy to talk to him.

“So what about this year are you going
to study something?”

“No im taking a gap year” Honestly a
gap year is not really something I want. I
can’t help myself, I think it’s going to be
a blessing in disguise though because I
will have more time to focus on bringing
down my step dad. I don’t know why but
I feel like I have to ask

“Do you have a girlfriend?”

“No” That is not what I expected

“Why not?”

“I just broke up with my girlfriend two weeks back”

“Still new hey..did you love her?”

“Yes”

“Why did you break up with her”

“I felt like I was not important to her, I had to beg her for her attention and I got tired”

“I understand”

“Wena do you have a boyfriend?”

“You seem to know a lot about me how come you don’t know about that?” He

chuckles

“Just say yes or no Dollface”

“No”

“Why not”

“No one has ever showed any interest to me”

“Are you sure about that?”

“Yes”

“Okay lets say someone show you some interest now would you date him”

“That will depend”

“On what?”

“What kind of a person he is, does he really want to be with me or he just feels

sorry for me because I'm blind, or he's just using me for whatever reason it may be"

"I see...we have somewhere to go, I will go run you a bath"

"Okay" He slide out of bed , I take my phone on the bedside table and switched it on. Tons of messages comes through just then it's ring.

"Hello"

"Bitch where the fuck are you!!"

"Gosh Gugu do you have to scream"

"Really Mira, your mom is freaking out. She called me last night that you disappeared"

“I’m okay Gugu, you have nothing to worry about”

“Where are you?”

“I’m at Lwenkosi’s place?”

“Who’s that now?”

“The rude boy”

“You lying! What are you doing there Mira”

“I had nowhere to go, I just needed to be away from home Gugu”

“You spent a night with him?”

“Yeah we slept together”

“Iheeee you go Mira! I want all the details it’s seems like you have juicy

news”

“Uthanda izindaba Gugu, we didn’t have sex if that's what you thinking. We are partners working on some project together nothing more”

“Project what project?”

“I have to go bye”

“Mi...” I hang up before she could finish. She won’t stop asking and I’m not ready to tell her about my abusive stepdad.

“Your bath is ready” I didn’t realize Lwenkosi is here. I slide out of bed and take muffin then he shows me the bathroom.

“Here’s the new toothbrush I have

already put the toothpaste”

“You should have just showed me everything I would have done everything”

“I know Dollface, I just love taking care of you”

“Oh that’s so sweet” He chuckles and make his way out. The hygiene process takes longer then usual as I’m not use to this bathroom and reaching to some other stuff is a mission. By the time I finish I’m so frustrated, I feel like crying. Today is one of those days where I hate moving around. I should have stayed home. I make my way to the bedroom

“Hey what’s wrong”

“Nothing”

“Hey hey, what’s wrong ” He’s right next to me rubbing his hands on my arms. I try to open my mouth to speak but words fail me. I burst into tears

“Oh Dollface, don’t do this to me please” He pulls me to his chest and embrace me

“It’s okay...I’m sorry whatever that upset you” He’s stroking his hand on my bare back, there’s something mysterious about his hugs gosh. I can feel myself calming down. I pull back and he wipes my tears with his hands.

“Talk to me please”

“I don’t want to talk about it”

“If this is about Mr Khumalo abusing your mom, I promise you, I will deal with this matter no matter how dangerous it is okay” I nod

“I washed your clothes and dried them, you can get dressed they are on the bed” Ncoo he is so sweet bakithi

“Thank you” I sit on the bed and fiddle for my clothes, gosh he even washed my panties

“Koda Lwenkosi you shouldn’t have washed the panties”

“Why not?” Gosh this guy

“Undies are private, you moron” He laughs

“Not my girlfriend’s undies”

“Girlfriend huh?”

“Yes”

“Haibo buti ungishele nini? Ngakuqoma nini?” I say giggling

“You called me YOUR dough” I burst into laughter

“Haisuka get out of here I wanna get dressed”

“I will go take a bath” I hear his footsteps shuffling away then I start getting dressed. Once I’m done, I sit on

the bed and wait for him. He doesn't take long few minutes later he is done.

"That was the quickest bath ever"

"Hey I'm a man, I don't bath like a woman, taking hours in a bathroom. Tell me what y'all doing in a bathroom for an hour nisuke nikarabha amazeze yini?"(Y'all scrubbing flees?)I burst into laughter

"You are crazy"

"No but serous Dollface maybe you will tell me, I'm curious" I giggle and take my phone.

"I'm done, let's go have breakfast, they are waiting for us" He takes my hand

and we join everyone for breakfast

“Morning everyone” We both say at once

“Morning” and they all chorused

“Mira come sit next to me!” Says

Snothando

“No no so that you will pester her with questions”

“Hawu buti, Mira doesn’t mind angithi”

“Yes” I reply

“Well I do mind”

“Hawu buti” she sounds hurt so I forget about Lwenkosi’s protest and sit next to Snothando.

“Do you have allergies Mira” asks his

mom

“No Mama I don’t”

“Well we have toast, eggs, bacon, sausages, soft porridge, cornflakes and scones”

“I will have soft porridge Ma”

“Here you go... you want it with milk or?”

“Yes milk and sugar”

“Give it to her mom she knows how to do it herself”

“Hay ngeke makoti mthelele wena masequnyela wonke ushukela la nebisi akaboni phela lomuntu” (Hay my daughter in law do it yourself what if she

pour all the sugar and milk she can't see)
this old hag is getting under my skin
now.

“Mom would you stop this please” The
father say sternly

“Kodwa Bheki mtanami iqiniso lento
engiyishoyo. Angaz ukuthi nibuvumela
kanjani ubudlelwane phakathi kwale
ntombazane engaboni no mzikulu wami,
ufanelwe okungcono kuna lokhu” (But
Bheki my child I'm telling the truth. I
don't know how do you allow this
relationship between this blind girl and
my grandchild he deserves better than
this) Her words ripped my heart into
millions pieces. I lost my appetite in an

instant.

“Mama what is your problem huh!”

“This girl will bring bad lucks in our family!” Wow it’s enough now, I don’t want to hear any more insults from this old woman

“I’m sorry if I cause any problem for being here, it was never my intention. Thank you for the breakfast Mrs Nkosi. Lwenkosi can you please take me home” I get up from the chair and take muffin

“But what about your breakfast sweetheart” says his mother

“I’m fine really”

“Dollface sit down and eat”

“Take me home please” I whispers, I’m close to tears but I won’t let them fall here.

“ Baba awukhuze umamakho please!”
(Dad talk to your mom) “Lets go Dollface” He takes my hand

“Bye Mira” says Snothando

“Bye baby girl”

“Would you come back some other time please” I nod just to make her happy. I’m not coming back here. I don’t want to bring bad luck with my blindness. I bid farewell, his mom hugs me and kisses my cheek then we make our way out.

The drive is silent until he breaks it

“I’m sorry for how my grandma treated you, she’s bitter and treat my mother like trash”

“It’s okay really”

“I don’t feel okay that you didn’t eat your breakfast which restaurant do you want to eat”

“McDonald’s”

“McDonald’s it is” The good thing is That McDonald’s have Braille menus. We are at McDonald’s now waiting for our food.

“I’m sorry Mira”

“I said it's okay Lwenkosi”

“But I feel like you are still mad at me”

“No Im not, it’s not you who said hurtful words to me” He takes my hands into his and kisses them.

“Tell me what made you upset when you were taking a bath” I take huge sigh and tell him

“I feel so useless and hopeless”

“Hey I told you to tell me if you need help”

“I didn’t want to bother you”

“Bother me?” He chuckles bitterly and continues “Don’t you dare make assumptions about me!!”

“Are you not the one who said you don’t have time to babysit a blind insolent bitch” He groans then there’s silence for a moment

“Look I was out of line and I’m sorry about that, please forgive me”

“What about the day you bumped into me, you called me a bitch and you said I must stay home if I’m blind. So places like restaurants are not meant for blind people Lwandlelwenkosi?”

“No no of course not, I’m sorry okay and I have no excuse for what I said. I was rude please forgive me my Dollface.”

“First impression lasts forever Mr”

“Eish okay let’s start over” He gets up
but I’m not sure what is he doing

“What are you doing?” I can feel him
make his way on my side

“I’m kneeling down before you” oh no
not in front of people

“Hey get up, I’m sure people are looking
at us now”

“I don’t care” He takes my hands into his

“Nkosazane enhle ungichazile yaz
ngithe mangikubuka Inhliziyo yami
yothokoza ekujuleni kwayo. Igama
uLwandlelwenkosi isbongo uNkosi
ngabe isphalaphala esiphambi kwami
ubani sona” (Beautiful princess I like you,

when I laid my eyes on you I felt joy from the depth of my heart. My name is Lwandlelwenkosi and my surname is Nkosi , who is the beautiful lady before me)

everyone went “awwww” oh man I swear, I melted.

“Mira” I whisper

“Angikuzwa ndoniyamanzi ” (I can’t hear you dark beauty)

“Mira Mthimkhulu”

“Oh Mashwabada wena owashwabadela inkomo nempondo, yathi mayifika emphinjweni yadlamalala. Umkhulu Bhungane!” (Praises) What is this guy

doing to me.

“Can I join you please” I nod not trusting my voice. I'm feeling so giddy. He sit on his chair

“Oh so you can be a Zulu guy” He laughs

“What do you mean I can be a Zulu guy, I'm a Zulu guy”

“Osphalaphala, no Nkosazane” I giggle blushing. Our food arrives we eat over a chat. It's official, I enjoy spending time with this guy even though he makes my heart pounds rapidly and make me feel giddy. He makes me forget about my not so perfect life. When he calls me Dollface I melt like chocolate. When we

finish eating we leave, I'm not sure where are we going but he said I have to meet someone so here we are.

"Sho Malumes"

"Ntwana" Says a man with a hoarse voice

"This is Mira, Dollface this is my uncle, my mother's brother"

"Hi Malume"

"Hey Mira"

"This man is the one that is going to help us bring down Khumalo"

"Ahh...ntwanas can we talk in private"

"Sure, Dollface I'm coming yezwa" He

kisses my cheek and they walk away so I stand there. I can hear them talking but I cant grasp the actual words. Minutes late they come back and Lwenkosi says we will come back tomorrow to work on the plan and the uncle agrees.

“What were you two talking about”

“Family matters”

“Okay...so how is he going to help us?”

“He’s computer geek, he can hack any information and he’s also connected”

“Oh so he’s the one you got all the information about me including my stepdad”

“Yes”

“But why Lwandlelwenkosi”

“Because I like you”

“I don’t believe you”

“What do you want me to do for you to believe me”

“You used this information to get to me”

“Kind of”

“You don’t care about bringing down Khumalo”

“What no baby! Don’t say that.. I used this information to get to you because I want to help you and your mom”

“Mhm”

“You don’t believe me”

“Look it’s not that I don’t want to believe you but people don’t just help you Lwenkosi, they want something in return and what do you want from me?”

“Nothing”

“You know my stepdad used to be sweet like you but look now”

“Hey hey don’t you dare compare me with that animal!” I jump up a bit. He sighs “I’m sorry I didn’t mean to shout at you. Let me pull over and let’s talk about this. He pull over and take a huge breath

“I once had a friend who was beaten up by her boyfriend and the day I realized It was already late. I hate it when I see

men abusing women. I failed to rescue my friend but I can rescue you and your mom Mira”

“I’m sorry about your friend”

“It’s okay” He runs his fingertips on my cheek and there’s silence, the only sound I can hear is my thudding heart

“You are so beautiful Mira”

“Thank you” I whisper

“Please allow me to kiss you” I feel his breath on my face, we are breathing the same air and our noses are touching. I swallow spit my heart is screaming gu-gu-gu. I feel his lips brushing against mine my eyes automatically close. We

hear a loud bang on the window.

“Ey ey open the door!!” I can never mistake that voice.

“You will break my window man!” Says Lwandlelwenkosi

“Vula!” (Open up) we get out of the car,

“What hell is your problem man”

“I’m here to fetch Mira, I have been looking for her!”

“I’m fine Malume Sox, Lwenkosi was driving me home”

“You heard her so buzz off”

“Ey ntwana ungalinge ungifake umunwe ezinqeni ngoba ngizominca bese

uyanqamuka...woza wena” He grabs my hand and we get in his car. He buckles me up then goes to his side. The drive is awkwardly silence

“Where did you sleep Mira, I was looking for you the whole night! Do you know how worried I was and your father almost killed me because I couldn’t find you!”

“I called you nje but you never returned my call”

“You did?”

“Yes it was answered by some woman he said you are busy and you always tell me you will never be busy for me”

“Shit!” He groans “I’m sorry she didn’t tell me” I said nothing, when we arrive at home I take my muffin and we both make our way in. Mom attacks me with a hug

“Oh baby I was so worried about you”

“I’m okay mom”

“Thank you Sox” says my stepdad

“No problem Mr Khumalo Sir.... mtwana I’m sorry Okay” He hugs me and bid farewell then he leaves

“Where did you sleep baby” my mom asks

“At Lwenkosi’s place, are you done packing?”

“Who is Lwenkosi” she asks again

“The boy I told you about”

“You sleeping with boys now Mira?” Aks
my stepdad

“Mom are you done packing, should we
go?”

“Mira I’m talking to you!!” I jump with
fright

“Mom” I say with a shaking voice

“I’m sorry Okay, I’m sorry my princess,
it’s just that I was worried about you” He
hugs me

“I will go take a walk to calm down”

“Okay” Mom says then I heard dad

footsteps shuffling away

“So are we leaving”

“And go where Mira ay musa ukuba
islama!”

“Gosh what’s wrong with you huh? You
want him to kill you”

“He will get help baby... this is the first
time he talked about getting help. He’s
willing to change let’s give him one
chance” I chuckle

“I don’t know if you are a fool, or a
moron or an idiot”

“Yey! You are out of line now im still
your mother!!. I’m doing all of this for
you!! How will you survive on the street

huh!!”

“Have you ever thought how I will survive when you are dead!” I make my way to the bedroom and crawl on my bed then cry my lungs out. I can't live with the fact that mom has to endure all this pain for me. I feel like a burden maybe I should just die maybe that's when she will have strength to leave this man.

.

The family is growing let have 250 comments and 950 likes

CHAPTER 7

It's easy to to judge one's choices without the care to try and and understand their reasons. Life is not just black and white, there's so much grey. I'm not going to try and defend myself because at the end of the day, one understands what he or she wants to understand but what I know is if you could walk a mile in my shoes you will understand. I can't just pack and leave where will we go? I have nothing in my name nor own a qualification and beside Vusi would never let me leave just like that. Being a mother adds to the situation especially with a child like Mira who has disability. I can't begin to

imagine how my baby girl would survive out there in the street. It was hard already when we came to this side. It took some time for her to adapt to the new environment. How would she survive on the street?

Life is cruel in the street, I don't want my daughter to get raped while I'm busy hustling for her. My husband may be many things but he's not a rapist. I know that he would never hurt Mira especially in that manner. This is our home, this is where my daughter feels free and comfortable to move around. All I want is to provide her with everything she

wants to make her life easy and enjoyable, make her feel comfortable with herself, is it a sin to want what's best for my daughter? I know it's not easy for her to understand and she thinks leaving is the best option but I know she won't even survive a second out there. She was struggling to survive here how much more in the street.

I understand where's she's coming from and the fear of losing me but for the first time he spoke about getting help. I have never seen him this broken. He hates himself for contributing in our baby's death. Maybe I'm gullible but I do believe

that he will change he needs help.

Khumalo is a sweet loving man who just needs help. I found more than just a husband in him. I found a soulmate, a friend, a brother, a father of my child and mine at the same time, a living God. I fail to see him as a monster like one would say to an abusive man. I have faith that he will change for us and we will become that lovely family we once were. I would never forgive myself for not trying to help him at least let me try and see what happens. When you truly care for someone you don't look for faults but you look for answers. You don't look for mistakes but you fight them. I know

my heart is my true guide and I live my life all by myself, no one will step into my shoes and feel the way I feel or face what I'm going through.

My body hurts but the pain I feel in my heart is beyond imagination. I feel like it's ripped into million pieces. I was really looking forward to having a second born, a boy especially since I have a girl. I'm sure Mira would have loved to have a baby brother but I won't lie and say I wasn't scared that I might go through the same pain I went through with Mira. They say everything happens for the reason but it doesn't hurt less.

Somehow I thought a baby might change him but looking at how broken he is maybe this was what we needed to save our marriage.

I take a huge sigh as I watch her make her way to her bedroom crying. I'm happy that she's safe and sound. I was so worried about her, thinking maybe the unthinkable happened to her. I hate that we are constantly fighting lately. I can see that I'm losing her. I decide to make her favorite sandwich which is bread with butter and peanut butter. Once I'm done I put her plate in the tray and a glass of litchi juice which is also

her favorite. Just as I'm about to go to her room my phone rings. It's Nomathemba, my friend we met through our husbands. They are best friends and we also became best friends.

"Noma"

"Hey darling how are you holding up" I'm taken by that I haven't told her anything

"I'm fine and you"

"Come on Bonga, you know you can never lie to me. Losing a baby must be hard for you. I'm really sorry sis, I'm going to pass by later this afternoon okay" I sigh Vusi must have told her

husband.

“I will be fine Noma but thanks. I will be waiting for you”

“Okay sweetheart, I love you”

“I love you too” I hang up honestly I’m not looking forward to her visit. All I want right now is to cuddle with my daughter, that will make me feel better. I take the tray and make my way to her bedroom. I push it open with my butt since I’m carrying a tray. I know she will not be please that I didn’t knock, she can be cheeky at times. It is what teenagers do but Noma says I’m spoiling her too much and I need to be firm with her

sometimes. Well it's her opinion but I won't beat up my child, I have been through that. My father use to beat me up strong with a sjambok and that made me stubborn and rebellious. Do I somehow miss home? No I don't but I miss my mother and my sisters. I wonder if they are fine wherever they are. Their glum faces are still platered on my mind, the day dad chased me out of his house, spitting venoms.

I make my way in, she's not on her bed so she must be in the bathroom, I can hear water running. I place the tray on the pedestal and make my way to the

bathroom. I freeze for a moment and my heart stops beating. There's water all over the floor

"Oh No Mira!!" I run to her and take her out of a bathtub.

"Baby! No no no!" I place her down and turn her thead to the side, allowing any water to drain from her mouth and nose. Oh God what I have I done! I pull her head back to the center and begin mouth-to-mouth resuscitation.

"Mira wake up please" I cry as I try to breathe into the mouth while pinching her nose.

"Baby wake up please don't do this to

me” I scream in agony.

“Bonga!” I hear my husband screaming my name oh thanks he is back. He makes his way and look at us in shock

“Fuck what happened!”

“I don’t know, I found her...” I couldn’t finish, I burst into tears. He kneels down and put his ear near her mouth then continue to do mouth to mouth resuscitation. She coughs and spills water out of her mouth.

“Baby” I hold her for support

“You scared me” Her eyes glistens with tears

“I did it for you mommy. I don’t want you

to endure all this abuse because of me mom. I wanted you to be free from this pain” my heart sinks to my stomach and my tears fall on her beautiful face. I didn’t realize how deep this has affected her. I look at my husband, guilt, remorse and pain flashes across his eyes.

“Let’s take her to the hospital to be sure she’s okay” His voice is breaking through every syllable coming out of his mouth. He gets up and scoops her up then walk out with her. I pack her pjs and everything she might need and follow behind him.

I’m at the back seat with my miracle in my arms and my husband is driving like

a maniac. They take her the moment we arrive. He pulls me in his arms and hugs me.

“I’m sorry, I’m so so sorry.” I let out fresh new tears he holds me tightly, shushing me until I’m calm. I pull back and he looks at me

“I love you Bonga, I love you so much and you know Mira is my daughter too. I hate myself that we almost lost our both children because of my animalistic behavior.” He laughs tears dropping down on his gorgeous face

“I’m just like him, I’m a monster like him!!” He’s shaking uncontrollable

“No you are not Khumalo, you are not like him”

“Don't do that Bonga please”

“I know you are not Mntungwa, you are the sweetest man I've ever met. You just need to face your past and heal” it's my turn to comfort him, we sit on the couch and I cradle him like a baby as he let out heart wrenching sobs.

“Shhh it's okay, we going to be fine”

After a while he pulls back and looks at me with bloodshed red eyes.

“I have decided that I'm going to move out of the house” my heart skips a beat

“What? You are leaving me?”

“No I’m not, I just want you and our daughter to be comfortable while I work on fixing myself.”

“But you can still do that while you are with us Mntungwa”

“No it’s not a good idea sthandwa sami. I will come see you guys everyday. My first appointment with the psychologist is at 9am tomorrow. I would have loved if you could come with me but since Mira is here, we’ll then some other time”
I nod tears falling down my face, I don’t trust him to deal with this alone. I want to be there for him but I think it’s for the best especially after what Mira did today.

“I love you”

“I love you too”

.

250 comments & 950 likes

CHAPTER 8

I can hear voices from a distance and I feel so weak and tired. The sound of a beeping machine alerts me that I'm in hospital.

“Baby, you are awake” I try to move but my mom stops me

“Be careful, you have iv-line” She helps

me sit

“How are you feeling sweetheart” she’s
brushing my face

“I’m okay mom”

“You scared us princess, please don’t do
that again” dad chirps in

“Don’t act like you care”

“Mira....” He cuts her off

“It’s okay darling I understand, let me
give you guys a space”

“Okay” says my mom then dad make his
way out

“Oh baby I’m so glad you are okay, I
thought I was going to lose you”

“I wanted you to save you from this marriage mom” I hear her releasing a huge sigh and feel her sitting next to me before pulling me to her arms.

“Sweetheart it doesn’t work like that, it would have hurt more had you died on me. I can’t begin to imagine how life would be without you. Please don’t do that again. You can’t save me by taking your life that will kill me beyond repairs” she says with a tearful voice

“But Mom you are the one who said you are enduring all this pain for me, I don’t want you to suffer because of me. I don’t want to be a burden” my tears stream down my face.

“Hey you are not a burden okay, I shouldn’t have said that. I’m sorry please forgive me my miracle”

“But its true mom, I’m your burden if I wasn’t here you wouldn’t have to endure all this pain. Come to think of it I have never brought joy in your life. I’m a curse in your life. Your parents kicked you out because you were pregnant with me as if that was not enough you had complications and I was born blind. Now you have to endure all of this for my wellbeing, it’s too much mommy” I let out a loud sob

“Hay Mira! Please don’t say that my child. You are not a curse everything

that happened is not your fault, do you hear me? It's not your fault sweetheart. I had to go through everything that I went through because it was meant to be, not because of you. Everything happens for the reason baby. You are the best thing that has ever happened in my life, my joy, my miracle, my world. I'm sorry that I made you feel like a burden. I'm your mother and I have to do whatever it's takes for you to be well taken care of. That's what mothers do, it's their job to look after their children. Allow me to be your mother and do my job. Stop questioning my actions and decisions because I know what's best for you. I

understand that it must be hard for you but Mira life is not as easy as you see it baby. We can't just pack up and leave. Where will we go? Your grant is not enough. You know how hard it is for you to adapt in a new environment how will you adapt on the street? Maybe you think the street is better but trust me it bad out there especially for you. I don't want you to get raped while I'm out there hustling for you, I don't want you to even experience life in the street. I want you to go to college study whatever you want, although I think your voice will take you to places. I want you to spread your wings my child and become the

best you can be.” Her words touch me deep in my heart. I realize now how wrong I was for taking my life. That would have broken her more but I thought I was getting rid of the burden from her. I understand, I really understand but that doesn’t make it hurt less.

“I hear you mom but I’m afraid he will kill you”

“He’s seeking help my baby, he wants to change let’s give him a chance”

“What kind of help?”

“He’s going to have sessions with a psychologist. Your father has an ugly

past baby. His demons are haunting him”

“Or maybe he’s late wife is haunting him, phela taking one’s life is no child’s play”
She chuckles

“Yes maybe so would you give him a chance” I sigh

“I don’t know mom”

“Baby come on you know how sweet your father is and he said he’s moving out of the house just for you to feel comfortable”

“Well then if that there case I hear you”

“Thank you...what happened in his past”

“Let’s talk about the rude boy” I manage to smile through my tears

“What about him?”

“What is his name?”

“Lwandlelwenkosi Nkosi”

“Mhh Okay tell me more about last night because when I remember it correctly you wanted to “juda karate” him” we giggle

“Well...” I tell her everything and she burst into laughter when I reach the snake part.

“Mom don’t laugh!”

“I’m sorry baby but a snake pho” she

says laughing

“A snake is also long, hard and big mom”

“Ay a snake is very long baby and I’m sure it’s not hard as an erect penis”

“I never imagined it to be that size mom, yoooh I was so scared” she laughs

“Well it get bigger than that, it will get bigger the more he grows. He seems like a good guy though”

“He is but he can be rude at times” I carry on and tell her about the mean granny.

“Mxm uyanya ke logogo bad luck is her old self ontanga bafile uhleleleni rhaaa!!”

I laugh the way she said that was funny, for a moment there I thought I was listening to GC.

“What’s funny uyadelela logogo she needs some snake she will be alright.”

“Hayi mah that’s cruel” she laughs

“No baby I meant your kind of snake, the one you touched on the rude boy” I laugh

“Please stop joking about this, I was really traumatized” she giggles and I tell the rest of the story but I leave the part that we want to bring down Khumalo.

“Ncooo he gentleman mos, for a young guy like him phela these fuck boys be

like eyo boo, lil mama hala sugababe” I giggle

“So you still going to spend time together” Of course cooking a plan to bring down your husband.

“Well yes”

“I want to meet him first I want to know what his intentions are”

“Haaa Mama”

“What, I want to know why he’s interested in you.”

“But ma....”

“No buts Mira or else I won’t allow you two to spend time together” I sigh

“Okay fine, be nice please”

“Why should I be nice, he was rude to you?”

“He apologized Mama”

“I will apologize too”

“Maaa!” She laughs

“You see, that’s the reason I want to meet this boy, you seem to like him. I have to make sure he doesn’t hurt you”

“I get you and thank you for looking out for me but don’t scare him off. I know you can be mean when you want to.”

She chuckles and kisses my forehead

“I love you baby, I love you so much and

I promise you it's going to be okay. This nightmare will be over soon" I nod.

The first thing I notice the next morning is that mom is not next to me. I didn't want her to go home yesterday so dad had to ask them to allow mom to stay over.

"Mom!"

"In the bathroom!" She shouts back, seconds later I hear her walking in.

"I have prepared a bath for you come let get you cleaned up after that you will have your breakfast."

"Where's muffin?"

“I didn’t bring muffin but I got you” she helps me out of the bed and guide me to the bathroom. I take off my clothes and she baths me making sure that she’s careful since I have an iv-line. Once we are done with hygiene process I get dressed in pjs and slippers before making our way back to the bed. She tucks me in carefully making sure I’m seated comfortable

“Now let’s eat”

“What’s that?”

“Soft porridge”

“I want something salty and greasy”

“This is not your hospital Mira, open

your mouth” I huff and allow her to feed me while we chat and laugh here and there. My mom and I are very close, we talk about everything and anything.

Gugu says I’m lucky to have a mother like her. Unlike her, she can’t share everything with her mother. I hear the door opening and shutting again

“Greetings” says a man with a deep voice

“Morning doctor” Oh so it’s my doctor

“How’s my patient doing?”

“I’m fine doctor, I just want to know when will I be going home?”

“That’s good, I will keep you for today

then tomorrow I will let you go”

“Is there something wrong doctor?” asks my money with so much concern in her voice

“No of course not Mrs Khumalo, I just want to make sure she’s perfectly fine. She got lucky, drowning can cause so much damage even heart failure. I advise you to monitor her when she is taking a bath and equip her bathroom to avoid her drowning in future” Huh? I know how to bath on my own, I’m not a kid. Yes It’s frustrating when I’m using a bathroom that I’m not familiar with but that doesn’t mean I can’t bath myself.

“I I know how...” my mom cuts me off

“I would do that, thank you doctor”

“Do have any pains Miss Mthimkhulu?”

“No I’m fine”

“Good I will come check up on you later”

“Thank you doctor” mom says then I
hear the doctor walking away.

“Open your mouth”

“I’m full now” I purse my lips and fold my
arms against me chest

“What’s with the attitude now” she asks
cheekily

“Just because I’m blind doesn’t mean I
don’t know how to bath mom” I say with

annoyance in my voice

“Of course baby I know that”

“Then why didn’t you tell him that, he talks like I drowned accidentally” I say

“Yes because that’s what I told him. I didn’t want to tell them that you were committing suicide because they were going to refer you to therapy”

“I see you are protecting your husband”

“You won’t tell anybody about this, do you hear me” I say nothing

“Mira?” She warns

“What?”

“You are rude at times I will pinch your

big butt you will pee on yourself, I'm not your age mate. I see I'm too soft on you and you are forgetting your place" I swallow hard

"I won't tell anyone"

"Good... I'm going to go home to fetch your muffin and buy you something greasy and salty. What else do you want?"

"My phone and headset" I say

"Can you be specific on something greasy and salty?"

"Ribbs, fries and cheese burger"

"I will see you now. I love you my miracle"

“I love you too mommy” she kisses my lips and make her way out leaving her sweet scent behind. Just then the door opens

“Did you forget something?”

“Doll face” my heart melt

“Lwandlelwenkosi” I can feel him making his way towards me.

“Hey, mom told me you were admitted yesterday. I couldn’t see you because your mom was here with you...how are you feeling?” His mom must be working here

“I’m fine” The bed sinks as it accommodates him. He pulls me to his

arms and hugs me. We share a long warm hug, wrapped around his arms makes me feel like everything is okay.

“I was so scared... what happened” He pulls back after a while and squeezes his sweaty palms on mine.

“I drowned” I say with a low voice

“Oh no, in a swimming pool?” The concern in his voice can't be missed

“No in the bathroom” He says nothing, I'm not sure if he heard me or he's studying me. I bow down my head just in case, my demeanour sells me out. I don't want to get into trouble with my mom. I know when she means

something, she will definitely whip my
ass.

“Dollface” he lets go of the other hand
and lifts up my chin

“What happened” he asks emphasizing
each and every syllable

“I said I drowned Lwandlelwenkosi”

“You are lying, I can see it in your eyes.
Please talk me”

“I don’t know what do you want me to
say”

“I’m not your fool Mira Mthimkhulu” he
warns

“I swear”

“Please don’t tell me that man did something to you, I swear Mira I...” I cut him off

“He didn’t do anything, let this go okay”

“Hey, you can trust me” he caresses my cheek making me weak. I find myself singing like a canary

“Dammit what the fuck where you thinking huh! How could you be so selfish?” He let’s go of my hands and stands up

“I wanted to free her from this pain Lwandlelwenkosi” I defend myself

“Bullshit! Do you hear me, that’s bullshi! How do you think killing yourself would

have made the situation better! You are egocentric Mira! What if you died huh? How was your mom going to feel as if she's not going through enough already!! How was I going to feel! What about Gugu? I have never seen such selfish person in my life!" I couldn't help but cry his words are tearing my heart in two.

"I was trying to free her from all this pain she's enduring because..." he cuts me off I can hear he's moving up and down. I can't miss how angry he is

"I don't know how it works in your world but in the real world it doesn't work like that! You don't go around committing suicide just because you are saving the

people you love from enduring pain! It just doesn't work like that. That's selfish and childish!!"

"Fuck you, do you hear me! Fuck you! You think it's easy to take a decision to end your life let alone doing it? No one wants to die Lwandlelwenkosi, no matter how the bible or the pastors or whoever try to candy coat it. We don't know what happens in the afterlife, all of these things they say about going to heaven and what not are just assumptions. We are all scared of the unknown. If we were to choose, I know all of us would choose to live until eternity but hey. Fine, you call me selfish

but my reason behind suicide was not selfish. Call me egocentric, its fine but you are not the one who's always reminded by your mother that she's enduring abuse because of you. You are not the one who has to listen to her screaming every night begging him to stop but the next morning she plays the happy wife for you! You are not the one who live with fear that one of these days he will beat her up to death! You are not the one who feels like a burden! You are not the one who brought so much pain in your mom's life, first she was kicked out in her home because she was pregnant with me as if that was not

enough I turned out to be blind, a curse of a child who is hopeless and helpless. This is one thing I could have ever done for her to set her free. Yes I admit I didn't think meticulously about this but that doesn't mean you should downplay my feelings nor judge my decision. I'm the one who knows how it's like to be Mira and I'm the one facing what I'm going through even if you were to try, you can never step in my shoes, so don't you dare make me feel like I'm a horrible person because if killing myself was going to help the situation like I thought it would, I would do it again and again to save my mother from this hell hole!" I'm

gasping between tears as I shout at him.

“Phuma futhi” (get out)

“Dollface I’m sorry”

“I said out Lwandlelwenkosi, I don’t want to see you again and I don’t even know why I ever entertained you from the beginning.” He sits next to me and hold my hands

“Baby please I’m sorry....”

“I’m not your baby, I don’t need people like you in my life. When I think about it now, I see that I made a wrong decision but you could have found a way to tell me that not make me feel like my feelings don’t matter. And this thing of

yours shouting me is irritating me, I'm not your child awuphume!" (Get out)

"I'm sorry Mira please forgive me. I went about it the wrong way please..."

"Dude leave okay!"

"What about Khumalo, don't you want me to help you to bring him down"

"No just go man"

"But your mom..."

"Let her be" He release a huge sigh

"I'm sorry, I'm really sorry. I hope you find it in your heart to forgive me" He catches me off guard with peck on my lips then make his way out.

“Suncabuza abafana manje” (you are kissing boys now)

“Hello to you too malume Sox” I can hear his footsteps as he makes his way towards my bed

“Angiythandi lentwana mtwana kwamele udlalelekude nayo” (I don’t like that boy baby you have to stay away from him)

“Why?”

“Hayi ufunani kuwe” (What does he want from you) I shrug my shoulders.

“Don’t allow him to place his paralyzed lips on your cute lips again” I giggle

“Don’t laugh mtwana I’m serious...here take my handkerchief and wipe your

lips” He hands me the handkerchief I do as he say giggling.

“Good I brought your favourite sandwich bread with butter and peanut butter”

“Thank you malume Sox”

“Oh and litchi juice” He places my sandwich on my laps and I start eating even though I’m full I don’t want to disappoint him. Spending time with malume Sox is nice because he makes me laugh.

Few days have passed I’m out of hospital now and doing okay. Khumalo moved out of our house indeed but he

comes to see us every day.

Lwandlelwenkosi has been calling none stop for the past few days I don't know why he can't just get it that whatever that was going on between us it's over. It's been a while since I spend time with my mom, just the two of us. Today she's taking me out to the movies.

"Baby you have a delivery"

"From who and what's that?"

"I don't know... it's a big white teddy and your favourite chocolates here" She hands me the big fluffy teddy bear and the box of chocolates. The teddy bear smells of his scent and just knew who

it's coming from.

"Here's the card" I give her the teddy and chocolate then reads the card. Dollface I'm sorry I never meant to hurt you. I know I can be a jerk at times, please forgive me. Let me make it up to you Mashwabada please. Love your dough. I smile but if he thinks he can buy my forgiveness he got another thing coming. There's nothing I hate more than people downplaying my feelings. It makes me mad!

"Mmhh that smile what does the card say" mom says

"Nothing Mom"

“Come on let me see”

“Ah.ah...let’s go now”

“I thought you said you no longer friends with the rude boy”

“True”

“So why is he sending you gifts”

“Who said it’s him?”

“Haibo Mira don’t give me a heart attack tu, Kant how many boyfriends do you have?” I giggle

“None Mama...Let me go put this in my bedroom then we will go” I take the teddy bear to my bedroom then we leave. We start at mugg and bean and have

chocolate cake, It's mom's favourite, after that we go to watch a movie. Later we drive to the hotel where mom had organized spa for us. Its feels good being pampered once in a while, especially after these stressful past few days. Spending time together, just the two of us made me realize that somehow we drifted a bit apart over these two years. I'm glad we had time to spend today just the two of us and it reminded me of the good old times when it was just me and her. We are just sitting on bed having wine and mom is reading a book for me when we hear altercation on the other side of our hotel

room.

“Bonga!! Where is she!!! I want to see my wife!!!!” Oh lord here we go again.

.

300 comments 1k likes

CHAPTER 9

I thought mom said he’s giving us space to breathe while he fixes himself but he sounds angry and I can’t help but fear for our lives. Khumalo has this deep voice and it’s scary when he’s yelling and angry, its the kind of voice that can

make you pee on yourself.

“Bonga!!” I hold my mom as we are seated on the bed together.

“I’m here!” Mom shouts back, I can hear that she’s trying to be calm but her voice is not convincing enough, that's what fear does to you. She stands up.

“Khumalo” the atmosphere become tense and horrific

“Where is he huh!!!”

“Who?” Mom asks trying to be calm as she possibly can but her tremulous voice is betraying her.

“The bastard that you are fucking!!”

“What? I can’t believe you would think of that Khumalo out of all things.”

“Hey, hey, don’t you dare make me your fool! You thought I won’t find out huh where is he!!!! wheeee are you hiding him?? asshole come out face me like a man and stop hiding!!! I’m not sure what he’s doing but I can hear banging sounds.

“Jesus Vusi, there’s no one here. I don’t know what you are thinking but it’s only Mira and I here. We just wanted to spend a night away from home and work on our relationship that’s all. I’m not cheating on you, I will never do that. I love you so much to do that to you”

mom says trying to defend herself but Khumalo is convinced that mom is cheating. Even if she was cheating she would have never brought me here with her, why can't this man think about that.

“You are lying to me Bonga!”

“I swea...ouch you are hurting me Khumalo” she screams in agony and I'm sitting on the bed wondering what is he doing to her. It's a blessing that I can't see because I wouldn't bear to watch him hurting my mom but at the same it's a curse because maybe I would help her. Two can fight better than one.

“Uyafeba Bonga huh!!”

“I’m not even if I was how I would have done that with Mira here please

Vusimuzi” she’s crying now. I don’t want to involve myself just like mom said but I’m failing to do that. Her sobs are slicing my heart into tiny little pieces.

“She’s telling the truth daddy, I swear” I say with a teary in voice.

“You shut the hell up!!!!” I don’t know when but everything happens so fast and for a moment I lost my mind. An excruciating pain that hit right into my stomach as I’m lying down on the floor brings me back to earth. I’m still trying to recover from that pain another one follows right through my chest and I

stop breathing. I can hear my mom's voice screaming in agony from a distance

"Vusimuzi please she's just a child, she didn't do anything please stop it!!" I see my life ending.

"Vusi please, I'm begging you!!"

"Mira, baby!" I don't have energy to utter a word.

"We are going home now!!"

"We have to take her to the hospital!!" cries my mom as she cradles me like a baby in her arms.

"I said we are going home, get up and let's go!!"

“Mira can you hear me?”

“Yes I can hear you mom” I cry

“Try to get up baby okay” I nod, she helps me up.

We are now in the car driving home I’m pressed against mom’s bosom as I sob silently. I feel warm liquid falling on my forehead, I just knew she’s crying and that breaks my heart even more.

Once we arrive at home, she gives me pills for pain then tuck me in.

“I’m so sorry sweetheart” I say nothing and cry not that I have something to say. I’m in so much pain right now but nothing beats the one shredding my

heart into pieces.

“Bonga!!!”

“I’m coming!!” She kisses my forehead and makes her way out. If this is what she meant by saying she got this and I should trust her then I have to steel myself because there’s more coming.

My heart skips a beat as I hear her screaming and I just knew today it’s the end of her but the more audible her screams becomes I feel every little part of me dying. How nice, he’s getting a vagina as a reward for beating me up. I don’t know where my phone is I would be listening to music instead.

I can feel his presence and the smell of his cologne pervaded the air. Fear wraps around me and my heart beat rapidly. I let out a small pee, I want to scream for mom but I know it's useless because she's scared of him as much as me.

“Morning princess”

“Mo..mo.. morning” my voice is hoarse from all the crying I did last night

“Hey don't be scared, I won't hurt you” I feel his hands touching me and flinch.

“Look Mira, I'm sorry Okay... Daddy is sorry sweetheart. I don't know what came over me ngiyaxolisa” (I'm sorry)

He sounds sincere but he won't fool me, I'm not mom. I'm sure this is what he has been saying for two years but kept doing the same thing over and over again. It's only a matter of time before he beat her to death or beat us to death. I got to prepare myself for one of the two, because one will definitely come true.

"It's okay" I say with a shivering voice
"I'm really sorry sweetheart, I wish I can undo everything I did last night. Daddy is going through some stuff baby but I promise you I will fix myself for you and your mother. We will be back to that happy family we were" I doubt we will

ever be happy again. You broke us beyond repairs. Gone are those good times we used to spend together. I remember how he used to take me to the park and we would have fun together just the two of us. How can I forget my birthdays, as much as it was frustrating but it was also lovely to travel around. We spent my last birthday in Cape Town and this year he said we are going overseas but it's clear that won't happen, it's either I would be dead or I will be mourning for my mom while enduring his fists and kicks.

“I hear you and I understand”

“Do you forgive daddy?”

“Yes”

“Thank you so much my child...breakfast is ready please join us” I nod he then gets up and makes his way out. I take muffin and make my way to the bathroom to freshen up then join them for breakfast.

“Morning baby!” She attacks me with a hug and I scream as she hurts me

“Oh I’m sorry, I’m really sorry sit down I dished up for you” I sit down and eat my food while listening to mom and dad forcing a nice conversation and giggles. The tension and somberness is permeating in the room. Once I’m done

with my food I ask for my phone and mom gives it to me then I make my way to my bedroom. I curl myself into a ball and listen to music as tears make their way out. I have never imagined that my life would turn out like this within a blink of an eye. It's a while later when I feel the bed sinking as its accommodates someone.

“Baby” She wraps her arms around me
“I’m sorry my miracle” she whispers in my ear

“Don’t be, you know what you are doing. This is you doing your job as a mother and me as a child not questioning your

decisions nor your actions.”

“Oh Mira, I know I’m failing you. I know baby and I...” she pause and I hear her swallowing spit loudly

“It’s okay mom really” my phone rings. I wipe my tears and answer it.

“Hello”

“Dollface” it’s funny how my heart still melts, no matter how mad I am at him

“Hey”

“Are you crying your voice is hoarse” his voice is filled with concern

“No I have flue”

” I want to say I’m sorry Dollface”

“Do you even know what you've done or you are just apologizing”

“Of course I know”

“I’m listening”

“Come outside, I will tell you face to face”

“Okay, I’m coming“ I hang up

“Mom Lwandlelwenkosi is outside the gate, can I go to him”

“You can’t go out with that blue mark on your face” I huff

“Let me hide it with a make up first” She gets up and disappears then she comes back to hide the blue mark on my face.

When she's done, I make my way out and meet Lwenkosi outside his car.

"Thank you so much for coming out" He squeezes me in his arms and I scream. He lets go of me as if I'm burning him

"What's wrong?"

"You hold me too tight" I lie

"I'm sorry come get in the car" He closes the door and enters in on his side. The drive is awkwardly silence , my mind is so far away, absolutely not here.

"What's wrong, you don't seem okay?"

"I'm fine"

"I'm sorry Mira for shouting at you"

“Not only did you shout at me, you were insensitive Lwandlelwenkosi. You don’t go around making such insensitive comments about a sensitive topic like suicide. Calling people selfish and what not is wrong. You don’t know what they are going through before they decide to take their lives. Taking a decision to end your life is the hardest decision ever. Just because you think you can never find yourself in a situation where you feel like taking your life doesn’t mean you should judge other people calling them names. This is why people will keep suffering from anxiety and depression because there are people

like you who judge ones choices harshly instead of making that person realize that it's not the end of the world and giving them hope. When they share their problems nithi bafuna ukubukwa when they keep quiet and die inside until they can't take it anymore nithi ba selfish. Let's talk about rape victims especially those who committed suicide do you think they wanted to take their lives? Of course not but they couldn't take the pain until they gave in. People suffer in front of us and we don't see because we are too busy judging them and the moment we hear that they've committed suicide we say they're selfish? What

about us, ain't we selfish for watching them suffer in front of us and turn a blind eye? Ain't we selfish for judging them when they actually need us to be there for them? We can never understand one's decisions until we walk a mile in their shoes. I know now I'm going deep we were talking about me not other people but I was just trying to make you realize that you could have used better words and tone. Umuntu kwamele umakhe ay umcindezele ngamagama akho. Angalli you have a right to have your own opinion but be careful that your opinion doesn't destroy, choose your words especially about sensitive

topics like suicide, rape, poverty hiv & aids etc.”

“Wow I have never thought about it that way but now that you just told me I realize that we people tend to judge a lot instead of putting ourselves in that certain position. I’m sorry that I was insensitive and yelling please forgive me. I’m glad you do realize that was not a wise decision you took”

“Yeah mom told me in a way that made me come to a realization and I have decided to let her deal with dad the way that she wants to. I’m not going to interfere anymore she knows what she’s doing so the deal is off”

“What no! You can’t do that Mira”

“Why Not?”

“Your mom needs your help, she is obviously scared of your father, you and I will help her out”

“Mom seems like she’s enjoying this pain Lwandlelwenkosi”

“Exactly who enjoys pain? She needs help psychologically”

“There’s nothing we can do trust me okay, just let this go”

“So you going to watch her suffer just like that?”

“What choice do I have Lwandlelwenkosi?”

We are stuck with that man and there's nothing we can do about it"

"Nonsense the information that we have on him can help, all we need is a plan nje"

"What if he catches us, he will kill us Lwandlelwenkosi. That man is dangerous" I swallow a lump in my throat, preventing tears from coming out.

"I know, trust me I know. That's why we have to take him down he won't see this one coming. All I want from you is to play daddy's princess so that he doesn't notice we are onto him" I shake my head no, my tears involuntarily falling down

my face.

“Hey Dollface, let me pull over” He pulls over and comes to my side to comforts me

“hey please don’t cry and let me help you” I shake my head

“Why, I don’t understand Mira you were so keen about this, now you are letting it go. What happened?”

“Nothing, I have just realized that if we do it my mom won’t like that. She loves him okay” He wipes my tears

“I never thought of you as someone who wear make up... wait no no no” He wipes my cheekbone “Mira is that a blue

mark?" I couldn't utter a word but burst into tears

"He hit you, didn't he? Fuckkk!!" He yells making me to jump a bit

"I'm sorry, oh Dollface I'm sorry come here" I snuggle on his chest letting it all out

"You see this is the reason why we have to get lenja! Shhh it's going to be okay" He shush me until I'm calm down

"Where else did he hit you entleck what happened" I tell him what happened.

"That bastard! Askies my Dollface let me see" He pulls back and lift up my t-shirt

"I'm sorry okay" He plant kisses on my

tummy

“Where else”

“My chest but I ain’t showing you because I didn’t wear a bra”

“But I don’t mind” I chuckle

“I do mind”

“Well then if you say so...did you eat?”

“Yes”

“I know what can cheer you up” He closes the door and go to his side. We drive, talking generally. We arrive to our unknown destination, unknown to me that is. We take the elevator

“Where are you taking me to?”

“Come, we are here” He holds my hand and we enter some room, not sure what room this is, but I trust him. He greets some guy and they sound like they know each other. He then introduces me to him. Xola is his name.

“Hey Mira” says the guy

“Hi”

“Look, I know that you are working but can you give me and my girl just few minutes to use the studio”

“Sure, sure man no problem”

“Come baby” Okay I’m baby now

“We are in the studio and I know that you love singing and it will cheer you

up.”

“We are in a studio like for real?”

“Yeah sing me a chorus ”

“if you promise me to sing a chorus for me too”

“Deal”

“Cool”

He put headset on my head

“The mic is in front of you... ready”

“Yes”

“1.2.3 go” I sing Jessie J Flashlight. I feel like it’s a right song to sing because it explains how I feel at the moment and when I’m with Lwenkosi I feel whole

different. I'm in this darkness but he's my flashlight. I feel like I got everything I need when I got him and and when I look around I see a sweet life. Gosh does that even make sense? I mean, I hardly know this guy! When I'm done he claps his hands and hugs me

"No I can't compete with that, you have such an angelic voice"

"I try" I blush

"Look at her, she's blushing" I giggle

"It's your turn now"

"I wanted you to sing, I don't how to sing"

"That's unfair" I pout my lips

“How can I say no to that cuteness” He takes the headset and I move away a bit. He starts singing Shy by Jai Waetford.

“Everytime you walk into the room

Got me feeling crazy

Shock my heart boom boom

Any other boy would stare

But me, I look away

'Cause you making me scared

Tryin' not to breathe 1, 2, 3

Tryin' not to freak when you look at me

Gotta make a move but I freeze

You don't have a clue what you do to me

Girl, you make me shy, shy, shy

You make me run and hide, hide, hide

Feel like I get lost in time

Whenever you near me

Girl, you make me shy, shy, shy

I'm fightin' butterfly-fli-flies

Yeah, you make me lose my mind

Whenever you near me

Girl, you make me shy

Oh” oh man he got theee voice, I’m
smiling like a retard,

“Wow, I never expected that from you Mr
Nkosi”

“I know hey” He pulls me close to him with my waist. I can feel his warm breath caressing my face and his heavenly scent is making me dizzy in a good way. I don’t know if there’s such a thing

“Wena nokuba shy? Come on” He laughs

“You make me shy and when I’m shy I try to be brave and become rude.” He confesses

“Oh yeah?”

“Yeah you are behind my rudeness yaz” I giggle.

I feel his other hand snaking behind my neck and his warm lips caressing

against mine. My heart is beating loudly. I feel like It will come out of my mouth. Our lips collide, he sandwiches my lower lip sucking it gently and slip his tounge in my mouth slowly and gently massaging it with my tounge. I feel an electric spark shooting all over my body and butterflies dancing in my tummy. He breaks the kiss and chuckles

“You have the sweetest lips I ever tasted in my life” I blush

“Can I kiss you again but this time you will follow me” I nod, I have somehow lost my voice. He presses his lips on mine and captures them in his. I follow his lead, just like he said and we kiss

slowly and deeply my hand
automatically drops muffin and hold him
close to me. I hear him moaning softly.

“Wow fast learner, ain’t we” I giggle

“You’re beautiful Dollface”

“Thank you Cuddle Cakes”

“Muffin did you hear that? You are no
longer her only cake, I have also
qualified to be her cake too yippee
yipeee” I giggle. We bid farewell to Xola
and thank him then we leave. We spend
the whole day together, cruising around
Durban and singing along music. Our
destination is the beach. We stroll by the
beach, hand in hand, talking and

laughing. Sweet life I tell you, I forgot about anything going on in my life and enjoy with my cuddles cakes. Late he drives me home

“I will call you yezwa”

“Okay travel safe”

“I will my Dollface kiss your cuddle cakes before you go” He pulls me closer and we share a kiss that leaves me gasping and wanting more

“Bye” I get out of the car and make my way in. I hear an unfamiliar voice of a man talking in the lounge

“I can't believe you yaz!”

“Ungazongidakelwa wena you said I

must get rid of it right? I got rid of it now
deal with that!!”

“You are a devil ”

“Takes one to know one! Get out of my
house before my husband comes here
and deal with you!!” I make my way in

“Sanibonani” (Greetings)

”Ba..baby you are back”

“Eh Mama”

“Is this your daughter” asks the man

“Ey wena you are still here go!!”

“Child how old are you?”

“I’m turning 1....”

“That’s none of your business leave

Skhalo hawu!!!”

Bye!!!” Says the man

“Who was that?”

”No one important”

“Okay I’m going to get some sleep”

“I thought you are going to share with me how your day with the rude boy was”

“I’m tired, some other time” As I make my way to the bedroom, she calls me

“Ma”

“I love you”

“I love you too mom” I walk to my bedroom and crawl on my bed. Who is that man and why was he asking my age?

Mom got rid of what? Is she really cheating on dad? Sigh! I shift my mind to the good day I had with cuddle cakes and forget about everything as a smile tugs the corners of my mouth.

.

300 comments 1k likes

Happy Birthday Zar Hia

CHAPTER 10

Hope is a feeling of expectation and desire for a particular thing to happen.

Hope is seeing light in spite of being surrounded by darkness. In Zulu we say “Ithemba alibulali” which means hope is what keeps us going. Without hope we are dead but in my circumstances, it’s the other way around. Hope is slowly killing me from inside. It’s like a slow poison, killing me bit by bit each passing day. I hate that I still hope that he will change even after the two years of abuse. I hate that I still hope he will change after laying his hand on my daughter. Don’t look at me like that. I once said this and I’m still going to repeat it. You will never understand until you walk on my shoes.

I never thought one day I would wake up to this abusive husband. We were so happy and everything changed within a blink of an eye. Had I known that he would turn out like this, I wouldn't have married him in the first place but it is what it is and there's no turning back. I'm into deep and I can't walk out and take away everything that I can't provide for my daughter. I don't want to take away the only life that made her to warm up and embrace her disability. It was never my plan to be a house wife, I have always been ambitious but when my husband said "I have all the money this

world can buy, no wife of mine will work”
I had no say on that because when my husband say something, his word goes and I was deeply in love to think of the future. Everything seemed so perfect, the love he was showering us with every single day. The way he was so overprotective and caring. He treated us like we were the only girls that existed in the world and I couldn't be more grateful when he accepted Mira as his own child. It felt great to have someone who showed that he truly cared for once. Vusi is my first through everything okay maybe not everything since Mira is not he's child, she was never created

through love but that's a story for another day.

I have to prepare myself, it's my husband's second session with his psychologist and I'm going with him today. He has two sessions a week, Monday and Friday of which I think it's not enough if it was for me he would go everyday. I have just finished taking a shower and moisturizing my body now I'm getting dressed. The sun is up and blazing hot so I opted for a Gucci red off shoulder short sleeve bodycon dress with black Gucci suede platform sandals. I complete the look with rose gold

accessories and let my curly weave lose. I apply just lip stick, I don't want to mess up my make up with tears just in case the session get intense. I turn once more, staring at myself in the mirror. I look beautiful as always, I love dressing up and looking good because when you look good and smell good you feel good. No one can even notice the pain you are harboring.

I twitch my wrist and check the time, it reads 10:30am the session starts at 11:30 my husband will be here any moment from now to pick me up. I make my way out to check on my daughter, I

had woken her up but to my surprise she's still sleeping. Over these few days since my husband beat her up she's avoiding me, we hardly spend time together. She's always out with her rude boy and when she comes back she lock herself in her bedroom claiming to be tired and need some sleep. I feel like she's slipping through my fingers and I feel so horrible.

"Miracle" I shake her and she blinks her beautiful hazel eyes open.

"Baby I said wake up your father is on the way now. We going to fetch you

when we come back I want you to be ready”

“Ready for what?” She yawns

“I told you nje yesterday that today it’s family day, just the three of us” ” she sits on her butt

“I’m sorry, I have plans Mom” I sigh and sit on her bed next to her

“But baby you are always spending time with the rude boy, we also need your attention”

“His name is Lwandlelwenkosi mom” I roll my eyes

“Of course look, I like that you are going out, living life like every teenagers but

that doesn't mean you should cut us out of your life"

"I'm trying to teach myself how to live without you because sooner or later that will definitely happen" I shut my eyes momentarily and take a huge breath, her words feels like a knife penetrating in my heart

"I'm sorry, I didn't mean to say that" she says as if she realized how hurt I am to hear her saying that.

"Look mom Lwandlelwenkosi makes me happy, when I'm with him I feel like everything is okay. I forget about everything that is happening here. He is

my escape you know, my escape from all this turmoil. He is the happiness that I need right now, the happiness that I need to hold on for a moment because darkness of sorrow is on the way sooner or later” Her face glows when she speaks about the rude boy, my baby is in love but her eyes glisten with tears when she says the last sentence.

“Baby im not going to die” I say wiping her tears that had fallen

“You don’t know that mom”

“I know I won’t, he will change. I swear” she chuckles and shakes her head in disbelief

“If you truly believe he will change after 2 years then you must be stu...” She stop herself and sighs “Look I don’t want us to fight because all we ever done lately is fight so the best I can do is to stay out of your business like you said”

“Staying out of my business doesn’t mean you should cut me out of your life. It’s been few days but I miss you so much Mira.”

“I’m sorry that you feel like I’m neglecting you, it was never my intention at all. Tomorrow I’m all yours okay”

“Okay”

“I love you mommy”

“I love you too sweetheart” I pull her in my arms and comforts her, inhaling her sweet scent.

“Why are you sleeping at this time didn’t you sleep at night”

“Uhm I did” she’s lying to me so I pull her away and look at her

“You are lying you wake up late these few days why ” she sighs

“I have nightmares”

“Oh baby you wanna share them?”

“I dream about dad beating me up until I couldn’t breathe” I sigh and envelop her in my arms once again

“He will never beat you up ever again. I promise you yezwa”

“Okay” I sense uncertainty in her voice and it breaks my heart that my daughter no longer feel protected and safe. Sigh!

“Why didn’t you call me to sleep with you?”

“I didn’t want to bother you”

“You can never bother me baby, from today I’m sleeping with you. Let me go make something for you to eat before I go”

“Okay” I let go of her and stand up before making my way to the kitchen to fix her something to eat. Once I’m done,

I take her food to her bedroom.

“Here you go”

“Thank you...lets eat together”

“No I’m fine baby, eat” I watch her as she eat, call me biased but my baby is beautiful bakwethu, with her chocolate complexion that complements her hazel brown eyes. I’ve realized that the more she grows the more she looks like my father, even her beautiful hazel eyes. Out of all people, did she have to look like my father but the man was an eye candy so I’m not complaining. Mira is tall and petite, like her father but she got a big butt and hips obvious of which she got

from me *winks*. Minutes later my husband arrives. I give my daughter a goodbye kiss and make my way out after taking my handbag and phone. He's waiting for me outside his car. He looks gorgeous in a grey pants and a yellow v neck long sleeve t-shirt that complements his dark chocolate complexion. He flashes a wild smile and his white beautiful teeth sparkle, oh my, he knows what that smile does to me. I finally make it to him with my wobbling knees

"Ma Khumalo"

"Mntungwa" He captures my lips into his in a sultry kiss as his hands snake

around my body and squeezes my buttock.

“How are you today”

“I’m fine, what about you”

“I’m also fine...Will Mira be fine alone?”

“Yes, she will be okay”

“Okay, come lets get going” He opens the door for me then he walks to his side. The drive is filled with light conversation and a bit of laughter. We arrive and we greet and my husband introduces me to her. Honestly I never expected someone so young to be the one who to help us. You can see that’s she’s fresh from school. I bet this is her first year working

after graduation. She must be in her early twenties which makes me wonder how did Khumalo find this one. No offense I'm not saying young psychologist doesn't know their work but experience counts.

"It's nice to meet you Mrs Khumalo" she shakes my hand and I keep my eyes straight into hers.

"Nice to me you too Miss Gama"

"You may sit down please" she points at her black leather couches, me and my husband make ourselves comfortable. Her office is beautiful and spacious.

"it's a good thing that you asked your

wife to join us today maybe you will talk unlike last time” she says as she sits down on her chair.

“Yes can we get started please” I sense annoyance in his voice

“Mr Khumalo why are you here?”

“What do you mean?” My husband asks

“I mean what’s the reason behind all this sessions that we are going to have”

“Talk isn’t that what you are doing here?” Miss Gama nods her head and scribble something down on her note pad

“What are you expecting to gain after you talked”

“I don’t know, stop asking stupid questions!” I nudge him and shoot him a “calm down” look. He sighs

“I’m sorry, I didn’t mean to shout. I expect some changes on the way I behave”

“Enlighten me about your behavior”

“I... uhm...I beat up my wife” he stutters. Miss Gama looks at me and I look down.

“Why?”

“I don’t know” he says

“Does she provoke you?”

“This is stupid!”

“Baby come on” I say looking at him with

pleading eyes

“Mr Khumalo what you made to come here? What encouraged you to come here?”

“My wife and daughter. I’m doing this for them. I want to change for them”

“It’s a good thing that you realize you need to change. The first step is to acknowledge that you need help but the problem is you want to do this for your wife and daughter not for yourself. It has to start with you first Mr Khumalo”

“No no, I'm sorry Bonga, this chit chat is not working for me!!” He gets up and walk out. I sigh this is harder than I

thought

“I’m sorry about that” I say

“It’s okay, I understand. I’m sorry for what you are going through and I’m willing to help you and your husband but you have to know that if your husband doesn’t see the need for himself to change there’s nothing you and I can do.”

“He wants to change, I know he does”
she sighs

“Here’s my contacts details, whenever you need to talk. I’m here or you should just book an appointment for yourself only. You also going to need my service”

I look at her card and take it

“Thanks” I then walk out with a heavy heart. I get in car and he drives off without a word. He’s clenching his jaw and the grip on the steering is too tight that I can see his huge hands pulsing. I try my best to keep my mouth quiet because I don’t want to antagonize him more but his driving is very reckless.

“Hayi Khumalo, you want to kill us!” He says nothing and slacken his speed until we arrive home.

“When is your next appointment?” I say as we make our way inside the house

“I’m not going there anymore”

“What?”

“You heard me!”

“You said you will get help Vusimuzi!”

“Don’t you dare raise your voice at me!!”

“Or what huh? You going to kill me like you killed our baby?”

“I said I’m sorry about that Bonga”

“No you are not sorry enough because you are refusing to get yourself help Vusimuzi Khumalo. I’m sick and tired of your shit!! I can’t take it anymore. For two fucking two years, I have been patient with you! Making excuses for your behavior but now I’m done doing that!!” He slaps me hard, my vision

studded with stars

“You are mine, do you hear me! You are not leaving me Bonga! You and I belong together, not even death would separate us because if you dare try to run away from me, I will find you and kill you, Mira and myself”

“Why don’t you do it now huh!!” I make my way to the drawer and take out a big knife

“Here take it kill us now!!”

“Mommy no, she’s sorry daddy!” I don’t know when did she make her way in.

“Take it Khumalo! take this knife and stap the shit of us! If that's what will

make you a man, do it now!!”

He looks at me with so much anger and he's shaking uncontrollably. Mira is crying.

“Here is the knife!! Angithi your are your father’s son! You are a woman beater and a child abuser, like him!!! Niyafana nseeee!” He punches me and I reel back but I didn’t even scream. I’m used to this now. All it does now is numbs the body

“Go ahead! Daddy’s boy kill us!!” He snatches the knife from me and walks to Mira. I don’t know what I’m doing, the rage burning within me is controlling me and the time I realize it’s already late. I

close my eyes shut as he grabs Mira to himself and all I remember is her loud last piercing scream.

.

Two previous chapters target was not reached let's see this one will reach it before we do some cleaning. 300 comments 1k likes

Happy Birthday Nthabeleng Tsotetsi

CHAPTER 11

We bury our pain and anger under our

skin and pretend that everything is okay but all it does is grow in our veins and heart, someday we will reach a breaking point. I guess at some point the bottle was going to crack and pour all the pain and anger I have been bottling for two years and now I might rue my impetuous outburst.

I have never been this petrified in my whole life and my jackhammering heart is the only sound I hear. I flip my eyes open and for a momentary moment I'm unable to move just staring at him as he's cradling my daughter in his arms like a baby until his panicking voice

snaps out of the shock state of mind

“Bring water!!” Water for what reason but I don’t question him and go fetch a jug of water.

“Here” He pours all the jug on her face, I’m trying to understand what’s going on and my eyes dart to an unstained knife on the floor next to us. Relief surge through me.

“Mira wake up” He slaps her cheeks, it’s only now I realize that she fainted oh my poor baby she must been extremely scared.

“Baby, Miracle!” I shake her lightly and

pour the water again on her face. She blinks her eyes open and call out for me groggily

“Mommy”

“Yes baby” I pull her from Vusi’s arms and hold her in my arms. I don’t know what would have become of me had she died on me.

“I’m here baby. I’m here” my tears wells up deep inside and tickle down my cheeks

“Don’t cry mommy at least we are together but I was hoping I would see in heaven” my heart sinks

“You are not in heaven baby... we are not

death”

“Dad...” Before she finishes my husband chirps in

“I will never do that my princess” Her body tense up. I don’t blame my daughter for being scared of this man now. This is not the life I planned for her and its killing me deep inside. We hear a bell

“I will go get it” says my husband as he gets up to attend whoever is visiting. Few seconds later he comes back and I look at him in anticipation.

“It was some boy, said he’s Lwandlelwenkosi. He wanted to see

Mira but I told him to come tomorrow” I remembered that they were supposed to go out today.

“Come my miracle, let’s get to change before you catch a cold” We get up and make our way to her bedroom. I make her sit down on her bed then I look for her change of clothes.

“Mommy, I’m sorry” her voice is tearful
“For what baby” I find her leggings and vest

“For everything I said to you now I know why you can’t leave him, he will kill us” I sigh heavily and help her undress.

“It’s okay baby. I understand why you

said what you said, please don't feel bad about it"

"It hurts mommy..." she burst into tears. I sit next to her and comforts her

"Shhh I'm sorry Okay...I'm so so sorry baby but I promise you it's going to be okay. I just don't know when and how. I want you to know that mommy loves you so much yezwa" She mumbles something as she choke on her tears. I stroke her hair and sing one thing by shakira. I have made so many mistakes in my life but my daughter is the one thing that I got right regardless of anything that happened.

“Every morning when I woke up

I was choked up

I was leaving without a purpose

Always jumping all the hurdles

Doing circles in the dark with a broken
compass

I can't explain the way it feels

I could trip on my own words

I make mistakes, that's much is clear

But I made it here my love

Yeah I made it here my love

You are the one thing that I got right

It's a big ol' world, yeah, it's a big ol'
world

You turn the darkness into sun light

I'm a lucky girl, yeah, I'm a lucky girl

And if mess up everything someday

I would hide my head in shame

Cause you're the one thing that I got
right

One thing I got right

One thing I got right

Every morning when you wake up

I wanna hold you

I just need to be wrapped around you
It's kinda funny when you think that you
just got here

Now I know I can't live without you

I can't explain the way it feels

I could choke my own words

Sometimes it seems like it ain't real

Like you're really here my love, yeah,
you're really here my love”

I sing until I couldn't hear her sobs and
when I look at her, she's fast asleep. I
gently lay her on the bed and cover her
half naked body with a fleece blanket.

“I love you so much” I whisper to her ear

then make my way to the master bedroom to change into comfortable shoes. I find my husband sitting on the floor, his back leaned against the bed and his head buried on his hands. He snuffles and that alert me that he's crying. It's heart-breaking to see a crying Khumalo because it takes so much for him to cry. He rather bottle up his pain. I release a huge sigh and make my way to him after taking off my heels

"Why" I say as I sit next to him

"Why didn't you kill her?" I ask again, I'm still surprise as to why he didn't kill her. What stopped him because the way he grabbed her, I thought my baby girl

would be history in a split second. He removes his head from hands and look at me with a tears stained face.

“I couldn’t, when I looked at her shivering, a picture of myself when I was a boy flashed right into my eyes. I was scared like her and I even wet myself but he didn’t care. He beat me up like I wasn’t human” He wipes his tears but they keep falling

“I know you are tired of my apologies and I fully understand. I’m nothing but a cruel husband and father, I don’t deserve the both of you. It’s unfair of me to ask this but baby I need you. Without you I’m lost, please don’t give up on me” I shake

my head in disapproval as a flood of tears gush down my face

“I’m tired Khumalo, I don’t have strength anymore. This is what we have been doing for two years. You beat me up and tell me you are sorry. Ngikhathele” (I’m tired) I whisper on the last word

“I promise I will change Bonga please”
He takes my hands into his and kisses them

“Tell me something new”

“I will commit myself to counselling, please don’t give up on me. I’m begging you MaKhumalo. I love you, I love you so much, if I lose you then there’s

absolutely no life for me. You are my everything I live for you give me this once chance”

“No..no...no” I say but my heart is betraying my mouth.

“Please” He whispers and plants kisses all over my face

“No Khu...” He shuts me up with a kiss and I wish I can say I pull him away but his kisses are like a drug. They are hypnotic and mesmerizing. I kiss him back tasting the salt of our tears as they collide in our mouths. I feel his hands fondling my breast and a moan escapes my mouth. In a blink of a second our

clothes are flying on the air, he breaks the kiss and looks at me with barely open red eyes

“I love you” before I reply he smashes his lips on mine and kisses me. I hold him closer as he pins me down on the floor and press his warm body against mine without breaking the kiss. His one hand is pinching and rolling my nipple while the other is gently rubbing my clit up and down. I bite my lip trying to stifle my moans of pleasure as he quickens his pace, intensifying the pleasure.

“Ohhhh my God!!!” He withdraws his fingers and slide them in my mouth, allowing me to taste myself in his

fingers I bite his fingers hard making him to groan as he enters himself with one push filling me.

“Uhhhhhhhhhhhhhh”

He roll his hips, laying all his raw feelings and emotions with each stroke and soothing every throbbing scar within my soul. We go all day long sweating and moaning until we reach our climax.

I must have passed out because when I wake up I'm on top of our bed covered with a duvet. I get up and pull a robe over my naked body before going to the bathroom to pee. Once I'm done I wash

my hands and head back to our bedroom. I check the time, it reads 7:00pm. The oxtail aroma fills my nostrils as I make my way to the kitchen and there he is, all sexy in an apron only and pants. I thought he left, he acknowledges my presence and looks up at me smiling.

“You are awake, dinner will be ready in a second, you can go call our daughter in the meantime” sadness wraps around me as it hit me hard that all this sweetness can change within a split second. I so hate his father as much as I don't know him. He ruined a good man not just a man, my husband the one that

I love from the depth of my heart. The one that I pledged in front of God and magistrate that I will stick by him for better for worse. How did we get here within a period of two years? What is it that I'm not doing right to suffer like this. I miss my husband, the one that I fell in love with. I miss all the good times we had together. His scent snaps me out of my trance.

“Don't cry, it's going to be okay for real this time” He stops my tear from rolling with his thumb and envelopes me in his arms. It's funny that I feel safe and protected in his arms, the same arms that beat me up. I free myself from his

arms and go to call Mira. I find her on the phone and the way she's beaming and blushing I just knew she's talking to the rude boy. I stand by the door and look at her. I'm happy that she's dating but I'm also scared for her. It's high time I meet this boy and observe him.

"Miracle" she removes the phone from her and looks my direction, she has very sharp ears. I won't lie to you sometimes I wish miracles can happen again and she wake up with sight. Sigh.

"Dinner is ready, come"

"Okay....bye I will see you tomorrow" she says the last sentence on the phone and

hangs up. She roll out of bed and take muffin then we head to the dining area.

“Dinner is served come sit down my Queen” He pulls out the chair for me and I sit down then he pushes it a bit

“My princess here is your seat” He helps Mira sits down and dishes up for her.

“Here you go”

“Thanks Dad” says Mira, my husband smiles and sit on his chair. He dish up for both of us and we eat over a conversation and a bit of laughter. Mira is a light eater when she’s done she says her goodnight and walks out. I collect the dishes , once we are done

eating and we wash them together,
playing with water in between like we
are kids.

“Ha ena maan Khumalo!” He laughs and
splashes it on my face I gasp and pour a
cold bowl of water on him.

“Yooo MaKhumalo” He groans and I
giggle

“I will get you for this, uzobona” I laugh
at him, we finish washing the dishes.

“Thanks” I say looking at him

“You don’t have to. I’m leaving I will
fetch you at 9am for my next
appointment” I smile faintly and nod. He
kisses my lips

“I love you”

“I love you too” I look at him until he’s out of sight and sigh heavily. Oh lord can you make this work this time, please.

-

We can never truly understand until we walk a mile in someone’s shoes. I was abrasive and judgmental towards mama only to find out she knew that it could never be easy to leave Khumalo. I don’t understand why people who were abused tend to be abusive too. Aren’t they supposed to be the one who should

love and protect their loved ones because they know better? Does this mean I will also be abusive when I'm older? I'm very perturbed about the situation at hand. I wish I can wake up all of this turn out to be a horrible nightmare. It seems like it's escalating each day, today I almost died. Oh Lord I was petrified, I thought he killed me but a part of me feels sorry for him. I can only imagine how it was for him but my problem why inflict the same pain to your love ones.

It's clear now that we are not going to get out of this dark hole not unless I tell

cuddle cakes to go on with a plan of taking down my stepdad. He has been begging me in these past few days to go on with a plan but I didn't want to get involved anymore. I will tell him tomorrow that I'm on board again and I know that he will be happy. The thought of him makes me smile. Gosh I don't know what that Nkosi boy is doing to me but all I know is I like every bit of it. He makes me feel foreign things, how can I not mention happy. He makes me happy without even trying. His presence in my life is a blessing, his hugs are my favourite and his kisses are my addictive drug, my daily dose, I can't seem to

function without them. It's only been a few hours but I miss him already with his annoying laughter.

I'm on the phone talking to Gugu about my cuddle cakes.

"Yooh babes the guy is always on my mind 24/7 I can't spend a day without seeing him. Today we were supposed to be together but we couldn't and now I feel like flying to him"

"OMG bitch you are in love!" We giggle

"Is this how love feels like" I ask

"Yes my love"

“It’s a good but scary feeling”

“I know I’m so happy for you babes.
Chilly sauce yodwa!” reality hit me hard

“Thanks chommie” I say with a low
voice

“You sound down now, what’s up”

“What if girls take him away from me
Gugu”

“He would only be taken if he wants to
be lolo” Okay now that worries me even
more. Why did he choose me out of all
the girls in this world? I feel like he
deserve more than just a blind girl

“I hate it when you are quiet because it
means you are thinking all the negativity

stuff. That boy loves you so loves him
back” she says

“Okay I hear you” I hear the door opening

“Mom?”

“Yeah baby it’s me”

“What are you doing here? I thought you
are sleeping”

“Haibo didn’t I say I’m sleeping with you
from today”

“Oh yes...look I have to go talk
tomorrow”

“Okay send my regard to your mom”

“I will” I hang up

“Gugu sends her regard”

“That’s so sweet of her” she says getting next to me and cuddles me. I don’t know when I fell asleep and surprisingly I didn’t have any nightmares. It’s the next morning and mom has left with dad for therapy so I freshen up and have my breakfast. I wait for my cuddles cakes to come and fetch me. Minutes later he calls me, telling me that he’s outside. I take muffin, my phone and make my way out after closing the door.

“My Dollface” He hugs me and I sink in his arms, inhaling his scent until a little voice disturb us

“Mira hey!!” Cuddle cakes groans

“I said stay in the car Snothando, you don’t listen!” Does little one listen, no she’s hugging my waist.

“Hey Baby Girl, how are you”

“I’m so happy to see you Mira” she says so sweetly and I smile

“I’m so happy to see you too baby girl”

“See me how, you can’t see mos” I laugh, she’s smart but this word is one of the words we use in our everyday life. Just because I’m blind doesn’t mean I can’t use the word see or look. My sense of seeing and looking are touching and feeling. You don’t have to choose words to use when you are when with me

thinking they might offend me. Treat me normal like any other sighted people.

“Yes I don’t see but that doesn’t mean I can’t sense you and feel you”

“Oh okay”

“Get in the car munchkin” says Lwenkosi

“Are we going with Mira Lwandle?”

“I said get in the car!!”

“Stop shouting the poor kid cuddle cakes”

“Thank you Mira, shouting will make you ugly like grandma” Lwenkosi and I laugh then get in the car.

“I know that I promised you sometime

just the two of us but I'm babysitting today"

"No problem, we will babysit together"

"You're such a sweet angel yaz" He kisses my cheek and starts the car.

We're singing along to the music on the way, Snothando is screaming her lungs, Lwenkosi and I laugh. She sings ok, it's just that ufuna kuzwakele yena yedwa lol. We arrive at Lwenkosi's place and I make myself comfortable. At least there's no one except us.

"Do you want something to eat babe"
ask Lwenkosi

"No I'm full baby"

“Munchkin go and take your new doll so that she can meet Mira”

“Okay!”

“A guy can’t even kiss his girl nangu uSnothando ay,” I giggle and he shut me up with a kiss and hold me close to himself. I wish he can never stop this feels so good but we are babysitting so we stop before the little girl make her way in.

“Mira meet my doll” she gives me her doll and I touch and feel it.

“Hey munchie, what’s her name”

“I named her Mira, she’s beautiful like you and my brother calls you Dollface” I

giggle

“You are so sweet munchkin” we spend the day watching Netflix since it has audio description after that we listen to Sno reading her book, mimicking every voice, she’s good I’m telling you.

Lwenkosi orders pizza and we eat then go to the pool.

“Come Mira!”

“No I’m fine Sno, I will sit here and you guys can go swim” This child doesn’t take no for an answer. I don’t know how to swim, I can’t afford to drown.

“I got you baby you won’t drown while I’m here”

“Who said I can’t swim”

“Then come please” he begs making it hard for me to refuse so I take off my clothes and leaves my undergarments. Lwenkosi holds my hand as he guide me in the water.

“I got you okay” I trust him so I relax and have fun until it starts getting cold, we get out of water and make our way in the house .

“The towels are on the bed babe, I’ll be back just now” I’m in his bedroom now so I take off my wet undergarments and wrap a towel on my body, he’s back seconds later

“She’s fast asleep now, at last. Water does that to her” I chuckle

“I love her, she’s so adorable”

“Hay, Hay, I’m not sharing you ntombi” I laugh

“Oh come on, don’t tell me you’re jealous”

The bed cringes as it accommodates him next to me

“Today was supposed to be about you and me babe but you were giving her too much of your attention and that book of hers yoooh, it was boring” I giggle

“Come on babe, don’t be like that. She’s just a kid and she need attention”

“Ay not when that attention is supposed to be shown to me.” I laugh eh madoda he’s really serious mos. I love spending time with munchkin, her personality is refreshing.

“Don’t laugh, uyangikwatisa”

“Okay I’m sorry”

“Sorry? Just sorry?”

“Sorry my cuddle cakes”

“Dankie mabhebeza iza ngimunce amanzi e-orange” (Thanks babe let me kiss you) He captures my lips in a sultry kiss and I feel his weight on top of me as he intensify the kiss. His breath warms my skin as his lips moves to my neck,

nibbling and sucking.

“Lwenkosi”

“Do you trust me?”

“Yes I do” He continues kissing me, I feel his hands unwrapping my towel

“Lwe...”

“Shhh I’m not going to hurt you just trust me....oh damn you even prettier without clothes”

He fondles my breast, a wince of pleasure escape my lips as I feel the warmth of his mouth in my nipple suckling and licking

“shhhlllllllll Lwenkosi” oh what is this

boy doing to me my body feels so funny yet It's exhilarating. He trail kisses going down to my stomach and spread my legs apart. I feel his fingers rubbing against the inside of my thighs until they met my slit.

"You are wet baby oh I like it" He nuzzles his head on my muff, sniffing

"You smell so good" I lose control of my senses when I feel his tongue stroking my vagina.

"Lwenkosi what are you doing to me yoooo" I don't know what to do with myself, I clench on the blankets. His strokes are quick and deeper oh good I

can feel it building up and up, my feet feels hot and tingly. Ohhhh nooo I want to pee but it doesn't feel like the usual urge to pee, It feels like a sneeze but on the lower body. I try to clamp my legs closed but he holds me in place

"I want to pee Lwenkosiiiiii"

"Let it out baby"

"Nooooo! Are you crazzzzy aweeee malo0000" My whole body convulse as a wave saturates my vagina oh no!

"OMG I'm sorry but I told you I want to pee but you couldn't let me. I will wash your covers, Oh lord this embarrassing. I swear I have never pee on myself. It's

my first...angizichameli stru god you can ask my mom I....” I’m speaking so fast with tears in my eyes

“Hay hey, Mira calm down” He says as he crawls on top me

“You didn’t pee on yourself but you were reaching an orgasm”

“Huh”

“Orgasm is the sudden discharge of accumulated sexual excitement during the sexual response cycle, resulting in rhythmic muscular contractions in the pelvic region characterized by sexual pleasure.”

“Oh yeah” He giggles and kisses my lips

he taste a bit of salty

“I can’t believe I just lost my virginity but it was nice though” I giggle.

“No baby, you didn’t lose your virginity this was oral sex not vaginal sex you are still a virgin” He let out his annoying laugh.

“mxm suka phekwami!” (Get off me!!)

“Gosh you are so clueless but it’s cute”
He says laughing his skinny ass off!
Mxm!

.

300 comments 1k likes

Happy Belated Birthday Bafana Bafana

CHAPTER 12

I'm sitting here observing this lady before us as she's busy asking questions and taking notes of whatever my husband says. I can't help but notice something disconcerting about her or maybe I just don't trust her to do this. There's absolutely nothing bothersome with her, maybe she's too young for me but hey I have a daughter and she's almost old enough to be her age I'd hate it if someone were to undermine my

daughter's capabilities. Let me just relax and watch how this goes.

"How old are you?" Oh you have no idea how long I have been holding myself to ask that question. I guess I couldn't help myself. She looks taken by that but I look at her straight in her eyes.

"I'm 26 years old"

"Really?" I can't hide the shock in my voice and she notice

"Yes Mrs Khumalo"

"You look so young hey" she smiles, I'm not sure if it's fake or genuine.

“I get that a lot”

“I’m sorry to be out of the content, I’m just impressed by the way you do your job” I lie through my gritted teeth.

“Thank you Mrs Khumalo...Mr Khumalo you mention that you are angry why”

“Yes I’m angry at my father for abusing us, I’m angry at my mother for staying with my father even after he treated her like a punching bag. I’m angry at my sisters for leaving me in that hell hole. I’m angry at my ex wife for the bitch she was.”

she writes something on her note pad then looks at me

“Mrs Khumalo for how long has your husband been beating you?” I clear my throat and look at my husband as he shifts uncomfortably on the couch then look at Miss Gama

“Uhm two years” I see a hint of pity flashes across her eyes.

“What about your wife Mr Khumalo? Ain’t you angry at her for staying with you after two years in this abusive marriage?” I look at him and his facial expression changes within a matter of seconds. He clenches his jaw tightly

“If I was angry at her, don’t you think I would have mention that?” My husband

can be rude that you wish the ground can open up and swallow you.

“Mr Khumalo in order for us to get to the bottom of this, we have to...” he rudely interrupts her.

“Let’s proceed to the next question please” She sighs and write something down again.

“Your ex wife, did you beat her up too?”

“Um yes”

“Why?”

“That bitch deserved it, she was two timing me!”

“And your wife here? Is she two timing

you?”

“Don’t you dare compare Bonga with that slut! You know what I’m done for the day!!” He gets up and leaves me sitting there feeling numb about this whole session.

“Look I don’t mean to be forward but can you do this?”

“Mrs Khumalo what you have to know is that I’m just a psychologist who helps people who are willing to be helped and change. The other thing is you can’t see change overnight, it takes dedication and commitment from both parties. Your husband has issues that we have

to analyze step by step until he admit fully to what he has done, stop excuses, accept responsibility and recognize that abuse is a choice”

“But he’s a good man”

“I won’t deny that Mrs Khumalo, no one wakes up and become an abuser. Your husband was abused when he’s was young and also witnessed domestic violent which is a result of his behavior.”

She says

“I understand but sometimes it’s baffles me, you know. I mean why people who were abused tend to be abusive? I think as for them they should know better

don't you think?"

"A relationship between psychological distress and violence is that mental health problems cause difficulties with emotion regulation and people may use violence as a way to cope with their painful emotions. The most common emotion expressed by abusive people is anger. Anger is almost always a secondary emotion, meaning that there is also a more primary feeling beneath it like fear, hurt, sadness or shame. This is a critical distinction because what we tell ourselves about how we feel informs behavior. If I tell myself that I'm pissed, than I'm going to act pissed. Anger feels

better than hurt or embarrassment but it also sets us up to punish the other person.”

“I guess it differs with people. I for one never had great childhood my father use to beat me up as result of that I became stubborn and rebellious but the day I gave birth I vowed to myself that I would never lay my hand on my daughter. I still feel bad that a week ago I slapped her”

“Yes people handle trauma, pain, etc differently. We are people and we will always make mistakes and learn from them. As long as you and your daughter are fine you shouldn't worry yourself about something that you can't change.

Violence have beyond physical effects, it goes beyond the pain in the bruises or wounded face. There are also psychological effects. You going to need counseling too Mrs Khumalo. What you are going through is beyond one can imagine.”

“I’m fine, I really am” I lie, I know I'm slowly dying inside by each passing day but hoping for the better is what keeps me going everyday hence here I am supporting my husband through the counseling.

“You may not see the need now but trust me you do need these sessions as much as your husband. I believe you

want to fix your marriage and make it whole again so you can't support your husband to deal with his issues while you are also harboring some pain, you also need to face what you are going through and heal" I blink back my tears and smile faintly.

"Thank you for the offer but I'm fine" I get up

"Have a good day Miss Gama" I make my way out and find the husband waiting for me. I jump into the car and close the door.

"Yini manje into osuyikhamisele lapha?"

"I'm sorry" I don't want to make him

angry. I'm trying my utmost to keep the sweet Khumalo for as long as it possible, although it's a mission sometimes.

"You know I have a meeting now, I'm running late!" If it would have been other days, I would have jump up with fright at his yelling scary voice but now I'm use to this.

"Ngiyaxolisa" (I'm sorry) He starts the car and drives off

"Please drop me at the pharmacy, I will take a cab home" He looks at me sideways but I don't look at him

"Are you sick?"

"Just headache, that's all" He says

nothing and the rest of the drive is quiet. Once we get there I buy the morning after and headache tablets. Just then my phone rings. I browse through my handbag until I find it then answer it as I make my way out after paying for my pills.

“Hello”

“Hey Noku” Lord can this day get any better!

“What do you want Skhalo and where the fuck did you get my number!”

“I saw our daughter with...” my heart skips a beat

“If you dare touch my daughter, I will kill

you with my bare hands Skhalo!!”

“Chill I will never hurt our daughter, she’s beautiful like you even though she looks more like your father”

“Hey wena that’s not your daughter! I got rid of yours isn’t that what you wanted so stay the hell away from us before I tell my husband deal with you!!” I hang up and groan frustratedly. This man is testing me!

“Is everything okay” asks my husband

“Yes everything is fine baby” I fake a smile

“I called Sox to come and take you home. No wife of mine will use cabs.”

“Thank you”

“I love you MaKhumalo”

“I love you too Khumalo” He kisses me

“Can I sleep in the house tonight I miss you”

“But I’m always here with you”

“I can’t sleep without you Bonga those hotel sheets are so cold” it’s not like it make a difference that he’s not living with us because he is always with us.

“Might as well come back home” He smiles oh lord! Something you have to know about Khumalo’s smile is that it makes one’s chest flutter and you almost forget to breathe.

“Thank you so much for everything sthandwa sami, I know it's not easy for you but you are still with me and for that I will always love you Bonga” He plants a peck on my forehead

“Go you are already late” He gets in his car and drives off swiftly after hooting once. I wait for Sox as I drift far away with thoughts. Did he really kill his ex wife? He doesn't seem remorseful for beating his ex wife, I wonder what happened? How long are we going to go through this? Am I even making the right decision by bringing him back home but it's not like it makes any difference he can find me wherever I am. A tap on my

shoulder startle me

“I’m sorry, I didn’t mean to startle you”

Says this tall light skinned man with bushy eyebrows and nicely trimmed beard.

“It’s okay” I say looking at him with anticipation but he says nothing for a good minute just ogling me

“How can I help you” I ask

“I’m sorry your beauty is out of this world a man can’t help but stare”

“Thank you” I smile faintly

“You forgot your change at the pharmacy so I brought it to you”

“Oh thank you” He hands me my change

“I’m Khuzani Msimango”

“Nok....” Sox disturbs me

“Hello Mrs K sorry to make you wait”

“No problem Sox...thanks Khuzani bye” I say following Sox as we walk to the car that my husband bought for him just to take Mira wherever she want to go.

“You didn’t tell me your name...Can we have some lunch or breakfast sometime” I show him my ring hand and he smiles faintly

“We can be friends” If you have a death wish.

“I don’t do male friends” Sox opens the car for me and I get in then he closes it before walking to his side. I’m going through a lot right now the last thing I need is someone’s death on my conscious. Khumalo once killed a man for showing interest in me. He brutally killed him in front of me, when I think of that day my whole body cringe and he made it sure that I get the message loud and clear. Not that I want to cheat on him, I love my husband with everything that I got, it’s just that loving him comes with too much baggage, pain and tears. I’m just grateful though that he has never cheated on me.

“Is Mira home?”

“I think her boyfriend fetched her by now”

“Mira has a boyfriend now?” I chuckle

“Yes Sox and he seems to be a good guy”

“Aw really?”

“Yes”

“So you like him for her?”

“Yes I think he’s good for my daughter”

“I don’t trust him! Why would he choose Mira out of all the girls?”

“What are trying to say Sox my daughter don’t deserve to be loved?”

“No Mrs K, I’m sorry if I came across as offensive” The rest of the drive is quiet until he drops me off at home. The moment I get in, I kick off my heels and take bottled water from the fridge. I open the paper bag and take the morning after. A part of me don’t want to take it but I know that we are not ready for a baby. Too much is going on it’s draining and sucking out every spirit within my soul. I down the morning after and drink water then sit down on the floor letting out heart wrenching sobs.

-

We are taught about sex, puberty and what not at school but they never got that deep and beside learning and doing something is different. Things Lwenkosi did to me today was so damn good. He took me to our own planet, miracle sea where only me and him existed. The things this boy make me feel are out of this world. I'm falling deep for him each passing second and it feels so good yet so scary. No one has ever told me that falling in love feels this good oh I feel so alive man!

Lord knows how much he annoys me when he laughs at me and what annoys me more is his laugh. My cuddles cakes has an annoying laugh and but it's cute in a strange way, if that even makes sense. Well ever since I met him nothing makes sense except him. I wish I can see him, get the picture of how he looks when he laughs, smiles, sad, angry, rude, flirting.

“Oh baby Im sorry please don't cry, I didn't mean to hurt you” The worry in his voice just tells that he really cares about me.

“You didn’t hurt me”

“Then why are you crying my Dollface”

“I wish I could see you yaz when you laugh, mad, rude and angry, all in all I wish I can see this person I call my cuddle cakes and falling for everyday”

“Ahhh babe” He whispers, I guess he doesn’t know what to say. I wouldn’t know what to say too. I feel his body trembling underneath me as I’m snuggled on his bare chest

“Lwenkosi” He doesn’t say anything I lift up my head from his chest and run my fingertips on his face and feel liquid on the side of his face

“Hey are you crying”

“No I'm not” He burst into a sob

“Hey I'm sorry” I wrap my arms around his skinny body

“Shhh it's going to be okay whatever it is.” I fight my tears from falling, it hurts to listen to him cry. A while later he calms down.

“Let me get water for you to drink” I know it's going to be a mission since I'm not familiar with this house but he holds me when I try to get up

“Don't go, just stay with me please” He whispers and I do as he say.

“Do you want to talk about it?”

“Life is just unfair you know and people say we mustn't question God but if you ask me that's bullshit. If we don't question God who should we question, isn't he the one who should have answers?”

“It sucks hey, but it is what it is sthandwa sami. They say what doesn't kill us makes us stronger” He release a huge breath

“Mira”

“Lwandlelwenkosi”

“Ngiyakuthanda” (I love you) I didn't expect that, not that I expected anything. I guess I'm stunned to hear him saying

this phela he has never said anything about “love” before.

“I know that it may be too soon but what I’m feeling for you is deeper than I have ever realized. I love you so much Mira, I have never felt close to anyone like this. You know ever since my brother passed on, I have never felt this happy, you bring out the best in me girl” I can’t help but smile, he brings out the best in me too. Ever since I met him I feel so alive and I love how I forget about my mom and dad when I’m with him.

“I have no clue when it comes to love and everything but what I know is that I love you too Lwandlelwenkosi”

“Oh thank you so much, you have no idea how much hearing you say means to me. You don’t need a manual just follow your heart and it will guide you”

“But you said I’m clueless” He laughs

“Yes it’s cute but don’t worry I got you okay”

“Okay...I have decided that we should go ahead with taking down my step father”

“Best decision ever! Your father is wise he never gets his hands dirty we need a plan baby but don’t worry, I will talk to my uncle, he will know what to do”

“We have to be careful Lwenkosi, that man is dangerous. He will kill my mom if

he finds out about this”

“He won’t see us coming but we have to act fast” my phone rings Lwenkosi reach over to take it and gives me

“Hello”

“Come back home now, I miss you” her voice is hoarse, she’s been crying. I have no doubt.

“Okay Mom, I’m coming” I hang up

“It’s mom, she’s been crying I think dad beat her up again. Please take me home now”

“Eish I’m sorry sthandwa sami but I promise you, I will get you out this okay”
I sigh and nod

“Baby tomorrow my friend is having a birthday party do you think your mom will allow you to come with me?”

“Yes she will”

“It starts at 6pm until 00:00am, since it’s Sunday we have to prepare for school the following day”

“I will talk to her and let you know” We get up and get dressed after that he drives me home.

“I love you”

“I love you too” we kiss then I get out

“Mommy!” I shout the moment I get in

“Living room!” She shouts back and I

make my way there

“Awsabuyi”

“I’m sorry” I sit next to her

“Tell me about your day with the rude boy”

“Mom his name is Lwa...”

“Lwandlelwenkosi I know” she giggles

“It was fun we were babysitting his little sister. She’s so adorable mom. I love her”

“I want to meet him call him now and tell him I want to see him tomorrow”

“Okay” I call him and let him know, he sounds nervous and I tell him to calm

down mom doesn't bite

"Let's go cook dinner your father is coming back home" oh no!

"Why?"

"What do you mean why, this is his house" I sigh and say nothing, she promised me that she will sleep with me from yesterday but now that dad is coming back that won't happen. We get up and head to the kitchen to prepare for supper.

"Mom Lwandlelwenkosi wants to go out with me to a friend's party tomorrow"

"That's wonderful but I have to meet him first"

“It’ll start at six mama and end at 00:00”

“Yho baby at night no you are not going”

“But mom come on, you always say I must have fun like other teenagers”

“Of course honey but would you cope in a crowded place that you have never been before”

“Lwenkosi got me”

“Ay I don’t know”

“Please mommy, he will bring me back if I'm not coping”

“Okay, Okay fine” I squeal in excitement and hug her

“Thank you mommy, you are the best!”

“I have to talk to your father first though”
we cook together and the time we
finished, dad arrives. At 7pm we dish up
and eat over a conversation.

The next day Lwenkosi arrives and talk
to Mama & Dad but I’m not part of the
conversation how sad. I want to hear
what are they talking about. When they
are done he leaves without talking to me
now I’m wondering what’s going on so I
call him

“Baby”

“Hey you left without saying goodbye to
me, how did it go?”

“Your parents are lovely my love, I'll come pick you up in half an hour, be ready neh”

“Okay” Time flies really quickly I'm done freshening up and getting dress now I'm waiting for cuddle cakes. I'm a bit nervous I have never been to a party before, except Aunt Noma's 8 year old boy's party. This one is different it's will be people my age having fun.

“You look nervous” mom says

“I don't know what reaction I might get there”

“Don't let anyone intimidate you or bully you my baby” mom says brushing my

cheeks.

“You know I don’t like this, but your mom made me realize that you are growing baby. We can’t keep you under our wings forever. You are turning 19 in December, you have to go out there and know how to live without us.”

“Thank you Daddy”

“If anyone messes with you, just call me right away” Dad says

“I will Dad” Lwenkosi arrives and greet.

“Please bring her back at 10pm boy”

“Mom this is not what we agreed on”

“It’s either that or you not going Mira”

says dad sternly. I huff

“I will do sir”

“Have fun” mom says kissing my forehead then we head out.

“You look beautiful my love”

“Thank you so much, cuddle cakes” We get in the car and drive off just talking in general.

“We are here” He help me out of the car and holds my hand while the other is holding muffin. The music is loud and I can hear by the vibe that it’s packed.

“Lwa boy!” I’m holding on him I don’t want him to let me go.

Hey man ugrand”

“I’m fine my man...welcome”

“Happy Birthday”

“Thank you my man..who’s this beautiful lady”

“This is Mira, Dollface this Tsepo the birthday boy”

“Nice to meet you Mira”

“Nice to meet you too”

“Come join us” We make our way in, judging by the level of noise, this must be where the party is. He introduces me to his friends.

“Gents this Mira...Dollface these are my

friends, Thabo, Sxova and Innocent”
They all greet me one by one. We sit
down and he pulls me on his lap and
share his cider with me.

“I can’t believe out of all girls you had to
choose a blind girl Lwa” says innocent.

“Voetek Inno!”

“No real bra like how can you dump my
sister for this really!”

“Ey ngizokukhahlela yezwa!!”

“Nx I’m going to go get fresh air” says
innocent.

“Hey don’t mind him okay”. Cuddle
cakes whispers in my ear and I nod. I’m
enjoying myself and I’m tispy. This is a

great party, I must say.

“The girls are here” says Sxova

“Hellloooo boysss” says one of the girls
and the boys greet her.

“Oh who’s the pikinini sitting on my best
friend’s bae”

“Kahle ukuphapha Nelly pikinini is your
wet pussy!” The guys burst into laughter

“Hi Lwandle” says another girl

“Hey Nandi”

“Can we talk please” ask Nandi

“Nandi...”

“Please” I hear him releasing a sigh and
whisper in my ear

“I’m coming back okay” I nod and get up from him then sit on his place

“What the hell girl did you just allow your man to go to talk to his ex haaaaa uzithembile neh!” Says the loud girl, Nelly okay I won’t lie that stings like hell.

“Mira do you want any cider” asks Tsepo

“No I’m fine now, thank you” my mom warned me about taking drinks from anyone that’s why I share with my cuddles cakes.

“So Mira what’s your story” asks nelly

“I ain’t got one” They all laugh mxm I hate it when people laugh at me, I feel like I’m dumb. The girl continues asking

me questions, wanting to know about me but honestly my mind is not here but on Lwenkosi who has disappeared for an hour now with his ex.

“Can you please show me the toilet” I whisper to the Nelly but she gives me direction.

“Go with her Nelly can’t you see she’s blind!” Says Tsepo

“Unamanga wena really! Look at me Mira, her eyes look normal mos!”

Does this girl have to be this loud mara, yes the music is loud but she’s too high maan.

“Come Mira I will show” says Tsepo,

he's the only who's welcoming others don't seem to like me. I get up and take me to the bathroom, he shows me everything then leaves after I thank him. I do my business and wash my hands then walk out. As I walk I feel someone covering my mouth from the behind and drags me to an unknown place. I try to wiggle myself but he seem to be to stronger than me. I bite his hand on my mouth and he groans

"Bitch!!" I recognize his voice it's Innocent.

"Hellpppp Lwandlelwenkosiii" I scream as he pushes me down to the floor.

“No one is going to hear you the music is playing loud.” He laughs

“Please don’t hurt me me” I cry shivering with fear.

“You are giving him nice huh! That’s why he dumped my sister for you!”

“I’m sorry, I didn't know anything mina”
He tries to take off my jean but I kick my feet. He’s not giving up and he’s overpowering me. It's no use screaming because no one is going to hear me.
Lwandlelwenkosi where are you?

.

300 comments 1k likes

CHAPTER 13 (Sunday snack-nyana)

“What do you have that my sister doesn’t have huh!”

“I’m begging you please” I cry, he finally succeed in taking off my jean.

“It must the pussy! Let’s me have a taste of a blind girl’s pussy” He says ripping my panties off me and I scream. Lord please don’t let him hurt me, I’m begging you. I feel his head between my legs, sniffing my vagina

“Mmm you smell so freaking good!!”

“Please don’t do it ngiyakucela, I will break up with Lwenkosi just let me go

please”

I beg desperately

“Shut the fuck up!!” I feel a stinging on my cheek and scream in agony.

“Mira!! Dollface!!” Through the bursting noise of the music I can hear his voice

“Lwandlelwenkosi over here!” I scream my lungs out and he presses his hand on my mouth.

“Bitch I said shut the fuck up” Tears roll down on the side of my face as I feel his hand fiddling down there

” Where the hell is she huh!! If something happened to her, I swear Tshepo I will kill you!! Mira!” We hear a

loud knock on the door

“It’s locked why is locked. Open this door Tshepo or I will break it down!!”

“You need to calm down Lwa, this is my parents house you can’t beak it down!”

Says Tshepo

“I don’t fucking care do you hear me! I want my girl!” A loud bang on the door follows

”Mira!” For a moment it feels like a dream that I can hear his voice in this room.

“You son of a bitch!!” In a split second I feel Innocent’s weight off me and he’s groaning loudly.

“What the fuck man ha.ah! I’m going to kill you Inno!!” By the way Inno is groaning I can tell that Lwandlelwenkosi is beating her up

“Lwa mfethu calm down!” Says Tshepo

“Leave me alone Tshepo, I want to kill this motherfucker!!!” Where was he for an hour sekazofika manje esefuna ukubulala nje. I curl myself up into a ball and cry on that same spot. I feel hands wrapping a blanket around me and jump up

“I’m sorry my Dollface” He says with crying a voice as he scoops me up and walk away with me. I’m sure the

attention is all on us now. The music is no longer playing all I can hear is voices of different people talking at the same time. There are those who are cursing Innocent and there also those who are feeling sorry for me. I thank God when I feel a cold breeze hitting my skin which means we are outside. He gently places me where I assume is his car and sits next to me, holding me close to his arms

“Here’s her stuff man” says Tshepo

“Please drive us to the police station”

“I don’t want to go to the police just take me home please” I cry

“But baby that asshole need to pay for

violating you” I shake my head no. All I want right now is my mother

“No I want my mom Lwandlelwenkosi, please”

“Shh it’s okay baby don’t cry...Drive I will give you the directions man”

“Okay” The car starts moving.

“I’m sorry” Lwenkosi whispers in my ear. I have a lot to say and ask him right now but I don’t have energy. All through the drive I’m sobbing silently against his chest and he is trying to calm me down. When we arrive he scoops me up and walk to the house I presume.

“I was about to cal...what’s going on?”

Asks Dad.

“Miracle” Hearing her sweet voice opens the taps for me.

“Baby, what’s going on” she says with a shaking voice

“Can you please show me where I can put her” Says Lwandlelwenkosi with a rather calm voice

“Ey boy talk what have you done to my daughter!!”

“I will explain Mr Khumalo...”

“Come to the living room and place her there” mom says and Lwenkosi walks with me to the living room and places me on the couch, mom sits next to me

pulling me to her embrace. I can hear her thudding heart.

“We are listening talk boy” says dad and right now I feel so scared for him because I know how dad is.

“Uhm Mira uh” He stutters

“Hey hey I don’t have the whole night!!”
Screams my dad.

“Calm down Khumalo and let the boy explain” Tshepo explain what happened.

“Oh nkosiyami” my mom burst into a loud cry

“Whaaaat!!” Dad shrieks in anger

“I’m sorry Mr Khumalo...”

“You sorry where were you when my daughter got raped huh!!”

“He went to the loo daddy” I say, this looks ugly already, they can’t know that Lwenkosi disappeared on me with his ex. Dad would kill him.

“Everything happened so fast daddy but he saved me before Innocent could rape me” I add

“I don’t care he promised to take care of you princess! Why did he take you to a party knowing very well what kind of friends he has huh!!”

“I’m sorry Mr Khu...ahhhh” He groans and I just knew that dad is beating him

up

“Mom please stop him”

“Khumalo calm down please the situation was beyond the boy’s control we should be grateful that she’s safe and wasn’t raped”

“Bonga take Mira and go to the bedroom”

“Daddy please, I’m begging you don’t hurt him”

“Bonga dont make me repeat myself!!”

Mom gets up and helps me up and walk away with me. I couldn’t help but fear for cuddle cakes. I know he was wrong but he doesn’t deserve this.

“Mommy please do something he will kill him!”

“He won’t kill him sweetheart”

“Your husband is a murderer mommy, you know that!”

“Come and stop saying such things, you want him to hear you” She pulls me to the bed and cuddles me as I cry my lungs out.

“Shhh don’t cry my miracle, everything would be alright. I’m glad that he saved you before that bastard had his way with you.” She says with crying voice.

“I was so scared mommy, I should have listened to you”

“Hey don’t be hard on yourself. You are young, you have to live your life fully. I was so happy to tell you the truth that you are finally going out and have fun with other kids your age. I’m just disappointed at how things turned out for you”

“I don’t know what I was trying to do, this kind of fun is not for people like me mommy....” she cuts me off

“Hey hey don’t you dare say that Mira. You are human just like anyone else you deserve to live like anyone else. Your blindness doesn’t limit you to live your life fully and have fun like any other teenagers out there. I want you to go out

there and have fun do you here me?
Don't let society dictate how to live your life. Yaz Mira life is a constant of struggle, there are moment of happiness and sadness as well as moment of laughter and tears but to live a purposeful life, you must have the passion to overcome the obstacles we go through in our everyday life. Live your life with a positive attitude" I nod but honestly I heard half of what she said, my mind is with Lwenkosi. I hope dad won't hurt him that bad bakithi.

"Let me go dish up for you" I hold her tightly

"Please don't leave me mommy, I'm not

hungry” She strokes my hair causing a soothing sensation I can feel myself succumbing into slumber. In my deep sleep I can hear soft sobs and I wake up.

“Mommy” she sniffs

“Baby you are awake” she says with hoarse voice

“Mommy why are you crying”

“Uhm..nothing baby”

“He beat you up again?”

“No he didn’t” what’s going on kanti?

“It’s Lwandlelwenkosi baby he...he..” I remember all the events of last night and my heart beats harder

“Mom where is he? What did dad do to him?” It comes out as a whisper. I’m not sure I want to hear what she’s about to say because I can feel it that it’s going leave me in despair

“He...he’s dead baby” My heart stop beating as her word echoes in my ears.

“I’m sorr...”

“No no no he’s not dead ma he can’t be dead!”

“Oh baby I’m sorry...”

“Nooooo! I want my cuddle cakes mommy please, bring him back to me” I break down as pain engulfs my whole body. I try to breathe but my lungs are

failing me.

“Mira, baby please don’t do this to me
.Breathe baby please Miracle!” she
shakes me roughly and I wake up
drenched in sweat and tears

“Shhhh it was just a nightmare, I’m here
okay” she pulls me in her arms.

“It felt real mommy”

“What was it about?”

“Lwandlelwenkosi, you were telling me
he’s dead. What time is it now mom.
Where is dad?”

“It’s the morning sweetheart and your
breakfast is ready”

“I won’t stomach anything until I know it Lwankosi is okay mom. Please put me out of the misery”

“Mira I don’t know what happened to Lwandlelwenkosi your father didn’t tell me anything but you have nothing to worry about.” I can’t believe she’s so calm about this whole thing, she knows how her husband is.

“Can you please give me my phone” she release a huge sigh and pull me out of her embrace.

“Here’s your phone” She hands me my phone and I call Lwandlelwenkosi but his phone send me straight to voicemail.

“Mom something is not right”

“Gosh Mira you are worrying too much. I’m sure the boy went to school, didn’t you say he’s a first year student at AFDA” The uncertainty in her voice is palpable, she’s just trying to stop me from worrying.

“Come and freshen up while I make your bed” I get out of bed

“Where’s muffin?”

“Here” I take muffin and make my way to the bathroom. I don’t have energy and strength so I take a quick shower. Once I’m done with everything, I join mom for breakfast. I’m sure dad left already for

work.

“Mom please take me to Lwandlelwenkosi I just want to check if he arrived safely yesterday or we could just go to the hospital and ask his mother”

“Baby please can we talk about something else”

“How can you relax like this as a mother knowing that dad could have done something to Lwenkosi?”

“I’m Mira’s mom not the world’s mom. My daughter is here safe with me”

“Wow” I get up

“Sit down and eat your food Mira!” I sit

down and eat my food sulking. Once I'm done I go to my room and cuddle myself. I have a lot running on my mind I'd call Gugu but I'm sure she has classes today. Lying here and not knowing if Lwenkosi is okay worries me a lot and mom is not helping at all so I call Malume Sox.

"Mtwana"

"Hello malume Sox how are you?"

"I'm good mtwana wena"

"I'm also fine malume I just need a favor"

"Anything for you mtwana"

"I need you to take me to Balito..." he

cuts me off

“Woah before you even go any further
mtwana I’m sorry I won’t drive you to
your boyfriend never!”

“But malume that’s your job to take me
wherever I want”

“Hay askies I’m sorry Mira Mira on the
wall the prettiest of them all. I rather
lose my job then take you there”

“Please”

“I told you to stay away from that boy
what’s wrong with you”

“I love him”

“Because he’s rich like you I never

thought you one of those girls. I don't know why am I surprised like mother like daughter!" He hangs up leaving me bewildered by his sudden outburst. I spend my whole day in my bed mom try to cheer me up but I'm not in the mood. Each passing day I feel like I'm losing my mind, it's been 4 days now and I haven't heard from Lwenkosi. When I ask dad he just asks, how the hell he's supposed to know but I don't trust him.

"Baby eat please, you haven't been eating for the past days" How can I eat when I don't know where Lwandlelwenkosi is or if he's okay.

"I'm not hungry" In that moment I

receive a call.

“Hello”

“Hello am I speaking to Mira?” Ask the woman on the other side

“Yes who am I talking to”

“Lwandlelwenkosi’s Mom”

“Oh Mama how are you?”

“Can you please give me your direction I need to see you it’s urgent”

“What is it Mama? Is Lwandlelwenkosi okay?” I think my mom can see that I’m panicking so she takes my phone and talk to Lwenkosi’s mom. She hangs up after she gave her the direction

“What’s going on my mom” I ask with a tremulous voice she doesn’t say anything but hugs me tightly in her arms and from that moment I knew that his mom’s visit will leave me shattered

.

300 comments & 1k likes

Happy Birthday Landiwe Dladla

CHAPTER 14

The past few days have been rough, my daughter hasn’t been herself and what

worries me the most is the nightmares she's been having about the night she almost got raped but she's dismissing them. That's night traumatized her, understandably so and I have been insisting she goes for counseling but she refused. I hate it to see her like this and the rude boy being mia is not helping. Honestly I'd like to believe that he is not in contact with my daughter because he feels guilty not because my husband did something to him.

I asked him about the boy and he said he didn't do anything to him but knowing him, I had doubts which made him angry

“Really Bonga are you accusing me of killing the boy huh!! What kind of a wife are you huh! How can you think of that about your husband!!” He bellowed angrily and I didn’t want to antagonize him further so I apologized. I’m trying hard to keep him calm and sweet and so far it’s working. He even allowed me to sleep with Mira since she has been having nightmares. I know this is not ideal having to watch what to say to him so that he doesn’t get angry but I believe that all this will work out perfectly in the end.

I was on a call few seconds ago with

Lwandlelwenkosi's mom, she didn't say much but she sounds very distraught. I'd be lying if I say it's not freaking me out. What if Khumalo did something to her son, oh Lord let it not be what I'm thinking. How would I comfort a woman knowing very well that my husband is responsible for her son's injury or worse death. I can't even think of how that would shatter my daughter's little heart. It's been two weeks if not one since these two have been dating but my daughter is into deep with this boy and it quite scary.

"Mommy what's going on" Mira asks

with a shivering voice

“Let’s wait for her baby, she didn’t say much” She’s panicking and her body is shivering.

“Come I will pour you litchi juice to calm you down” I help her out of the bed and give her muffin. The bed is where she's been spending her days. We make our way to the kitchen and sits down while I pour her favorite juice.

“Here you go” She tries to take the glass but her hands are trembling

“Mira you need to calm down my baby”

“I can’t help myself mom” a solemn tear fall down her cheek and I wipe it with my

thumb then help her drink her juice. We hear a buzz, I think that's Lwandlelwenkosi's mom. I put the glass on the counter and attend her. A white Range Rover sport with tinted windows drives in. It's pull over in my drive yard and a petite woman step out then make her way towards the door. I welcome her with a big smile on my face trying to ease my nerves.

"Hello" She's so beautiful, her melanin skin gorgeously flawless

"Hi you can come in" I make a space for her to make her way in. I'm trying to read her face but I can seem to get answers.

“Thank you... you have a beautiful house” she says roaming her big brown eyes around my kitchen. Okay I don’t think someone who just lost her son could have time to compliment another woman’s house. I guess that’s a good sign right?

“Thank you so much”

“I’m Zoleka Nkosi, Lwandlelwenkosi’s mom”

“Nokubonga Khumalo, Mira’s mom come let’s go to the living room and have a seat”

“Nice to meet you, Nokubonga. Hello Mira” she walks to her and pulls her up

to her embrace

“Please tell me Lwandlelwenkosi is okay, please” she burst into tears

“Oh baby, yes Lwandle is fine physically”

“Really?” Asks a crying Mira as she pulls away from the embrace

“Yes baby” I release a sigh of relief, she wipes her tears then take her hand as I lead them to the living room. We sit down with Mira in the middle.

“Where is he Mrs Nkosi? I haven’t been able to reach him in 4 days now”

“What happened to mom now?” Mira giggle shyly

“I’m sorry”

“No problem my child...I’m sure Nokubonga you are wondering why I’m here, I want to apologize for what happened sisi. My son told me how careless he was and how things turned out. I’m so so sorry, I can’t begin to imagine how you are feeling especially you Mira.” She brushes Mira’s hand “I’m so sorry from the deepest of my heart, If there’s something I could do please let me know and I will gladly do it.” She sounds sincere

“No problem sisi, we understand the situation was beyond Lwandlelwenkosi’s control but I’m

grateful that he saved her before things got worse. If it wasn't for him we would be talking a different story. You have nothing to worry about we are trying to move on from what happened"

"Thank you sis, my son haven't been himself ever since that night. He has been locking himself in his bedroom and he's not going to school. I only managed to get through him today that is why I saw the need to come and apologize"

"He mustn't be hard on himself It's not his fault and he didn't know his friend is capable of violating girls."

"My son is very fragile, he has been

through a lot and the death of his brother had to add. They were very close and he took his last breathe in his arms.” My heart sinks

“Mira told me about that, I’m really sorry for your lose sis. I have never lost a child but I can imagine how painful it must be. No mother deserve to bury her child. I’m so sorry” she blinks back her tears and smiles

“Thank you...I understand that you might not want him near your daughter after what happened but can you please give him a chance to apologize to Mira.”

“Zoleka sisi, I have nothing against your

son, in fact I love him more for saving my daughter. I could never want him to stay away from my daughter. He's a very good boy and beside this girl here would kill me if I were to keep him away from her cuddle cakes" We giggle

"Thank you, can she go now and talk to him. He's in the car" Mira's face lit up and a huge smile breaks across her face.

"Please Mom" I laugh

"I haven't refused mos Mira, go!" She giggles and kisses my cheek then walks out. I look at her until she's out of sight.

"I haven't seen this smile almost the whole week. Thank you for coming

through, you have no idea how much I have missed seeing her smile like that”

“I know sisi, trust me I know. Thank you for your understanding now I know that he can sleep better knowing that he talked to his Dollface.”

“Young love hey” We chuckle

“Yes they just remind me of my husband and I when we first met” she says with a smile on her face. You can see that she really loves her husband.

“Do you want something to drink?”

“I thought you will never ask” we laugh, she seems like a good woman.

“Coffee please”

“Coming right up now” I get up and make my way to the kitchen to prepare two cups of coffee and biscuits. Once I’m done, I take the tray and walk to the lounge, place the tray on the glass table and sit down.

“Thank you sisi” We have our coffee and biscuits over a light chat.

“So who’s Nokubonga Khumalo” I laugh

“Woman you make me feel like I’m on a date” she giggles

“I just want to know the mother of my future daughter in law is that a bad thing”

“Of course not” We get to know one

another, she's a doctor by profession. She truly loves her work the way she beams when she talks about saving lives. I envy her because once upon a time I dreamt of being a doctor but hey life had other plans. Her husband is her first lover from high school, how sweet. They have been married for 20 years, she married at the age of 20 when she fall pregnant with her late son. She has an interesting life and her company is refreshing.

-

To say I'm relieved to learn that my cuddle cakes is okay would be an understatement. I don't know what would have become of me had he died on me. It's funny in a short space of time he has become a huge part of my life that I don't see myself living without him. However I need answers. I need to know what was he doing for an hour with his ex girlfriend. He engulfs me in his arms, Lord knows how much I missed him. I hold him for dear life taking all his divine scent in my nostrils. He pulls me back and kisses my forehead then helps me in the car without a word. In few seconds we drive

out to wherever he's driving to. No one is saying anything, the tension in car is almost tangible. The car finally stops and I'm assuming we have reach our destination.

"Can we jump to the back seat so we can talk" Hearing his voice for the first time in 4 days sends tingling sensation down my spine.

"Okay" He helps me out of the car and we make our in the back seat. He takes me by surprise and smashes his lips into mine, a sweet sound escapes his mouth as I hold his face and intensify

the kiss. I feel his fingertips on my bare waist creating an exhilarating sensation. I can't help a moan that escapes my mouth as our tongues fight for dominance. He breaks the kiss leaving me panting and wanting more

"Your kissing skills are growing each second MaShwabada, I'm so impressed"
I giggle shyly

"I have a good teacher"

"Is it?" His voice is buttered with satisfaction

"Yeah"

"How are you" I heave a sigh as I think of how miserable I was without him kanti

he's okay.

"How can you do this to me Lwandlelwenkosi, 4 days! Do you know how worried I was about you!" I feel hot tears streaming down my face

"I'm sorry Mira I..."

"Sorry, is that all you can say?"

"Calm down please" He cups my face and wipes my tears.

"I thought you don't want to see me again after what happened"

"How can you think of that Lwenkosi?"

"You were almost raped by a person I call my friend because of me Mira. I

shouldn't have left you alone, I was so careless please forgive me" sadness in his voice is evident

"It's not your fault that Innocent wanted to rape me. What were you doing for an hour Lwandlelwenkosi, with your ex." He sighs heavily

"She needed me Mira I..." wow this unbelievable I cut him off

"And I didn't need you? Wow tell me why did you ask me to go with you to the party if you knew that you were going to spend it with your ex girlfriend. Do you know how stupid I felt, waiting for you, hoping that you would come back for

me. You know how frustrating it is for me to be in a new place but you didn't care because your ex girlfriend needed you. I trusted you, hence I agreed to go with you but you made my first experience at the party horrible...." I burst into a sob

"I'm sorry, It was never my intention to leave you alone sthandwa sami"

"Were you having sex with her?"

"What? No sweetheart, I would never do that to you. Nandi wanted us to talk so we did. She..she's..she's pregnant" my mind freeze and my heart want to burst out of my chest

“I’m sorry but I didn’t cheat on you Mira. She was scared and crying, talking about termination and I couldn’t take that. Yes I’m not ready to be a father now but he’s here now and there’s nothing I can do. I wanted to make sure that she’s not alone.

I will support her throughout the pregnancy. I’m so sorry my Dollface” oh gosh out of all the things this is the last thing I expected. What does this mean for us? If he left me there for an hour to make sure his baby mama is okay, clearly he cares about Nandi.

“Say something please” He says taking my hands into his

“What about us?”

“Nothing changes between us Mira, I still love you and I will always love you. Nandi is just a mother of my child”

“It’s changes everything Lwandlelwenkosi, She’s carrying your child and I’m just a third wheel.”

“Don’t say that please”

“But it’s true, you and I can never work. I’m sorry, I can’t do this” streams of tears flowed faster than my heartbeat

“Mira don’t do this please, I love you. We can make this work”

“I know when I’m not needed Lwandlelwenkosi. I never deserved you

in the first place. You are a great guy, you deserve all the best life can offer not a blind girl who you have to babysit every time you take her to a place she hasn't been. You already have a baby on the way you don't need to babysit a big blind baby. I'm too much work for you Lwandlelwenkosi, admit it . Take a look what happened at the party, I..."

"Shut up! Shut the fuck up because you are talking bullshit now!! You have no fucking right to think for me and make decisions for me. Yes you are my baby not because you are blind and I have to babysit you but because I love you and I enjoy taking care of you! That's what a

man does, he takes care of his woman. I'm sorry that things turned out this way for us, it was never part of my plans and I'm sorry for leaving you at the party but you are not dumping me Mira! Hell no, you can't do that to me!"

"Lwa..."

"No please, I'm begging you. Don't leave me" I feel his head on my breast as he holds me closer to him, sobbing.

"Don't leave me please" Listening to him cry is breaking my heart but how can I ignore the fact that these two will have a baby that will forever bind them together no matter what. How can I trust that

their relationship will be based on raising their baby only. Lwandlelwenkosi loves family and he's that boy, who want his kids to grow up with their both parents so where does that leave me in all of this?

.

300 comments & 1k likes

Happy Birthday Thulisile Thuli

CHAPTER 15

Zoleka and I seem to get along very well,

there's something mollifying about her company and one can't help but fall in love with her bubbly personality. We have been chatting and laughing, you'd swear we are old friends. I couldn't help noticing that we have a lot in common.

"This is lovely we should spend time together more often, that's if you don't mind of course" she says smiling

"Of course I don't mind, why would I mind? I really enjoy getting to know you Zo" a smile breaks across her face

"Me too, it's rare to find a woman like you"

"Woman like me?" I give her a raised

eyebrow, and she giggles

“You know, we women hate each other for no particular reason. We take one look at one another and be like argh I don’t like her” We laugh, that’s so damn true. Instead of supporting each other as women we bring each other down. If only we could empower each other, the world would be a better place.

“These two are enjoying each other’s company and they have forgotten about us. I should get going now. I don’t want my daughter to arrive and find no one at home” She twitches her wrist and gaze at her sliver watch wrist

“Okay sis thanks for coming” We both get up and make our way to the main exit

“Can I have your number” I give her my numbers and she saves them. Just as we are outside the Range Rover sport drives in. We didn’t even realize they were not here all along.

“It was really nice to meet you Bonga and thank you for welcoming us and your understanding” We share a hug and watch her son being a gentleman, opening the door for my daughter.

“He’s such gentleman, you raised him very well”

“Thank you” We meet them half as they make their way to us. I can’t help but notice their red eyes, they have been crying.

“Is everything okay” Zo asks looking at them

“Yes mom” Lwandle responds

“Mira?” Zo says and that opens taps for my daughter.

“Baby what’s going on” I pull her in my embrace

“What the fuck have you done to her idiot! You were suppose to make her happy not cry dammit” Zo shrieks with anger

“I’m sorry Ma” Lwandle says with an almost crying voice

“Fuck off maan!!” She pulls him by an ear which causes him to groan in pain

“Ahhh ngiyaxolisa maah!!” (I’m sorry maah) Lwandle groans in pain.

“What have you done to her?”

“Let’s go we will talk at home”

“Oh Lwandlelwenkosi, what have you done now!”

“Zo calm down please, go home and talk about this”

“Nx uyadina lo asambe!” (He’s annoying let’s go!) She kicks his ass as he walks

to the car. This woman though.

“Mira be okay my baby, I will sort this idiot when we get home”

“Bye sis” I make my way inside with a crying Mira and pull her to my chest as I sit down with her.

“Talk to me my baby” She mumbles incoherent things as she chokes on her tears and it’s breaks my heart into million pieces. Whatever that happened is big and it has broken her beyond. I stroke her hair calming her down it always does the trick.

“Talk to Mommy, my Miracle”

“It’s Lwenkosi Mommy”

“What did he do?” I ask

“He..I broke up with him” oh my poor baby

“Oh baby why? Is this about that night? You shouldn’t punish him Miracle, he saved you”

“The truth is I lied Mommy, when Inno...uhm you know Lwandlelwenkosi was not in the loo. He disappeared on me with his ex girlfriend for an hour and now the ex girlfriend is pregnant”

“What? Wait when you were almost raped he was fucking his girlfriend?”

“No they were talking about the pregnancy , the girl was talking about

termination and Lwandlelwenkosi doesn't want that so he was making sure that the girl knows she's not alone and he will support her" Woo this huge for my baby girl

"So you broke up with him?"

"Yes mama, I don't want to be the third wheel and I can see that Lwenkosi really cares for Nandi. It hurts deep down in my heart because I love him mama. I love him so much and I don't wanna lose him but there's nothing I can do" I heave a sigh. Young love shouldn't be complicated like this maan.

"What does Lwandlelwenkosi say about

this”

“He doesn’t want me to end our relationship. He says he loves only me not Nandi. Nandi's just the mother of his child but mom how can I trust that their relationship will be based on raising their baby only?”

“Oh my baby I’m sorry and I understand your frustrations this is too much. You guys are supposed to be enjoying your relationship not this. Your are too young to be a step mom my baby. The drama that comes with baby mamas is too much. I don’t want you to be hurt more than you already are. You made a right decision. If you and Lwandle were

meant to be, you will find a way to each other's arms, for now let him go baby. He has too much baggage for his age. Both of you are still young for crying out loud”

“But I love him mom.”

“I know baby but this is too much for you”

“You also love dad mos, even if he beat you up” my heart drops to my stomach.

“You are comparing two different things Mira. You are 18 years old, you're suppose to be having fun not becoming a step mom. Hell no I won't allow that” She burst into a loud sob and I comfort

her. The last thing I want is for my daughter to hold on into a relationship where's she's not happy and have to sacrifice too much of herself but am I not teaching her the same thing that I don't want to happen by loving Khumalo even after the way he treats me? Sigh!

Life is no child's play. The day I became a mother I chose to stop living for myself and lived for my daughter but what breaks me to the core is that me doing what's best for her is hurting her. Thinking about it now makes me realize that I judged my mother harshly and never, not even for a second have I tried

to put myself in her shoes yet I'm the one who's saying you can never understand until you walk a mile in my someone's shoes. Now I understand the sacrifices and pain mom was enduring for us. There was nothing she could have done, she already had 3 children who needed to be provided for. She chose to stay with dad and play happy sister wife while she knew deep down inside she was dying. As long as her children had a shelter over their heads and something to eat even though it was not the same as the other family, it was better than nothing. It saddens me that it took me all these years to realize

that mom did what she thought was best for us just as much as I'm doing what best for my daughter. If I could, I'd rewind time and make right decisions. I allowed anger, resentment and hate to control me and now I'm living the consequences of my impetuosity.

I wipe my tears that cant stop falling on her picture. Its Saturday around 2 in the morning. I'm having a glass of wine, drowning my sorrows in the lounge. I remember when she took this picture. It was this day of this month and we were celebrating her birthday. She had a beautiful smile one could ever have. I

wonder if she's still alive? Does she even think about me? I really miss her so much I understand she was disappointed but I wish she fought for me though. I made a mistake I know but throwing me out like trash was overboard.

"Honey" I wipe my tears and look up at my husband as he makes his way in. He's only in his boxers. I swallow a lump in my throat and fake a huge smile

"Yes" He looks at the glass of wine on the glass table and the picture of my mother in my hand and sighs before sitting next to me.

“It’s her birthday right?” I nod with my head not trusting my voice

“I don’t understand why do you keep torturing yourself like this every year for someone who didn’t even fight for you when your dad throw you out like a dog” my husband hates my family for what they did to me. Truth is he doesn’t know the full truth, I told him the same story I told Mira of which is half truth but he is right my mother was supposed to fight for me.

“I can’t help myself I miss her so much together with my sisters”

“She doesn’t love you Bonga where was

she all these years when you were alone raising your daughter huh? Where was she when you needed her the most? It's been 18 years since you left home no one is even trying to find you ay stop wasting your tears sthandwa sami. I'm here for you so is Mira. We are your family and I'm sure soon we are going to have an addition to our family" I look at him with a raised eyebrow

"What?"

"It's too early for addition"

"Early for what? We have been married for fours years" I don't want to bring another child of mine in this toxic

environment.

“We are not ready for a baby Khumalo”

He gives me an intense look

“You mean you are not ready because I know I am” I chuckle shaking my head

“How insensitive are you huh? We just lost our baby a week back. I’m still mourning for him please let me be”

“I’m sorry I didn’t mean to be insensitive but I feel like this is more than just mourning him.” Sometimes I wonder how this man’s mind work.

“Bonga”

“Yini?” (What?)

“Uthi yini kimi yini?” (Are you saying what to me?)

“No I’m sorry”

“Come let’s go to bed”

“I’m coming” He doesn’t say anything but scoops me up and walk with me to our bedroom. He get us in bed and pulls me to his chest while playing with my hair until I doze off. The devine smell fills my nostrils. I open my one eye and there he is with a tray in his hands.

“Morning my beautiful wife” I open the other eye and yawn

“Morning”

“I made you breakfast get up and eat”

He put the tray on the bedside table

“Let me go brush my teeth first” I slide out of bed, he spanks my ass I giggle as I make my way to the bathroom. I wash my face and my mouth then walk back to the bedroom. I sit on the bed and he gives me my breakfast, gingerbread french toast with cinnamon honey sauce and glass of orange juice, my mouth waters instantly.

“Mmh yummy thank you so much”

“No problem my love... I have a golf meeting today let me get going”

“Oh I thought you are spending the weekend with us today” Today is one of

those days I wish I could spend it
wrapped in his arms

“I’m sorry but I will be quick okay” I nod
with my head as my mouth is full. He
plants a peck on my cheeks and leaves.
Once I’m done with my breakfast I pull a
robe and go to the kitchen to put the
dishes in the sink then come back to
take a shower. I hear my phone ringing
but I will attend it when I’m done. I finish
with my shower and skip to the
bedroom. I take my phone and call back
the person who was calling me.

“Noku” It takes so much of me not to
throw my phone on the wall. This man is
annoying yeses!

“Ufunani Skhalo!” (What do you want Skhalo)

“Can we meet and talk please, I acknowledge my mistake Noku please”
Its time I deal with this before my husband find out. I agree to meet him and hang up. I unwrap the towel and lotion my body then get dressed in tracksuits. I’m not in the mood to dress up and I’m sure tracksuits are not that bad. I make the bed first then take my phone and my car keys. Yes I do have a car but I hardly use it because I’m always driving with my husband. Actually I don’t like to drive, it’s a Merc AMG E63 S. I have to inform my

daughter first before I go but she's not in her bedroom. Maybe she's in the bathroom my heart skips a beat when I think of the day she drowned herself. The break up is tearing her apart what if she...no! Let me not even think about that. I walk to the bathroom but still I can't find her. I search for her all over the house but she's no where to be found, okay I'm panicking now. I call her and she answers on the third ring

"Mommy"

"Where are you Mira, I'm losing my mind here!"

"I'm sorry mommy but I knew that you

would not allow me.”

“Where are you?”

“I’m...having..breakfast.. with
..Lwenkosi” She stutters. Oh heavens
this child is becoming sneaky now.

“Usuyasa manje wena when did you
learn to sneak out huh?”

“I’m sorry Ma, I have to go”

“Mi...” she hangs up before I finish I sigh.
I don’t like this one bit. I understand that
they love each other but this boy has too
much baggage for my baby haaai! On
the way I play gospel, it always has a
way of calming me down. I arrive at our
agreed spot and make my way to him.

“Hi”

“Hey you look beautiful” I roll my eyes
and sit down

“Thank you”

“Let’s order first” He says

“I’m fine I just had breakfast let’s just get
straight to the point” He sighs and looks
at me. Gosh I can believe I slept with
this man, thinking about it now makes
me want to puke. It’s funny that even
after all these years he hasn’t changed.
He’s still ugly with flying big ears and a
afro. God a man who has afro in
nowadays like really?

“When are you shaving your hair?” He

chuckles and pat his pillow #afro. I swear it's big like umqamelo (pillow) but at least it's looks clean.

"I won't you know inkolo yami ayingivumeli" (my belief doesn't allow me) I look at him confused

"Ngikhonza kaShembe don't you remember" I didn't know and I didn't care infact I still don't care I just want him out of my life before he messes things up for me.

"Oh yes" I fake a smile

"Look Noku, I acknowledge my mistake and I'm sorry. I know I have no right to come here and expect your welcome. I

wronged you Noku and for that I'm really sorry"

"You don't have to be sorry Skhalo you didn't do anything wrong" I clear my throat, how do I tell him this without hurting his feelings.

"Uhm Mira is not your daughter. I was desperate and stranded, I thought you would be a man and take care of us if I pin the pregnancy on you but you told me to get rid it of it. I just knew you and I have no future together" He laughs like really laughs attracting attention on us in the process.

"You are so funny" He looks at me and

realize that I'm not joking

"So you cheated on me!" Cheated haibo?

"Cheated were we dating?"

"The passion we shared together

Noku..." I cut him off

"It was just sex, I was hurt and angry. I just wanted to forget and you were there to comfort me. I'm sorry"

"Sorry, you say sorry! I loved you dammit and you played me!!" Skhalo use to ask me out and I was not interested the guy was annoying maan. I had a huge fight with my father and went to him for comfort and before I knew it he was buried deep into me.

“You are so cruel! I spent years hating myself for what I did to you kanti you were making me your dom kop! I’m so disappointed on you. I can’t believe I have ever loved you sies! Skhohlakali somfazi...” Hebana!

“Woah I won’t sit here and listen to you insulting me as if you are perfect. You didn’t know I was playing you but you told me to get rid of it. You see you are also not perfect so save your insults.” I smell his scent and my heart beat fast. No he’s not here! He can’t be here.

“Bonga” oh lord! I’m dead.

“Honey” I say faking a smile he kisses

me then looks at Skhalo.

“And who is this?”

“No one important” I say, Skhalo clicks his tongue and get up

“Don’t leave on my account”

“I was leaving vele” He walks away

“Let’s go” I get up and he holds my waist tightly that it’s hurts as we make our way out. He opens the door for me

“What about my car?” I say with an almost shivering voice

“I will fetch it later! Get in the car!” I get in, he slams the door shut then walk to his side. All the way he is clenching hard

on the steering wheel and his hands are pulsing. My heart is pounding hard against my chest oh lord please calm him down. The moment we get inside the house he slaps me hard and I reel backwards

“Uyafeba Bonga!!”

“No that’s not tr...” He slaps me again

“Don’t you dare make me your fool! I thought you are different but you women are the same!! You are two timing me bitch huh! I took care of you and your blind child is this how you thank me!!” He punches me on my face

“Let me explain Khumal...” He strangles

me, I gasp for air and he tighten his grip. I see my life flashing before my eyes and tears make their way out.

“Kokoko” We her voice say on the door and he let’s me go and walks out leaving me coughing hard.

“I just bumped into your husband at the door he didn’t even let me...Bonga are you okay” Zo says holding me, I nod my head but my tears stroll down.

“Wha..what happened to your face? ”

She pulls me in her embrace and we go down to the floor. She doesn’t say anything but comforts me in her arms as I let out a gut wrenching sob.

-

It's now Saturday morning, I received a call from Lwenkosi inviting me for breakfast. I tried to stay away from him but a day was enough I couldn't spend any more days without seeing him. I missed him so much and he has been calling me none stop, begging me to not end our relationship. I love him and he loves me, that's all that matters. Love conquers all, at least that's what Gugu said to me when I told her about the situation at hand. "Chomma dont allow

that hoe to take your man. She's bitter she wants to destroy your relationship with Lwandlelwenkosi maybe she's not even pregnant, she could be lying or the baby is not even his" She has a point so here I am with my cuddle cakes having breakfast at mugg and bean. I sneaked out actually mom would have not allowed me. I will deal with her when I get home.

"She's angry?" Asks Lwenkosi

"Yes"

"But baby you should have asked her"

"She was not going to allow me"

"You are sneaky sthandwa sami" We

giggle

“I see she’s not happy about the pregnancy” I nod

“But I love you Lwenkosi and I don’t want to lose you.”

“You won’t lose me my baby. I love you more and that will never change okay?” I smile and continue having my bacon and egg toast. He said he doesn’t have an appetite so I’m the only one eating.

“Baby” I say

“Yes my love”

“Are you sure that Nandi is pregnant and the child is yours?”

“Yes mom made her do the test yesterday. She’s really pregnant and of course she’s carrying my child because she’s two month pregnant. I know that she was not cheating on me” I can’t help but feel a sharp pain of jealousy in my heart

“Didn’t you say she was not giving you attention what if she was giving it to someone else?”

“I said that but I was jerk honestly because it’s not like she didn’t want to. She had to take care of her grandmother and do other stuff.”

“Oh so you really love her neh?”

“Of course not sthandwa sami. I love you”

“You broke up with her weeks ago Lwenkosi how can you fall for me so quickly?”

“She threw herself at me, I never loved her” The sincerity in his voice worries me.

“You say she’s taking care of her grandmother”

“Yes they live with their sick grandmother. They don’t know their parents their mom left them with their grandmother when they were few months old and never came back.

Innocent and Nandi are twins, she's Innocentia actually but she doesn't like her name so she called herself Nandi" I kinda feel sorry for them

"Who's taking care of them financially?"

"They depending on the grandmother's grant and Inno does odd jobs there and there." This is heartbreaking and it makes me appreciate my mother even more for everything she is doing for me. I need to do something for her just to show my appreciation.

"Mmh I see" He takes my hands into his

"Thank you for giving us a chance. I promise you that we going to be fine.

There won't be a time where you will feel like you are a third wheel yezwa" I nod his phone rings

"Mom...ah mama can't you go with her Sno yahlupha...okay okay I'm coming" He hangs up and groans

"We have to go my mom and yours are going out so she want me to babysit Sno since dad is working today"

"Okay we can go" He pays the bills then we leave. I can't wait for us to arrive. His car has this unpleasant smell it's makes me nauseas I even tasted it in his lips when we kissed.

"Mira hello" says his father

“Greetings Mr Nkosi”

“How are you” He hugs me

“I’m fine sir how are you?” We pull apart

“I’m also fine...munchkin is still sleeping you know she slept very late last night. I should get going now bye kids”

“Bye” I say and notice that Lwenkosi didn’t say a word to his father or maybe I’m thinking too much.

“Is everything okay?”

“Yes why wouldn’t it be?”

“Ah I’m being silly.”

“Come I just want to be in your arms right now” He takes my hand and we

walk to his bedroom. We lay on the bed with him resting his head on my breast while I play with his ear with my fingers.

“How far are you with the plan” I ask

“I was with my uncle yesterday and we discussed it. We need a way to install cameras in your father’s office and your house so that we can know what is he up to. We have already bugged his phone but that’s not enough we need everything we can get to nail him”

“In my house ay Lwandlelwenkosi”

“What that’s the only way”

“I won’t feel comfortable knowing that there are cameras in our house and my

mom and dad are always having sex you can't see my mom naked Lwenkosi" He laughs

"Okay I get you, let's put it in his study room I'm sure that where he makes all his calls and whatever illegal dealings"

"I think so because every time Malume Spider comes they go to the study room"

"Spider is his right hand man"

"Are you sure we can do this Lwandlelwenkosi I don't want to risk anyone's life."

"When I have my uncle on my side nothing is impossible"

“Why is your uncle keen to help us?”

“We are very close baby he would do anything for me”

“You never told me your brother died in your arms. I’m really sorry that must have been traumatizing”

“I still see him every time I close my eyes ... can we talk about something else please. Oh yes I saw this post online it’s a singing competition. I think you should enter the competition babe”

“Singing competition?”

“Yes with that voice of yours. I have no doubt you will win. Guess what you going to win?” He gets up from my chest

and I can hear in his voice that he so excited

“Money?”

“Yes 50k and a record deal” wow

“This is huge baby, I don’t know”

“You sing beautiful my love, just imagine if you win you will not be 50k rich but you will have a record deal not in just any studio but MZ studio!”

“Thee MZ studio?”

“The one and only Mawakhelomuzi & Zesuliwe’s studio babe!” This is great but am I ready for such exposure? What if I really win will I handle the limelight? Sigh or maybe I should just take the

money only and refuse the record deal. My mom and I can use this money to run away from dad. We can go far away where he can never find us. Everything else will work itself out.

“I hear you baby, I will think about it”

“That’s all asking my baby” He kisses me and I smell the unpleasant smell again but it’s not that strong now. I push him a bit

“What’s wrong?”

“Nothing”

“Mira?”

“Your breathe is smelling unpleasant udleni vele?” (What did you eat?)

“Ouch that’s hurt you know”

“I’m sorry but the smell is also in your car. What is it Lwandlelwenkosi”

“Nex”

“you are lying to me”

“Hay just leave me alone in fact let me take you home now coz suyabheda”

“I’m not your fool Lwandlelwenkosi what’s going on?” He doesn’t say anything

“Lwandlelwenkosi Nkosi!”

“It’s weed okay! Are you happy now!”

“You smoke weed Lwenkosi?”

“Once in a while when I’m so fucking

stressed!”

“Does it make your problems go away?”

“No”

“You don’t need it then baby, I’m here for you. Take all your frustrations on me, offload everything that is haunting your soul”

“Everything is messed up Mira” He says with a crying voice, I pull him close to my chest and comforts him as he cries, wetting my dress.

“I hate myself, I hate that you almost got raped because of me! As if that’s not enough you have to accept my baby.”

“It’s okay baby you saved me nje”

“I shouldn’t have left you Mira, I shouldn't have left you in the first place! What kind of a boyfriend I am? You know seeing you lying there half naked and crying broke me beyond. It...it reminded me of the night...” he chokes on his tears, I keep rubbing his back

“The night my mom got raped in front of me 4 years back. I couldn’t do anything Mira, I cried like a bitch while that man had his way with her. I can still hear her cries in my ears. It hurts you know, it still hurts” I can’t even begin to imagine how he’s feeling. this is heartbreaking

“Ngiyaxolisa Lwandlelwenkosi” (I’m sorry)

“I hate myself for failing my mom! I hate my dad for failing us! When we needed him he was out there fucking hoes and getting drunk. My mom’s parents died years ago in a fire and dad took advantage of that because she had no one else but him. He treated her like trash, I hate him Mira. I so fucking hate him!” I’m a crying mess like him and I don’t know what to say but comfort him. I feel his pain deep down in my heart I wish I can take the pain away from him. I understand how hard it is to witness your mom in pain but there’s nothing you could do to save her. It’s the most painful thing one can ever experience.

.

300 comments 1k likes

Happy Birthday Snehlanhla Ngwenya

CHAPTER 16 (Saturday snack-nyana & unedited)

After our crying session we stay in each other's arms lost in our thoughts. The only sound we could hear is our hearts beating in sync. I think now I understand why my cuddle cakes is rude. He is harboring anger, pain and hate. I feel

sorry for him I wish there's something I can do to help him. Carrying so much anger and hate is not healthy. Look at dad he's pouring all his anger at the wrong person. I'd hate to see my cuddle cakes turning into a monster like dad. He need to deal with this and learn to let it go.

"Does your parents know how you feel especially your dad?" I ask

"Yes well I don't know but our relationship have never been the same ever since. I won't lie he's really trying but I can't bring myself to forgive him.

You know what I hate the most is I use to look up to him you know. He was my role model but he disappointed me” I feel him I really do

“I can’t begin to imagine how you are feeling but I know how painful it is to witness your mom in pain but there’s nothing you could do. I’m so sorry baby I’m really sorry and you have every right to feel the way you do but please I’m begging you don’t allow pain, anger and hate to change who you are. I don’t know how but I knew that behind that rude arrogant boy there’s a good hearted boy. I need you to find a way to deal with this and learn to let it go

because all it does now is stealing your joy”

“I use to attend therapy two years ago and it helped it really did but after the death of my brother I felt lost all over again then seeing you that night triggered the memory and pain” oh poor cuddle cakes

“I’m sorry baby I’m really sorry, what happened to your brother” He release a huge sigh

“His death is still a mystery to me, in fact to all of us one minute he was fine the next he was gone. We were just playing games as usual and I was

enjoying beating his ass, out of nowhere he collapsed and convulsed, rolling his eyes at the back of his head. I called out for help , holding him in my arms if I'm not mistaken he convulsed only for 5 minutes then he was gone. I couldn't believe it and I still can't believe it." He is crying as he's narrating the story. I keep rubbing his back calming him down.

That's a very painful way to witness your love one dying. This boy have been through a lot and it's heartbreaking.

"Shhh don't cry, it's going to be okay"

"I miss him so much Mira, I wish he was here"

“He’s always with you baby okay” He nods oh shame man. I wish I could carry his pain.

“You know sometimes I even think maybe if I let him win he would still be here”

“No baby don’t do that to yourself please. Only God has power over our lives. No matter what you could have done when it’s time you can’t dodge it” I say

“I know hey I know but I can’t help it and I don’t wish anyone to experience the pain of losing someone they love but who am I fooling at some point we all going to feel the pain of losing our love

ones however if there's something one can do to prevent premature death he/she gotta do it. We have to get your mother out of that marriage before it's too late Mira”

“I know Lwenkosi I know” The thought alone of my mother dead is killing me inside. I don't know what it would become of me if I were to lose her. She's the air that I breathe, my world.

“Hey don't cry I will do my best okay” I nod and he wipes my tears

“Let me go wash my mouth I'm coming now” I feel his weight off me then his footsteps shuffling away. Seconds later

he's back

"How am I smelling now" He blows his air on me and I giggle.

"Kiss me" He doesn't need to be told twice. He captures my lips into his I hold the back of his head with my hands enjoying the friction that is created by our tongues. I can feel his hands fondling my boobs, his lips escapes my mouth and trail gently kisses on my jawline going down to my neck. His warm breath against my neck sends shivers through my whole body. I can't help a moan that escapes my mouth as he nibbles and suck on my neck while he takes off my dress. I feel all foreign

feelings in my body and it's feels so damn good, his hand find its way on my back and unhook my bra then he takes it off.

“Look at these twins, they are so beautiful mami” Twins? What twins? I want to ask him what is he talking about but my question is replace by a scream that escapes my mouth as I feel his warm mouth on my nipple, circling his tounge around it while kneading my other boob in his palm. He trails his fingertips over my stomach going down until he reach the apex of my thighs and cup by vagina over the painties, I moan softly

“Fuck your panties are soaked with wet baby” I can feel them and they are getting more wet each passing second. The sound of his voice is a confirmation to me that it’s not a bad thing. He strokes his fingers over the wet fabric feeling my flesh underneath

“Oh my Mira” His voice sounds strange, I could barely recognize it. He takes off my panties and spread my legs wide.

“You have a beautiful pussy” He nuzzles his head humming causing my vagina to vibrates. The first stroke of his tongue sends me straight to heaven. He feast on my vagina lapping up the wetness that is oozing out of my slit. I feel his

hands slipping underneath , tilting my butt upwards and drives his tounge deep. Incoherent screams escapes my mouth as I lose all my senses. This boy is going to kill me with pleasure this is so good. No good is an understatement. He strokes his tongue in and out, in and out!

“Ohhh Lwe...nkosi
yess..ahh...kumnandi...have mah..nandi”
I feel tension building up in my vagina and my muscles constructing involuntarily. oh yes suddenly he stops and put me down. Why did he do that!

“Lwe..nkosi” I cry

“I want us to cum together baby” Huh?
He takes my hand , I gasp as I feel his
penis in my hand it’s warm and hard

“I won’t penetrate you I’m just going to
rub myself on your pussy until we both
cum”

“Come where?”He giggles

“Cum is an alternative word for an
orgasm and ejaculation”

“Oh I get you baby” He laughs

“You are so cute you know”

“Mxm...” He shut me up with a kiss and I
don’t waste time but kiss him back,
tasting a tad of salt in his mouth. I love
the smell of my vagina in his mouth. I

feel him rubbing himself on my wet crotch slowly, up and down.

“Ohhh fuck baby!!” He groans against my lips, Oh God, pure bliss! If this how amazing it’s feels just by rubbing himself on me how does it feels when he is inside. That thought make me yearn the feel of him inside of me.

“Ifake Lwenkosi” (put it in)

“Huhhh?”

“Ifake baby please”

“Ini?” (What)

“Inyoka nyoka yakho” (your snake) He let out a chuckle

“No baby I know you are not ready.”

“I’m ready Lwandlelwenkosi”

“No baby aaahhh fuck!!”

“Lwe...Nkosi pleaaaasse yooo ahhh”

“I’m cumming baby please cum with me” His body convulses on top of me as I feel warm liquid against my opening hole creating an electricfying pleasure all over my body. Our screams fills the room as we “cum”. As are we both catching our breath we hear a tiny voice

“Buti what’s are you doing?” I didn’t even hear the door opening

“Fuck maaan Sno get out of my room!”

“Buti...”

“I said out!” Oh God don’t tell me that she saw everything we were doing

“Shit!” He groans

“Why didn’t you close the door nawe”

“She was suppose to knock baby... I will be back” He walks out and comes back to wipe my vagina with a warm towel after that I get dressed.

“Come let’s go make something to eat I’m starving” I take muffin and he holds my hand as we make our way out of his bedroom. When we get to the kitchen he helps me sit down and do what he does the best which is shouting at Sno

“How many times do I have to tell you to knock huh!!” We hear voices and bit of laughter

“Mommy!” Screams Sno

“Hello Lwandlelwenkosi” mom she’s also here, What’s she doing here? I’m not ready to face her now.

“Greetings Mrs Khumalo”

“Lwandle is shouting at me mommy”

“Lwandle ungangihlanyisi mina why are you shouting at her?” asks his mom

“It’s her mom she just burst into my room without knocking”

“I heard them screaming and I wanted to

see what was going” oh lord!

“Screaming?” asks my mom curiously

“Yes Lwandlelwenkosi was screaming like a cow and Mira was crying like a hyena” Gosh this child where did she hear a hyena crying. The two women laughs as if that’s not embarrassing enough this little child mimic us

“Ifake Lwenkosi pleaseeee”

“No baby ahhhhh fuck” Can this ground open up now and swallow me please!

Happy Belated Birthday Nok'thula

OkaSthenjwa Nene

CHAPTER 17

The anger boiling inside of me is indescribable. I feel like I will explode and my whole body is shivering. I grab on the steering wheel hard with my pulsing hands as I hear her words playing in my ears “You need to learn to control your anger” I don’t think this woman understand that my anger has no controlling remote or button. Once I become angry, I can squash this whole world with my one hand and no one can even stop me. I don’t know where I am driving and my driving is a mess. I glance at my rear mirror as I hear the

idiot hooting behind me. I slacken my speed so that he can overtake me. I hear him talking as he's passing but I'm unable to grasp what he's saying so I lower my window and look at him

"What the fuck man! You want to kill us!!" I show him my middle finger

"Fuck you!!"

"Fuck you too golo la nyoko!!" I hit the accelerator hard making it hard for him to overtake me and speed off. I find myself parked before her house and get out of my car. I make my way to the gate and walk inside. I knock on the door with my shaking hand. During the week I

happened to drive my psychologist to her house after our session because her car is at the some penal beaters in town. I have been attending the sessions but to me they are just waste of time! I can't bring myself to sit down and talk to some stranger. I don't even know why I am still attending them, heck why am I even here!

“Coming!” She shouts on the other side of the room. She opens the door and I can see the she's surprise to me. She looks different in her white vest and a black pair of leggings clinging on her big thighs.

“Mr Khumalo what's are you doing here”

“She’s cheating on me! They are all the same! Women!!” I push my way in and pace up and down, clenching my fists

“Follow me” I follow her as she leads the way and we enter a room that’s look like a gym. It’s has few working out machines. She gives me boxing gloves and I look at her stupefied.

“Did you hear what I just said to you!!”

“How are you” She asks with rather a calm voice. How can she be calm when I’m fuming like this?

“How am I? I just told you my wife is cheating on me and you ask me how am I?!!” I bellowed angrily

“You are angry?”

“Hell I am, no in fact angry doesn’t begin to describe how I’m feeling right now!! I could turn this little gym of yours upside down!!” She holds the punching bag and looks at me

“Starts with this punching bag, show me how angry are you!” I throw the gloves on the floor I don’t fucking need them and punch on the punching bag

“What happened?” I narrate what happened throwing mean punches

“And that makes you angry, does it?”

“Hell yes! After everything I have done for her is this how she shows her

gratitude by cheating on me!!” I’m fuming with anger and my punches keep growing harder and stronger but she’s holding the punching bag still.

“I did everything for her and her child! I took them in and give them love, care and warmth and she goes and cheat on me nendoda yeshluthu esinukayo!! I was a fool to believe that she loves me! That she cares about me! Argh women are the same! They are selfish, manipulative, unfaithful, stupid, ungrateful, self-cantered, weak, boneless, useless bitches!” I pour all my anger out at this punching bag and I can feel it dissipating punch by punch.

“What was her explanation?”

“She didn’t tell me, why should she explain? I saw them together!”

“Were they kissing?”

“No”

“Were they hugging?”

“No”

“Were they holding hands”

“No”

“Then what gives you the reason to think that she’s cheating on you”

“Because she didn’t tell me that she would go meet a man in some cafe! She waited for me to go and went to meet

her stinking afro man!”

“How do you know where she was”

“I just knew”

“You are keeping tabs on her, isn't it?”

“It's for her protection”

“Protection from what?”

“My enemies”

“I see, does she know?”

“She doesn't need to know, she knows what kind of a man I am hence I have to make sure that she's always safe!”

“What about the daughter, are you also keeping tabs on her too?”

“Yes”

“I hear you Mr Khumalo, however I believe you should have gave her a chance to explain”

“So that she can lie to me until I find her one day in my bed with her lover like Brenda!”

“You have married this woman for four years now Khumalo, I’m sure you know when she’s lying and even if she’s cheating on you, violence is not the way to deal with your pain and anger. I told you learn to control your anger.” Guilt washes over me and I stop punching the punching bag.

“Do you still feel like turning my gym

upside down?” I chuckle and shake my head no. I’m calm now but I feel so horrible. Everything is coming back to me now, the events that transpired minutes ago are replaying in my head like a movie. I couldn’t control myself I was so angry, seeing her with a man made me boil with anger. I can’t lose Bonga. The thought of her leaving me is unbearable. I can’t live without her and no one can take her away from me. She’s mine and mine alone makumele kufe inja yomunye mfazi mayife!

-

I cry until I run out of tears and Zo still haven't said anything but comforting me. The whole week he didn't beat me up, I thought we are getting somewhere. This road look longer than I anticipated. My throat is painful and my cheekbone is throbbing. If Zo didn't arrive I will be worse than this. I pull back and wipe my tears, she looks at me with so much pity in her eyes and gets up.

"Come" She holds out her hand I take it and get up. We walk to the couches and I sit on one of them while she disappears to the kitchen. Minutes late she's back with ice cubes wrapped in a

dishcloth. She sits next to me and places it on my cheekbone, I wince in pain

“I’m sorry” She whispers I can’t even look at her. I’m so ashamed and I know she can see what’s going. No woman want the world to know that her husband is abusing her. We are still sitting in silence and she’s nursing my cheekbone with an ice. I can imagine how do I look like and my light complexion is not doing me any justice. She finally decide to break the ice

“Do you have honey?”

“Yes it’s in the fridge” My voice is hoarse

and my throat is very painful and scratchy.

“Here take this, I will go make you a tea with honey. It’s will helps with your throat” I nod as I take the dishcloth. She gets up and walks to the kitchen after a while she comes back and gives me my tea

“Thank you” I put the dishcloth on the coffee table and take my tea

“It’s my pleasure” She says sitting down and looks at me. I can’t still look at her in the eyes.

“Bonga”

“Mmmh”

“Look at me” I sip on my tea without looking at her. She release a huge sigh

“You know when my husband and I met I never thought one day we would get married and have children. He was a typical fuck boy and every girl’s wish but I loved him so much. He was making it easy for me to love him more and more. He was two grades senior and when he matriculated and went to university I thought I had lost him because he was going to the city and I was still have to finish my matric. We were staying at Skopallen, months went by we were still in love with each other. He called me every day and he would come on the

holidays and we spent time together. I remember the day I lost my virginity he had come for festive holidays and it was my final year at school. The following year I was going to Mendusa and I was happy that we would see each other more often since he was studying at Wits. So he was back for festive holidays and I sneaked out at night, my father was very strict yerr” She chuckles and pause a bit as if she’s having a memory of something in her mind then she continues

“The night he broke my virginity turned out to be the most painful night of my life. Our house had a grass roof and you

know when it's winter kushiswa utshani, we don't know how the fire started or who started it. Whoever that person couldn't control the fire and it escalated until it reach my father's wheats in the back yard. The house caught fire and that how they died. I was beyond shattered, I felt like my world was coming to an end. After the funeral I had nowhere to go and no one wanted to stay with me. I had no one except Bheki and my half-brother. We only share the father and he was staying with his mom. He tried to ask his mom to allow me to stay with them but the mother refused because she believed that mom took her

man. Bheki was a very supportive boyfriend he introduced me to his family his father was nice and welcoming but his mother was mean, that woman never loved me from the very first day I don't know why. We didn't let anything come between us though and I appreciated that not only did he accepted me as his daughter but he paid for me fees. Bheki and I got married when I fall pregnant at the age of 20 and we were so happy and in love. When I turned 21, I fell pregnant again. Yeah Simphiwe and Lwandlelwenkosi are only a year apart” She giggles and carries on “That's when hubby bought a house, he

was working at his father's company. I was so happy to have my own space. His mother was suffocating me at times. Everything was okay and I finally manage to complete my doctorate and by that time he had his own constructive company. I started working at Newcastle Provincial hospital, few years later fell pregnant with Sno. We were doing great until 4 years back my father in law died and that broke us beyond especially my husband. They were very close after all he is their only child. He didn't want to face the pain so he found solace in alcohol and fucking hoes. I prayed for him more then I prayed for

myself. I was losing him each passing day, some days he never came back home. I was so broken, I didn't know what to do but my children kept me going. I remember this night Simphiwe was on a school trip, I was with Lwandle and Sno who were sleeping. A man broke into our house. I was so terrified and I thought he wanted money only to find out he wanted to make Bheki pay for sleeping with his wife. He forced himself on me I tried to fight but he was too strong I..." She blinks back her tears but they fall. I place the cup on the coffee table and pull her to my arms "I allowed him to do whatever that

pleases him what broke me more was seeing Lwandle witnessing everything that was happening. He was crying Bonga and I..." She burst into tears and I can't help myself but join her silently while stroking her back. I can feel her pain, yaz you would think you are the only one with problems only to find out people have been through so much more. You truly can't judge a book by its cover, the way Zo is bubbly and beautiful you would think her life is perfect.

"I'm sorry Zo I can't even imagine what you went through oh god. Did the bastard go to jail?" She nods with her head. I comfort her until she calms

down. She pulls back and I wipe her tears with my palms

“I’m sorry”

“Hey don’t be sorry Zo” She releases a sigh and smiles faintly

“Well yes he got arrested, he’s still in jail. Somehow that horrible ordeal was a blessing in disguise because it brought back my husband to his senses. I couldn’t bear to stay in that house again so we moved this side that same year. I won’t lie to you Bonga, I was angry at my husband but I love him so much and I couldn’t hate him. It was hard but eventually I forgave him and we started

having therapy sessions to fix the broken pieces in our family. This didn't affect our marriage only it also affected the relationship he had with the boys. As time went by it got better, we pulled it through as hard as it was. I'm not telling you this because I want you to feel pity for me and to feel obliged to share your side of story but I want you to know that you are not alone. I'm here for you and I will never judge you."

"Thank you Zo for sharing your pain with me, it made me realize that we all have problems and that one day it shall pass."

"Yeah sisi, it shall"

“I wish that could be sooner you know” It comes out as a whisper as tears roll down my eyes. She wipes them with her thumbs

“I don’t know how we got here, everything was okay the next minute here we are” I tell her about my abusive marriage, how it affecting my daughter in the process and how scared I am to leave because I know that he would find me anywhere. She sympathizes with me and comforts me. Once I’m calm she says something I didn’t expect

“I can’t leave you here after what you told me. Let’s go to my house”

“I’m going to be fine”

“No Bonga what if he comes back and kill you!”

“He will be calm when he comes back”

“You can’t be sure of that, let’s go. You will come back tomorrow, I’m sure he would be calm”

“But...”

“No buts, this man thinks you are cheating you don’t know what he’s thinking right now Bonga.” She’s right what if he kills me like his ex-wife, phela he has never caught me with a man before like today.

“And Mira?”

“I’m sure Mira is at home with my son you can just pack her overnight bag too” I nod and get up, heading to my bedroom. I pack few things then go to Mira’s room and pack her clothes too. Once I’m done packing, I wash my face and put on some make up then walk to living room.

“I’m done” She gets up and we walk out. I lock the door first then we leave. I know that he would know where to find me just like he always knew my whereabouts but I know he would not cause a scene in another man’s house.

-

I have never been as embarrassed as I am right now. This child is something else how can she tell on us like that and worse she's even mimicking us and explaining everything we were doing. Now I want to die, Lord please take me.

“Musa ukuphapha wena!” Says Lwenkosi with annoyance in his voice

“What were they doing mommy?”

“Look sweetheart you were not supposed to barge in your brother's room, you know that mos”

“Yes mommy”

“Now apologize to him”

“I’m sorry buti, I should have knocked”

“It’s okay munchkin”

”Sno go to the living I will bring you something to eat”

“Okay mommy” The way my mom is quiet ever since Sno started explaining what we were doing is worrying me

“You were having sex in my house while the child was here, really!!” Shouts Lwandlelwenkosi’s Mom. I won’t say a word I will let Lwenkosi deal with his mom and I would deal with mine because now it’s about to go down.

“I’m sorry Mama” Lwenkosi says

“What are you two teaching the child huh!??”

“She should have knocked though Mama”

“Heyi don’t you dare tell me that! You are not even supposed to have sex in my house Lwandlelwenkosi! Khona manje you just made a girl pregnant! I thought you learnt your lesson!”

“Of course I have, I’m really sorry I never meant to disrespect you”

“Can I speak to my daughter privately?”
Says Mama.

“Okay no problem. Wena asambe!” (You let’s go) I hear them shuffling away.

“Since when now do you sneak out now huh? Is this the reason you were sneaking out to come here and have sex in front of a child!!?” Okay she’s angry and I understand.

“No mommy, I’m sorry I didn’t tell you I knew you would no...”

“Does that give you a right to go without my permission huh!!”

“No Mama”

“You want to fall pregnant like that girl he impregnated!!” I shake my head no as tears make down their way down my face

“Don’t you dare cry Mira! I will wipe

those tears with a huge slap! I'm too soft on you hence you are doing as you please! I have never refused you seeing Lwandlelwenkosi but you know why I wouldn't have allowed you!"

"Ngiyamthanda mama" (I love him mama) I cry

"He got too much baggage for you Mira!!"

"I love him with his baggage you should know better since you love dad with abusive behavio..." Before I even finish my sentence I feel a hot stinging sensation that sends me straight to the floor as it caught me by surprise. I

scream in agony

“What’s going on?” Says Lwenkosi
mom’s as she try to pick me up on the
floor.

“Baby I’m sorry” Mom says with a crying
voice as she tries to touch me but I yank
her hand away.

“You see you are becoming like him
Mama and I hate him for that. I so hate
him!!!”

“Come sis let’s go to my bedroom ”
Lwenkosi’s mom says as we walk her
bedroom. Once we are there we climb
on the bed and she pulls me to her chest.

“Shh don’t cry baby your mom is trying

to protect you.”

“I know mama but sometimes it’s feels like she doesn’t care about my feelings”

“She cares sis she really does it’s not easy on her you know. I understand her concerns she’s just being a mother. I don’t blame her, Lwandlelwenkosi is my son and I love him so much but he’s going to be a father now. That’s too much you are both young for all of this unfortunately for him there’s nothing he can do but take responsibility. You on the other side you don’t have to carry all this baggage with him. You can set yourself free”

“But I want to carry his baggage with him. I love him mama I love him so much. Ngivumeleni ngiwuthwale lomthwalo ngihluleke ke” She sighs

“It’s okay sisi, I hear you. Let’s me go talk with your mother come.” She helps me out of the bed and we walk out. I sit on the living room with Sno while mom and Mrs Nkosi talk in the kitchen. I don’t know where Lwenkosi has disappeared to. Minutes later, mom comes to me and Mrs Nkosi takes Sno with her.

“Baby” She takes my hand into hers

“I’m sorry for slapping you, it wasn’t my intention. I want to apologize.”

“I’m sorry for disrespecting you”

“I love you Mira so much and I want you to be happy. I’m just worried you know as a mother should be. I don’t want you to get hurt sweetheart. When there’s a child involved, there’s too much heartbreak and I don’t want you to be heartbroken. Are you aware what you are getting yourself into? There will be times where Lwandle has to be there for his baby mama and be supportive. Are you aware that his child will always come first to him? These two will always be in each other’s life you can never separate them. How sure are you that it’s over between the two of them?” I

think I am but I won't lie it's freaking me out

"I think I am aware mama and Lwenkosi promised me that there's nothing more going on between the two of them and I trust him mama" She heaves a sigh

"You see my baby relationships where a child is involved are very complicated. I hear that you trust Lwandlelwenkosi but do you trust this girl?" Okay now that's a problem

"What if she wants him back? She could do anything to have him back baby are you really that strong and brave to face those challenges. Lwandlelwenkosi is a

handsome boy and I really do believe that he loves you. I see the way he looks at you but at the end of the day he's a boy. Boys get easily tempted baby" Oh God this woman is making my mind spins now.

"I'm not trying to scare you but I want you to be alert with everything that might happen"

"I hear you mama and thank you for enlightening me with the possibilities of my relationship with Lwenkosi. Nothing comes easy right? I believe we will pull through everything that will happen so please mommy just give me a chance. I know you are protecting me but

sometimes there are some things that I'm bound to face so that I can grow and learn life's lessons"

"Mmmh someone is growing already"

She tickles me I giggle

"You are right my baby, I can't protect you forever. I have to let you grow, make your own mistakes but just know that mommy loves you and she always got your back" I can't help but smile. I love this woman.

"I love you too mommy and I really appreciate everything you have done for me. You are truly the best mommy in the whole world"

“Oh baby thank you” She squeezes me
in her arms

“I can’t breathe woman!” We laugh as
she lets go of me

“Why are you here?”

“We are spending the night here”

“Why”

“ Zo invited us”

“You seem to like her, I’m glad”

“She’s a nice person”

“Maybe they can help us escape mom”

“Hayi Mira I told you to not tell anyone
about this”

“I didn’t tell anyone mommy” I lie of

course I have become a frequent liar
lately

“Lwenkosi told me there’s a singing
competition maybe if I win we can
escape and go to where dad can never
find us. 50k is not a lot of money but it
can get out us of here”

“Mira please, we talked about this. That
you would let me do this my way” I huff

“Let’s talk about you and
wandlelwenkosi. Did you use protection
because I’m so not ready to be a
grandmother?”

“We didn’t have sex mom, well it was
oral sex”

“You are not ready for sex my baby” Is this woman for real after rubbing himself on me like that I want more!

“Oh”

“Oh is that all you going to say?”

“What do you want me to say mom?”

“I want you to agree with me” I giggle, usile lomfazi yaz she want all the nice things for herself only.

“I love you mom neh but on this one you are on your own”

“Gosh I’m going to kill Lwandle, he’s corrupting you” We laugh

“Look sweetheart if it was for me. You

will wait until you get married”.

“What if I don’t want to get married?”

“And why would you not want to get married”

“Nje” (just) she laughs

“Haisuka wena nje usufuna ipipi nje!”

(You just want the dick)

“Maaa!” She laughs

“What vele uyalifuna moss you were begging Lwandlelwenkosi to put it in” I giggle shyly

“I can’t stop you because you have already started with sexual activities so what I would advise you is to use

condoms Mira. You are still young to have a baby now and there's still a lot you have to accomplish first." I nod

"Heee mododa you were a baby just yesterday and today you are crying like a hyena begging for a dick thixo onofefe!"

"Mom!" She laughs

After our talk I joined Lwenkosi and Sno by the pool while the moms were inside doing whatever they were doing,

Lwenkosi's mom would make a good friend to mama not that Aunty Noma is bad friend, it's just that she's too much sometimes.

It's 7pm and we are all gathered around the table having dinner over warm chatter. My mom is a good cook but Lwenkosi's mom is the best. I must say hanging out with the Nkosis is refreshing. We hear a buzzer

"Expecting someone?" Asks Lwenkosi's mom

"No" Everyone say in unison

"I will get it" Says the man of the house, few seconds later he comes back as we wait in anticipation

"Nandi what are you doing here" asks Lwenkosi and Nandi burst into a loud cry

“I’m so scared my grandma was admitted today and Innocent didn’t come back yesterday from work I don’t know what happened to him he has never done that before”

“Who are you young lady?” Asks Lwandlelwenkosi’s father haibo kanti he doesn’t know about the pregnancy.

“I was going to tell you darling tonight Nandi is pregnant with Lwenkosi child”

“Whaaat!!”

“I need you to calm down okay”

“Calm down!! this boy fucks around and impregnates girls and you tell me to calm down!!”

“It’s not mom’s fault dad...”

“I’m not talking to you! Who ask you to speak!! Just because you go around and impregnating girls you think you are a man now!! Lalela ke ndoda yamadoda you are going to quit at AFDA and find job so that you can take care of your baby!”

“Aw kodwa Mpangazitha that’s too harsh” His mom says trying to calm down her husband but he is not barging

“Zoleka this boy will never learn to take responsibility if you going to spoil him like this! He make babes right he must go hustle for his baby!!”

“But I can work on weekends dad...”

“Weekend my foot! That’s not going to happen! Kiss your career goodbye sphukuphuku ndini angazi fuze bani!”

“Vele angifuni nje ukufuza wena!”

“I’m still your father, don’t you dare talk to me like I’m your friend!”

“My father died the day he....” I squeeze his hand under the table to stop him.

“Nx!” He gets up

“Lwandlelwenkosi where are you going?”

“To my bedroom” Why did Nandi come here and spoil our moment arg this girl nx! We’ve all lost appetite after that

argument except Nandi who gladly accept the food after Mrs Nkosi has offered. Mrs Nkosi show us the rooms we will use. It's safe to say Im a bit familiar with this house now. Moving around it's getting more and more easy every time I come here. I'm sleeping with mom and Nandi is sleeping in some of the guest rooms. I'm trying to sleep but it's hard, what if this girl sneak into Lwandlelwenkosi's room. Mom is holding me tightly like I'm going to run away. I wait for her until I hear her snoring lightly and I unwrap her arm around my waist slowly and roll out of bed then fiddle for muffin. I tiptoe slowly

and until I manage to get to the door just when I turn the handle I hear her voice

“Uyaphi?” (Where are you going)

“Uhm..uh..I” I stutter, she chuckles

“Woza silale” (come to bed and let’s sleep) Gosh why is she not sleeping kanti hayi!

CHAPTER 18

I stare at this young female version of my father next to me. I have never seen a child that’s look like the grandpa as my daughter. One would think she’s his daughter. I don’t know what the man above was trying to do here. No matter

how I try to forget that man, it proves to be the mission because I have a young female version of him as my daughter. Regardless I love my daughter though she's the one thing I ever got right. I chuckle as I think of last night when I caught her sneaking out. She's becoming sneaky these days, this boy is driving her crazy and I'm still not sure about their relationship especially after that girl just barged in announced but I promised her that I'll let her make her own mistakes.

I take my phone from the bedside table and switch it on. I switched it off

yesterday because Khumalo would call me, honestly I'm surprised he didn't fetch us because I know that he knows that we are here. I hope we will find him calm today. Tons of messages floods in and they are from him. I listen to his voice messages "Bonga I'm sorry sthandwa sami, please forgive me. I'm truly sorry" I delete the others without listening. He's sounding like scratched record now and it's annoying. I switched it off again and kiss my daughter, who's peacefully sleeping on her forehead and get up. I wear my robe and slide in my slippers before going to the bathroom. I take a long well deserved shower. Once

I'm done I walk back to bedroom to lotion my body and get dressed. I make my way to the kitchen and find Zo making breakfast.

"Morning"

"Morning sis how are you"

"I'm well thanks and you?"

"You don't have to pretend Bonga, please let me in" I sigh

"I'm exhausted emotionally, physically and spiritually honestly"

"Oh Bonga" She wipes her hands with a dish cloth and hugs me

“Sit down, I will make you tea”

“No tell me what I can help you with.”

“You don’t have to”

“Well I insist, just to thank you for allowing us to sleep here”

“It’s okay sis” I help her with breakfast while we talk.

“Look I’m not trying to tell you what to do or judging you but I think it’s time you leave Bonga. It’s been two years now one day he will kill you what would happened to Mira”

“He’s getting help Zo”

“The same help that he started a week

ago but he still beat you up? It looks like he doesn't want to change. I don't think he's going for therapy. How long are you going to endure this pain sisi"

"Where will we go Zo, I can't take away the only home Mira knows and feels comfortable in. Khumalo is giving her everything I could never afford. Yaz my daughter is blind but she's leading a normal life like a sighted person all because of Khumalo. She was never a happy child until she came here. Starting a new life would set her back." She sighs

"I hear you sis maybe the police can help. He will go to jail and you and Mira

will have the house to yourself” I laugh

“Do you know my husband?” She looks at me blankly

“He’s a gang lord, he will never stay even a minute in jail. He has everyone on his payroll”

“Tjoo Bonga this is deep mos. You only have one option then to escape the country...yes! My brother can help you with fake visa and passports. I will talk to my husband and we can help you with capital to start a new life”

“Money is not a problem the problem is he will find us wherever we can go and he will kill us both Zoleka. He will know

that you guys helped us and kill all of you. I don't want to put your family in danger" I cry

"No there must be something that we can do, there has to be, we can't just sit and do nothing I refuse!" She pulls me in her arms. Once I'm calm down we continue making breakfast.

"Where's your family"

"Dumbe, don't even think about them. Dad kick me out like a dog when I was only 23 years old and my mom didn't do anything"

"That's cruel but why" I tell her half-truth.

"Ohhh my Bonga you have been through

a lot. Where's Mira's father? He was supposed to take responsibility" I clear my throat and she notices that I don't want to talk about that so we change the topic

"So vele Lwandlelwenkosi is quitting school?"

"I don't know what's wrong with that man, he's father was very supportive to him. He never treated him like he treats Lwandlelwenkosi. I understand Lwandle made a mistake but to quit school is overboard."

"He's angry and disappointed give him time"

“He’s hard headed, I have to try some new bedroom tips to make him stop this nonsense” We giggle

“Well good luck”

“Thank you, I’m so going to need it” By the time we finish everyone is awake. We have breakfast together over warm conversation. They are quite a loving family. When we finish we leave for church well churches are not my things but I couldn’t say no when Zo asked us to join them. I can see that Mira is also not comfortable but she’s going to be okay. We have a great service but Mira is bored to the core that she keeps dozing off, this child is embarrassing me.

After service Zo drives us home.

“Thank you so much Zo”

“Anytime Bonga, call me if something happens okay” I nod we share a hug.

“Bye Mira”

Bye Mama” They hug then she leaves. I take a huge sigh and hold my daughter as we make our way in. I’m scared but for Mira not for me. The moment we are in, he squeezes us in his arms

”Thank you for coming back zithandwa zami” I push him, today I’m not going to forgive him easily. Ujwayele umkhuba omubi uKhumalo ukuthi whenever he say he’s sorry, I would forgive him. If he

want to kill us because of that he might as well do it.

“Can we talk, please?”

“I know you want to apologize so my response is okay I forgive you” I walk away with Mira leaving him standing there. I unpack our clothes after that I spend the rest of the Sunday watching Netflix with my daughter and stuffing ourselves with junk. Khumalo calls us for dinner and we eat over an awkward tension. I can see that he feels defeated and remorseful but what different does it make.

Days pass by and I'm still not giving him attention and I sleep with my daughter. He buys gifts, cook for us, begging me to forgive him. I didn't know how good it feels like to see him like this. He has turn one of the guest rooms to a gym. That's where he spends most of his time, punching the punching bag. Two full weeks passed we talked yesterday and I told him the whole truth and he didn't judge me like I thought he would. He's very supportive and he hasn't beaten me up in these full two weeks, that's a big improvement.

He's still going for therapy he really want

to change and I'm glad he's committing himself in these therapy sessions. Zo calls me every day to check on us and some days we spent time together, if she's not working. I think it's safe to say I found a sister ku Zo she's truly amazing. Mira is okay, she has moods for days I'm telling you but I'm glad she chose to enter the competition. Lwandlelwenkosi is really a good influence in her life despite the baggage he has.

My husband left early for work today he didn't eat his breakfast he had an early meeting so I have decided to bring him

lunch at his workplace. The moment I walk in his office he devours my lips before I know it I'm bent over and he's hitting it from behind. I miss the feel of him inside of me ,two weeks feels like it's been years

-

“Y’all are dismissed” Thanks God, at last I have been waiting for the end of my last lecture for the day not that I was concentrating. It’s all because of Mira gosh this girl will be the death of me. She’s plastered in my mind like a glue. I

wish she could be with me all the fucking time, it's crazy I know. I don't understand how a person can have so much effect on another person's life within a short space of time. It's almost a month now since we have been dating, my love for her keeps growing every day. When I'm with her the world freezes around me and the clock stop ticking. Her love lights up my heart and gives peace to my soul. It's the most beautiful and divine feeling I have ever felt in my entire life.

It's been two weeks since Nandi barged in my parent's house uninvited. To be

honest with you I was pissed like what the hell? How is it my problem that her brother went awol and her grandmother is in hospital. I'm responsible for the baby she's carrying only. It irks the hell out of me that she's staying with us now and this is causing frequent fights between me and my Dollface. Well Nandi's grandma is still in hospital and Innocent has never returned home. I'm quite worried about him that's not like him. Innocent may be an ass and all for what he did to my Dollface but he's a good brother and a good grandson. He would never just disappear on his sister and grandma. They are nothing without

him, I'm wondering what happened to him or maybe he thought Mira will report him to the police and decided to run away or hide.

I wish he could come back so that Nandi can go back home. I'm tired of fighting with my Dollface and I understand her frustrations. It's not easy for her to know that I'm living under the same roof with my pregnant ex girlfriend. There's my father on the other hand, who's always on my case "You can't let the mother of your unborn child stay alone, what if amaphara break in and harm her. KwaMashu is a dangerous place!" He's

right on that one. I would hate it if something were to happen to her. “But I won’t allow vat and sit in my house hell no!” Is this man for real? Nandi and I are not in relationship how are we cohabitating? On top of that he cut out my allowance, I have no cent I can’t even pay for my fuel or spoil my Dollface argh! It’s has been a stressful two weeks.

“Cela ufake owe R50 mfethu” I say as I count my coins. I have filthy rich parents but I can only afford 3 litres petrol, story of my life! I pay for my fuel then drive off to my uncle’s house. When I arrive I pull over next to his car and step out of my

car. I walk to the door and knock but he's not answering so I make my way in. I find him in his study room glued on his laptop and has headset on. His back is facing the door so he can't see me. I walk close to him and look what is engrossing on his laptop screen. I can't believe what I'm seeing shit! I want to close my eyes but I'm unable to. Mr K is pounding Mira's mom from behind in his office. I feel my temperature rising by each thrust he's making and I can hear her screams from my uncles headsets. Now I know my baby is a screamer like her mom. Jesus this is wrong I shouldn't be looking at my

girlfriend's parents fucking. How would I look at them especially Mira's mom. I tap uncle on his shoulder and he jumps with shock almost falling on the floor. I can't help but shriek with laughter

"Shit what the hell!!"

"I'm sorry" I say laughing

"How did you get in you should have knocked!"

"I knocked, you didn't hear me but now I see why" My eyes dart to his boner and I laugh all over again

"Fuck you Lwandle nx!" He punches me on the shoulder

“Ouch”

“Ngiyak’laya”

“Eh ndoda uzivalela la kanti ubuka iporn”
(you locked yourself here to watch porn)

“Haisuka this is not porn, I know real porn mina. Khumalo doesn’t know how to fuck a woman.” I giggled. My uncle and I are very close he’s like a father to me. I love him so much he’s the coolest uncle in the whole world. One wouldn’t tell that he’s my uncle the way we mock each other and talk about anything and everything. It’s like we are friends, my dad doesn’t like our relationship but mom has no problem in fact she likes

that her brother loves her children.

“The way she’s screaming, it tells that he’s hitting it right”

“It’s all fake I’m telling you. She’s pretending to be feeling good, Into ayiziyo nje ukushaya abafazi” (All he knows is to beat up women)

“But your boner...”

“Haisuka fuseg! Tell me what brought you here”

I grab a chair and sit down

“I need some cash it’s rough cabanga ngifake I-petrol ye R50” He burst into laughter

“It’s not funny you know”

“Hade ntwanas but I can’t believe a whole trust fund kid is broke” He says laughing

“Mxm”

“He’s still punishing you for impregnating loyamocondo” (that’s skinny girl)

“Hey that’s a mother of my child!” He laughs

“That’s girl is not petite she’s thin usho ngezinqa ezincane ngathi insangu yeshumi” (She has small butt like R1 pack of weed) He burst into laughter. Trust my uncle to say that I give him a

dead stare

“Okay sorry don’t kill me at least though the blind one have meat in the right places”

“Mxm yaz wena...how are things going with Khumalo”

“We need a new plan jail will not work he has everyone on his payroll or we might as well kill him”

“Hay hay no killing malume”

“If you live like a dog you will die like a dog. This man doesn’t deserve to live. The world would be a better place without him. He deserve a slow painful death. He has to pay for all the evil

deeds he has done in his life”

“I hear you but killing is too easy he deserves pain, extremely painful pain until he wish to die. What about Inno have you traced his phone number?”

“No I can’t find him man”

Something is going on here I can feel it. We talk more after that he gives me R1000 it’s not that bad. I can even take out my baby for dinner date tomorrow. I have never take her out on a proper dinner date. I bid farewell to my uncle and drive to the mall just to get Dollface’s favorite chocolates and flowers. I call her as I’m on the way and

she confirms that she's home and she's alone. I can't wait to see her, I missed her so much. I last saw her on Tuesday and today it's Friday. I have been very busy with school work. The moment I get in when she opens the door for me I pull her to my arms and sniffs her sweet scent.

"I missed you so much" She says against my chest.

"I missed you too, don't worry it's just you and me the whole weekend"

"And work?" I groan and pull her away gently. How did I forget to mention that I'm tea boy in my dad's company and I

didn't have a say on that. Argh this man is really making my life hell

"I will fake sickness then we will sneak out to spend the whole day and night together" She giggles oh how I missed her giggles.

"I like the sound of that but you know that you have to ask my mom and I'm not sure about the night since uhm you know" I sigh

"I hear you but tomorrow I'm spending a day and night with you, dark or blue. I will kidnap you if I have to" She laughs

"You are crazy!"

"I'm crazy in love with you" She blushes

as her eyes sparkles. Her eyes are my favorite, she has the most beautiful hazel brown eyes I have ever seen. It's a pity they can't see but I think that what makes them even more beautiful.

"I brought you your favourite chocolates and flowers"

"Oh baby, you shouldn't have"

"Can't a man spoil his woman?"

"Not when he's broke" Her voice is laced with amusement.

"Mxm sewyaphapha manje!"

"I'm kidding my love, thank you so much" I give her the flowers she inhales them

“They smell so lovely”

“Let me help you put them in a vase” Her face changes and I know what that look means. She says I’m making her feel like she can’t take care of herself but trust me that’s not what I’m trying to do. I just love doing things for her.

“Ha.na Lwenkosi”

“I’m sorry” I kiss her forehead and pour myself a glass of juice from the fridge while she disappears to fetch an empty vase. I look at her as she fills water into the vase then dips the flowers in the flowers, I swear she’s getting more beautiful each passing day. Her thighs

look like a feast in that denim short clinging on her ass and hips. I feel my dick twitching in my pants. Once she's done she go to the living room to place the vase there and comes back.

"You want something to eat?" I walk close to her and pull her to me by her waist

"Yes"

"What do you want to eat?"

"You" I bite her lower lip before sucking it, she moans in my mouth.

"I'm not food" She says giggling and I laugh. One of the things that make me fall for her every day is her innocence.

It's so cute bakithi.

"I want to devour my cookie" I cup her pussy over her shorts and she gasps

"And drink all your delicious juices" I bite her earlobe causing her to moan my name

"Lwenkosi" Everyone call me Lwandle to shorten my name but she calls me Lwenkosi which makes it so special just like her. I hold the back of her head and kiss her lips she oblige, deepening the kiss. I whisk her off the floor and something fall as she wraps her legs around my waist I assume it's muffin. I place her on the counter without

breaking the kiss. I have been craving for her since the day I saw her. I trail gently kisses on her neck while unbuttoning her shorts then make her lean a tad backwards and balance with her hands on the counter.

“Are you comfortable?”

“Yess” she whispers, I take off her shorts together with her panties.

“Open your legs for me baby” She open her legs, I salivate at the sight of her shaven smooth pussy with wet folds and big bean.

“Ohh fuck!” I stuff my face between her thighs and smell her sweet juices

leaking between her legs. I love how her body reacts to my every touch. I rub her bean with my other hand while fondling her boob with the other

“Ahhh Lwenkosiii” I take out her boob underneath her sport bra and suck on her swollen nipple, she squirms throwing her head back. Her moans are music in my ears. I work my tongue around her sweet mound over and over each fold and dart my tongue deep in her hole licking around her inside walls then spread her juices around her big bean. Her screams of pleasure fill her mother’s kitchen and the thought of her mother walking in on us is spiralling my

desire.

“Ohhh lord! I love you baby! Yesess
ahhh” My phone rings I ignore it but it’s
keep ringing

“I’m sorry baby, it could be important” I
take out my phone and answer it.

“Hello” it’s Nandi she’s crying

“Nandi what’s going on?”

“My grandmother passed away Lwandle,
what’s am I going to do” She cries

“Oh I’m sorry Nandi”

“We need you Lwandle, please”

“Where are you?”

“At the hospital”

“I’m coming okay calm down” I hang up and look at Mira

“Awuyindawo!” (You are not going anywhere)

“She needs me baby, her grandmother passed away”

“You can’t make me feel hot like this and leave me just like that”

“You are being unreasonable now.”

“I don’t understand why you have to go to her Lwandlelwenkosi, you won’t wake her grandmother up.”

“Wow that’s so insensitive and unlike you!”

“But it’s true, please don’t go Lwenkosi” I put her down and give her shorts and panties, she starts getting dressed

“I’m leaving” I say walking out and the moment I shut the door I hear her crying, my heart breaks into pieces. I want to go back and comfort her but what about Nandi? I need to be there for her and ensure that she stays calm so that she doesn’t lose the baby. My dick is still throbbing and hard I get in my car and drive off. I can still hear Mira’s piecing cry in my ears and I feel awful leaving her crying. I make a u-turn and go back. The gate is open and there’s car parked in the drive. I assume it’s her mom, she’s

back I'm chickening out now but I'm already here I need to man up. I make my way to the door and knock. The moment he opens the door and sees me he grabs me by the collar and pins me against the door.

"Bastard, what have you done to her huh!!" He shrieks with anger and I won't lie I'm so scared but I don't show it

"What the fuck maan, let go of me Sox!"

"I asked you question!"

"Leave me the fuck alone, I'm not here for you. I want my girl. Mira! Dollface I'm sorry! I'm back, I didn't go sweetheart!!" I push him but he's too strong and being

skinny is not doing me any justice

“Stay the fuck away from her coz you don’t know how to treat her! How can you leave her crying nx! Hamba futhi la!”

(Get out!) He pushes me out and I lose balance and fall on the pavement, hurting my elbow. What’s wrong with this guy and who does he think he is nx!

Happy Belated Birthday Ntombozuko
Ntosh Lose & Happy Birthday Washu
Muchachi

CHAPTER 19

I have questions I keep asking myself

every single day, is this really what I want, how I want to feel, will I really be able to handle this? Having to wonder every time what he's up to with Nandi since they are living under the same roof. My mind can try to ignore but my heart , oh my heart doesn't wanna let go. My heart believes in our love, my heart believes that sticking with each other despite all our issues and problems bring forth perfection. We have been fighting a lot in the past two weeks due to the issue of Nandi staying with them in their house but he swore on his brother's grave that he loves only me and he will never cheat on me. I believe

him, I really do but when I think of what mom said about boys being easily tempted and the possibility of Nandi wanting him back its perturbing really and what he has done now is starting to make me feel like I was gullible to believe that he loves me only. How can he leave me hanging like this and go to his baby mama just because “she needs him, her grandmother passed away” Does he have some sort of powers to wake people from the death? No don't get me wrong I'm not abrasive but it's the actual fact.

I thought he's responsible for the baby

she's carrying only not her argh!. We hardly spend much time lately he has been busy with school work and on weekends he's working in his father's company as a tea boy and when he finally had time for me he just leave me like this. I'm so angry and hurt right now, my body is still sensitive and my knees are wobbling from all the things he did to me. The moment he shut the door, I sit on the floor and cry. It's clear that I don't matter that much since Im not the one carrying his child. Gosh why does it have to hurt this much. I feel hands wrapping around me and jump with fright.

“Hey mtwana it’s me don’t be scared.”
Where has he been, I missed him so much. I haven’t seen him since he told me that I’m with Lwenkosi because he’s rich. Those words hit home.

“What’s wrong, why are you crying” The concern in his voice can’t be missed. I try to talk but words fail me

“Where are your parents?”

“Mom went to see dad at his workplace”
I say with a teary voice

“Then why are you crying alone. Talk to me please” I sense panic in his shaking voice

“I’m fine”

“Come on mtwana tell me who hurt you I swear I will deal with them. I’m here mtwana please tell me” I shake my head no as I cry loud

“Someone hurt you?” I nod

“Where?” I point my heart

“Shit let me see?”

“I mean in my heart malume Sox”

“It’s that skinny boyfriend of yours isn’t!”
I don’t reply to that because I know he doesn’t like him.

“It’s him! I’m going to kill that boy!”

“No malume it’s not him I swear don’t

hurt him. I will be fine in fact I'm fine" I may be angry and hurt but that doesn't mean I want him to be hurt. I still love him okay and I don't understand what is it with malume Sox and dad about killing and violence. The word "killing" to them comes out easily as in killing a person is a right thing to do nor easy to do.

"Come let's go to the living room you can't sit here on the floor" He scoops me up and walk with me to the lounge and gently places me on his laps. I nestle my head on his neck while he strokes my back.

"Shhh don't cry mtwana I'm here" He comforts me I'm until I calm down.

“Thank you I feel better now”

“Tell me what happened?”

“Nothing I cant handle”

“I hate to see you crying and hurting
mtwana”

“But you also hurt me” He release a sigh

“I’m sorry, I never meant to say those
words please forgive me”

“Why do hate him?”

“I don’t hate him I just don’t like him”

“Why?”

“Would you like someone who got
something you want so badly but you
can’t have it?”

“Mmm I don’t know maybe yes maybe no... what does he have that you want but you can’t have it”

“It’s doesn’t matter...don’t you want me to tell you a story”

“Yes please” I love uncle Sox’s stories because they are hilarious even though they are too much exaggeration but they are very entertaining.

I must have fallen asleep while he was telling the story because I’m woken up by the urge to pee. I can tell that I’m in my bedroom by the smell. Muffin? The last time she was in my hand was when

Lwenkosi was kissing me in the kitchen after that I don't what happened. I'm screwed! I fiddle for her where I usually put her next to my bedside table and find her there. I smile, how thoughtful of Malume Sox. I walk to my bathroom and do my business then flush before washing my hands. I feel so exhausted, stress does that to you. I can hear mom singing as I'm trudging along the passage. The smell of beef stew hits me as I enter the kitchen.

“Yaz you shouldn't sing when you are cooking”

“I was about to wake you up and why is that?” Mom asks I can hear in her voice that she’s happy. I wish she can be like this forever but we all know this is for temporary. Dad will be back at it again.

“Because you will spit in our food”

“Udakiwe!” I burst into laughter

“Koda it’s true mama”

“Haisuka uyabheda, I don’t have a leaking mouth” I giggle. But I’m making a point guys right? Think about it.

“Malume Sox left?”

“Yes he left when I got here”

“why didn't he wake me up to say

goodbye”

“You were sleeping peacefully he didn’t want to wake you up”

“It wouldn’t have mattered he’s really scarce these days. I’m not even sure that he’s still my chauffeur or not”

“Mos wena you have a boyfriend now who is driving you around”

“Well true but I didn’t fire him you know.”
She laughs

“Wena na fire him!” I laugh

“Yes phela I’m his boss. You know it doesn’t matter that dad is paying and futhi I still have places that I wanna travel without Lwenkosi”

“Is everything okay between the two of you?”

“We are fine mom” I lie

“You know I know you, something is going on and you are afraid if you talk to me about it I will be mad and tell you to end things with him” Gosh a person can’t know me like this it’s not right at all. How can I lie to her if she knows me like this phela sometimes lies are needed you know. Not big like just small nyana lies

“What are you cooking?” I change the topic

“I won’t tell you to leave him because

you will always wonder what if you guys worked out and you will hate me for standing in your way. You don't have to keep things from me. I'm your mother and I will never judge you. All I want for you is to be happy" She's making me feel guilty now

"I know mom and thank you so much"

"I got you always, I'm pressed I'm coming back now"

"Okay" I hear her footsteps shuffling away I until I couldn't hear them. I make my way to the fridge and look for melrose cheese spread but I can't find it. I put it there myself today where is it

now. I try each an every cupboard but I'm unable to find it. Nothing is frustrating as looking for something but not being able to find it. It's even worse for people like me having to touch and feel each an everything in the cupboard until you find that thing you are looking for. Its very important to put something where you found it after using it so that it's will be easy for me to find it when I want it. We have different methods and skills we use to make our lives easy for us. I identify different food and packages by size, shape or the kind of container they come in but there are other things that are not that easy to tell

what they are like cans of vegetables or fruits, sauces so we labeled them with Braille. I also taste and smell to tell the things apart.

“What are you looking at?” Mom asks, I didn’t even hear her walking in.

“Me..melrose cheese spread” I say with a near tears voice

“Don’t cry, I’m sorry that I didn’t put it back I forgot. Here it is” she hands me jar of melrose cheese spread

“I’m sorry okay” I nod as she wipes my tears

“Sit down, I will make food for you”

“I just want a spoonful of it, I’m not

hungry”

“Here I was thinking you are hungry
mhm you such a baby you know” I giggle

“Your baby” I look for a spoon in the
drawer and dig in after opening the
melrose cheese spread jar then shove it
in my mouth.

“Mama” I find my way to the chair and
sit down

“Yes?”

“Do you really think dad's therapy
sessions are working. He’s been really
nice for these past two weeks. Almost
the old Khumalo we know” I really
missed that side of him but I’m afraid he

will back at it again

“I hope he has baby, two weeks is an improvement”

“Maybe not giving him attention is what made him realize that you can’t always worship his abusive ass”

“Hey that’s your father, you have to respect him!”

“He lost my respect the day he laid his hand on you. Tell me when will you tell me about my father?”

“Sewqalile!”

“But what you are doing is really wrong mom. I deserve to know what kind of a man he was at least. It hurts that I was

robbed a chance to know him”

“Ufile yezwa! He’s dead, talking about him won’t bring him back!” I huff and continue eating the melrose cheese spread. Yep one spoonful turn out to be more

“Are you ready for the competition”

“I think so” I decided to enter the competition. I mean I have nothing to lose. So the competition is next Saturday. On Friday we are leaving for Johannesburg that’s where the competition will take place at Sun City and It will be televised. I’m so nervous honestly I hope I do well.

“Mira you said you want one spoon not the whole bottle!” Oops

“I’m sorry mommy this shit taste so fucking good” One spoon invites the second and it goes on until it’s all finished

“Shit?Fucking? Are you using that language with me?” Eish Lwenkosi is ruining my vocabulary, that boy swears all the time unnecessarily. One would think he’s an American rapper wanna be.

“I’m so sorry mommy” I purse my lips

“Haisuka stop looking all cute apha and help me with cooking” I get up and help her with cooking

We hear the car drive in then seconds later, dad walks in

“My favorite ladies”

“Hey honey” mom says

“Hello Baba”

“Daddy’s little princess” He scoops me up and plants kisses all over my face making me giggle.

“You know I’m no longer a child now” He use to do that a lot years back

“Of course phela when you were a child, you were not heavy like this. Yhuuu ntombi usu yitshe phela manje” I giggle

“You were crying, tell daddy who made

you cry?"

"No one daddy"

"You are lying to me, I can see"

"No im not"

"You know Daddy can kill any asshole for you" Here goes that word again "kill"

"Language Khumalo" mom says causing dad and I to laugh. He puts me down and I carry on with what I was doing. I almost forgot how a good father he was before.

"I'm sorry my dearest beautiful wife" I hear the kissing sound oh thanks heavens I'm blind!

Days flew by and I must say, it hasn't been easy without being in contact with my cuddle cakes. I'm super mad at him and Gugu advised me that I shouldn't let him off the hook easily otherwise he won't realize how much he's hurt me by leaving me like that and to go be with his baby mama. He's been calling none stop and sending gifts. Today is Friday and I don't think I'm ready to see him. I'm still hurt and angry but there's nothing I can do since we would be going together to Johannesburg. Apparently daddy has an important meeting tomorrow that he can't

reschedule so that means we will use one car. He apologized though, he really wanted to be there for me but he promised to make it up to me. I truly want to believe he's changing but I'm scared that it might be too soon. I can never know what's really going on in an abusive man's head.

It's around 3pm and all the bags are packed we are just waiting for Lwenkosi's mom to come pick us up. Me, my mom, Mom Zo, Snothando and cuddle cakes of course, are all heading to Sun City. Nandi's grandma was buried during the week and obviously, the

Nkosi's carried all the costs of the funeral, they are truly good people. Innocent is still missing in action and he wasn't there to bury his grandmother. I wonder where he is, his disappearance is disconcerting, no I don't care about him obviously but I want him to come back so that he can take his sister back bo! Mom Zo told mom that there was no relative at the funeral. The only people there were the members of the community hence the reason Nandi is still staying at the Nkosi household. Now I'm starting to doubt that she would ever leave. Sigh!

“Zo is on her way now” mom says

“Travel safe zithandwa zami, wena Mira
make us proud okay”

“I will try daddy”

“Don’t try do it, I know you will” I sigh the
nerves are killing me

“I will try to watch the show on tv yezwa”

“Okay dad thank you” We hear the hoot,
dad help us with our bags and load them
in Mom Zo’s car after pleasantries have
been shared.

“Everything is in the boat, drive safe
guys and please call me when you arrive
Bonga” Dad says

“I will” mom replies

“Konje what channel will they be broadcasting the show”

“161” I say

“Okay I love you princess” He hugs me and kisses my forehead. I take a huge sigh and get in the car.

“Hello Mira” says Sno cheerfully

“Hello baby girl, how are you”

“I’m well thanks and you”

“I’m okay”

“Won’t you ask me how my day was?” I chuckle, this child. I’m so not in the mood right now. Lwenkosi’s presence is

making me feel some type away and I
can feel he's gaze on me

"How was your day?"

"It was good, I told my classmates and
my class teacher that tomorrow my
sister would be singing on tv, they must
watch the show and they said they will
Mira" Ncoo she's so sweet

"You said I'm your sister"

"Yes you are my brother's girlfriend
which make you my sister and futhi I
have always wanted to have a sister."

Oh this child bakithi, no matter how
down you are she has a way of making
you feel better. Other kids would not

proudly announce to other kids that I'm their sister because they'd be afraid that other kids will laugh at them. It's a sad fact really, not kids only even adults.

People think having a disability is a choice some think it's a curse and they make mockery of us or we would rub off our disabilities to them as if it's contagious honestly that's annoying and exhausting. We can't choose how we are created or structured hence each and every one of us is special. I'm blind so what? This is the way God created me and I have learnt to embrace my life the way it is. I don't need your derogatory remarks or your pity. This is

what I am and who I am, treat me like any other person because I'm also human.

“Oh munchkin, you such a beautiful soul you know that and for that I love you”

“I love you too Mira” She rests her head on my chest and I wrap my arm around her tiny waist.

“We can go now” mom says when she's in. Mom Zo starts the car and drive off. The drive is filled with the moms chatter and laughter.

“You are so beautiful my Dollface” He whispers on my ear sending shivers down my spine. I can feel a smile

tugging the corners of my lips but I suppress it.

“I’m sorry sthandwa sami” I nod with my head. I suddenly lost my voice. Gosh, I hate the effect he has on me. I knew it’s not a good idea to be with him because I lose all my senses and forget that I’m angry at him. I feel his lips planting a wet kiss on my cheek

“I have missed you so much, it’s so good to see you”

“I missed you too”

“Sno come and sit on this side and I will sit in the middle”

“Ha.ah” Sno says as she snuggles closer

on my chest

“Mxm yaz uyaphapha okusalayo she’s my Dollface” I laugh at him he’s sound so cute right now.

“Nami she’s my sister” I laugh these two. Its funny how Lwenkosi is jealous of Sno hehe nigga would shit his pants if the Nandi issue was the other way around. The rest of the drive is fun and I’m enjoying it. Sno is sleeping now and her head is on my thighs, that gave Lwenkosi an opportunity to steal kisses and fondles me

“Ha.na Lwenkosi the moms are here”

“I miss you, I can’t help myself” He

pinches my boobs and I yelp

“What’s wrong?” Asks the mom with panic

“It’s nothing moms” replies Lwenkosi

“Behave yourself cuddle cakes please”

“I will try” As if! ay this guy is naughty but I like it. It’s around 8pm when we arrive at Lwenkosi’s father’s guest house. We are all tired and we ate on the way so we retire to sleep. I thought I won’t be able to sleep due to nerves but my exhaustion came in handy. It’s the next morning now we are having breakfast but I can’t stomach anything. That’s how scared I am. Gugu said I will

meet her there and I can't wait. I have missed her so much.

"You have to eat something baby" mom says

"I'm not hungry mom"

"Stop allowing nerves to control you."

Lwenkosi says I nod but honestly I can't help it. Once we are done with breakfast we leave for Sun City. My heart skips the beat the moment we make our entrance. I'm trying to observe this place but there's too much noise and that makes me feel some type way.

"Mira! Mira" I hear Gugu's voice my heart jumps with joy

“Gugu is that’s you?”

“Yeah ohhh I missed you so much” We squeeze each other into a hug.

“Look at you, you looking dashing bitch!” I see she hasn’t change I giggle

“Thank you”

“Mira I didn’t know your second name is bitch” Says Sno yhoo this child

“Oh Unmh excuse my manners, Sanibonani” The moms greet her back

“Babes this is Mom Zo, Lwenkosi and his little sister Snothando” I say

“Nice to meet you Mama and your children.”

“The competition is about to begin go and find y’all seats I will take Mira’s to where the other contestants are”

Lwenkosi says, they agree and hug me wishing me a good luck after that

Lwenkosi takes my hand walk away. I’m shaking uncontrollably

“You need to calm down baby”

“I’m scared Lwenkosi”

“I’m here with you, okay baby”

“What If I trip and fall or what if I get nervous and miss my lyrics. Yhooo nkosiyami. Let’s go back home I can’t do this”

“Hey hey you can do this. Believe in

yourself okay” I nod he wipes my tears and kisses me. He takes me to where everyone is. It’s buzzing and some people are rehearsing. We are given our numbers and safe pins so Lwenkosi help me to put pin it on my chest. I’m number 33 and apparently there’s 50 of us. One by one we are being called to go and sing in front of the audience and judges. The more my number keeps getting closer the more I’m so nervous. I feel like I will faint

“Number 33!” oh god it’s me.

“Relax Okay”

“I’m scared Lwenkosi and I think I’m

going to pee on myself”

“Baby you got this trust me. Go”

“No don’t leave me!” I snap

“Okay I will take you to the stage and leave you there” I nod biting my lip hard. He walk me to the stage and I hear my moms and my friend cheering louder than everyone else.

“Show them who you are girl! Kick them asses’ woooohh!!” That’s Gugu. Lwenkosi gives me the mic and whispers in my ear

“I love you my dollface”

“I love you too my cuddle cakes” I say forgetting that I’m holding the mic, what

was meant to be heard by Lwenkosi only
turned out to be heard by everyone and
the room erupts with “ncoooooo” I blush.

“Hello Dollface” says the man, I hear a
bit laughter

“Hi”

“How are you?”

“I’m fine thanks and you”

“I’m well, what’s your name Dollface”

“I’m Mira”

“Just Mira?” I swallow spit my heart
jackhammering and my knees are
wobbly

“Yes but it’s short for Miracle”

“Miracle such a beautiful, I’m sure there’s a story behind that name”

“Of course”

“I’d say share it with me but your cuddle cakes is giving me scary stares. I’m not ready to die.” The room erupts with laughter

“Miracle, I’m Londisizwe Sithole the host of the event. In front you we have our judges, Vusi Nova, Kelly Khumalo and Mrs NK Mngomezulu”

“Hi Miracle” The judges say in unison

“So what are you going to sing for us”

“Demi Lavito- This is me”

“The stage is all yours Miracle” I breathe in and out gathering my strength to sing.

“You got it baby!” Screams Lwenkosi. I start singing.

“I have always been the kind of girl that hid my face

So afraid to tell the world

What I’ve got to say

But I have this dream

Right inside of me

I’m gonna let it show

It’s time to let you know

This is real

This is me

I'm exactly where I'm supposed to be
now

Gonna let the light shine on me

Now I've found who I am

There's no way to hold it in

No more hiding who I wanna be

This is me

Do you know what's like

To feel so in the dark

To dream about a life

Where you are a shining star

Even though it's seems
Like it's too far away
I have to believe in myself
It's the only way

This is real

This is me

I'm exactly where I'm supposed to be
now

Gonna let the light shine on me

Now I've found who I am

There's no way to hold it in

No more hiding who I wanna be

This is me” I sing at some point I’m moving around the stage a bit and I can feel the song. When I finish there’s silence my heart sinks. I didn’t sing well not even cheering nyana. Just as I’m still in those thoughts the screams of cheering, whistles and clapping hands fills the room. I smile and bow down my head

“That was beautiful Miracle” says Londisizwe.

Everyone sing we are now waiting for the judges to make the decisions.

“You did well my baby” my mom

squeezes me in her arms

“And she’s going to win” Mom Zo says as she pulls me on her arms.

“Come on guys I know that you love me but you don’t have to do that. Other kids sang well too. I know I don’t stand a chance to win but I don’t care because I had so much fun and It made me come to a decision that it’s time I pursue my singing career” They all cheers for me while we are in that moment we are called inside. It’s time to announce the winner.

“Greetings everyone” we greet back

“Well I’m sure everyone knows me, I’m

Nkosisthandile Mngomezulu. I want to thank everyone who made these event a success. You know when I thought about this idea I didn't thought it would be this big. Hai chat shame SA have talent jealous down can we give our contestants a round of applause" we clap our hands.

"We all know that there's only one winner but myself and judges made a decision that we will have the first & second runner up then the winner"

Everyone cheers

"The first and second runner up will get 40k then our winner will get 50k and a record deal. So here it goes. The second

runner up is Nontobeko Jaxa” screams
of joy fills the room

“The first runner up is Thembeke
Mkhize” once again the room erupts
with screams of joy

“Who wants to guess who our winner
is?”

“Miracle! Miracle! Miracle!” Everyone
chant wow I’m so overwhelmed I don’t
even know how to feel.

“Well our winner is, Mira Mthimkhulu!” I
freeze for a moment, she’s joking right? I
can’t be a winner I mean no. I’m brought
back by screams of my family next to
me I don’t know when did they came

here.

“You won baby!” Mom says with so much joy in her voice and squeezes me in her arms. Okay now I’m crying. Mom Zo, Gugu and Lwenkosi hugs me.

“Mira out of the 50 contestants you are the winner how does that make you feel” asks Mrs Mngomezulu

“Happy” I cry

“Oh she’s so emotional right now. Congratulations Mira Mthimkhulu” I wipe my tears and take the mic

“I want to thank my family, who supported me throughout this competition and believed me in me. You

are guys are the best. I also thank everyone who put all their energy and you Mrs Mngomezulu for such a great opportunity to showcase our talents. Ngiyabonga.” (Thanks) The pictures are taken and everything. It’s really overwhelming. I can’t believe that I’m hugging abo Mrs Mngomezulu, Mr Mawekhelomuzi Sithole, Kelly Khumalo and Vusi Nova. I will never wash my dress and I won’t bath for 3 days. After everything Mrs Mngomezulu offers to take us to her daughter in law’s restaurant Come on, Let’s Eat! It’s all on her, just to celebrate. Mr Sithole couldn’t join us his wife is not feeling well so he

had to rush back at home.

“She’s has a beautiful voice” says Mrs
Mngomezulu

“Ngiyambongela” mom says

“You have beautiful eyes Mira”

”Thank you”

“How long have you been blind?”

“For almost 19 years of my life”

“She was born blind” mom adds

“She’s beautiful it’s a pity my last born is
15 years ngabe sengithole umakoti”

Lwenkosi clears his throats and we all
laugh

“Oh I’m sorry cuddle cakes wakhe” The

conversation flows and we talk about meeting again next week and talk about my record deal. After our lunch we leave, we drop Gugu off first and I promise her that would spent time together tomorrow before we leave for kzn. Dad calls me and congratulate me so I guess he watched the show and uncle Sox too.

“That was Sox” it’s around 8pm now Lwenkosi and I are cuddling in his room, the mothers and Sno retired bed early they were so tired.

“What does he want?”

“He was congratulating me”

“You need to find a new chauffeur, I

don't like him"

"Why?"

"He manhandled me."

"What, when?"

"That same day, I came back I couldn't go but he didn't let me in. He kicked me out" Jesus!

"He didn't tell me, I'm sorry"

"I deserved it though, I shouldn't have left you sweetheart. I want you to know that I'm sorry baby. I know it's hard for you baby and I fully understand. It's also hard nakimi Dollface. This all new to me, I have never been in a situation like this before. I love you and I don't want to

hurt you, at the same time Nandi is carrying my child, it's just a mess!" He groans I can hear in his voice that this is really taking it's toll on him

"I'm sorry Lwenkosi but you really hurt me. It's like Nandi comes first to you and mina I'm nothing nje coz I ain't carrying your child. I can't compete with that Lwandlelwenkosi it's too much for me."

"It's not a competition sthandwa sami. I love only you and I realize my mistake. You are my first priority okay always. Please forgive me MaShwabada"

"I'm sorry, I can't"

“Please” He says with an almost crying voice, I laugh

“You such a baby nawe!”

“It’s all your work, you make me weak!”

He groans

“I can’t stay mad at you forever. I love you”

“I love you too, you made me proud today and I knew you would so I brought you something” He let me lose and gets up then comes back to sit next me.

“Here”

“What is it?” I take the small box

“It’s a bracelet” I open the box and take

out the bracelet and touch and feel it, it's has small hearts and has "Miracle Sea" engraved on it.

"Oh baby, it's beautiful. I love it"

"I also have mine its same like yours. It's our symbol of love for each other"

"Thank you so much Lwandlelwenkosi"

A single tear escape my eye and he stops it from rolling with his finger.

"Don't cry"

"Please help me put it in" He do as I say then we kiss passionately our tongues dancing in each other's mouth. I can hear our breathing hitching. His hands are caressing my thighs that are barely

covered as I'm wearing pajama shorts. I'm getting wet down there, I want him as much as he wants him. I fiddle with his t-shirt and push it up helping him to take it off and run my fingertips on his bare chest going down to his crotch then slide my hand in his pants. The feel of his penis growing hard is increasingly growing my desire.

"I want you so bad baby" He groans against my lips

"I want you too but do you have condoms" My mom warned me I'm not about to make that mistake of falling pregnant now. In fact I don't want a baby I can't bring an innocent soul in this

world knowing that I won't be able to take care of it. No I'm fine thank you, I'm a baby myself.

"No I will buy morning after pills tomorrow I promise you sthandwa sami. I just wanna feel you"

"Okay" He devours my lips like the world is ending as we help each other with undressing. The feel of his warm body against mine is pure bliss. He kisses my neck and sucks on it going down to my boobs. I can feel inexplicable things building up all over my whole body. He cups my boobs in his palms and groans "I so fucking your boobs" His tounge

explores every Inch of my breast causing me to whimper. My nipples are my sensitive spot, he circles his tounge around and suckle on my nipple like a starving baby. He moves to the other boob and gives it attention too with his tongue and teeth. I bite my tounge trying to stifle my moans but the pleasure it's unbearable. He places one leg on his shoulder and exhale a warm breath on my slit, I gasp at how good it's feels. He swirls his tounge in circles and plunges it deep lapping up my juices then flick the tip of his tounge at my clit.

“Yhooo Lwenkosi kumnandi don't stop pleaseee” I hold his head in place gainst

my mound while the other hand is clenching on the covers of the bed.

“Don’t be loud baby the moms”

“I’m sorry” I whisper gosh I don’t think I would be able to control my moans.

Each flick of his tongue sends a blissful jolt of ecstasy inside of me.

“Cum baby cum for me” He says against my clit and the vibration of his words sends me over the edge I feel a wave of pure bliss pluse through my body and ride my cum out on his face. He kisses his way up to my mouth and plunging his tounge in my mouth letting me to taste tmyself.

“I will be gently okay” I nod biting my lip, he rubs himself against my engorged clit and slide his dick inside of me and I wince with pain.

“Relax it would hurt a bit” okay now I’m scared

“Really?”

“Yes but I wil try my best to be gently” I nod my heart is beating hard. He pushes in again I scream

“I’m sorry I’m almost there baby”

“Are you sure you putting it in the right hole”

“Yes baby please trust me” He presses his hand on my mouth and thrust hard. I

bite his hand as I scream in agony.

"I'm in baby.. I'm in askies ne" He wipes my tears but they keep falling on the sides of my face. He starts moving yhoo it's feels like razors are slicing my vagina.

"Kubuhlungu Lwandlelwenkosi" (its hurts) I cry

"I'm sorry my love uhhhhhh" He growls pumping on me. His pace is growing hard I can't stop my tears but he's enjoying himself groaning like a wounded animal. Can this be over already!

"Ahhh my Mira!! You are so good! Fuck

Ohhh I love you Mira wami. Oh Shiit!!”

“Khawula manje” (stop it now)

“Just a second baby” His second turns out to be a while. Lapho angsafuni lutho! At last he groans loudly convulsing on top of me as he empty his seed inside of me.

Oh baby thank you so much” He says panting as he collapses on top of me.

“Get off me me” He pulls out and I wince

“I’m sorry” I can’t even move he pulls me to his arms and comfort as I cry

“You make me feel like I forced myself on you baby”

“No you didn’t please don’t feel like that it just that I never expected it to be like this let alone painful”

“Sshhh it will get better with time you would see”

“Uyanya I’m never doing this ever again!”
He laughs and kisses my forehead.

“I love you”

“I love you too”

CHAPTER 20

The pain I feel in the depth of my heart and soul is not measurable. So many things are happening at the same time, I

don't know what to do. No matter how I try to stay strong, I'm unable to bear the pain now. I can't control my tears anymore, I need someone to hold me tight, protect me, and keep me safe but that person has disappeared on me without a trace. I disappointed him I know and I'm also disappointed in myself. I wish life had a reverse button, I'd reverse my life and make the right choices. I was blinded by love, the love that was never reciprocated.

Lifes has always been a constant struggle for me, I never knew my parents. Mom left me and my twin brother with

our grandmother when we were few months old to find job but she never came back for us. Our grandmother oh my her soul Rest In Peace, she was our pillar of strength. She gave us life with the little that she had and I will forever be grateful to her for unconditional love for us. I feel great sadness in my heart that she left us before I even got a chance to make her proud and thank her for everything she has done for us. I guess heaven couldn't wait for her.

I feel like I have this dark cloud hovering all over me. I can't seem to keep people in my life. They exit my life like I never

mattered to them. My mother left me when I was just few months old.

Lwandle left me for a blind girl, my twin brother Innocent left me just like that, now it's my grandmother. I have no one else now but this baby growing in my tummy, who knows maybe it will also vanish too just like everyone else. Sigh!

There they are in front of me, in this big flat screen. Holding hands on the stage. It's a bitter pill to swallow but I must say they look good together. She's beautiful, with her brown hazel eyes that compliments her flawless melanin skin. Her bodycon black knee dress is

hugging her curves gloriously and those legs, oh she has sexy long legs I'd kill to have those legs not these needles I have. I think she knows she has sexy legs because she always wears short clothes to expose them. Each and every social network Lwandle has, she's there, from WhatsApp, Facebook, Twitter to Instagram. They are so in love even a blind person like her could see that. I won't pretend that it's not hurting me because it's is. I love Lwandlelwenkosi so much and it's hurts that I can't have him back. I'm not even about to start to compete with her, she's way too beautiful than me, she's complete,

coming from a well to do family like him and she's about to be a celebrity now and In a few years Lwandle would be a celebrity too. They are just perfect for each other and me? Oh poor me I will be stuck here raising his child with nothing but my matric certificate.

I'm on my fourth glass of wine when I hear a buzzer. I wonder who that could be, I'm all alone Mr Nkosi went to fetch his mama from KZN and Mrs Nkosi went with her children to Johannesburg to support Norah on the singing competition. I drag myself and go to attend whoever is visiting. I'm surprised

to see my friend, Nelly standing on my doorstep I mean Mrs Nkosi's doorstep.

“Friieeennd!” She screams, that's Nelly for you

“Nelly what are you doing here” she pushes her way in without me welcoming her in.

“Yuuu mangani wami what an upgrade from 3 room house to this mansion. Gosh I so wish to be you right now!” She says roaming her eyes around the kitchen, I roll my eyes.

“Come this side” I lead the way to the lounge and take my glass then sit down.

She's looking at me like I have grown horns. I up the volume as I sip on my wine. She takes the glass from me

"What are you doing!"

"Drinking duh" I roll my eyes

"You are pregnant Innocentia"

"Don't call me that!" I don't like my real name, dont ask me why because I also don't know or maybe I just hate the fact that my mom gave me that name. I hate everything that got to do with that woman. How can she leave us like that? Who does that? Why did she kept us in the first place? She should have aborted us once and for all! Nelly sits next to me

and drink my wine.

“Mmmh this taste very nice must be expensive” I took one of Mr Nkosi’s expensive wine, I will deny any knowledge if it should he notice that one of his bottles of wine is missing plus I’m pregnant.

“Give my wine back”

“Hey you are pregnant you shouldn’t be drinking”

“I don’t want this baby Nelly, you know that” I take my glass but she pulls it away. My life is a mess already I don’t want a baby!

“Don't be stupid wena, can't you see this

baby is your meal ticket! You need this baby Nandi”

“This baby is going to complicate my life more Nelly. Lwandlelwenkosi does not love me, look at him? He’s happy with Norah!” She looks at the tv screen, Lwandle is all over his blind girl. They have just announced the winner and she won.

“Haisuka maan stop whining and wear your big girl panties! You are pregnant with his child he belongs to you. Do you love him?”

“Of course I do but I can never compete with her. She’s beautiful have all the

curves in the right places on top of that she's about to be a celebrity. I'm an ugly skinny girl with a flat ass and needle legs on top of that I'm poor"

"Baby you are beautiful on your own special way. You are carrying his first baby use that to your advantage and you are living with him under the same roof. Fight for your man girl!"

"He doesn't love me he can't even pretend Nelly. I'm just his baby mama to him. I'm never going to win"

"You can win if you play your cards right you are the one who is living here with him not her. You are the one who's

carrying his first child use that girly!”

“His parents took me in and gave me a home. I don’t want to cause trouble and they are really nice people what was I going to do about my grandmother’s funeral if it wasn’t for them” The Nkosi carried all the cost for my grandmother’s burial. May God bless them. Nelly laughs like really laughs and I don’t know what is amusing about what I just said.

“Ey wena don’t be a fool! Do you think they took you in because they are good people? Hell no! Rich people don’t care about us, the poor, they only care about themselves. They took you in because

you are carrying their grandchild. Zoleka is out there busy supporting that blind girl and left you here alone and pregnant Innocentia. She's clear about where she stands. Why because Mira is rich like them, she won't be their burden unlike you. They don't care! No one cares, you have to secure your place in Lwandlelwenkosi. He's the only one who can make them love you. He's the only one who can make them care for you. You need to fight girl, don't let this blind girl take your man. With Lwandlelwenkosi by your side it will all be well. Ay angeke chomee uhlulwe into engaboni angivumi!" She furiously gulp

down the glass of wine as I think of what she just said. She has a point, these people only care about their grandchild not me. What will happen to me when I give birth? What if they take my baby and throw me out?

-

“Who does he think he is huh! To cancel on last minute!” I shriek with anger

“I’m sorry boss V”

“I don’t understand Spider, why is he not interested now all of the sudden. This guy was very keen to work with us what

if he is working with someone to get information”

“I would have known though, you know I never miss such information maybe he got a nicer offer than what we are offering”

“Maybe? You should have a answer by now!”

“You need to calm down, I promise if he’s up to something I will find out and we will deal with him”

“I can’t believe I didn’t go to Johannesburg to support my my daughter because of this meeting and he had to cancel now!” I gulp down my

whiskey and bang the glass on the glass table.

“You told me about that, I’m really sorry but at least we can watch it” I chuckle

“We? You should be out there finding out what this Mr Ceza is up to. I can feel that something is not right but I trusted your judgement, look what is happening now”

“Don’t worry I will be on it now. Just relax I will fix this, I promise you. I have never let you down”

“I know go” He gulp down his whiskey and gets up

“Sure boss V”

“Sharp” He makes his way out.

Spider and I get along very well and he's the only guy that I trust. We have been working together for years. It's safe to say we're like brothers now. He got my back and I got his back. I own few businesses and a trucking company to clean my money. Most of the money that I make is from other illicit businesses that I own, which are prostitution, money laundering, illegal weapon and drugs. I inherited all of these business from a man I will always respect, well they are not mine alone Noma is also my partner but she's a

silence partner. Her father is the one who owned these businesses. We use to fuck back then before I even met Brenda my ex late wife. It's was just sex until she met my best friend, Mbongiseni who is now her husband. Of course my wife and Mbongiseni doesn't know that and we like to keep it that way. It's not necessary really for them to know. I hate talking about my past but since I have started therapy with Khanyislile, I'm slowly getting use to opening up about my emotions. I have never been the one to share my feelings ever since I was young. I was told by my late uncle that a man never show weakness he must be

strong all the time. It's been almost a month now since I started therapy and I think it's helping because every time I come back from Khanyi I feel the load on my shoulders getting lighter and lighter everyday. She made me realize that there are ways to deal with anger instead of beating up the person next to you.

I have found a better way to deal with my anger and that is a punching bag. I turned one of the guest rooms a gym. Whenever I'm angry, I go to my gym and release all my frustration and anger on the punching bag. I haven't laid my hand

on my wife ever since that day I found her with that man, it's been 3 weeks now. I'm glad we talked after the silence treatment for two weeks. I don't want to hurt her no more, I love her so much. Bonga is the only woman who has ever loved me for who I am. She's the only woman who has been with me because she loves me. The only woman who cares about me and the only woman who has never left my side no matter how animalistic I become. I'm so ashamed to admit that I'm a monster like my father. It's ironic how I hate him with a passion for everything he did yet I followed on his footsteps and I hate

myself for that! Thinking about the things that man did to my mother and us makes me angry all the time. Enough about the things that makes my chest pains and let me watch my baby girl singing. I turn up the volume. Oh she has such a beautiful voice, I won't lie It doesn't sit well with me that she has a boyfriend now but I think I like this Nkosi boy. He seems to be very in love and protective of her, that's a kind of boyfriend I want for my daughter. I knew she would take the win! I call her and congratulate her then talk to my wife for a while.

“I miss you guys, this house is lonely without you”

“We miss you too, tomorrow afternoon we are there don't worry . Are you taking good care of yourself” I smile

“Yes I'm taking good care of myself sthandwa sami” I hear the buzzer

“Someone is at the gate I will call you later I love you okay”

“I love you too” I know she meant every single word, it's unbelievable after everything I have done to her. Her love encourages me to be a better man. I have hope that one day I will be a better man because of the love she has for me.

She never deserved this from the first place. I'm willing to do whatever it's takes for me to change my ways and be the man she deserves and the father Mira deserves. Did I mention that every Sunday now we go to church with the Nkosi's, honestly I never thought I will find myself in church but surprisingly I'm enjoying. The only person who is not enjoying at all is Mira, she's always dozing off and that pisses her mother off. It's so hilarious when they argue about it. I get up as I hang up and go to attend whoever is visiting. I couldn't prepare myself for what I'm seeing right now. I feel my whole body trembling and

my phone slips through my hand and falls down. After all these years I have never thought I will see his face again.

“Ndodana” (son) He says so politely and that fuels my anger

“What the fuck are you doing here!”

“I want to apologize my son, I know I wronged your mother, you and your sisters I...” I can't listen to this crap I grab him by his collar and press him against the wall

“Wronged? You call beating us up wronged huh!!” I want to punch him but something inside of me stops me.

“Get out of my house and never come back here!!” I drag him outside the gate and walk inside. I pour myself a glass of water to calm myself but it’s proves to be a mission. It all come crashing down like a ton of bricks . I’m going to lose my mind. I take my car keys and drive off to Khanyi’s place. Images keep playing in my head like a movie and tears are blurring my eyes. What is he doing here? How did he find me? I should have killed him! Why didn’t I killed him? I was trying to deal with everything step by step then he had to come back and take me back to my horrible childhood.

“Hey” She says as she opens the door

for me. I want to greet her back but I have this huge lump clogging in my throat.

“Come on in” I make way in

Do you want something to drink” I shake my head no she studies my face and takes my hand then walk to lounge with me. We sit on the same couch together.

“You are shaking, talk to me”

“He..He came to see me” I say with a tremulous voice

“Who?” She asks

“My father”

“And how does that make you feel?”

“Angry, broken, confused, everything!”

“What did he say?”

“He wanted to apologize, can you believe him!! After everything he put us through! He comes here and tell me that he wronged us!! That bullshit!! I never thought I will see him ever again. Seeing him brought back all those memories and I feel anger and pain renewing.

Every time when he comes back home drunk he would beat us like we were no humans and the following day he claimed to not remember. It's was a lie, I know it was a lie! He knew what he was doing. I remember this other day he came back home drunk as usual. He

forced mom to sleep with him but she refused so he beat her up until she couldn't move. I lost it and I beat him with a chair he passed out. Mom shouted at me that I killed her husband. I didn't understand how she could defend him. The next morning I was woken up by him at dawn with a huge slap. He told me to strip off, he had prepared a cold water with ice in a big washing basin. He told me to get in until my body was numb and shivering then beat the shit out of me! Swearing at me for beating him up. I knew that it was a lie when he say he can't remember. As if that was not enough he kicked me out

of the house in those wee hours of the morning naked and bleeding. I really thought I was going to die that day I woke up at the hospital. He came to see me and threatened to kill my mom if I dare tell the doctor what happened. I was sixteen years only sixteen Khanyi...” I choke on my tears and she’s squeezing my hand into hers trying to calm me down as she looks at me with so much pity in her eyes

“After my sisters ran away and the death of my mother I ran away. It was then or never. Bab Madondo who was the most feared gangster took me in. He was living with his two daughters Noma, my

wife's friend is one of the daughters. I started selling weed for him at school and made sure that I never get caught. What I like about him is that he encouraged me to go to school and paid for my fees. One day his enemies broke into his house and they killed his daughter. He was beyond broken he loved his daughters and he made a promise to his wife that he would protect them the day she died. It's was only then he groomed me to be this hardcore gangster so that I can protect Noma one day should he die. It was like he knew that he was left with few months to live he got sick for a month

then he was gone. I had to take over the ropes and lead the gang. It was never easy but I fought hard today here I am doing exactly the same thing my father did to us to my wife and daughter. I deserved everything that man did to me, I'm a monster like him" I let my tears flow, she engulfs me in her arms and comforts me

"I'm so sorry Khumalo no one deserves the pain you went through. You were a child you needed his protection and love. We might not know what was pushing him but being abusive is a choice. You could have turned your situation to motivate you to be a better man then

your father. Just like it was a choice to him it also a choice to you, what is important now is that you acknowledge your mistakes and you are willing to change. Over this past three weeks you have been doing great Khumalo. You are lucky you have a supportive family and so far you are proving that you really want to change. Your father resurfacing would help you to deal with the pain he put you through and heal. It will also help you forgive yourself for everything.”

“I hate him for what he did to us but I hate myself more for following his footsteps. I’m a horrible person I don’t deserve to live” She pulls me back and

cups my wet face

“Hey hey don’t say that, no one deserves to die because he made wrong choices. You are human and you deserve a second chance just like everyone else. For everyone to give you a second chance you need give yourself a second chance first. It’s start with you Khumalo”

“I can’t”

“Please try, I’m begging you” She whispers staring deep into my eyes then wipes my tears with her thumbs. I look down at her full lips, her tounge dart out to lick at them leaving a glistening sheen. I swallow spit and inch closer our

lips touches. I part her lips with my tounge and kiss her. I'm surprised when she oblige with so much hunger. I feel my dick pumping with blood as it grows harder. She's wearing a dress which makes everything easy for the both us, she lay with her back on the couch pulling me on top of her. I travel my hand between her legs and feel her soaked panties then stroke my fingers underneath, a soft moan escapes her lips.

"You are so wet"

"I'm wet for you daddy Khumz" Her voice is buttered with arousal, I unbutton my pants and take out my hard dick then

slide in her with one push. She screams digging her nails on my arms.

“Ahhhh fuck you are so big!”

“Ooh shit!!” I growl as she’s clenches her walls around my dick so tight that I feel like I’m going to cum right now. I start moving in and out of her fuck! She moans loud digging her nails deeper on my arms that it’s hurts and that’s urging me on I pump into her deep hitting the back off her pussy. Her moans turns into cries as I fuck her harder and faster taking all my anger thrust by thrust until we both explode. I collapse on top of her breathing heavily. The moment I regain my breath, reality hit me hard. I get up

and fix myself before walking out without a word. I get in my car and punch the steering wheel several times! I have never cheated on my wife not even once. I hate cheaters with all my heart what have I done!! Oh shit!

-

I look at the list before me 5th mission accomplished 5 more to go! I smile and sip on my wine. It's game on bitch!

Happy Belated Birthday Tshidi Kesi &
Happy Birthday Duduetsang Tlhompo

CHAPTER 21

It's Sunday today we are going back home but I asked the mothers to allow me to spend half of the day with my best friend , Gugu and they agreed. Yhoo my vagina is burning especially when I pee. I'm never doing this again it's painful. I just finished showering, my mom is looking for something for me to wear.

“What do you want to wear” She asks

“A pair of black jean, a sweater and timberlands boots”

“Okay...when did you come back to bed last night I was so tired I didn't even hear you”

“Around 10pm” I lie of course I came back in the wee hours of the morning. She indirectly gave me the go ahead to have sex but that doesn't mean I have to disrespect her. We shouldn't have done it in the first place while they are here with us. I don't know what we were thinking I guess we couldn't wait to have each other it's a pity for me it was so painful. I hope his mom didn't hear us Lwenkosi was the one who said I was making noise but he turned out to be the one who was groaning like a wounded

animal while I was weeping silently.

“Yes I’m okay why?”

“You look like you are in pain” Hell I am, you never told me it’s this painful to have sex!

“I’m fine”

“Okay here...get dressed so that we can go have breakfast” She hands me my clothes I get up slowly and get dressed. I can feel her gaze on me so I try to act normal even though it’s burning down there.

“I’m done let’s go” She holds my hand as we make our way out

“You are walking funny is everything

okay?”

“I pump into something last night and hurt my foot” I lie I told you I have become a frequent liar lately.

“Oh baby I’m sorry”

“It’s okay mom”

“Morning everyone” Mom says as we join others for breakfast. They greet us back she helps me sit down.

“Morning my Dollface” He whispers in my ear his voice sends chills down my spine

“Morning cuddle cakes are you good?” I whisper back

“More than you could ever imagine what about you”

“It’s still hurts”

“It will get better sthandwa sami I’m sorry yezwa” I nod. We eat breakfast together over a warm chatter and a bit of laughter. It’s look like mom Zo didn’t hear us last night that’s good. Once we are done I kiss my mom goodbye

“Mira can I go with you please” Sno asks so sweetly making its hard for me to refuse.

“Okay if mom Zo is okay with that”

“Ay uzohlupha lo emzini yabantu” Says Lwenkosi

“Kahle Lwandle ukuphapha. Of course you can go with her Mira if that’s not too much for you”

“Yaaay! Thank you mommy”

I remind Lwenkosi to start at the pharmacy first to get me the morning after.

“What else do you want?” Gugu and I planned to watch Netflix and catch up so we need a lot ice cream and snacks.

“Vanilla ice cream, a lot of it and snacks”

“Munchkin what do you want?”

“Chocolate, Oreo biscuits and marshmallows”

“Ha.na no sweet things”

“Come on buti”

“No no no I don’t want to get into trouble with mom”

“She won’t know Lwandle”

“Nop!”

“Mira please talk to your cuddle cakes”

“Baby please just this once”

“You are ganging up on me now?” I chuckle

“Pretty please” I purse my lips

“Okay fine stop looking all cute but If you promise me something”

“Anything”

“You will let me eat my banana basket”

“What’s that?” I ask , he giggles and
whispers in my ear

“Your delicious pussy”

“Uyanya I told you I’m not doing that
ever again” He laughs

“Ah well nami I’m not buying munchkin
anything”

“You are so unfair Lwenkosi that shit
hurts.”

“It’s usually like that when it’s your first
time baby”

“Let’s stick to the tounge please inyoka
nyoka iyaluma ndoda hai ngeke” He

burst into laughter.

“You are so cute yaz” He kisses my
cheek

“Please just buy her what she wants I’m
begging you”

“Okay I will. I love you yezwa”

“I love you too”

“You also love me buty right?” I giggle

“Of course I love you munchkin”

Lwenkosi says to his sister

“I love you more cuddle cakes ka
dollface” This child is so sweet yaz.

“Oh munchkin you are making me blush
now... I will be right back now behave

yourselves”

“We always behave ou know that.
Please get me a melrose cheese
spread”

“Okay” I hear the door opening and
closing.

“Mira”

“Yes baby girl?”

“I lied to you on Friday that I had a good
day. I had a bad day actually” my heart
sinks

“Oh baby why?”

“My best friend Lira is angry at me
because I ate my lunch with Jaden not

with her”

“Who’s Jaden?”

“It’s a new boy, he just started school last week. He asked me to be his friend and I agreed but Lira doesn’t want me to be his friend. I like him he’s a good boy but everyone in the class don’t like him.”

This is one of the things I like about this child. She’s caring and friendly yet she’s so young.

“Oh baby I’m sorry to hear that. You should talk to Lira I don’t think it’s a problem if you guys can be all friends what do you think?”

“Can’t I be their friend but he will be my

friend only?" I laugh

"Why do you want him to be your friend only?"

"Mos daddy is my mommy's friend only. Lwandle is your friend only" I chuckle as I'm about to reply Lwenkosi get in the car

"Where's my chocolate Lwandle"

"Here"

"Thank you buti"

"Here are the pills and bottled water"

"Thank you" I down the pills with water

"Are you sick Mira"

"Yes I have headache"

“Oh I’m sorry”

“Thank you baby...can I have the melrose spread”

“Sure...here” I take it and open the lid before digging my forefinger then shove it my mouth.

“Baby why you didn’t tell me to buy a bread or something”

“I don’t want a bread I like to eat it like this.”

“Oh okay” He sounds surprise ah well I continue eating my melrose spread.

“Where’s your phone baby I need the Gugu’s directions”

“Oh yes” I take in out from my jean pocket and give it to him. Once we arrive he baby kiss me and leave. Gugu squeezes me in her arms

“Thank you for coming”

“I brought these I hope it’s enough”

“You shouldn’t have babes but thank you” She takes the plastic from my hand.

“Where’s your parents”

“They went to church” The word “church” makes me sleepy. Every Sunday we have been going to Mom Zo’s church. Akubhori yeses! Im forever sleepy when I’m at the church and that makes my mom angry. She says

embarrassing her, trust that woman to make everything about her.

“Make yourself comfortable” She explains the set up of her lounge and I find myself in one of the couches while she takes Sno to the play room to meet her little sisters. Second late she comes back and sits next to me. We indulge on ice cream while catching up

“Lwandlelwenkosi is hot babes damn! You are guys make a great couple” I smile

“He’s driving me crazy G.u. The things he does to me yerr! Yaz wena you are a bad friend koda”

“What have I done?”

“You never shared everything with me about sex you have no idea how much I have embarrassed myself” I go on and tell her about the day I thought I peed myself and lost my virginity and Lwenkosi laughed at me.

“You are joking right?” She shrieks with laughter

“You are also laughing at me mxm”

“Askies babes I never thought you are this clueless” She says laughing

“Fuseg!”

“I’m sorry I didn’t want to corrupt you. I loved the sweet innocent you”

“Haisuka and you told me the day you lost your virginity it was nice. You lied to me!”

“OMG you did the deed?” She asks enthusiastically

“Yes last night yoooh I thought I was dying G.u” She giggles

“You are exaggerating”

“I’m telling you I can’t even walk right now.”

“Oh babes I’m sorry to me it was good. The first time differs to everyone. It may hurt, or feel good, or both. There might be pain and bleeding the first time a penis or fingers go into your vagina, but

it doesn't happen to everybody. Some people naturally have more hymenal tissue than others ,this pain and bleeding can happen when their hymen gets stretched.”

“Yhoo hayi I'm never doing it again I prefer oral” She giggles

“It's get better with time sweety you would see when you do it again it would be less painful until it feels good like oral sex or even more”

“Really?”

“I'm telling you , you would be the one begging for it” We giggle

“So how is Jjoziburg treating you?”

“Ah well not bad heee chomee I’m in trouble!” Oh lord I don’t want to hear this

“I met this guy neh, he’s actually Londisizwe’s twin brother”

“The host?”

“Yes” Okay

“Kanti how old is he?”

“Turning 21 on the 31st Of August”

“Haa you even know his birthday” She giggles

“Ya phela we have been spending some time together and we go to the same university. He’s very charming and humble unlike his twin brother. That one

is full of himself. He has that thing
yokuthi “I’m hot and I’m a Sithole” Argh
He is annoying actually.

“What is his name?”

“Melisizwe...so the thing is he has a 4
year old daughter and he’s still dating
with the baby mama but I like him you
know”

“Haaa Gugu dont tell me you want to
cause trouble between the two of them.”

“They are not married mos! A child is not
a married certificate choma”

“Still I don’t think it’s a good idea. Why is
he even asking you out when he has a
girlfriend moreover the mother of his

daughter mxm!”

“It’s doesn’t end there sweetie, I met this other tall yummy boy with broad shoulders and sexy sleepy eyes oh lord abanye omama bayazala yaz. He has bow legs and when he walks Jesus! You see that one you just get wet by looking at him.” I laugh ihaba umngani wami bakithi

“We talked and exchanged numbers. He told me he’s around to visit his grandmother he actually live in London. That was a bummer anyway he took me out for lunch we got to know each other, you won’t believe how old is he?”

“How old is he?”

“15 years!” I laugh

“But he’s not that bad chomee he’s only 4 years younger than you”

“And you wouldn’t tell that he’s 15 years I don’t know what does these kids eat maan and his sex game is so matured”
Woah sex game?

“You slep with him!”

“Call it a moment of weakness my friend” I gasp

“Don’t be judgmental please”

“I’m not I’m just shocked”

“You will be more shocked when you

hear the last part of the story. So Nsika went back to London but we have been contacting each other everyday, I think we are dating I'm not sure on the other side Melisizwe and I spends more time together and I think I'm falling for him. Ihee my friend it turned out that Nsika and Melisizwe are more like brothers. Their moms are twin sisters" Im stunned to speak!

"Yhooo Gugu what are you going to do"

"I don't know my friend I'm screwed! I have been ignoring their calls"

"You are in deep shit!"

"Tell me about it!" We talk more about

everything and anything. I'm glad my friend is adjusting very well in this side yikho nje ukuthi she's caught up between two brothers. I feel sorry for her but I feel more sorry for the brothers. After the great time with my friend Lwenkosi fetches us.

-

I couldn't sleep last night thinking about what happened between Khanyi and myself. How could I have been so stupid. So much for hating cheaters. I have never been a cheater, I don't know what

got to me. Bonga is the one I have eyes for, the only woman that I love from the depth of my heart. I keep screwing every chance that I get. How I can look at her in the eyes after what I have done. I have already put her through so much, she doesn't deserve this. In fact she doesn't need to know, this will hurt her more than she's already hurt. I don't know how Khanyi and I are going to go on after this. I'm bewildered at the response I got from her. She didn't even try to stop me, what does that mean? Is she falling me? Is she even supposed to be sleeping with her patient?

I'm preparing dinner for my two favorites ladies. They are on their way now. It's around 6pm at the moment, I'm sure they will be here at 7pm. I'm not making anything fancy, just a dumpling and tripe with mash potatoes and creamy spinach. It's my wife's favorites. Peanut butter cheese cake for dessert which my daughter's favorite. Once I'm done with everything I go upstairs to take a quick shower. I finish showering and wear sweatpants, vest and push ins. I shuffle to the kitchen to set the table and everything by the time I finish they arrive.

“Beautiful ladies”

“Hello Daddy”

“Khumalo” They both say at once my heart just melt. I scoop Mira up and plant kisses all over her face which causes her to giggle

“Congratulations my princess, you made daddy proud”

“Thank you Daddy” I put her down and walk to my wife

“Sweet darling” I tug her weave behind her ear and take her lips into mine, she moans softly.

“I missed you”

“I missed you too...it's smells lovely in here, what did you cook”

“Your favorite”

“Mmh thank you baby, it's like you knew how much I missed these”

“Let me take these bags, I will dish up for us”

I take the bags to our bedroom and come back to warm up the tripe then join my wife and daughter who are already gathered by the table in the dining area. I dish up for all of us and serve them.

“Mira, bless our food” Bonga says much to Mira's annoyance but she does as her mother says. We eat over a conversation and laughter. I have been a

monster to take away moment like this. I can't remember when was the last they were this happy even Mira. She looks happy and she's glowing. I find myself saying a little prayer to myself begging the man above to give me strength to fight my demons and be a good husband as well as a good father. Once we finish, my wife collects the dishes and washes them with Mira. I decide to run a bubble bath with candlelight and soft music in the background. The door swings open and she walks in, she looks tired it must be the long drive she really needs this bath.

"You look tired, I have prepared a bath

for us" I undress and scoop her up before walking to the bathroom. I place her on the bathtub

"Wow this is beautiful"

"Nothing compares to yourself" I undress and get behind her

"What have I done to deserve this?" She asks

"You have been nothing but an amazing wife Bonga and for that I will forever love you. I want to apologise for the pain I put you through. You deserve better I'm going to make it my everyday duty that I give you better than you deserve. I want to be a better man for you baby. Thank

you so much for never giving up on me even when I didn't deserve that. Thank you for your love, honesty, loyalty, care and your warmth. I'm not going to make promises no more but I want you to see by my actions that I want to change. I want to be a better man, a man you would be proud to call your husband. A man you would be proud to call a father of your daughter. I love you so much MaKhumalo” she's crying and that breaks my heart. I really broke this woman beyond imagination.

“You have been a good husband Khumalo, I know that your past is” I cut her short

“Stop making excuses for me sthandwa sami. Nothing justifies what I did to you. I was suppose to protect you not inflict pain on you. I'm sorry Bonga” I turn her around and wipe her tears

“I'm sorry from the deepest of my heart. I don't deserve your forgiveness, I know but I would fight hard for it. I don't want you to forgive me because you feel sorry for me or you are scared of me but because I deserve it. I want to earn you forgiveness baby” I plant kisses all over her face then kiss her lips, the kiss deepens I run my hands from her back down to her butt and squeezes it in my palms causing her to moan softly. I can

feel my dick growing hard in an instant
“Let’s take this to our bedroom” She
mumbles against my lips and I oblige. I
make sweet love to her until she passes
out. I feel fingertips strengthening my
bushy eyebrows and smile through my
sleepy face. She loves doing that and
somehow I find it soothing. I blink my
eyes open and look at my beautiful wife
next to me.

“Morning Mntungwa”

“Morning MaKhumalo” I say with a
groggy voice

“How did you sleep?”

“Like a baby and you?”

“I slept well, are you going to have a bath first or will you eat first”

“I will eat first if you are the breakfast”

She bites her lower lip seductively

“Sounds tempting but you going to be late for work”

“I’m not going to work today, I’m just going to spend my day with my two favorite ladies”

“Oh well if that’s the case...eat me daddy I’m all yours” Her voice is laced with seduction, making me hard in an instant, without a waste of time, I devour her.

Guilt is eating me up by each passing

day and I'm contemplating to come clean to my wife but every time I look at how happy she is my heart drops to my stomach. I can't bring myself to tell her the truth it will break her. I hate the fact that I have been lying about going to therapy sessions while I haven't been there for the whole week. I can't face Khanyi, I'm so ashamed and I don't think these sessions will work after what we have done. We crossed the line and it's won't be easy to carry on as if nothing happened. I'm in my office and the door burst open. Khanyi and my receptionist, Xolelwa walks in

"I tried to stop her sir but she refused"

“It’s okay, I will take it from here Xolelwa” she nods reluctantly and shake her small ass out. I stand up as Khanyi walks to me, we stare each other deep in the eyes for a moment. I can feel her warm breath on my face, she’s almost as tall as I am.

“Khumalo”

“Miss Gama what are you doing here”

“You haven't come to our sessions for the whole week. I was very worried about you” I study her face but I’m unable to decipher her facial expression.

“Is this how you work? Check every patient of yours if they don’t pitch”

“Yes I check up on them through the phone, only those special ones get to be checked in person” She gives me a smile

“Ah well I’m fine and I have decided that was the end of our sessions” She furrows her eyebrows

“What does that mean?”

“I will find a new psychologist, I no longer feel comfortable to carry on with you”

“Why?” Is she really going to act like nothing happened.

“You know why Khanyi, we crossed the line on Saturday. It shouldn’t have

happened” She laughs

“Oh you talking about that, ah come on you were emotional and as your psychologist I helped you to relieve stress there’s nothing wrong with that Khumalo” I chuckle and shake my head in disbelief

“If you worried about your wife finding out don’t worry I swore to confidentiality. It’s nice to see you are okay. Please do come back, we still have a long way to go. Have a great day” She turns around and shake her big ass to the door.

There’s something about her that I find hard to resist. I take long strides behind her pull her roughly she fall right into my

arms. I smash my lips into hers and we devour each other's lips like we haven't been eating for months, she wraps her arms around my neck intensifying the kiss. I feel my dick growing hard in my pants. I pick her up allowing her to clamp her legs around my waist then press her against the wall without breaking the kiss. My hand find it's way between her legs fuck she's not wearing any painties, she came prepared I see. I slide my fingers deep in her wet cunt she gasp for air

"You are wet for me huh"

"Oh yess Daddy Khumz" I work my fingers on her wet spit pushing them

deeper.

“You want Daddy Khumz to fuck you huh”

“Yesssss oh shit”

“Tell me what do you want whore!” I spank her thigh and she whimpers

“Fuck me Dadddy Khumz!”

“I can’t hear you bitch!” I spank her thigh once again she screams loudly

“Fuck me senseless Daddy Khumz, I want your big cock inside of me” I take out my hard rock dick and slide deep inside of her filling all her with just one thrust and she yelps

“Ahhh ohh shiit!” I groan loudly as the warmth of her sex envelopes me and buck my hips. Our moans of pleasure fills my office. I feel her nails digging on my shoulders as I pump into her harder and faster, thank God I’m wearing a shirt, she has very sharp nails. I feel my cock spams as her walls clenches around my dick she screams louder and reaches her climax taking me with her.

-

“Don’t cry, I’m coming yezwa” I say over the phone to my Dollface. She’s very

clingy these days but I love it though. I just got back from school I need to take a shower first to wash away sweat. It's was a very hot day today. I'm welcomed by a small ass in a pair of leggings and looking at it right now I'm reminded of my uncle. "That girl is not petite she's thin usho ngezinga ezincane ngathi insangu yeshumi" (She has small butt like R1 pack of weed) I find myself laughing which startles her

"Lwandle"

"Hey Nandi" Yes she's still living with us it's been a week since the burial of her grandmother. Innocent hasn't been found. I trust my uncle with these things

but if he also can't find him ay I don't know. Innocent can't just disappear like this, something is not right. I look at her, there's something different today with her.

"Your hoodie looks familiar" She looks at me sheepishly and I lost it

"Who's hoodie is that Nandi!"

"I found it in your bedroom and I like..." I cut her short

"Who the fuck gave you a permission to go to my bedroom huh? let alone take my dollface's hoodie and wear it!!"

"I'm sorry Lwandle I..."

"Take it off now!!"

“Hey hey what’s going on here!” Asks grandma as she walks in. Nandi burst into tears

“What’s wrong sis, Lwandle what have you done to her huh!!”

“She’s the one who went to my room without my permission gogo and took Mira’s hoodie!”

“Haisuka what’s wrong with that!”

“She’s invading my privacy Gogo!!”

“This is not your house but my son’s house, if you want privacy go build your own house rhhaaa. Come sis”

“Before you go with her, she has to take off that hoodie gogo!” She ignores me

and walk away with Nandi. This old woman will be the death of me! I don't like it when people invade my privacy worse she even took my dollface's hoodie and worn it. WTF! I like that hoodie, she left it here during the week when she was here to see me. No, it's more like I'm the one who made her forget it because I wanted to keep it for myself. When I'm missing her I wear it and feel closer to her. I know it's usually the girls who like to wear their boyfriends clothes, I guess I'm just unique. I walk to my bedroom fuming with anger, I throw my bag on top of the bed and strip naked before going to the

bathroom. I take a quick shower when I'm finished I get dressed in a Nike short and t-shirt with flops. I take my car keys and head out, bumping into Sno on the door

"Grandma is calling you Lwandle"

"Now?"

"Yes" I follow her to the lounge and I find my parents, gogo and Nandi waiting for me so I sit down

"You called me"

"Nandi says you are mistreating her Lwandle" dad says

"That's not true dad, she's the one who went to my room without my knowledge

and took Mira's hoodie, the very same hoodie she's wearing"

"She said she apologized nje but you kept shouting at her" Gogo says, I roll my eyes

"You not going to roll your eyes at us boy! This is the mother of your child you have to take care of her and make sure she doesn't stress!"

"She's well taken care off, what more should I do now ngimgqogqoshe?"

"She needs your support dammit, she needs to know that she's not alone. Wena you are forever with Mira. You need to prioritize boy! Nandi is the one

carrying your child not Mira. What kind of a father chooses a girlfriend over his child!!”

“Says the same man who chose alcohol and hoes over his children and his wife! Maybe ngifuze wena, don’t you think?” Mom gasps and her eyes glisten with tears. I get up and walk out. I can hear them calling me but I ignore them. I’m so pissed right now, I don’t know what is expected of me now. When I do this I’m wrong and when I do that I’m wrong. Fuck off maan! I call my Dollface to come out when I arrive at her house. Seconds later there she comes out. I meet her half way and pull her to my

arms

“Are you okay?” She asks

“Just hold me a bit longer” She holds me for dear life and right now she’s all I need to calm myself down. We pull apart and I take her hand then lead her to my car. The drive is silence

“Baby you are awfully quiet what happened” There’s so much concern in her voice.

“I’m fine sthandwa sami, how are you”

“I’m fine I just missed you so much”

“I miss you too my love.” I take her hand and kiss it.

“You know that I know you right, and I don’t like it when you don’t talk to me” I sigh and tell her everything.

“I’m sorry my love this must be hard for you mara naye uNandi was wrong”

“Exactly baby but I’m the wrong one. I see that Nandi wants more than what I can give her and now she’s using my grandmother and my father”

“Mxm uyanya yaz sthandwa sami please dont allow her to get to you please”

“I have my eyes for you only Dollface. You occupy my heart and no one else yezwa?” She nods with a grin on her face. I take her to the Reunion beach in

the south of Durban and we ride a horse.

There's something magical and romantic about riding into sunset with the one you love. I enjoy being her eyes, painting a picture of every single thing, the moon rising on the beach as the sunset and the magnificent changing of colors in the sky as the sun is setting over the horizon.

"It's beautiful baby" She's whispers in awe

"Like you my love"

"Thank you" After our horse ride, I take her back home but she doesn't wanna let go so we chill in my car at the back

seat cuddling.

“Thank you baby”

“For what?” I ask

“I never thought I could ride a horse one day. I’m scared of heights but you just make it easy for me to overcome my fears and for that I will forever be grateful.” I cup her face and smash my lips on hers our tongues meet in a welcoming dance ,delighting each other. My ringing phone disturbs us. It’s Nandi I roll my eyes before answering it.

“Yes”

“Hey I wanted to say I’m sorry”

“Couldn’t you wait for me to come

home”

“I didn’t know if you would come back”

“I’m sorry Lwandlelwenkosi” I want to hang up but I can hear that she want to say something

“Okay Nandi what else do you want?”

“I’m craving for hot wings and cheese burger”

“You want hot wings and cheese burger only?”

“Yes”

“Okay I will buy...” Mira’s hands disturbs me as it fiddles on my face until it takes my phone from my ear and put on her

ear.

“Nandi....don’t wait up Lwenkosi is not coming back. Vuba amasi ka Sno sthandwa sami abantwana bawathanda kabi amasi. I will replace it, no in fact I will buy you a 4 litre of maas to feed the cravings neh sharp” She gives me my phone and I burst into laughter I can’t believe she just did that. You should see how annoyed she is right and it’s so fucking sexy.

-

“Jesus I’m coming don’t break my door!”

I shout as I drag myself to the door. I open the door and he makes his way in without me welcoming him. These two men think my house is their house nx!

“What the fuck was that!”

“Hello to you too Spijoms”

“How could fuck him! That was not part of the plan!!”

“Relax I...”

“Dont tell me to relax, you could lose your job for sleeping with your patient! What the fuck is wrong with you Khanyi!”

“Don’t shout at me, I’m not your child! I got this I know what I’m doing!”

“No I don’t think so, you are falling for him Khanyisile!”

“Maybe that won’t be a bad thing” He laughs

“Do you hear yourself right now! He’s an abusive bastard! You want him to beat you up!”

“He’s not that bad yaz, I can make him the man I want”

“You are crazy do you hear me? You are fucking crazy! I won’t let you have that abusive asshole! You are losing your focus now get your act together do you hear me!” I say nothing

“Do you fucken hear me Khanyisile!”

“Yes!”

“Good! I’m leaving” He walks out I sigh
Spijoms likes to worry too much, I got
this. All it’s takes for a perfect revenge
are the right ingredients at the right time.

CHAPTER 22 (unedited)

There’s nothing hard as living with
regrets, taunting you bit by bit each
passing day. I’m a disappointment I
know, while my twin brother was busy
trying to hustle for me and my
grandmother I had to add the burden
and fall pregnant. He sacrificed his life,
dreams and visions for us especially for

me. Before Gogo got sick she was a maid, her salary plus the grant use to help us a lot but after she got sick life changed immensely. Innocent dropped out at school and stepped in as our bread winner much to gogo's disapproval but there was nothing she could do.

Innocent was adamant to take care of us and he did, although his odd jobs were not paying that much but he really took care of us. He is the best brother I could ever ask for , it brings me so much pain now that he disappeared on me. I truly want to believe that he's still angry

at me for falling pregnant he will calm down and come back home or he's scared he will go to jail because of what he did to Norah hence he ran away but the dreams I have about him lately are bothersome. I miss him so much I wipe my tears with the back of my hand.

There's a knock on my door I clear my throat and shout

"Come in" Sno walks in and looks at me

"Mommy said I must call you dinner is ready"

"Okay I'm coming"

"Were you crying?" I look at her and

shake my head no

“Why are you staying with us? Don’t you have your own family?” I nod sadness flashes across her eyes.

“Oh I’m sorry don’t cry my parents will take good care of you” She offers to hug me I even forgot that I’m little mad at her because of the good relationship she has with Norah. I know I shouldn’t be but I can’t help it , It’s seem like Norah has everyone wrapped around her finger except Lwandle’s grandma. I like her well not that because she doesn’t like Norah but because she’s very supportive towards me. She reminds me of my late grandmother, she’s the only one who

truly cares unlike Zoleka. Nelly was right about her, when Norah is here she's always smiling like a retard and calling her sweet pet names but not even once has she ever call me with a pet name. Why? Is because I'm not blind like her? Or it's because I'm not rich like her? For a woman and a doctor she should know that stress is not good for me but she's allowing Norah to come here and spend time with Lwandle as if I'm not here. It's hurt deep down in my heart. As for Lwandle's father, he listens what his mom tells him so I wouldn't really know if he's supportive because of what his mother tells him or he genuinely cares.

Sno and I join everyone for dinner but Lwandlelwenkosi hasn't return home since he stormed out earlier. I know he is with Mira, Norah whatever her name is. Even the boys are kinda complaining that he hardly spend time with them. He's forever with his blind girl. Trust me I know what they are talking about. I'm living with him under the same roof but I hardly see him. The moment Zoleka places my food next to me I feel the urge to throw up.

"Here's your food sis"

"Thank you" I fake a smile

“Lwandlelwenkosi is not back at this time? This boy is getting out hand ever since he dated that blind girl” Says grandma

“He’s getting out of hand how if I may ask mom” asks Zoleka

“Did you not see how he talked to his father? I can’t believe you just asked me that makoti”

“He was angry he didn’t mean that.”

“So you are saying it’s okay for him to speak to my son like that Zoleka!” I look at Mr Nkosi who seems like he’s in deep thoughts. I can see that what Lwandlelwenkosi said got to him. I

wonder what happened they way they are so in love you wouldn't tell that they have problems.

“I didn't say that mama but honestly you are confusing him. He doesn't know what to do now. You are always breathing on his neck and I don't understand how was he mistreating Nandi by telling her that he doesn't like that she went to his room without his knowledge. That's wrong in so many levels.”

“This is not Lwandle's house he should buy his house if he want privacy and beside Nandi is the mother of his unborn child she's allowed to go through that

room!” Grandma says

“Exactly the mother of his unborn child not his girlfriend. Lwandle loves Mira not Nandi, I’m not saying this to hurt you Nandi but it’s the truth my child. Mama stop giving Nandi false hope, you are hurting the poor child more. She deserves better someone who will love her wholeheartedly.”

“No wonder my son cheated on you...”
Mr Nkosi bangs the table startling all of us

“Stop it both of you! It’s enough now let’s eat with peace!” I try to eat but It’s all comes up so I run to the bathroom

and throw up. Zoleka is rubbing my back as I throw up once I'm done I get up and flush the toilet before washing my hands.

"Come let's me make you something else to eat"

"No I'm fine Mama I will just lie down"

"But you have to eat Nandi"

"I'm not hungry Mama I just need to lie down"

"Okay call me if you need anything" I nod and walk to my bedroom. I change into my pjs and jump into my bed. Im so emotional right now and I feel so lonely I wish my brother was here. I take my

phone and call Lwandle.

“Yes” The coldness in his voice can’t be missed

“Hey I wanted to say I’m sorry”

“Couldn’t you wait for me to come home”

“I didn’t know if you would come back”

“I’m sorry Lwandlelwenkosi”

“Okay Nandi what else do you want?”

“I’m craving for hot wings and cheese burger”

“You want hot wings and cheese burger only?”

“Yes”

“Okay I will buy...” I hear some shuffling
“Nandi....don’t wait up Lwenkosi is not coming back. Vuba amasi ka Sno sthandwa sami abantwana bawathanda kabi amasi. I will replace it, no in fact I will buy you a 4 litre of maas to feed the cravings neh sharp” Norah says on the other side , I hang up and burst into tears. I feel arms wrapping around me it’s Gogo I can smell her sweet scent.

“Don’t cry sis it’s going to be okay”

“It will never be okay Gogo he doesn’t love me and this baby all he cares about is Norah.”

“That’s not true Lwandle loves you

sweetheart not that blind girl. He will get tired of her you will see. Just don't give up on him. A new pussy is driving him crazy once he's enough with her she will come back to you. I know my grandson okay" I nod she comforts me until I doze off to sleep. I'm woken up by someone shaking me. I blink my eyes open it's Lwandle, my heart skips a beat.

"I'm sorry to wake you up I brought your hot wings and burger" I smile

"Let me go wash my hands" He nods I get up and walk to the bathroom to wash my hands than comes back.

"Thank you" I eat my food it's feels like I

haven't been eating for days. He's looking at me as I eat.

"What?" I say with my full mouth

"Nothing I just want you to know that I got you Nandi anytime. You are carrying my child after all" I nod and continue eating. Once I'm done he takes the tray and comes back to wish me goodnight.

"Please hold me until I fall asleep" He looks at me reluctantly

"Please" He sighs and comes to my bed. I melt in his arms wrapped around me.

"Lwandle"

"Mmh" I turn around to face him, gosh he's one gorgeous guy I have ever seen.

“I love you”

“Dont do that Nandi”

“But it’s true you I miss you so much, you can even make me your side dish as long as I have you please take me back. I still love you mina” I rub my fingertips on his face, his lips are so inviting.

“Im sorry I can’t I love Mira” Those words breaks my heart into pieces but I don’t give up. I smash my lips on his , he pushes me back.

“What the fuck! You are out of line now! You are and I done get that through your stick skull!!” He walks out leaving me crying. Gogo makes her way in and gets

to bed next to me, pulling me to her chest.

“You know Nandi you just remind me of myself and my late husband” She tells me how her late husband and her met. Our situation is almost the same but the difference is that her late husband parents didn’t approve of their relationship because she was coming from a poor family. They wanted him to marry a girl who was coming from a rich family too and when she fall pregnant that’s when she knew that she had to fight for her man and she won him back. “If you really want him back you going to stop being a cry baby! Stand your

ground do you hear me!" I nod with my head

"I can't hear you!"

"Yes Gogo"

-

It's so crazy how one can have so many feelings for one person. I must say love is a weird feeling but it's also the most amazing feeling ever. I never thought me, Mira Mthimkhulu can fall in love no scratch that I never thought the could someone who could fall in love with Mira Mthimkhulu The Blind Girl. I'm so in

love people, he's always at the back of my mind. I wish he could be with me all the time. His presence has given my life a new definition. I feel like I have never been this happy ever since I was born. I feel his love from the deepest pit of my heart and soul. I had a great day with him today , we rode a horse together into the sunset. It was so magical and beautiful. He's so good at painting a picture in my mind and that one of the things I love about him. I love how he's able to get me without trying so hard. It's been a week since I won the competition and I was supposed to go this week to Johannesburg for a

meeting about my recording deal but mom haven't been feeling well so we rescheduled for next week Saturday. I'm getting calls left ,right and center for interviews but I turned them down. I just need to prepare myself for this limelight I can see that its overwhelming

"Goodnight my princess" He kisses my forehead

"Night daddy" He has been a very good dad lately, I think the therapy is helping him and I'm starting to have second thoughts about taking him down. He's really trying. He walks out, mom had an

early night today. Just as he walks out I receive a call.

“Hello”

“My Dollface” My hearts jumps with joy

“Hey cuddle cakes you arrived home safely?”

“Yes my love I’m about to sleep now. Goodnight I love you so much” I can hear in his voice that there’s something going on but I choose to let it slide. I wonder what Nandi had been up to because I know this got to do with her. I’m getting sick of this girl really she always have to seek Lwenkosi’s attention when he’s with me. I can’t

remember the time we were together and she doesn't call. She's worse when we are at his place.

"I love you more my cuddle cakes" He makes kissing sounds causing me to giggle. The next day I wake up and do my every morning routine which is taking a bath then join mom for breakfast.

"Morning mommy"

"Morning baby how are you"

"I'm well thanks and how are you feeling today?"

"I'm fine but I will go see Zo later"

"Okay" We eat our breakfast over a

conversation when we are done I help her with chores. Late when my mom and I are chilling cuddle cakes calls to inform me that he's outside.

"Mom, Lwenkosi is outside can I go to him"

"Go but don't come back late like yesterday Mira"

"I won't mama thank you" I walk to my bedroom to freshen up then head out after bidding farewell to mama.

"Dollface you look beautiful" I blush

"Thank you my cuddle cakes" We kiss then he breaks it but I still want more. I never get enough of his kisses. I get

inside of his car and he go to his side then we drive off.

“Where are we going?”

“I set up a picnic for us on a mountain”

“You are spoiling me these days”

“You are my baby you deserved to be spoiled”

Upon arrival we meet our pilot who's going to take us to the mountain. He brief us with everything after that we climb off the helicopter and take off. We arrive to our destination near the edge of the valley of thousands hills as he says. He helps me sit down and we enjoy our romantic picnic over a

conversation

“My uncle found something to use about your dad but he didn’t tell me over the phone”

“Oh”

“What’s wrong now my love?”

“Nothing it’s just that he’s very sweet over these weeks I think he has changed baby”

”No he hasn’t sthandwa sami”

“He has Lwenkosi” He sighs heavily

“I don’t think it’s because the therapy is working. He’s cheating on your mom with that psychologist baby” I gasp

“You lie”

“I’m telling you”

“But how do you know that?”

“Remember we got cameras in his office. They are fucking” My heart sinks this would hurt my mom.

“My mom is going to be broken
Lwandlelwenkosi”

“I know sweetheart but she deserves better.” I really thought he’s changing kanti he’s two timing my mom. If he’s not beating her up he’s cheating. This is just too much for my mom.

“Lwandlelwenkosi”

“Yes my love”

“Ever since you walked in my life my heart has been beating for you If you hurt me I swear it will stop beating. I’m begging you don’t hurt me .”

“Hey hey I won’t do such thing baby. I love you so much and thank you loving me back and accepting me for who I am. I would never risk losing you Mira because you are all I want. Don’t cry okay” He wipes my tears and kisses me. The rest of our lunch is filled with sweet chatter and laughter. Late we return back but we still want to spend time together without disturbance so we opted for a hotel room. We are lying on

the bed kissing, his hands are running all over my body and I can feel myself getting hot. We undress each other, his lips trail down to lick and suck on my titties causing me to moan softly. We had sex twice during the week after he broke my virginity and I have to admit that Gugu was right it's keep getting better. The last time it was good and also painful at the same time. He rains kisses all over me going down I can't help a moan that escapes my lips when I feel the first stroke of his tounge in my pussy. He licks and sucks on my clit then thrusts his tounge deep into my hole, lapping up my juices. Damn it's

feels fo good! He eat me my pussy like hasn't been eating for years until I reach my orgasm. He flip me over and lavish my butt kneading, licking and sucking. I feel him spreading my asscheeks open and his tounge sweeping down my crack before licking my asshole. I gasp with shock but it's feels so damn good It sends shivers down my legs. He pulls me up and I'm all on fours. I feel him rubbing himself on my wet slit sending fireworks directly to my clit.

“Ahhh fuck let me put on a condom I want you so bad” His voice is lace with lust I feel him getting off bed the comes back seconds later

“Are you ready my love”

“Yeses baby” I hiss biting my lower lip
he slide into me and I scream it feels so
strangely good

“Fuck I love you your pussy baby!” He
starts thrusting slowly, sliding in and out
again, my cries matches his groans as
he pumps into me deep.

“Oh shit your pussy is so good baby! Oh
fuck!” He pull out his cock and turns me
around then plunge into me. It’s keeps
getting better and better. He pounds into
me hard and deep but slowly I find
myself moving my waist in
synchronization with his thrusts. Our

bodies rocking together like a chorus. Today it's not like other days I feel like I'm going to die with sheer of ecstasy. I don't know if I should laugh or cry but I can feel my tears making their way on the sides of my face. Each thrust I feel intense connection , like our soul is intertwining into one. Our bodies shake with delight and we break apart into each other arms.

"I love you MaShwabada" He says panting

"I love you more Mpangazitha" I whisper as I try to catch my breath. I feel loved in every drop of my blood, in every vein of my heart and every marrow of my bones.

-

It's been another week which makes it a month since my husband laid his hand on me and I couldn't be happier. Therapy is really helping him I'm so proud of the man he's changing into everyday. The way he treats me now it's more than before, well he did say he will give me more than what I deserve. I'm so happy and I can't even hide it everything is working out now. My husband is no longer beating me up, my daughter is happy with her boyfriend and she just

won a big singing competition which would pave the path for her career. I'm happy and a proud woman.

I haven't been feeling well lately which is the reason why we didn't go to Johannesburg this week regarding Mira's record deal. I think I know why but I'm not certain this what we need at the moment. Let me just go to Zo first to confirm. After my daughter left with Lwandlelwenkosi I drive myself to my husband's company. I didn't see him today when he left for work but he made breakfast for me and there was a diamond necklace with a note so I want

to thank him now then tonight I will thank him properly. I'm thinking of a night away from home. I need a new number to spice things up.

I arrive at his workplace and find my way to his office after I have confirmed with his receptionist that he's in. I make my way in without knocking and get the shock of my life. I feel tears burning in my eyes and my chest feels like is closing in. I can't breathe they can't see me that how they are enjoying each other. The bitch is on top of his laps bouncing up and down and my husband had his face buried in her boobs. Their

clothes are on the floor. I close the door without making them notice me and head out.

I knew there was something offish with the psychologist I should have trusted my gut! When I get to my car I drive off as tears run down my face. How could he do this to me , after everything he put me through me? After he promised me to change is this kind of change he's talking about? To cheat on me? My heart is in pieces. It pains more then the punches and kicks he use to give everyday. Upon arrival I stay in my car for an hour letting it all out. All this time I

thought the sessions are working kanti
he's fucking her, he made me a fool!
Once I'm done crying I fix my face and re-
-apply make up then make my way in.

"Hello sis" I say to the receptionist

"Afternoon ma'am how are you?"

"I'm fine thank you and how are you?"

"I'm fine how can help you"

"I'm looking for doctor Nkosi"

"We have two doctor Nkosi ,which one
do you want "

"Bonga" Zo says surprised to see me

"Hey Zo" We share a hug

“What are you doing here is everything okay?”

“Yes I came to see you I think I’m pregnant” She smiles

“Okay Let’s go to my consultation room” We make our way to the her consultation room and she gives me a cup. I go to the bathroom and pee on it then comes back . She’s takes the stick and dips it into my urine

“Are you nervous?”

“No why?”

“You are not okay I can see ,what’s wrong sis”

“I’m fine” She sighs and take the stick

then smiles

“Congratulations you are pregnant” I knew it I just needed a confirmation. I don’t know how did it slip my mind to have an implant now I have to make an outrageous decision

“I’m terminating” she looks at me shocked

“Huh”

“Now Zo I want to terminate this pregnancy.”

“Hay Bonga why?”

“It’s for the best Zo”

“I thought you said he’s changing, did he

beat you up again” I shake my head no,
the image of them flashes on my eyes

”He’s cheating on me with the
psychologist I saw them fucking in his
office”

”Oh Bonga” She gets up from her seat to
hugs me. I cry in her arms

”He made me a fool Zo, I thought he was
really changing. Its hurt so much”

”Ngiyaxolisa sis” (I’m so sorry sis) I pull
back and wipe my tears.

”Let’s get over with the termination now”

”Are you sure about this?”

”I have never been sure while we are at it,

get me those fake visas and passports”
I have been very patient with him hoping
that one day he will change and we
would be happy again I really thought he
changed but now I can see he is fooling
me. My patience didn't pay off I can feel
it that I'm going to lose him and the
saddest part is he won't just let me walk
out of his life freely. I won't lie my heart
says I should hear him out but my mind
says it's only a matter of time he chases
me out and take her to be his wife after
all she's young and pretty then me.
Today I'm choosing to listen to my mind
not my heart.

Happy Birthday Thee Þhoertbæðë

Magwaza

CHAPTER 23 (morning snack-nyana & unedited)

This is the biggest decision I ever have to take in my life and knowing Khumalo it's might backfire but having doubts now won't help. I have reach a point of no return. I guess it's true when they say you can't say you truly know a person, I thought he can be many things but not a cheater. To say I'm hurt is an understatement. I'm so broken I feel like he stomped on my heart and shredded it

into pieces. I can feel the pain even in my bones.

I'm not saying he was better when he was physically abusing me but those punches and kicks were way better than the pain in my heart right now.

Emotional pain is detrimental as physically pain but the difference is that it's hard to treat it and climb out of. I don't want a reminder of how pernicious my marriage is. I want to close the chapter of my life with Khumalo and start a new chapter, where's there's me and my daughter only, just like how it was supposed to be.

I can't have a mini Khumalo, that will derail my healing. Yes the baby is innocent but I can't it's too much, what if I end up resenting my baby for his father's sins? I have bottled up so many pain and I'm afraid one day I'm going to pour my anger at the wrong person and having a mini Khumalo will not make it easy for me. I kept Mira despite circumstances but as much as Mira was not conceived through love the situation was not debacle like it is right now.

Speaking of Mira this is going to break her apart as she will have to leave her boyfriend behind but there's nothing I

can do.

“Are you sure about this” Zo snaps me out of my thought

“Of course Im sure Zo”

“I feel like you are rushing into making decisions. You have to sit down and think things through Bonga”

“You are the one who said I need to leave now I’m leaving you have a problem what the fuck now!” I close my eyes momentarily and sigh

“I’m sorry I didn’t mean to shout at you.”

“I know you are going through a lot right

now and I will help you with everything you want but my concern is the baby Bonga. Are you sure you want to terminate?"

"I don't want anything that will remind me of Khumalo"

"But the baby is a part of you as well don't forget that"

"You don't understand Zo"

"Make me understand"

"What if I resent my baby because of the pain his father put me through"

"Oh Bonga you won't, you are a good mother. I have seen you with Mira. I understand I truly understand your

frustrations but the baby is innocent in all of this at least think about it”

“I don’t have time I have to leave”

“Still my brother needs a few days to get the fake passports . It will give you time”

I groan I don’t think I will be able to pretend for days.

“I can’t spend more days with that man and he knows me too much he will know I’m up to something Zo”

“If you can lie easily without getting caught then you can act it’s time to put those acting skills into good use. Your freedom depends on them” I nod this is going to be harder then I thought but I’m

not backing down.

“You know I want you so bad to be free from that man and start a new happy life. You deserve it Bonga but I won’t lie to you I no longer want you to go. I have found a sister from another mother in you. I feel like I have known you for years. You only walked in my life for a short space of time but I already feel the void you will leave in my life” Tears fall down her face. I can say I also found a friend in Zo. I have never connected to a woman like I am to her. Noma and I are friends yes but we are just too different people I guess maybe that’s why we don’t have the relationship that I have

with Zo.

“Oh Zo I’m sorry I wish there’s something else I could do. I also found a sister in you and I want you to know that I’m so blessed to have to meet you in my life. I promise you this is not forever someday we will see each other but for few years we have to cut ties with each other for the sake of our safety.” I wipe her tears and hug her.

“Please just promise me you will think about termination if Its what you want after few days we will do it okay” I pull her back and nod

“I’m sure you have patients to attend to”

“For you they can’t wait” We giggle

“Thank you for everything”

“We are sisters that what sisters do for each other. When you need anything just know that I’m a phone call away okay”

“I will keep that in mind little sis” She giggles

“Oh please you are just one year older”

“Okusalayo I’m older than you!” I say giggling and walk out after bidding farewell. My mind is racing with thoughts as I drive home. I hope Mira won’t hate me for this, she really loves that boy and he’s her first boyfriend it’s will be hard for her. I pull off next to

Lwandle's car and step out of my car before making my way in. Imihlola yami inkosi! They are kissing and dry humping on my couch

"Ey nina!" They jump up and seat on their butt

"Mrs k!" Lwandle says with embarrassment

"Mom uhm I didn't expect you so soon"

"You wanted me to give you time to have sex in my couch never!"

"Uhm I have to go now" He gets up and rushes out covering his bulge with his hand. I chuckle and shake my head.

"I'm sorry Mama"

“It’s okay baby... I have something to tell you” I sit next to her and look at her, Jesus the red marks on her neck are a confirmation that this two have been naughty.

“Mira I hope you are playing safety I’m not ready njalo to be a grandma”

“Uhm ehh of course mom, what do you want to tell me” I sigh and hold her hands then explain to her the situation at hand. I think she doesn’t look surprised about Khumalo’s cheating or maybe I’m imagining things how can she know?

“Say something baby”

“We are eloping?”

“it’s the only way baby”

“I’m glad you finally came to your senses but Mama did it have to be now. What about Lwandlelwenkosi? What about the record deal?” The sadness in her voice breaks my heart into pieces

“I’m sorry baby if you and Lwandle were meant to be you would be....” she cuts me off

“No no no don’t tell me that please. I can’t lose Lwenkosi”

“Ngiyaxolisa Mira I will do my utmost that one day you meet each other but baby for now we have to....”

“Hayi Mama! Why are you doing this huh? Don’t you want me to be happy?”

“How can you ask that Mira of course I want you to happy”

“How many times did I tell you to leave him but you slapped me for telling you the truth. Now that I’m happy you want to take all that away from me. You are so unfair Mama everytime I have to suffer for your decisions.” Her tears stream down her face

“I’m sorry baby” She lets go of my hands and fiddles for muffin

”Please try to understand baby”

“Understand that you breaking me up

with my cuddle cakes? Understand that you kept telling me everyday to follow my dreams and now that an opportunity has present itself you are taking it away from me is that what I should understand?" I blink back my tears

"I'm sorry...." She gets up and head to her bedroom. Lord why it have to be this difficult. I get up and follow her, I push her door open but it's locked

"Baby open up please" I can hear her crying on the other side of the room and it's breaks my heart. I never meant to hurt her. I slide against the door until my butt reaches the floor and hug my knees, weeping silently.

“Honey” I lift up my head and look at him

“what’s wrong baby? Is Mira okay?”

Seeing him brings back the memory of him buried deep into that hoe. He crouches next to me

“Bonga” He rubs my arm

“Everything is fine I just had a fight with Mira”

“Oh baby I’m sorry she will come around” He envelops me in his arms and her scent is all over him. I don’t want him to be suspicious so I stay in his embrace no matter how antagonizing and heartbreaking it is.

-

I can't remember when was the last time I cried like this . I'm so heartbroken right now and I don't know what to do. I understand believe me I do but did it have to be now? How can she wait for me to fall in love and win the competition first then decide to elope. I know that she didn't know dad would cheat but if we left two years back this would have been prevented.

I don't understand what is the difference between now and then. I can't go away

and leave my cuddle cakes here. I can't even begin to imagine how would I go on without him. Oh lord I love him so much , ever since he came into my life I feel complete now I have to leave him. I will never be complete again. My heart is aching and I feel like it's going to shut down any moment from now. This pain is suffocating me.

I must have cried until I doze off to sleep because I'm woken up by the urge to pee. I can hear the birds outside chirping. It's can't be the morning already or is it? I take my watch and feel the dots, 6:30 damn it's really the next day. I get up

and take muffin then head to the bathroom to pee. After releasing myself I take a shower once I'm done with everything I call Malume Sox.

"Mtwana"

"Hello Makume how are you"

"I'm good mtwana wena?"

"I'm also fine I need you to take me to the mall"

"Now?"

"Yes"

"Okay I'm coming"

"Thank you" I hang up and take my sling

bag then head out. My mom attacks me
with a hug

“Baby are you okay”

“I’m fine”

“Your mom was worried about you
princess” dad says

“Sit down I will fish up for you” mom
says

“I’m not hungry. I’m going to the mall
Malume Sox is on the way”

“But you didn’t tell me baby”

“I just decided now” I hear a hoot so I
bid farewell

“You have enough money?” Dad ask

“Yes” I head out, malume Sox hugs me first before allowing me in the car.

“Are you okay?”

“Yes” I lie

”Talk to me mtwana”

“I’m fine really” He decide to tell me one of his stories to keep me entertained all the way and I manage to laugh. I tell him that he doesn’t have to wait for me because I will ask Lwenkosi to fetch me because I want to see him but he surprises me and say he will drive me to his place. I do my shopping with a shopping assistant help of course. Once I’m done we have breakfast in one of the

restaurant then he drops me off at Lwenkosi's place. I'm even surprised that he knows where he lives. On the way I had called Lwenkosi to inform him that I'm on the way.

-

The moment my eyes lay on her my heart did a flip back. I didn't know she would come today, she surprised me. Oh she looks so beautiful in a high waist short, a yellow crop top and white nike air force. I meet her half way as she takes slow strides with her long sexy

legs.

“MaShwabada” She grins

“Hello Mpangazitha unjani” (how are you)

“I’m good thanks and you”

“I’m also fine my love” I pull her close to me and kiss her but she breaks it quickly

“Why did you do that now”

“Haaa baby we are in your parents place what if you mom or dad’s come out”

“I’m home alone come” I hold her waist and we walk inside the house.

“I haven’t eaten breakfast don’t you wanna help me make it”

“Sure do you have melrose spread” I

chuckle she's so obsessed with it.

"Ikhona...what's in that gift bag"

"it's for you take" I take it and take out everything. There's a leather wallet, a cologne and stainless steel key ring personalized 'my heart doesn't beat without you - miracle sea'. I'm stunned to speak

"Baby is this all mine?"

"Yes"

"Wow thank you so much, no one has ever bought me a gift except my family . Ngiyabonga kakhulu sthandwa sami" I put my things on the counter and attack her with a kiss. I didn't know it feels this

amazing to receive a gift from the one you love. It's makes you feel special. We make the breakfast together playing and laughing in between. I could listen to her giggles all day. Once we finish with our breakfast we eat together and talk about anything and everything. There's nothing I enjoy spending time with her. I can see that there's something going on with her.

"Baby what's wrong?"

"Nothing why"

"You are not okay baby" She sighs and tears start rolling down her face which breaks my heart into two pieces.

"My love talk to me please" I'm

panicking now the way she's crying is making me assume the worst. She explains everything and my mind freezes.

"You are leaving me" I say after a while

"I don't want to Lwandlelwenkosi you know I love you so much but there's nothing I can do about it. You mean the world to me sthandwa sami I can't imagine life without you. I don't want to lose you I want to believe that one day we would meet and you and I would continue where we left off but I'm scared that by that time you would be with someone else" She burst into a loud sob. I envelope her in my arms I can feel my tears threatening to fall but

I'm not going to let them. I'm going to be strong for my Dollface.

"You are not going anywhere baby angivumi. It's impossible to imagine life without you. Love like ours happens once in a blue moon we can't just give up on it. I.." I swallow spit to push back my tears

"I'm going to fix this you are not leaving me Mira. Not after I have fallen this hard for you"

"How will you fix it"

"Calm down first I will take you home but I promise I will come back later" She nods when she calms we leave for her

house. I drop her off at her house and drive to my uncle's house. I'm shaking with anger and hurt. The thought of her going far away is shattering my heart into pieces.

"She's leaving me malume!" I say after greeting him.

"I know" Of course he knows he's the one who will get the fake passports for them.

"You see Khanyi is messing up everything! She was never supposed to sleep with him!"

"Stop shouting at me I will fix this!"

"How huh?"

“I manage to hack into his old house cameras. He is the one that killed Innocent. There’s video here” I gasp with shock

“No! innocent is dead?”

“I’m sorry man yes he killed him so we can use this video to our advantage”

“How you said jail won’t bring him down”

“I have been gathering information. The community loves Innocent , he was very respectful and useful enza izingadi abuye acente amajalidi. That what they love about him. Right now they are worried about his disappearance. Imagine if his community can see the

video of him being brutally killed.”

“They will go crazy”

“Exactly and you know how dangerous an angry community is they will want to avenge for the boy and kill Khumalo or burn him alive.”

“He needs to die that’s the only way Mira and her mom would not leave the country.”

“What?” I turn and look at Khanyi

“You can’t just barge....”

“Woah ima Spijoms what did you say Lwandlelwenkosi”

“Nex”

“Wow so Nokubonga is planning to leave the country but you haven’t told me Spijoms”

“You fucked up things by sleeping with her husband! That was never part of the plan ” malume shrieks with anger

“It was for me! I want that bitch to feel every single pain she put my mother through and every pain I went through because of her! She’s not going anywhere! I’m going to tell Khumalo that’s she’s planning to leave. Akayi ndawooo!”

Happy Birthday Mamantsako Minyuku & Reneilwe Tshwaro

CHAPTER 24 (unedited)

“Let’s watch some movie or I can read a book for you or we could listen to that favorite audio book of yours what’s the name of it again?”

“The Fault in Our Stars by John Green” I say with my hoarse voice. I have been curled up in my bed crying since Lwenkosi dropped me home. I want to believe that he will work his way around this issue but I can see that my mom is adamant about leaving so nothing is going to work here.

“Yes that one”

“I’m not in a mood Mama” She sighs and I feel my bed cringe as it’s accommodate her next to me.

“Look my love I know how hard this is for you If there was something else we could have done it baby. It’s better this way”

“I know mom but If you decided to leave two years back all of this could’ve been prevented. I wouldn’t be so heart broken like I am right now. Not only am I leaving Lwenkosi here I’m also ditching the opportunity for me to be a musician. Something I have always wanted”

“You can still pursue your dream baby in another country”

“That could be risky mom once I become famous he would find us easily and what about Lwenkosi huh? So vele I just give him back to Nandi just like that gosh it’s so unfair Mama, very heartbreaking” I let out a sob, she pulls me to her chest and comforts me.

“You should have left him long time ago!”

“Remember when I told you that I can’t leave your father because I love him and you won’t understand but one day when you are older you would” I nod with my

head

“I think that’s happened sooner than I expected”

“What does that suppose to mean?”

“You love Lwandlelwenkosi with his baggage”

“It’s not the same mommy dad is abusing you”

“True it’s not the same but my point is when you love someone you overlook his flaws, disabilities and imperfections. I loved your father Mira well I still do and my heart is in pieces that I’m leaving him but there comes a time where you just have to turn a page to realize there’s

more to your book of life than a page you are stuck on.” I use to hate it when she say I would never understand because I’m still young but one day I would when I’m older and in love. I thought it will never happen because no could ever fall in love with me little did I know I will meet Lwenkosi. It’s funny how it’s took me few weeks to understand what she meant.

“I’m sorry that you have to go through this. You are still young my baby and you would find someone who will love you maybe even more then Lwandle does. Maybe Lwandle was just a part of your chapter in life but I do believe that if

your love story was written in heaven by the the angels you would find your way to each other's arms."

"I know how our lives depends on this escape but it's hurts Mom I can't help it"

"I'm sorry baby. I'm really sorry but I promise you one day it's going to be okay" I let it all out while she strokes my hair and humming a song for me until I calm down.

"Let's go watch a movie in a tv room and have some ice cream" She helps me out of the bed and we head to the tv room.

Just then there's a buzz at the gate

"I will get it" Her footsteps shuffles away

as I make myself in one of the couches comfortable. Seconds later she comes back

“Baby it’s Nandi she came to see you”

“Nandi?” I’m surprised what does she want and how does she know where I stay

“Hello Mira” Nandi says

“Hi Nandi”

“I will give you guys a space” My mom says before walking out.

“Come sit down” I feel her sitting next to me.

“Why are you here” Curiosity in my voice

is palpable

“I have some bad news for you” I
swallow hard

“What happened?”

“Lwandle doesn't love you girl” I laugh
this girl can't be serious

“So you came here to tell me this you
are so bored neh?”

“I have proof”

“What proof you are just trying to break
us apart. That won't happen girly.

Lwenkosi is mine you are just happened
to be carrying his child but you are
nothing more then that to him”

“Oh well I have a recording listen here”

‘Oh please I don’t love that stupid blind girl. Im just helping my uncle to avenge the mother of his daughter. I also want to get the taste of a blind girl’s pussy it’s said that they are so good in bed’ my heart drops to my stomach, Im a shaking mess. I can never mistake his voice and his annoying laugh at the end of that sentence is a conformation enough to me that’s it’s really him.

“Uzizwele ke sis he loves me not you! All of this is just a plot for him. Let me leave you to lick your wounds” She burst into laughter as she shuffles away. I chew my lower lip hard as tears welled up in

my eyes. No no no that was not him it can't be him, that's not my cuddle cakes. He loves me, he said he loves me and I believe him.

"Baby what's wrong" My throat is tightening and I'm failing to intake my breath

"Mira! Breathe! Come on breathe baby!" I hear my mom's panicking voice in a distant. I try to breathe but my lungs are failing me.

"Mira! Please don't do this to me please! What did that child do to you! Breathe my baby!" Her crying voice motives me to try harder until I regain my breathing

“Oh baby what happened” The recording echoes in my ears.

“It’s a lie mama, please tell me it’s a lie” I say with a shaking voice

“What are you talking about sthandwa sami”

“No no no he’s love me, he loves me, yes he loves me, he loves me mommy, he loves me” I keep repeating the same thing trying to convince myself but the recording keeps playing in my ears and the more I think about it, it’s makes sense but I’m in denial

“Talk to me my love” I try to explain but an involuntary loud sob escape my lips .

She envelops me in her arms , rocking back and forth. We hear another buzzer, it's seems like we are having a lot of visitors today. Mom gets up to attend whoever is visiting and comes back with him.

"I think you should come back tomorrow Lwandlelwenkosi she's a crying mess"

"It's okay mom I will talk to her"

"Okay If you need me I will be in the kitchen cooking"

"Baby" He sits next to me and holds me but I wiggle myself out of his embrace

"What's wrong sthandwa sami" He says with a shaky voice. I can't miss the

worry in his voice or it's just an act. Oh yes! How could I be so stupid he's an actor after all!

"Mira you are scaring me" He tries to touch me again but I push him

"Don't touch me!"

"Mira what's going on?"

"Do you love me Lwandlelwenkosi?"

"Of course baby I love you with everything in me"

"So you are not with me to avenge the mother of your uncle's daughter? You are not with me to taste a pussy of a blind girl?" He gasps oh how I wish I could see his face right now

“Ba...ba..baby” He stutters

“Answer the damn ask
Lwandlelwenkosi!”

“Who told you that?” OMG

“So it’s true Lwandlelwenkosi, you
played me! How could you do this to me
huh? You are so cruel!” I burst into tears

“I’m sorry baby but I love you swear!”

“You are lying!” I hear him groaning
frustration

“Yes baby at first I wanted to help my
uncle but when I got to know you Mira I
fall in love with you I swear”

“Wow I have never met such an evil

person like you! What does the mother of your uncle's daughter got do with me huh? What did I do to her? What did I do for you to hurt me like this?"

"You didn't do anything wrong baby I'm sorry I'm really sorry. The mother of my uncle's daughter is Khumalo's ex wife" it's absolutely make sense! He played me and I fall right into the trap. The ex wife Khumalo killed. My mind take me back to our first encounter until today. I was a fool all along!

"Bumping into me at the restaurant was not a coincidence. Giving me information about Khumalo and making me believe that you are helping out of

your good heart. Making me believe that your uncle is just helping because he cares . You made me fall in love with you and sleep with me to get a taste of a blind girl's pussy , wow I give you an award Lwandlelwenkosi you truly know how to act” I sob

“I'm sorry Mira I...”

“You are so good at playing with people's emotions and leave them dead in the inside. I really thought you love me but that was so idiotic of me I mean It was all right there in front of me but I couldn't see it. I fall for your sweet fake words, for what is worth I love you so much and I really thought the feeling is

mutual. You broke me beyond
imagination and for that I congratulate
you” I wipe my tears

“Mira ngiyaxo...”

“Get out of my mom’s house” I say
calmly

“Baby please” He says with a crying
voice and holds my hand

“I said don’t touch me Lwandlelwenkosi.
Get out please”

“Bab....”

“Mama!” I shout and she comes to us

“What’s wrong?”

“Please tell him to go and never come

back here”

“Mira I’m sorry baby I love you I swear and I know it’s hard to believe me. I will do anything for you to see that you mean the world to me. I messed up big time I should’ve done that but I I’m in love with you Mira. Each passing day my love grows for you. I have never felt like this for any girl. You drive crazy girl please believe me”

“Go Lwandlelwenkosi!!” I scream

“Lwandle” Mom says

“I’m sorry Mrs K I never meant to hurt her I swear”

“Just go boy she doesn’t want you here”

“I love you Mira” The moment I couldn’t hear his footsteps I burst into a loud cry.

“Mira talk to me” She says as she sits next to me then pulls me to her arms

“What did he do baby?”

“He hurt me mommy, kubuhlungu I feel like dying”

“Oh my baby just talk to your mother”

“He doesn’t love me it was all just an act! How could he do this to me Mama? I trusted him with my life itself but he do this to me?”

“Wenzeni sthandwa sami?” (What did he do my love) I explain everything between sobs , from one up to ten.

“Dammit Mira how could you do that huh! Do you know how dangerous that is? What if your father finds out about this? I told you to stop interfering in my marriage but you go ahead and make me your fool!”

“I’m sorry mama I was trying to help you”

“Help me my foot! Look what you have done! You brought those people into our lives! Oh Lord I can’t believe I trusted them! So all of this was just game to them! How could Zo do this to us I thought she’s a good person!” She’s fuming with anger

“Mom Zo doesn’t know about this
Mama”

“You are so stupid! Obviously she knows she’s very close to her brother. They planned all of this together they made us believe they are good people and Zo supported your relationship with Lwandle to get what they want which is revenge! What are they planning to do to your father are they going to kill him?”

“I don’t know mama” I cry

“Hey wena you suppose to know! Ain’t you are the one who was plotting revenge with our enemies behind our backs huh! You don’t listen Mira I told

you to stop poking your nose into my marriage but what did you do? It serves you right! Uyaphapha Mira awulaleli you think you know too much! How could you not see this is a trap why would Lwandlelwenkosi and his uncle cares so much to help you? Nx stupid blind girl!!” She gets up and leave me crying my eyes ball out. The pain I feel right now words are not enough to describe it. How could I not see this coming? How could I fall for his sweet words? How could I believe that there’s absolutely someone who can fall for a blind girl? How could I trust a stranger with everything in me? I’m indeed a stupid

blind girl. I was already broken when I met him but now I'm beyond repairs.

-

I struggle to walk out my knees are wobbling and I can't see clearly due to the tears that are burning in my eyes. I get in my car and drive off. How did she found out about this? I have never seen her this broken and her words keep playing in my ears. It was never my intention to break her heart like this I never thought taking down Khumalo will be a drag like this. I won't lie at first it

was all about taking down Khumalo but when I got to know her I fall in love with her every single second. It's breaks my heart to be the cause of her heartbreak. My tears spill over and flow down my face like a river escaping a dam. I find myself parked in my uncle's yard and step out of the car before making my way in

"Ntwana what's wrong?" That's the first thing he says when he sees me. He's chilling in the living room watching soccer while swigging on his beer.

"She dumped me she found out I was

playing her!”

“Come sit down”

“I don’t want to sit down!” I say pacing up and down. My whole body is trembling and my face is wet with tears

“You need to calm down
Lwandlelwenkosi”

“Calm down don’t tell me to calm down!
I lost her because of you and this sick
plan of yours!”

“Yahlanya ke manje you were never
going to meet her in first place. Don’t
you dare talk shit to me!”

“You dragged me into this sick plan of
yours and now she’s heartbroken!”

“Dragged? Hey you offered to do this and I asked you if you are sure and you said you are sure now that you can’t handle it you say I dragged you? You were never supposed to fall for her in first place!” True but you can’t decide when to fall in love or where and you can never know when can love slip into your heart and trickle all the way to the deepest pit of your soul.

“Haisuka if you also knew what you are doing you would have just killed him yourself and stop coming with these lame plans of yours! You are a coward you can’t face Khumalo!” He laughs and gets up walking to me

“I’m not stupid like you! I can’t risk to go to jail what about my daughter? She already lost her mother she doesn’t need this! Khumalo is not just any guy you think killing him is like eating pap and flakes! Even if I don’t go to jail it can backfire because he has eyes everywhere! If it were for me we would be walking on that bastard!”

“Aunty Brenda left you for Khumalo why do you care about avenging her!

Wakushiya coz you had nothing! You need to accept defeat and stop acting like he stole her from you. She left you and went to the rich man!”

“She left me but she didn’t leave our

daughter! She didn't forget about our daughter. I'm the one who told her to not expose my child to that bastard because I was afraid of his enemies using her to get what they want from him! Just because Branda didn't see me as good enough man to be her husband doesn't mean she was a bad mother. She deserves justice! Khumalo can't go around and kill people as if he owns the world. Do you know how hard it is for me when Emihle asks me about her mom? How do I explain to a 7 year old that her mother was killed by her husband and he buried her! Do you know how it's affect her that her mom

disappeared on her without a reason!
My daughter deserves closure
Lwandlelwenkosi at least she have to
know where is her mom buried but how
would that be possible? I'm trying my
best to be a good father to her but I will
never replace Brenda's place in her life!"
He wipes a tear that escaped.

"You should go now you disrespected
me enough"

"I'm sorry malume I was...."

"Out Lwandlelwenkosi I don't want to
repeat." I sigh heavily and make my way
out. I didn't mean to disrespect him. I
know how much he loves his daughter

and how the “disappearance” of Aunty Brenda is affecting Emihle. I’m driving aimlessly and my tears can’t stop falling making it hard for me to see clearly. Everything happens in such a rush that I don’t get clear pictures of what’s happening until It’s all light out.

Happy Birthday Lethukuthula Happiness
,Mary Mpe & Kefilwe Mapule

CHAPTER 25

I’m so angry, I don’t know how many times, I’ve told Mira to stop interfering in

my marital issues but no, she doesn't listen. I don't think she understands the danger she's putting us into with this sick plan of hers. Khumalo doesn't hesitate to eliminate double crossers, hell will break lose should he find out about this. I can't believe this child has been lying to me all these weeks! It baffles me though that Zo offered to help us and she looked genuine or was it just an act, just like how her son played my daughter. I give him an Oscar, I really thought he loves my daughter.

I'm so confused, what should be my next move now. Zo and her brother are

the only people who can help me escape but now after discovering all of this, I don't know what's going to happen.

What if helping us escape is also part of their plan to get back at Khumalo? What if they kill us? Maybe I should just tell Khumalo about all of this and leave Mira out of this. Khumalo would deal with them but would I be able to live with myself? Phela I know my husband and no one knows him better than I do. He will massacre the whole Nkosi family.

“MaKhumalo!” His voice startles me, I look at him and smile

“Hey”

“What are you thinking of?”

“You” I give him an alluring smile of which he returns it but it quickly disappears as if he remembers something

“Let me go shower, I will come down to help with cooking” He never showers when he comes back home. I just knew that he’s coming from her and they fucked.

“Okay” He kisses my forehead and her scent all over him makes me nauseous. I wipe my tear as he walks away. How long will I keep on pretending, I have to

find a way to get out of here. I'm tired, cheating was a last straw. I carry on with my pots and he joins me a bit late.

"Babe"

"Yes"

"I have some business deal to settle in Limpopo"

"Oh, so when are you leaving?"

"Tomorrow"

"Short notice"

"I'm sorry, it slipped my mind" I nod, why do I find it hard to believe all of this. Late I dish up and we eat without Mira but I'm not going to beg her. I have spoiled that

child too much, she can't mess up and expect me to grovel. The following morning I prepare everything for my husband trip and he leaves after saying goodbye to Mira. He will be gone for the whole week.

"Mama, I'm sorry" Mira says as she joins me for breakfast. She looks so horrible, I want to hold her in my arms and tell her that's it's going to be okay but I have to teach her to listen to me when I'm talking to her the hardest way.

"Leave me alone Mira" She sighs and walks away after eating her breakfast. Days pass, I have been thinking about what to do and I changed my SIM card

just to avoid Zo because I would have not known what to say to her as I'm still thinking what to do. I don't trust her now but I think it's time to confront her. I finish making myself look beautiful and head out. I bump into Sox at the gate

"Mrs K"

"Sox how are you?"

"I'm good and you?"

"I'm also fine is Mira available?"

"Yes she's in her bedroom are you going somewhere with her?"

"No I brought her a cake"

"Oh happy birthday" He usually brings

Mira a cake when it's his birthday

"Thank you" He gets in and I drive out.

Upon arrival I enquire they tell me to wait a little bit so I sit on the waiting area.

"Bonga" I look at her, she looks tired

"Hello" I fake a smile and we hug

"You look tired" We sit down

"I was working night shift now I can't wait to go home and sleep but I'm waiting for Dr Cele to discharge Lwandle first"

"Lwandle was sick"

"No he had an accident few days back" I

gasp

“Oh is he okay though?”

“Yes I have been trying to call you but I couldn't reach you. He sustained minor injuries on his head but he's okay” I study her face and the way she's talking she doesn't look like she knows what happening or it's still an act

“I'm glad he's fine even though he hurt my daughter”

“What has he done, he doesn't want to tell me what happened he keep saying he messed up.” I tell her what happened and she seems shocked.

“Oh my God!! I'm sorry Bonga, how is

Mira?”

“So you didn’t know about this?”

“Of course not Bonga, how can you ask me that?”

“He’s your brother and he’s your son! They both used my baby girl for their vendetta Zoleka. Now I’m asking myself if you offering to help us is part of the plan too.” She sighs

“I’m sorry I understand how you are feeling but I had no knowledge at all. I didn’t even know that Brenda was killed, I thought she disappeared with a rich man and forgot about my niece. I really didn’t like her actually because she

wasn't treating my brother right but my brother really loved her. I really apologize for the pain they put Mira through. How could they do this mara nx! They are making me sick!" She's so sincere, I believe her and I must say now I feel better that she's not involved in this which means the plan of eloping can still go on.

"So what about eloping can your brother still help us?"

"Of course he told me that he will get the passport tomorrow." My heart jumps a bit

"That's great, thank you Zo"

“So you are keeping the baby?”

“Honestly I don’t know”

“Think about it, don’t rush” We talk some more after that I bid farewell to her and head out. I bump into someone at the door. Arg it’s that bitch!

“Sorry Mrs Khumalo” Seeing her made my blood boil

“Watch where you are going Khanyi!”

“Woah aggressive much!” I click my tongue and make my way out to my surprise she follows me

“Stop wasting time, you are not going anywhere. I will tell your husband that you are planning to leave!” I gasp, how

did she know?

“You bitch, you should be locked in jail for sleeping with your patients!” She laughs throwing her head back

“Oh so you know I’m screwing your husband? How does it feels huh?”

“Oh you just a sperm dish nje, I’m his wife”

“Don’t be so sure not all of us are sperms dish like yourself. He’s eating in my palm, I can make him mine” I look at her confused

“You and I are going to be sister wives and I’m going to make your life a leaving hell! You will pay for killing my mother!

Or should I say your sister Aunty Nokubonga!” I gasp who is this girl

“Who are you?”

“Siyethemba, your sister’s elder daughter” I swear my heart stops beating. I wouldn’t have recognized her even if I wanted to because I have never met her. She was living with her father.

“I didn’t kill your mother, she died of a heart attack”

“After she caught you and my step father in bed! I never knew you but I hated you as long as I remember. You killed my mother and when my dad died I had to stay with my stepdad. The pain

that man put me through because of you, sleeping with your husband is nothing compared to what I have been through! You are going to pay!!” She walks in leaving me shocked. I knew that one day I have to face my past but I never thought it will be like this. I was young, stupid and bitter. I hated how dad treated us and loved his other family. Nontethelelo, the daughter of the second wife was always rubbing it on our faces and provoking us because she knew dad would take her side. I told myself that I will hit her where it hurts most, so I fucked her husband several times but one day she caught us and

had a heart attack. Three days later she passed on that's when dad kicked me out of his house because I killed "intandokazi" yakhe. That time I didn't know I was pregnant. I stayed in my friends place for two weeks and I only discovered then that I was pregnant. I tried to tell Mfaniseni about the pregnancy but he blamed me for the death of his wife as if I forced his dick into my honeypot and he told me to leave him alone, I then decided to go to Skhalo who turned out to be a coward. Nontethelelo had a daughter, Siyethemba out of wedlock but she was living with her father. She was 7 years

old that time, I'm so surprised how grown she is now and it's a pity I have never met her because I would have recognized her. Now she's here to cause havoc in my life. I need to go before Khumalo gets back home tonight.

-

Have you ever cried and cried but still feel like crap. The more the days pass by, the more I sink deeper and deeper into darkness. It's been a whole week since I have been curled up in my bedroom crying my eyes ball out but

there's no difference, I still feel like shit. Today is worse at least for the past few days I managed to get out of the bed to clean myself and stuffed myself with junk food. Somehow I found a bit of solace in food. I have always been a light eater but these past few days I have been eating like I'm crazy. I'm sure I have gained some weight due to the amount of food I have consumed but who cares? It's not like I have someone to impress or look good for. I haven't heard anything from Lwenkosi, I was hoping maybe he will call me or beg me or anything but nothing, not that it would change anything but a part of me

thought behind that act, were genuine and caring intentions. I don't know why I even thought of that argh!

Lwandlelwenkosi is a bastard who uses vulnerable girls to get what he want. He doesn't care about other people's feelings. I thought I'm smart but the way he played me and not even once did I notice it's just proves how much of a stupid blind girl I am.

I always felt useless and hopeless about not being able to help my mom regarding her abusive marriage, about not being able to do things quickly as I would like to, about not being able to do

other things on my own , but trust me I have never felt useless and hopeless as I feel right now. I feel so empty. I'm barely breathing with my broken heart. It hurts that Lwandlelwenkosi only saw me as a stupid blind girl to use as a pawn but what cuts deeper than a knife is that my mother also agrees with him that I'm a stupid blind girl. I have been trying to apologize to her for the whole week but she doesn't wanna hear it. I was just trying to help but I guess it serves me right because she told me to stop interfering in her marriage. If I listened my heart wouldn't be so broken now. I feel so lonely I haven't been able to

reach Gugu. I don't know what's going on. I wish there was someone who can hold me and tell me that everything is going to be okay.

It's even hard to get out of this bed today, I don't have strength, I feel so weak. They say time heals but to me the more days pass it's the worse it gets. I'm sinking deep in this dark hole and when I try to climb out something is pulling me back. I feel like I'm going to take my life without my will. I don't know what to do. I hear a knock on the door and clear my throat

“Come in” My voice is hoarse from all the crying I have been doing every day.

“Mtwana” My heart drops to my stomach I was hoping it’s mama.

“Ma..malume” I hear him walking towards the bed so I sit on my butt

“You look disappointed were you expecting someone else?”

“Umm yes, my mother”

“I bumped into her at the gate”

“Oh she didn’t tell you where she’s going”

“No....How are you?” I feel him sitting next to me

“I’m fine Malume you?”

“I’m fine too, I brought your cake”

“My cake?”

“You have forgotten?”

“Forgotten what?”

“It’s my birthday today” Snap!

“Oh I’m sorry malume Sox happy birthday” Every year when it’s his birthday he brings me a cake and I usually be the first one to wish him a happy birthday, I guess today it’s slipped my mind with everything that is happening.

“I’m really sorry”

“What’s going on Mira”

“What do you mean?”

“This is me you talking to, talk to me I’m here for you” He pulls me in his arms.

Having someone to hold me in the arms for the first time since I found out about everything opens taps for me. I cry hard against his chest and he’s holding me tightly.

“Shhh it’s okay mtwana I’m here, I will always be here for as long as you need me” Oh how I was longing to hear those words for the whole week, coming from someone who truly cares.

“He hurt me malume, he tore my heart

into pieces and now my mom is angry at me” I gasp between sobs and continue narrating what happened. I hear his heartbeat racing against his chest and his hold around my body is tightening that I feel like my bones are going to crash but its feels so good. I feel like I matter in his arms. His breathing is heavy, I know he’s fuming with anger.

“I can’t believe he did that to you!

Bastard I’m going to kill him! I’m sorry mtwana for the pain he put you through.

He’s a stupid boy who doesn’t know how to treat a princess like you and I’m going to teach him a lesson he will never forget!”

“Do don’t anything uncle, I was the fool. I’m the one who was supposed to know that he was playing me from the first place. I’m a stupid blind girl”

“No, no, don’t say that Mira you are not stupid”

“I am malume how could I not see all of this? My mom is right I’m just a stupid blind girl” He releases a huge breath and pulls me back with both his hands cupping my face.

“You are not stupid do you hear me? You are a beautiful, intelligent, sexy, good hearted lady. Never listen to people who tell you otherwise, do you hear me” I

shake my head no as tears stream down
my face

“You are just trying to make me feel
better malume. You know it’s true that
I’m stupid. You even warned me about
Lwenkosi but I didn’t listen to you”

“Mira listen to me, don’t allow that
scumbag to make you belittle yourself.
You are amazing Mira, the most
beautiful lady I have ever seen. You have
a beautiful voice that can bring this
world into the knees....” I cut him short

“I’m sorry but you are lying malume, I’m
just a stupid blind girl, a curse of a child
that should have died when she was

born....” He shut me up with his lips on mine, kissing me passionately its catches me off guard. I can taste the salt of my tears and mucus, he suck my lips gently and shove his tongue into my mouth, caressing my tongue with his. I can’t help a moan that escapes my lips. His lips are soft and welcoming I can’t help myself but responds but he breaks the kiss and groans

“Fuck I’m sorry I...”

“Don’t stop please” I say softly

“Mtwana...”

“Please” I whisper as I fiddle my hands on his face and pull him closer to my

face. He brushes his lips on mine and licks my lower lip with his tongue then captures my lips into his. The kiss deepens and our tongue dance to the same tune sending an electric spark through my all body. Damn he's such a damn good kisser. He hasn't touch me but I can feel myself getting wet just by his lips and tongue on my lips. I moan in his mouth as I feel his hands cupping my boobs under my pj top.

“Oh shit!” He growls against my lips and pulls back

“Don't think about it too much Dlamini” I say softly. He smashes his lips on mine and kisses me while slowly taking off

my pjs.

“You have a beautiful body baby” His voice is laced with satisfaction before I even reply he captures my lips into a sultry kiss I moan softly. He trails his lips along my jaw to the spot under my ear and nibbles my earlobe playfully. I feel arousal rolling through me, he gently lays me back and glides his lips slowly at a maddeningly slow pace, raining kisses after kisses all over my body. He takes off my panties and releases a gruff sound causing goose bumps on my body. He flips me over and I gasp at the feel of his mouth going down to my butt, nibbling my ass cheeks gently. I don't care about

anything at this moment except this sheer of ecstasy I feel in my body and I want to hold on to it forever. He run his lips on the back of my thighs before spreading my legs apart and plunge his tongue into my wet cunt in quick strokes.

“Ahhhh Mpenduloooo” I moan loudly, he flip me on my back and hook my legs on his shoulders. I feel his tongue licking me up like ice cream, he runs his tongue at the edges of my folds and swirls around my clit. Oh my God! I clench on the blankets as I feel electric sparks radiating through my whole body.

“Oh my, it’s feels so damn good” He drives his tongue deeper while playing

with my clit with his finger. I can feel my orgasm close but he stops and kisses his way up to me. The smell of my juices in his mouth sends me over the edge. I fiddles on his t-shirt and he gets the message and takes off all his clothes. The warmth of his body on top of mine is soothing, I feel his cock sliding between my lips then he pushes his cock at my entrance until I feel him deep inside of me. Damn he feels so huge it's even a tad uncomfortable.

“Jesussss!” That's all he manage to utter as he lie inside of me for a moment without moving

“It's feels like home” He starts rolling his

hips and I feel his finger flicking at my clit as he thrust harder. I feel like I'm going die due to ecstasy my incoherent screams and his groans fills my bedroom. He pulls my one leg on his one shoulder and pumps into me.

“Shit mtwana! You are amazing than I ever imagined! Fucking hoooot!” Thrust by thrust he's taking me to the world of sheer ecstasy. My screams matches his and our bodies writhe with sweat as we explode. Right at that moment I hear his voice, almost a whisper

“Do..Dollface” my heart stops beating.

“Ufunani wena la!” (What are you doing

here!) malume Sox says as jumps off me.

“I’m sorry to interrupt” I hear the door shutting and my heart breaks as guilty washes over me. Gosh why do I feel so horrible that he saw us!

Happy Belated Birthday Sharyn Nompilo
Shazz Mohono & Siyabonga Canycios
Luphoko

CHAPTER 26

There’s a part of me that wants to go after him and explain but another part of me is refusing. I don’t owe him any

explanations, he broke my heart
therefore he holds no special place in
my life. What I do with my life doesn't
concern him anymore. His fingertips
caressing my cheek brings me back
from my trance.

“Mtwana?” I clear my throat, I suddenly
have a lump clogging in my throat

“Malume” I respond, I can't miss the
uncertainty in my voice. Is it still alright
to call him my uncle after what
happened?

“I'm sorry” It comes as almost a whisper

“For what?”

“For taking advantage of you, I shouldn't

have let this happen”

“But I wanted it to, I’m the one who begged you”

“That’s not an excuse, you are hurting and vulnerable. I should have given you a shoulder to cry on not this, fuck!” He groans

“Ah come on, stop beating yourself about it you got to taste the pussy of a blind girl and I got to forget about my pain for that moment. See it’s a win-win situation” I really enjoyed, he gave me so damn good. I could go on and on the whole day just to not feel the pain burning my soul.

“Wow really Mira” He says with a low voice but I’m unable to decipher an emotion laid out through his voice

“What?”

“Is that how you think of me? Some idiot who just wanted to taste your pussy!

You really think so low of me Mira and I won’t lie to you it hurts. Have I ever treated you like trash? Have I ever made you feel like you are useless? Have I ever made you feel like you are a toy that should be used for sexual desires?”

The pain in his voice cut deep in my heart, okay that came out wrong. I didn’t meant it like that

“No I’m sorry”

“I know I was a jerk for not being able to hold myself but the way you see me is way too demeaning. To you it’s was a matter of relieving stress or numbing the pain but to me it’s meant the whole world. You have no idea how hard it has been for me, having to suppress my feelings for you. I love you Mira” I gasp with shock, I absolutely didn’t expect this.

“I know it’s comes as shock but it’s the damn truth. The very first time I saw you something in me moved. You were only 15 years old, I didn’t want to overwhelm you and Mr K trusted me. I told myself I

will wait for you to grow but it was hard because every single day my love for you grew no matter how I tried to suppress it. When you turned 18 I thought you are old enough now and I wanted to make a move but I couldn't because Lwandlelwenkosi came into the picture and it didn't help that..." He pauses and sighs "I'm not telling you this to confuse you or saying think about it. I have made peace that you and I can never be together and I wanted you to know that you are not just a toy that I wanted to use to fulfil my sexual desires but a special somebody that will always holds a special place in my heart" Wow

that was...I don't know what should be the word. I'm still dizzy from that confession, it caught me off guard.

"Do you want to have your cake now as breakfast or should I make you breakfast first?"

"I will have the cake as breakfast but I want to have a bath first"

"I will make your bed then while you are at it" I slide my naked body out of the bed and fiddles for my muffin before making my way to the bathroom. I take a long shower just thinking about everything. I can't help the guilt that keep creeping in when I think about

Lwenkosi. I miss him so much I won't lie and I hate myself that I do. As for malume Sox's confession, I'm stunned to speak. He said he doesn't expect anything but I can't stop thinking about what he said though. He sounded so genuine and he has always been super nice to me. I'm sure I would have been the spoilt girlfriend in the whole world. Oh well, it is what it is now. I finish taking a shower and head to my bedroom to lotion my body. Once I'm done moisturizing my body I look for something to wear. It's seems like I have run out of things to wear, so this woman is not only giving me silent treatment

she's also not doing my laundry. Doing laundry is one of the things that I can't do. I wipe my tears and look for something to wear but I'm not satisfied with what I find that opens floodgates.

"Hey mtwana" I feel his hands wrapping around me and his lips on the back of my neck which sends a message to the wrong place.

"Don't cry, it's going to be okay" I nod my head

"What are you looking for I will help you"

"I can't find it, mom didn't do my laundry"

"You still look beautiful without clothes"

on though mtwana” I chuckle, he turns me around and place a soft peck on my forehead

“Stop crying, you are ruining your beauty” I smile and wipe my tears

“Let’s get out of here before your mother comes back and find you half naked with me in your bedroom. It’s too early for drama” I giggle and look for my gown, when I get it I wear it with my slippers then we head to the living room and have a piece of cake with coffee while listening to him with his hilarious exaggeration stories. He always has a way to shift my mind from anything and make me laugh.

-

I'm at mug and bean having a chocolate cake. I need it to crack my brain open about this whole situation. I'm still shocked that Khanyi is my niece. So my husband is fucking my niece I won't lie it hurts especially now that she's doing this to make me pay. Sigh! I finish eating my cake and pay the bills then head out. I release a huge sigh before knocking on her door. I hope what I'm doing will help. "Come in!" She shouts on the other side of the room. I push the door open and

her eyes are darting on me.

“Sister Wife” She says with a smirk, I look at her and for a brief moment I don’t know what I’m going to say

“I don’t have the whole day sister wife and you didn’t make an appointment” I sigh and grab a seat.

“Look I’m sorry about everything. I never meant to cause your mom’s death. I was young and stupid I shouldn’t have slept with your mother’s husband. I hated her you know, she took my place. The attention that dad used give me, his last born was all diverted to her and suddenly my mom and my sisters didn’t

matter. I'm sorry okay I'm really sorry it was never my intention to rob you of your mother. You know when you are angry, you do some stupid things just to prove a point. I'm sorry Siyethemba from the deepest of my heart. I know I don't deserve your forgiveness but I'm willing to do anything for you to forgive me. I'm your aunt Siye and you are my niece which makes you my daughter as well. I want to be there for you"

"I'm not going to forgive you Nokubonga you ruined my life! You...you...you" She wipes her tears that keep falling

"I'm here for you Siye..."

“Here for me my foot! Get out of here!”

“Siye...”

“Phuma!” (Get out!) I get up and walk out.

The pain I saw in her eyes is haunting me. It's just shows that everyone of us is broken inside including the ones that are supposed to be helping us to face our demons or that too was part of revenge, she's not a psychologist. That wouldn't surprise me. I really wish we can put this behind us. I'm willing to play a role of a mother to her. I can imagine how it must have been hard to lose her parents at such a tender age. She also mentioned that Mfaniseni caused her so much pain. I wonder what did that bastard do to her,

this just make me not regret my decision for keeping Mira away from him. I know that I was wrong for sleeping with him but he was supposed to take responsibility I didn't force myself into him. He wanted to fuck me as much as I wanted to fuck him. It's funny how this whole situation turned out. I was the one who was blamed and shamed but it takes two to tango. Being a woman is hard you always take the blame even for grown ass men.

I get in my car and drive home. I'm welcomed by Mira's giggles. They are too cozy for my liking.

"Sox akasahleki mtanami ngathi

umthinta ngaphambili” (Sox my child is giggling like you are touching her private part) He looks at me with no emotion at all

“I should get going now” He gets up

“Bye Malume”

“Sure mtwana” He kisses her forehead and head out and I follow him

“You are not going to say goodbye to me” He turns around and looks at me

“I hope you are happy”

“Excuses me?”

“You are happy that bastard broke her heart”

“She told you, I see”

“Yes she told me everything. How can you say stupid blind girl to her? Who say such words to her daughter? You broke her Mrs K more than Lwandlelwenkosi did and you know very well that she has low self-esteem and you just had to add salt on that. Why can't you see that she was trying to help you? Yes you told her to stop interfering but no child want to watch their parent being abused and do nothing about it. If tables were turned you would have done the same thing”

“Hey hey, Sox who are you to interfere in my household affairs!”

“I’m the guy who is so in love with your daughter but because I’m poor you don’t think I deserve her.” I chuckle

“So this what it’s about huh? You are too damn old for my daughter Mpendulo and vele you have nothing to offer her you are just a driver. She deserves better” I always knew that he loves her and I made sure that he stay on his lane which is being “malume” nothing more.

“Lwandlelwenkosi is what you call better?”

“Well despite of what he did yes he’s ten times better than you. He’s Mira’s age, coming from a well do family and he got

less responsibility than you. Wena you have dozens of baby mothers you have to take care of with the little that you got. How would you take care of my daughter?”

“How many times do I have to tell you that they are not my baby mamas but my late brother’s? I can’t neglect my brother’s kids, I’m their father as well”

“Oh well good for you boy but you are not a man of my daughter’s calibre”

“She’s not a gold digger like you. Mr K will still beat shit out of you nx!” He walks out leaving me fuming with anger who he thinks he is nx! I walk to the

living room but Mira is not there so I walk to her bedroom and I find her sleeping. I sit on her bed and caress her beautiful face.

“All I ever did was for you my baby I’m sorry that somehow it affected you but know that mommy loves you so much” I kiss her lips.

-

I couldn’t wait to get out of the hospital so that I can go and see my Dollface. I didn’t call her the whole week because I wanted to talk to her face to face. I want

to apologize how sorry I am and how much I have fallen in love with her. I'm not going to give up on her. I love her, damn I love so much her and I will never be able to live without her. I feel so horrible that I broke her heart but I don't regret helping malume because I wouldn't have met her. Helping malume scored me love and I'm not going to let it go just like that. I'm going to fight for her and show her how much she means to me. I wonder who told her and whoever that is I'm going to fuck him up so bad! Thanks God that I didn't die I don't think I would have Rest In Peace without fixing things between my

Dollface and I. My mom with my doctor walk in just when I just finished packing.

“Someone can’t wait to get out of here”

The doctor says.

“I have been here for the whole week doctor I’m home sick” He giggles

“I understand” They walk towards and the eye mom is giving me is freaking me out. She was okay minutes ago and now she’s wearing this scary look of hers.

Trust me when mom is like this it’s about to go down.

“I know that you will make sure he gets enough rest Zoks”

“Of course Cele thank you so much”

“Anytime Zoks, anytime” He gives my mom a huge smile which annoys the shit out of me then he walks out.

“Zoks neh?”

“Yini” (what?)

“He want you and why are you allowing him to give you pet names. Zoks wamasimba”

“Shut the fuck up Lwandlelwenkosi! I’m so angry at you right now and I’m afraid what I might do to you so just the fuck up boy!!!” Oh she knows! She grabs my bag and we walk out, she gets my medication prescription first and signs me out then we leave. The drive is

awkward and silence.

“Uyanginyanyisa Lwandlelwenkosi, I don’t recognize you anymore. Who taught you to play with people’s heart for revenge huh?”

“I’m sorry Mama I...”

“Sorry? Sorry will fix Mira’s broken heart? You made her fall in love with you Lwandlelwenkosi, you introduced her to us and we fell in love with her as well then you took her innocence kant you were just playing the poor girl. You are so cruel!” I understand why my mom is fuming like this she has fallen in love with Mira but who wouldn’t fall in love

with her, she's such a beautiful soul.

"I'm sorry mom I know I messed up..."

"Messed up? You gotta be kidding me.

Messed up doesn't begin to describe what you did! You are so evil! She loves you so much with your baggage and she almost got raped because of you and this is what she gets! Uyinja

Lwandlelwenkosi Nkosi! Nja nje nji

uyinja!!" I blink my tears back but they fall effortlessly. Her words cut deep into my heart.

She drops me off at home and drives to my uncle's house. There's no one here I wonder where Nandi is. I take my dad's

Range Rover keys since my car is at the penal beaters. I drive to my Dollface's house. The gate is open so is the door I knock several times but no one is attending me. I make my way in and I can hear moans as I get closer to her room. Nothing prepared me for what I see when I open the door. Sox is fucking my Dollface like the world is ending and she's screaming her pleasure totally enjoying herself.

"Do...Dollface" My voice is barely audible and my heart is pounding hard against my chest.

"Ufunani wena la!" (What are you doing here?)

“I’m sorry to interrupt” I make my way out, my whole body is trembling and my chest feels like it’s closing in. I get in my car and drive off, the picture of them keeps flashing across my eyes and I feel my heart shattering into pieces. How could she move on so fast? I know I hurt her but I love her and I never expected that she would move on so fast. Did I mean nothing to her that much? Oh my dear lord could it be a dream please. A solemn tear escapes my eye I wipe it with the back of my forefinger. I knew that bastard wanted her argh he couldn’t wait to have her fuck!! I groan as grip hard on the steering wheel. I was hoping

that we will fix things and I will show her how much I love but she moved on and it's hurts. I park my dad's car on the other side and cry like a bitch. I guess I deserved that but it's doesn't make it hurt any less. Once I'm done with crying which didn't help at all because my heart is still bleeding. I drive to Bra X house.

"Lwandle"

"Hey Bra X" We bump fists

"Come this side" We walk to the living room and I make myself comfortable on the couch

"You look like a mess man"

"I need my fix but I didn't bring any

money with me”

“Don’t worry boy sisonke. I will go get it”

“I want something strong today” He looks at me with a raised brow

“White sugar?”

“Yes” He sighs

“No I can’t give you that”

“Just for today please Bra X”

“What happened kanti boy? The last time you were like this was last year when you lost your brother”

“Well let me say I lost the love of my life this time”

“Cherrie yakho ibhodile?” (Your girlfriend

is dead)

“No I broke her heart and she moved on so fast and quickly. Please just give me the white sugar I will double pay”

“Hade boy but I will give you just for today I don't want you to use these stuff ntwana yami they will destroy you” He disappears and comes back with a cocaine without a waste of time I take 3 lines respectively and I feel myself drifting far away from the reality.

-

It's been a busy week but I finally sealed

the deal. I'm looking forward to be working with Mr Zondo. He's a well-respected business man. Working with him will be good for my company. I'm on my way home now and I miss my wife and daughter so much. I start at the mall just to buy something for both of them then drive off. My phone rings it's connected to the Bluetooth.

"Khanyi"

"Khumalo" She burst into tears

"Hey what's wrong, talk to me" She says incoherent things as she chokes on tears.

"I need you" She manage to utter those

3 words through her muffled sobs.

“I’m on my way now just give me two to three hours okay?”

“Okay” There’s something about this woman that makes it hard for me to stay away from her. The more I try to stay away, it’s the more I’m drawn to her.

She’s has this irresistible fire man. I press the accelerator hard and listen to the music to disrupt my mind from thinking but it does anyway. I know what I’m doing is totally wrong and should my wife find out, she will be so broken. Less than 3 hours I’m right on her door. The moment she opens the door she throws herself in my arms

“It’s okay my here now, I’m here” I scoop her up and we walk to her living room. I gently put her on the couch and hold her in my arms

“Talk to me Khanyi”

“Your wife knows about us” I choke on my saliva

“She came to see me in my office and told me to get away from you otherwise she will kill me!”

“Bonga will never keep this from me if she knew she would have said it”

“You are saying I’m lying?”

“No of course not, I’m trying to understand what you are saying” I know

my wife she would have confronted me.

“I’m scared Khumalo and I’m scared for my baby”

“Your baby”

“Yes I’m pregnant with your child” I pull her back and look at her

“You are serious?” She nods with her head. Oh shit this is messed up! If I remember we have never use protection. Fuck Khumalo how could you be so stupid! This will break Bonga

“Oh God my wife..she...” she cuts me off

“She knows Khumalo she’s pretending to you because she’s and her daughter are planning to take you down. They are

working with Zoleka's brother. They want to bring you down Khumz" I chuckle

"Woah woah what are you on about now"

"Your wife and daughter are working with the Nkosi's to bring you down. They have a video of you killing that boy that almost raped your daughter. They want to circulate it so that the boy's community will deal with you accordingly. Apparently he was loved by his community. They want you to die Khumalo and take all your worth. Your wife said it herself to me today that she's tired of your abusive self and I

must enjoy you now because it's won't last" I laugh

"Bonga would never do that to me sweetheart as for Mira ah she such an innocent baby girl. Yes I have caused them so much pain but they can see that I'm changing"

"They are playing you all of them. I swear!" I don't believe her

"How do you know all of this?"

"Come let me show you" We get up and we walk to some room. It's dark and empty, my eyes dart to the man chained on the chair. I'm shocked

"What is this Khanyi!"

“He came to me and offered to pay me a million if I tell him about everything that we are discussing but I refused. He tried to force himself on me and I hit him with a vase he collapsed. I dragged him here and tied him up” This is getting serious now. I look at this man and he looks familiar.

“I think I have seen him before remove the gag” She walks to him and removes the gag

“I have seen you before who are you”

“I’m the father of your ex-wife’s daughter” Now I remember, I once saw him in my house and Brenda claimed

he's a cousin and I believed her.

"The cousin I see, what do you want from me"

"I know you killed Brenda my daughter needs closure" I laugh

"You can't be serious"

"Well I am"

"Tell him everything" Khanyi says. He looks at Khanyi the me and starts talking

"I hate you Vusimuzi! You killed the mother of my child and my daughter have never been the same ever since the disappearance of her mother. I have been working on avenging Brenda since

the day I found out you killed her. I know that you have been abusing your wife I have been keeping tabs on you and Mira confirmed everything when she told my nephew Lwandlelwenkosi everything. It's turns out that your wife is fed up with your abusive behavior, she asked Zoleka to help her and my sister asked me to help them. We have been plotting a plan to bring you down. I manage to hack into your old house cameras and saw you killing Innocent. What baffles me still today is that why are you keep cameras in that house because you use it to for your dirty evil deeds! That's the same house you buried Brenda and the

same house you brutally killed that man who was making a move on your wife” I can’t believe Bonga and Mira after everything I have done for them is this how they thank me? I’m shaking with anger and I feel like I’m going to burst. They want to use the video of me killing for Mira? Ungrateful much! I never meant to kill that boy he was so weak, he died with few punches. I wanted to teach him a lesson. Damn I didn’t know putting cameras in that house to make sure that whoever I’m keeping there doesn’t escape is such a bad idea.

“Keep him here I’m coming back!” I walk out and drive home. How did I not see

this coming!

“Bonga!!! Mira!!!!” I scream the moment I make my way in.

Happy Belated Birthday Innocentia
Hloniphile Mabuza

CHAPTER 27

“I’m coming!!” I shout as I make my way to the door. I open the door and I’m welcomed by a huge slap , my vision studded with stars.

“What the fuck Zo!” She pushes her way in and looks at me, she’s burning with

anger.

“How dare you use my son to plot your vendetta!!?” She attempts to slap me again but I hold her hands. When Zo is angry, she gets crazy like this and being younger than her is not helping because she always reminds me that. “You are my baby brother so when you mess up I will fuck up Zani!”

“You need to calm down”

“Calm down my foot! How can you do this huh! You played with people’s lives! I don’t know anything about Khumalo but from what I’ve heard from Bonga, he’s a cruel man Khuzani! Provoking him

is like poking a snake at its hole. What if he finds out, oh he will kill you and Lwandlelwenkosi!!” She shrieks with anger

“You need to calm down sis wami”

“Don’t tell me to calm down Khuzani, you risked your life as well as my sons I can’t calm down! You know what I hate the most is that you used Mira! You used an innocent vulnerable girl for your vendetta. That’s make me sick! What kind of a man are you that use kids to fight his battles. Uyanginyanyisa Khuzani.” I clench my jaws she’s making me angry now but I will keep calm because she’s my older sister and I

respect her.

“Sis....” she doesn’t let me to talk

“I don’t understand why you want to avenge Brenda that woman never deserved you! Let it go Khuzani before you lose your life for a bitch that didn’t deserve your life! I understand you loved her but she never loved you!”

“You think I’m doing this for Brenda? No I don’t care about her however she deserves justice! I’m doing this for Emihle! Every single day my daughter is drifting away from me because she want her mother!”

“But still Khuzani, that won’t bring her

back!”

“Yes that won’t but at least if Khumalo can be out of the way, I can find a way to dig Brenda and bury her where my daughter will be able to visit her whenever she misses her. Emihle needs closure Zo. This is affecting her more than I thought it did. Her class teacher once called me and told me that she’s not doing well at school. There are times she just drift far away during a lesson. She blames her for her mom’s disappearance she think she did something to her that made her disappear on her. She feels like she’s a bad child hence her mom left her, that’s

hurt deep down in my heart Zo. I just want my daughter to be happy like other kids it's that too much to ask"

"Oh Zani" The anger vanishes on her face and it's now replaced with pity and hurt. She pulls me in her arms and holds her for dear life. We pull apart for a while she takes my hand and leads me to the couch.

"I'm really sorry, I can't begin to imagine how you are feeling and I fully understand but this way is dangerous buti. I'm sure you don't want Emihle to lose another parent. How do you think she will feel if she lose her father because he was trying to avenge her

mother so that she can get closure.
Please think about it Thabzolo” I shake
my head

“I’m begging you, I can’t lose you, and
you are the only thing that I have left
that reminds me of my father, my only
brother. I can’t lose you Zani please I
just buried my son last year, I can’t bury
another son and my brother”

“What do I do regarding Emihle” She
sighs and takes my hands into hers

“Emihle is still young, she just needs
love and care. You will see, she will get
over her mom’s disappearance or better
yet find her a mother figure and stop

fucking around.” I chuckle, I know once we start this conversation she won’t stop. God she’s like my mother. They are always nagging about me settling down.

“Thank you for coming sis, you can go now and have some rest”

“I see what you are doing but on a serious note Zani you are not getting any younger you turning 39 this year you want to die as a bachelor?”

“Hayi Zoleka awume tu”

“No Khuzani Emihle needs a mother figure and all of this will be solved.”

“She has you, mom and Khanyi”

“Yes but it’s not the same Khuzani. You

need to settle down now. Who's going to grow our dad's surname kanti? Are you telling me that it's over nje with the Msimango clan. Hayi musa uganga wena”

“Let me walk you out” She giggles

“You are throwing me out now?”

“You are talking too much now” She punches my shoulder I giggle.

“Look I see that you are scared but you have to know that not everyone is like Brenda” she rolls her eyes, she never liked Brenda well I understand. She was too much too keep up with. When we met I was still trying to make something

out of myself. I have always been fascinated about computers and technology. I remember this other day a friend of mine had problem with his computer and I solved the problem without any hassle. He was happy and whenever there was someone who needed help he recommended me to them. It's started off as fixing other people's computers and laptops until solving technical issues became my passion. I decided to study computer science. Getting a job was no struggle after I completed my degree because there's high demand in software engineering. The plan was to have my

own company one day and it took me few years to start up my own app design and mobile app Development Company.

“Thanks for the lecture sis I hear you”

“I don’t want you to hear me I want you to do something”

“Okay I will” It’s the only way to drop this topic

“Think about what I said Zani, revenge can backfire. Please stop this and I hope Khumalo won’t find out about this”

“How is Lwandle”

“He was discharged today”

“That great I hope he can solve things

with Mira. I have never seen him like this with a girl. He really loves Mira”

“If I was Mira I wouldn’t forgive him.” I wince

“Aw Zo”

“What you guys did is cruel!”

“Mina I didn’t say he must make her his girlfriend. They were supposed to be friends”

“And that make it better?”

“Not really but at least Mira wouldn’t be this he heartbroken. Investing all your feelings and giving all yourself to someone including your soul only to find out it was all fake hurts more”

“I feel sorry for her she really loves
Lwandle argh niyangcika nina now 2”
She gets up

“I’m sorry okay”

“I wish your sorry can mend Mira’s heart
but it won’t”

“I’m sorry sis I will fix this I promise”

“Whatever” She makes her way out. I
hate it when my sister is mad at me. We
have a good bond despite the fact my
mom doesn’t like her but I will never
neglect my only sister. Just as much as
I’m the only thing that reminds her of
dad, she’s also the only thing that
connects me with our father.

I know using Lwandle and Mira was so low of me but I didn't have any other choice and I can't back down now. It's only matter of time Khumalo go down. I just need to spread this video to the right people at the right time. I spend almost my whole day working on a new app, a call interrupt me.

"Khanyi"

"Hello how are you"

"I'm good and yourself?"

"I'm not feeling good"

"What's wrong?"

“I don't know my heart is sore”

“I'm coming okay” Without a waste of time I'm on my way to Khanyi's place. Khanyi is like a little sister to me, she was my late baby sister's friend Nolitha. They were best friends and Nolitha told me that Khanyi's stepdad was abusing sexually since she was 12 years old. I was so livid I wanted to kill Mfaniseni with my both hands but I couldn't risk to go to jail. Nolitha asked mom to allow Khanyi to stay with us and mom agreed. That how we bonded as brother and little sister. I asked Khanyi to report Mfaniseni but she refused and I thought she was scared only to find out she was

plotting a revenge on her own. Hehe Khany is one dangerous woman I'm telling you. He poured acid on his penis and he lost the use of it. Nolitha's death is still a mystery to me, she came back home from school one day and complained about stomach ache , at night the pain worsened and we took her to the hospital before we got there she was gone. I was beyond broken, my mom was a mess. It was heartbreaking but we learned to make peace with her death. I arrive at Khanyi's place and give her a hug. Her eyes are red she have been crying

"Hey"

“Hello” She leads me to living room

“Talk to me”

“I just miss my parents”

“I’m sorry...come here” I pull her to my arms and comfort her. Once she’s calm she offered something for me to drink and I tell her a juice will be okay. I try to make her feel better and making her laugh while sipping on my juice. I can feel myself getting weak and my speech is slurring.

“Kha..kha..What have you done to me?”

“I’m sorry Spijoms, I need to do this for my mom”

“What are you talking about?”

“Nokubonga deserves to die like Mama”

“Khanyi..Kha” it’s light out. Cold water spattering on my face wakes me up. I look at my surroundings and notice that I’m chained in this empty room.

“Wakey wakey!”

“What the fuck is this Khanyi!”

“Khumalo is on his way now I want you to tell him that you, his wife and Mira were working together to bring him down! Tell him everything but don’t include me” I laugh really hard, I can’t believe this

“Are you mad?”

“Mad oh no Spijoms I’m sane.”

“Then why are you doing this we are on the same team!”

“Same team? No we are not on the same team Spijoms you want to save Nokubonga and her daughter and bring down Khumalo while I want to make Nokubonga pay so tell me how are we on the same team?”

“What changed I thought we are still on the same page. I want Khumalo and you want Bonga. That hasn't change”

“Really? What about the passports huh? You were going to help her run away Spijoms!” I sigh

“You see you can't even defend yourself!

If I knew better I'd say you want Nokubonga! Well you made a very big mistake by turning on our plan."

"You not going to force me!" She laughs really hard and makes the call then puts it on louder speaker.

"Daddy! Help! Please! Help!" My heart stops beating.

"You bitch! If you dare hurt my daughter I..."

"Relax no need for threats wena just do as I tell you and I don't think you want little Emy to join her mama"

"Fuck you Khayisile, Fuck you!" She cackles like a bitch she is I never

thought she could play me like this.

“Is this how you thank me Khanyisile after everything I have done for you? We took you in and gave you life. I treated you like my little sister and gave you a future, today you are a psychologist because of me! Is this how you show gratitude by betraying me! You know if I was someone else I would have taken advantage of you but no because I saw a little sister in you!”

“ah.aaah you see that? That’s how I felt when you betrayed me! We had a plan but you chose to play me!”

“You will regret this, I’m telling you!”

“Little Emy’s life depends on you Mr Msimango. I think our guest has arrived” I didn’t see this coming! Fuck! I groan in frustration.

-

My mind have been reeling with thoughts and I think the best way is to confront Khumalo. Escaping is already a risk but I need to be smart about it. I have to talk to him I hope Siye hasn’t told him anything. It’s around 8pm Mira and I are eating

“Why did you tell Sox didn’t I tell you that

what happened here stays here”

“I’m sorry Mama but I needed someone to talk to”

“Someone to talk to my foot! You keep doing exactly what I told you not why Mira huh?”

“I’m sorry”

“Nyory nyory that’s all you know!”

“I’m sorry...”

“Fuseg uyadina Mira!”

“Bonga!!! Mira!!” I hear my husband screaming and I just knew that he’s angry my heart skips a beat

“Dining room!!” I shout back seconds

late he makes his way in looking angry.
Oh lord what happened now

“Hello Khumalo”

“Nyelo Khumalo, you are making me
your fool!” Oh shit she told him

“What are you talking about!”

“You want to take me down Bonga huh?
Me huh? Your husband after everything I
have done for you!” I’m lost for a second

“Calm down and let’s talk calmly about
this!”

“I don’t want to calm down! I know that
both of you are playing me!” He points
both of us

“I was protecting your daughter! I wanted that boy to learn a lesson and you want to use that video to bring me down!!” Oh no!

“I can explain Khumalo, it’s not what you think” I say calmly but I’m shaking with fear. I have never seen him this angry

“You want to lie to me huh!!” A slap caught me off guard and it makes me boil with anger

“Yes I want to bring you down coz I’m tired of you! I’m sick and tired of your empty promises!! You said you will change but look what you have just did!! You made me a fool and made me

believe you are changing kanti you are
fucking her!! Yes I know that you are two
timing me and I'm fed up Khumalo! I
have been waiting for your change but
nothing is happening!! I'm fed up!

Ngikhathele ukuba i-punching bag yakho!
You are a fucking coward that beat up
women! Can you be a man just once and
have a decent conversation! Every time
you have to raise your filthy hands at me
and my daughter. I'm tired yezwa! I'm
leaving you for good and you won't stop
me this time!"

"Ungrateful bitch!!" He slaps me hard
and I fall with a chair

"Mommy! Daddy please don't, it's not

mom it was me. Hit me not her!!” Cries
Mira,

He pulls me up by my hair, I scream in
agony and punch his balls. He groans
and that antagonizes him further he
punches me over and over until I fall
down. He keeps kicking me and kicking
over and over.

-

I feel so horrible that mom is still not
talking to me. I spend the whole day in
my bedroom. She calls me for supper
and we eat in silence until she starts

shouting at me about telling malume Sox. Just then dad makes his way in with a scream. I thought he had changed but the moment my mom started screaming I knew he's beating her. I can hear him swearing at her while she screams in agony

“Bitch! I gave you everything you wanted and this how you thank me! You want to kill me!” Her screams of agony pierces through my heart I can't hold my tears.

“Daddy please I'm begging you! It's me not mom! She didn't know I swear!” I try to explain to him through my sobs but it doesn't seem like he's hearing me or he want to listen to me. I hear a loud groan

from dad and I'm wondering what's going on. I feel hands touching me and jump with fright

"Run baby and never look back" mom whispers on my ear

"Mommy no I can't leave you here!"

"I'm sorry my baby I thought I will be able to handle this. I'm sorry that I failed you. Run"

"Run and go where mommy? No I rather die with you here" I cry hysterically

"I love you so much" She squeezes me in her arms and kisses my lips

"Mommy no!"

“It’s going to be okay baby, I will always be with you” Where does she expect me to run to I can’t even see!

“Mama” I hear her screaming

“Come here you bitch you know how to fight now huh! You want us to fight show me what you got!!” I fiddle for muffin and find my way out. Tears can’t stop falling down my face. The moment I’m out the gate I hear a gun shot and my whole body freeze.

Happy Belated Birthday Azande Xego,
Nozipho Nkosi-Nkonyane, Nhlanhla C
Nhla & Happy Birthday Zabanguni Zah

CHAPTER 28

I never thought Khanyi would ever stab me in the back. I have been nothing but a great big brother to her not that she owes me for that though. I did what I did because it was the right thing to do. I had no reason to be malicious towards her. She was just a vulnerable young lady that needed love, protection, care and family. I just saw my little sister in her. It's funny how I feel so betrayed but I'm the one who was dishonest with her first. I somehow focused on my revenge and forgot about hers, I was egocentric I know and now my family, Bonga and

Mira are in danger. Fuck I'm screwed! I need a plan ASAP before that bastard kill innocent souls.

"I have done my part I told Khumalo everything now release me"

"He said I must keep you here"

"Okay release my daughter then" She makes the call and tell whoever has my daughter to send her to my mother's house

"Done"

"I want prove you have to call them when they get there"

"No problem"

“I trusted you Khanyi”

“I also trusted you Spijoms, you were a brother I never had but you chose to play me and people who play
Siyethemba Khanyisile Myeza pay”

“I’m sorry but I never meant to betray you”

“Why Spijoms, you know...” She pauses and tears drops down her gorgeous face

“I thought you are my brother and I can trust you but I have come to realize that men are all the same! I don’t know what y’all see in that bitch! Mfaniseni betrayed mama with her! You betrayed me with her!! What does she have that

no woman has?” I sigh and close my eyes momentarily then looks at her glistening eyes

“Khumalo has never been a cheat, you are the only one who made him succumbed to temptation. I have been keeping tabs on him for years but not even once did he ever cheat on Bonga. So tell me what do you have that Bonga doesn't have?” She looks at me with intensity and shrugs her shoulder.

“Exactly”

“What is that supposed to mean?”

“I need the toilet”

“I'm not letting you go”

“Ah well, then you will clean after me.
Call my mother now”” She calls my
mother and places the phone on my ear.

“Hello” My mom says on the other side
with a crying voice

“Mama it’s me”

“Khuzani! I have been trying to call you
why are you not answering your phone?
They took Emihle! She’s gone” she
screams hysterically

“Calm down mama Emihle is fine, they
are on the way to bring her”

“How do you... Khuzani what’s going
on?”

“I will explain everything when I come

there for now I just need you to calm down”

“Calm down how when people took my only grandchild!” I hear the knock on the other side

“I’m sure it’s them go open up” I hear some shufflings and a little voice screaming for mama.

“Gogo!”

”Emy! Oh my baby!”

“Mama”

“Yes Baba”

“Is she okay?”

“Yes”

“Please give her the phone” There’s some shuffling then a little voice comes through

“Hello”

“Daddy’s little Emy”

“Daddy!”

“Did they hurt you?”

“No but I was so scared. Where are you daddy?”

“I’m happy that you are okay sweetheart. I love you”

“I love you too” Khanyi takes the phone and hang up

“Are you happy now?”

“No I need the toilet” She sighs

“I will go get you a bucket” She disappears for few minutes and comes with a bucket. She unfasten me and the moment I’m free I punch the side of her face to make her lose her consciousness. She falls down on the floor I pick her up and chain her on the chair like she did to me then lock the door after making my way out. The moment I jump to my car I speed off, the good thing is I have been keeping my gun in the car for the past few days. I call my sister and she answers on the 3rd ring.

“Zani”

“Hey sis are you all okay?”

“Yes we are okay”

“Including Lwandle? Where is he?”

“He’s in his bedroom, he’s fine what’s going on Khuzani?”

“It’s good y’all okay, I will call you later” I hang up before she says anything. I know what a nag my sister can be. I arrive at the Khumalo household, I take my gun and tuck it in. The gate is open so is the door. I knock for a while and no one seems to avail themselves. I walk back to my car but something in me tells me to walk in no matter how rude it is to just enter a man’s house. I walk in and

make my way to the dining room. I see blood on the floor and footprints stain of blood. My heart skips a beat I pull out my gun and follow the footprints of blood which are leading to the study room. My heart drops to my knees when I see Khumalo's wide eyes staring right back at me as he's lying on a pool of his own blood with a bullet hole on his forehead and next to him there's Bonga who has bruises and covered with blood all over her clothes. She has a gun on her hand, I skip to her and wake her up which proves to be in vain. I feel her pulse it's very faint, my heart jumps a bit that she's still alive. Mira! Where's Mira?

I search for her in the house but I can't find her I carry Bonga in my arms and rush her to the hospital. On my way there I call Zo and tell her half of the situation at hand. The second I arrive Bonga is attended, I'm pacing up and down as I wait, trying to be positive that Mira is safe wherever she is.

"Zani!" Says Zo the moment she walks in

"Zo" She pulls me in her arms. How do I tell her this? We pull apart and she looks at me

"What happened is Bonga okay" I sigh and take her hands into mine then lead

her to the couch.

“It’s a mess sis, everything is a fucking mess!”

“You are scaring me Zani” I let her in on about everything.

“Oh my God Khuzani!” She shrieks with shock

“Where’s Mira?”

“I don’t know maybe when Khumalo went violent on Bonga she ran away to call help”

“Oh Lord! We have to find her Khuzani!”
She starts crying

“I’m sorry Zo please don’t cry”

“This is all your fault Khuzani! If only you didn’t plan to avenge Brenda none of this would have happened! Look now Khumalo is dead and Mira is out there I’m sure she’s so scared and...” she burst into a loud sob

“I know Zo, I know but one way or the other Khumalo’s sins would have catch up with him. It’s a pity Bonga had to be the one to kill him and as for Mira I will find her, I promise you”

“You shouldn’t have started this!”

“I will go look for Mira, I will find you here when I come back?”

“Yes” she wipes her tears

“Okay thank you for being here”

“She’s my friend Khuzani, you don’t need to thank me” I kiss her forehead and head out. I deal with Khumalo’s situation and when the police are done with everything, I go and look for Mira. Before I know it, it’s 7 o’clock in the morning and I haven’t found Mira. It doesn’t help that she left her phone I would have use it to locate her. I tried calling her chauffeur but he also doesn’t know where she is. I drive to the hospital and find Zo sleeping.

“Zo” I shake her, she blinks her eyes open and looks at me

“Where’s Mira?”

“I couldn’t find her but the police are also looking for her and I will find her Zo”

“Oh koda Khuzani wenzeni! What if we don’t find her huh? What if she ran away when she was already in pain after Khumalo beat her up and now she passed out somewhere!”

“I will find her Zo”

“Stop saying that, had you not started this none of this would have happened! Uyanginyanyisa nje!”

“It happened okay and it’s done now stop shouting at me because nothing

will change! At least something better came out of all this. Khumalo is dead which means Mira and Bonga are free from him!”

“What will happen to Khanyi?”

“I haven’t decided”

“That bitch after everything you have done for her!”

“Well I don’t blame her, I didn’t stick to the plan. I betrayed her”

“But still Khuzani and I feel so horrible that when the poor man realized what he was doing was wrong and decided to seek help only to be played by you guys”

“Every dog has his day”

“You are so evil!”

“Why are you acting as if Khumalo was innocent?”

“Of course he was not innocent but I can't help but wonder had he found a good psychologist what would have happened, maybe he would have changed” The doctor make his way to us.

”Morning”

“Morning Doctor how is she?” I ask

“She lost too much blood due to miscarriage and due to head injury she sustained, we had to put her on induced coma to protect the brain from swelling.”

“Oh thank you doctor can we see her”

“Just for a minute” We nod and follow him, seeing her lying helpless hit me hard. If I handled the situation better she wouldn't be lying here in this hospital bed I must say it was so brave of her to shoot Khumalo.

-

How one is expected to go on for days without air? How one is expected to go on without a heart? I'm failing dismally to go on without my heart and without the air that I breathe. I feel like each

passing minute without her being found, I'm losing her. It's been a week since my Dollface disappeared and so far we haven't heard anything from the police. I'm drowning deep into the ocean and the only thing that can come to my rescue is to see my Dollface unharmed. I feel so awful about how things were between us how I wish I told her how sorry I am and how much I love her. The whole week I haven't been to school, I'm so weak for a guy, I know. I just can't help myself when it's comes to her. My world literally stops nje and I can't help it. Going days without knowing where she is , is killing me in the depth of my soul. I

hope wherever she is she's safe.

I wipe the tears that can't stop falling,
my pillow is soaked with my tears.

Crying is all I've ever done how I wish it helps but it doesn't. I miss her so much and her scent on her hoodie that I'm wearing is making me melancholy, Why life is this cruel? Things were never supposed to turn out like this but I'm glad Khumalo is dead. I hear a knock on the door but I don't have strength to even talk so that person makes his or her way in and sits on my bed.

“Baby you have to eat something you can’t starve yourself boy” My mom says brushing my stained tears face

“How would I eat not knowing if she has eaten mama”

“Oh boy.. come here” I sit on my butt and bury my head on her bosom before letting out a gut wrenching sob.”

“Shh it’s going to be okay baby”

“I want my Dollface mama please” I cry like a bitch. Every time I think of her, I can’t help but think of pain that might be inflicted on her and it breaks my already broken heart. I hate myself that I’m here and she’s wherever she is with no one

else's. I should be there for her! She needs me!

"We will find her baby"

"No mama you have been saying that for a whole week now. I want my Dollface "

"The police are doing everything they can she would be found I promise you" I wish that's makes me feel better but it doesn't it. The hope keeps fading away by each second passing.

"Don't cry my boy. I understand that you are going through the worst and we all worried about Mira but you need to be strong. Monday you have to go back to school I'm sure Mira wouldn't want you

to flunk because you were locking
yourself in your room the whole week
crying for her. Qina Lwandlelwenkosi”
(Be strong) I nod with my head

“Now let’s go I made you your favorite
sandwich”

“I’m not hungry”

“Boy come on you haven’t been eating
for the whole week and you have lost
weight within a week. You want Mira to
come back to this skeleton Hayi

Lwandle you are already skinny you
can’t afford to starve yourself” I manage
to laugh

“Says the same woman who I inherited

the skinny body from”

“Haibo Lwandle I’m not skinny mina! I’m petite!”

“It’s the same difference”

“Hayi it’s not the same, get up”

“I’m coming” I pull back and she wipes my tears before making her way out. I look at my Dollface’s pictures on my phone and walk out. I find dad hugging a crying mom

“I’m scared Bheki what if we never find her, what will I say to Bonga when she wakes up?”

“We will find her sweetheart and maybe Bonga knows where Mira is”

“You think so?”

“Yes let’s wait for her to wake up”

“Hi dad” They let go of each other and look at me

“Hey son, it’s good to see you out of that bedroom” I sigh

“Sit down and eat” I do as she say and eat

“I want to go to the hospital now”

“I want to see malume, please wait for me” my uncle is always at the hospital if he’s not out there looking for Mira. I finish eating then mom and I leave for the hospital. We find malume on the phone, talking about his people that are

looking for Mira. He looks so old with a beard. He has always been the one to know how to handle his emotions but this is affecting him more than I thought it would. Mom and him are not on good speaking terms about this whole situation. It's really bad.

"How is she today?" I ask

"She's still the same"

"Found anything about Mira?"

"They are still looking"

"If Mira dies, it's will be on you Khuzani!"

"Mom stop thi...."

"Thula wena I'm not talking to you!"

“No mom stop it malume needs your support! Can't you see this is already eating him! Yes we messed up but we are all human who doesn't make mistakes huh?”

“Mistake? This is not a mistake you guys planned this!”

“Okay we made a bad choice like everyone would stop breathing on our necks. We acknowledge the damage this whole thing did!”

“No its fine Lwandlelwenkosi I understand your mom's anger but could you both take this conversation to outside you are making noise. I'm sure

as a doctor Zoleka you understand” As
mom is about to reply she’s interrupted
by mom Bonga who calls out for Mira
before opening her eyes

“Bonga hey” she holds her hand

“Don’t try to move you will hurt yourself”
Mom Bonga looks all of us

“Where’s Mira?”

“Uhm”

”Uphi umtanami Zo?” We look at each
other, we really thought maybe she
knows where Mira is hiding because
honestly we don’t know what happened.
My heart sinks to my stomach my
Dollface where are you?

Happy Belated Birthday Sylvia Molebatsi
and Happy Birthday Londy
Kamaphumulo Dlamini & Nkuli Fihla

CHAPTER 29

I hear familiar voices shouting and I open my eyes and look at my surroundings, I realize I'm in the hospital and everything come crashing back like ton of bricks. I feel my heart shattering by each picture that flash before my eyes. I look at these people gathered around me. It's Zo, Lwandlelwenkosi and another man, he looks familiar, I think

I've seen him before but I'm not sure.

"Where's Mira" I say looking at Zo

"Uhm" I see pain flash her face and my heart literally stops.

"Uphi umtanami Zo" my voice is shaking, I'm so not ready to hear what she's about to say.

"She...uhm.." She blinks her tears back and I see Lwandle wiping his tear that has escaped then he makes his way out. The man follows behind him.

"No no no Zo please tell me she's okay!" I'm already in tears

"You need to calm down Bonga"

“Where’s my Miracle?” She takes my hand into hers and squeezes it

“Zoleka Nkosi!” I snap

“We don’t know Bonga, we tried looking for her and even the police are looking for her but we can’t find her. We were hoping that you that you could explain what really happened maybe that would have helped. It’s been a week now”

“A week? No Zo what if she’s dead somewhere what if Oh lord...” I burst into to a loud sob and she holds me in her arms

“I’m sorry Bonga, we will find her”

“I shouldn’t have told her to run Zo, it’s

my fault! I should have protected her but I was scared that when he's done with me he will kill her."

"Do you know where she could be?"

"Mira doesn't have friends except Gugu. What about Sox?"

"He also doesn't know where she is"

"Lord umtanami Zo"

"Shh don't cry sisi, we will do everything to find her"

"You are my doctor right?"

"No"

"Tell whoever my doctor is to discharge me. I can't sit here while my daughter is

out there alone. I have to find her”

“No Bonga you need to rest...” I cut her short

“Rest? How can I rest when my daughter is missing?”

“The police...”

“Don’t tell me about the police!”

“You need to take it easy Bonga. There’s too much going on and your body is still recovering and your head too. Mira need you healthy and strong”

“How. How is Khumalo” She pulls me back and looks at me confused

“What really happened Bonga?”

“He came back home angry, I don’t know who told him about Mira and Lwandlelwenkosi trying to take him down. I thought I knew him when he’s angry but that night, he was like a possessed animal. He slapped me and that triggered my anger. I told him my piece of mind which made him angrier. He beat the shit out of me. I tried to fight him and by the time he was groaning, I told Mira to run. I knew that once he’s done with me he will go to her. It was a stupid thing to say but it’s the only thing that I thought of. I couldn’t just let him kill us both. One of us had to survive. I knew that it was the end for me and I

accepted but something in me snapped I tried to fight him no matter how strong he was. I realize that I wasn't winning I grabbed the chair and hit him, while he was groaning in pain I found my way to the study room, to where he keeps his gun in the safe. By the time he walked in I was carrying it with my both hands and ready to shoot him. One of us had to die that night and I knew if I let him get close to me I'm the one who's going to die. I pulled the trigger, he fell down. I don't know that what happened after that, I think I lost consciousness." I keep my wiping my tears as I narrate what happened and Zo is crying too.

“Oh Bonga, that was so brave of you”

“How is he?”

“He’s dead sisi” I freeze digesting what she just said. It breaks my heart now that he really died and I’m the one who killed him.

“I’m sorry Bonga”

“I know that he was going to kill me if I didn’t shoot him and he hasn’t been treating me good but I loved him Zo. My heart is so broken that he’s dead” I let out a gut wrenching sob

“I’m sorry sisi, you did what you had to do to save yourself” She engulfs me in her arms. How will I ever move on from

this pain, it's just too much for one person.

“Did my baby survive?”

“No, I'm sorry” I cry for my missing daughter, I cry for my husband whom I killed, I cry for my unborn baby who I miscarried. Once I'm calm Zo calls the doctor and they move me to another room. My whole body is in pain but it's nothing compared to the pain burning in my soul. I wish all of this is just a horrible nightmare. Zo leaves and the man that was here earlier on walks in. I look at him as he makes his way in, I'm trying to place him, trying to put a name to a face. He grabs a chair and sits on it

then looks at me

“Hi”

“Hello”

“I’m glad you are awake, I was so worried about you and I promise you I will find Mira”

“I’m sorry I don’t mean to be rude but who are you?”

“Oh yes excuse my manners. I’m Khuzani Msimango, Zo’s brother” Oh the uncle that played my daughter

“Have we met before?”

“Yes remember the day you forgot your change at the pharmacy”

“Oh yes... did I really forgot my change or it was it also your part of your plan to take my husband down?” He sighs heavily and looks at me with intensity

“I’m sorry Nokubonga on how everything turned out” He explains everything from the beginning. Different emotions engulfs me but anger overpowers other emotions.

“You bastard, this is all your bloody fault! I want my daughter, do you hear me! I want my daughter! You are evil, playing with people’s lives! If you wanted Khumalo you should have faced him like a man and not use my daughter!”

“I’m sorry Bonga, I really am sorry....”

“Will your sorry change anything huh? Will your sorry make me unshoot my husband? Will your sorry find my daughter? Will your sorry bring back my baby? Will your sorry take away the pain I feel right now? No it won’t, you ruined our lives! He was really going to change if you and Khanyi weren’t playing him! I hate you! I hate you!” I cry and he tries to hug me but I push him

“Get out!”

“Bonga...”

“Get the fuck out!” He heave a sigh and get up before making his way out but

when he gets to the door I call him. He swivel around and looks at me.

“Let Khanyi go, don’t do anything to her”

“What?”

“You heard me, she’s my niece after all”

“You don’t understand the hatred she has for you, she won’t stop until you die like her mom”

“I don’t care, I have nothing to live for anyway”

“That’s not true, you have Mira”

“She could be dead because of you!”

“I won’t rest until I find her Bonga, even if it’s the last thing I do” with that said he

turns around and walks out leaving me in tears.

I keep hoping anyone will wake me up from this horrible nightmare but no. The more days passes by the more it sinks in. It's been few days since I have been discharged. My Miracle haven't been found, I'm losing my mind each passing second. I can't help the scenarios of things that might have happened to her and it tear me into pieces. Today is my husband's funeral I'm not looking forward to burying him. It's no lie that I love him as abusive as he was. He was my everything and now it brings me so

much pain that I'm responsible for his death.

I'm a murderer even though the police say it was self-defence but It doesn't change the fact that I took someone's life and not just someone but the love of my life. Coming to terms with the fact that I'm the one who killed him is a struggle. How is one expected to deal with the fact that she killed the love of her love? It's too much to take in, I feel like I will lose my mind. I look myself in the mirror, I have just finished getting dressed in my black dress and sandals. I look so horrible, my eyes are red and

swollen so is my face but I don't care.
There's a knock on the door.

"Come in" I shout, the door swings open
and Gugu makes her way in

"Here" She hands me my hip flask. I had
ask her to fill it for me.

"Thank you sweetheart" I open it and
take a sip of my vodka.

"Mama?"

"Yes?"

"Do you think Mira would be found it's
almost two weeks now?"

"I hope so I really hope so"

“I miss her so much” Tears falls down her face

“Me too” I pull her in my arms and hug her. Gugu came the day before yesterday, when she found out that Mira is missing.

“I feel so horrible mama she had been trying to get hold of me but I wasn’t there for her and now she’s missing”

“Oh Gugu don’t be hard on yourself you didn’t know what would happened” I also feel horrible that I spent the last days with her mad at her and the possibility that those days might be the last time I spent with her it’s shatters my

heart. Noma makes her way in after knocking once.

“It’s time Bonga” Gugu pulls away and walks out

“I’m not ready Noma”

“I can imagine but why Bonga?”

“Huh?”

“Why have you never told me that he was abusing you? I thought we were friends”

“It’s not easy to share these things Noma”

“But I’m your best friend Bonga!”

“Gosh Noma I don’t have time for this” I

make my way to the master bedroom where my husband is being viewed. He looks so peaceful with a bullet hole on his forehead I burst into tears.

“I’m sorry Khumalo, I’m really sorry I hope you will forgive me” Noma’s mother in law envelopes me in her arms

“I’m sorry sisi” I must say Noma’s husband’s family have been very supportive. They really came through for me since I have no family. We all leave for church. I see the Nkosi family including the uncle, I don’t know what they are doing here. I made it clear that I want nothing to do with them anymore.

“Nifunani la Zoleka” (what y’all doing here)

“We came to support you Zo, please stop pushing me away”

“Meeting your family caused so much pain in my life. I don’t want you here go!”

“Bonga please” Zo begs

“I said hambani!!!!!!” I scream attracting attention to us. They leave and I make my way in to the church. My husband’s funeral goes well after that he’s lay to rest. I can’t believe he’s really gone. Rest in Peace Mtungwa, I will always love you.

I try to keep calm but I’m losing my

sanity each passing day. It's been full 6 months and my daughter still is not found. I'm stuck in limbo and no one seems to come through for me. It has been the darkest 6 months of my life. I wonder if she's safe. If she has eaten? If she has something to wear? Oh my poor baby can the lord have mercy this is unbearable now. I can't take it, it's too much. My phone rings for the hundred time I look at it, it's Zoleka. This woman doesn't want to get it. I don't know how many times I have thrown her out of my house but she's not giving up. It's their fault my life turned out like this. This house feels so empty without my

husband and daughter. It's so lonely and melancholic. I sip on my vodka, it has become my everyday meal just to go through the day. I'm browsing through my pics looking at my beautiful daughter.

"Where are you my Miracle, mom is dying here without you"

-

It's been torturous six months of my life without my Dollface. I miss her so much, I just want to hold her in my arms and kiss her. I try to be philosophical and

hoping that she will be found but the more months passes by, hope fades away. Life is so gloomy without her. I can't even begin to comprehend how I'm feeling right now. I haven't seen mom Bonga for months, she doesn't want anything to do with us. Mom is not giving up on her though and I found out that she's drowning herself in alcohol every day. I feel for her, she lost too much at once . Malume hasn't stop looking for Mira and things between him and mom are worse now that Mom Bonga hates us. Sno is always asking for Mira, it's all messed up. I have been listening to flashlight by Jessi J. It's on

repeat, it reminds me of my Dollface. It's like I can see her singing for me.

“When tomorrow comes

I'll be on my own

Feeling frightened of

The things that I don't know

When tomorrow comes

Tomorrow comes

Tomorrow comes

And though the road is long

I look up to the sky

And in the dark I found,

I lost hope that I won't fly

And I sing along, I sing along

And I sing along

I got all I need when I got you and I

I look around me, and see a sweet life

I'm stuck in the dark but you're my
flashlight

You're getting me, getting me through
the night

Kick start my heart when you shine it in
my eyes

Can't lie, it's a sweet life" Tears runs
down on the side of my face. I hear a
knock on my door and shout

“Come in” Dad walks in.

“Son” He sits next to me

“Dad”

“It kills me to see you drifting further into a dark hole. I wish there was something I could do”

“I miss her dad”

“I know and you have to be positive”

“I’m losing faith”

“Don’t say that please”

“It hurts dad” He pulls me in his arms and hugs me

“I know I haven’t been a good father and I’m sorry boy. I hate myself still today

about what I did. I was never a good example to you. You have a right to feel the way you feel about me. I want to apologize my son and I want us to work on our relationship. I miss you” I sigh “It’s okay dad, I miss you too” we chill together and talk, trying to bond. I didn’t realize how much I’ve missed him until now. After our bonding session, I go to kitchen to make something to eat. Nandi’s phone rings on the counter. I take it and look at the caller on the screen, it’s Tshepo. I didn’t know they call each other. The phone stops ringing and I notice that they were chatting via WhatsApp, I can’t help myself but read

the texts. It's seems like Tshepo is asking her out. There's a video that was sent by him. Where Tshepo was helping me rehearse scenes that we were going to play at school. Somehow he asked me about Mira and I told him how I was helping my uncle, I put one and one together. It makes sense

“What are you doing with my phone?”

“You are the one who told Mira, isn't it?”

“I don't know what you are talking about!”

“Don't make me your fool! It was you Innocencia!”

“Give me back my phone!” She tries to

take it and I pull it away from her, we fight for it a moment. She bites my arm and I push her sending her reeling backward until she falls down on floor and screams in agony. My dad comes rushing to us

“What’s going on”

“He pushed me” She screams, within seconds we rush her to the hospital. I hope they are going to be fine I didn’t mean to push her but she was biting me. The wait is killing me, mom comes to us and I explain everything.

“Aw koda Lwandle nawe!!” After the long wait the doctor comes to us

“How are they?” Dad asks

“I’m sorry, we couldn’t save the baby”
my world shut down.

CHAPTER 30

“I hope you are still keeping an eye on her, she’s very dangerous that one and I can’t trust her anymore”

“Of course Spijoms trust me, right now I’m watching at her. She is coming from the doctor as usual”

“As usual you never told me she’s sick?”

“She’s pregnant”

“Really? I thought she was lying, trying to

save herself”

“Well turns out she’s not lying”

“Damn!”

“I have to go, I will keep you updated”

“Sure”

I can’t believe Khanyi is really pregnant with Khumalo’s baby. I thought “she got this” falling pregnant was never part of the plan. It’s seems like she was really starting to fall for him. Now she will have a reminder of a planned mission gone wrong wow. I wonder if she will be able to live with that. I’m watching her closely, I can’t trust her now. She’s a danger to us but mostly to Bonga. I

wanted to sort her out but Bonga said I must let her go. You see, we all have skeletons in the closet. It came down to me using whatever information I have, I told her that I don't want to ever see her again and if she ever tries to be a thorn in Bonga's ass, it will be all over for her. The past six months have been hell for everyone. Everything is just messed up. I can't find Mira, I don't understand how she can just disappear without a trace sigh! My relationship with my sister is disintegrating each passing second. I don't know how to reach out to her. She's super mad at how everything turned out and Bonga wanting nothing

to do with us is not helping the situation. Lwandlelwenkosi is slowly drifting into the dark hole, he smokes weed like a chimney and I once saw him snorting cocaine. He promised me that he would never smoke again but I know that he's still smoking weed. Sno, my little loud mouth is forever asking for Mira, some days to the point that she cries. Then there's Bonga, oh God that woman, she's sinking into depression slowly but surely, she's drinking like a shark. I don't know how to fix all of this and I feel so awful. The only thing that came out better is that I was able to dig Brenda and bury her where my daughter is able

to visit her. It wasn't easy telling her that her mom died but at least she's getting better day by day. I don't regret planning to take down Khumalo but I regret how everything turned out, if I could I'd re-plan my mission, I would do certain things differently. I admit I was careless and now everything is in a lamentable state.

“Ufunani?” (What do you want?)

“I brought you lunch”

“I'm not hungry”

“Zo come on, I'm sorry”

“Your sorry won't bring back Mira Khuzani! Your sorry won't make Bonga

stop hating me! Your sorry won't wake up Khumalo from the dead!"

"Why have you suddenly become a fan of Khumalo huh?"

"He didn't deserve to die like that!"

"Ow really, he was a dog Zoleka, if you live like a dog you will die like a dog! I don't understand why you're suddenly his fan. He abused his wife and daughter!"

"But he was willing to change, if only you and Khanyi weren't playing him. Had he found a good psychologist, he would have changed!"

"Okay fine but how do you justify

cheating? After all these years and cheat now why? He's dog nje!"

"Temptation got the better of him!"

"Hayi Khumalo was a hypocrite he killed Brenda for cheating yet he kept on cheating with Khanyi. Maybe if it was once, I would have understood but no he kept on fucking her over and over, yet he claimed to love Bonga."

"Men cheat Khuzani" I chuckle and shake my head in disbelief

"I'm so disappointed to hear that from you. Is that why are you still with Bhekumuzi? Because men cheat?"

"Are we still talking about Khumalo or?"

“Men are human too Zoleka and they know who to be faithful to. If he truly loves you, he will respect you and be content with you alone. If he have never cheated on you for years then suddenly he starts cheating ask yourself why?”

“Who are we to judge Khuzani? Khumalo didn't deserve to die though no matter what he did!”

“Ye Zoleka ubusumfuna yini uVusimuzi?” She gasps and tries to slap me but I hold her hand.

“Stop making me your child. You are taking my respect for you for granted now” I let go of her and head out. I'm

fuming with anger I don't understand Zo. Really now, one would think she wanted Khumalo. I find myself parked before her house and she opens the gate for me.

“Gosh it's you! Ningifunani vele huh?”

She slurs

“You are drunk?” I look around, the kitchen is a mess, dishes and bottles of vodka everywhere.

“And how is that any of your business. Please leave me alone people! Leave me the fuck alone! If it's not you, it's your sister hayi maan! I can't even fart!” She burps and stumbles backward I catch

her before she falls.

“Fuck you Khuzani do you hear me, fuck you!” She wiggles herself and stumbles to the living room. I follow her, walking is a struggle. She finally makes it to the couch and throws herself on it then take the bottle of vodka.

“You had enough now”

“Who are you to tell me that? Get out of my house!”

“Bonga I understand what you are going through and I’m sorry but drowning yourself in alcohol won’t help at all. I will find Mira, please stop this, she would be heartbroken to see you like this”

“It’s your fault she’s missing! I want my daughter Khuzani now! I wa...” She burps and pukes on the floor some of her puke spatters on her dress. I get up to fetch a glass of water but I find her snoring. I sigh and wake her up

“Bonga have some water”

”Mh-mh!”

“You need to change your dress” she mumbles incoherent things

“Bonga!” No response. Jesus what do I do now. I get up and search all the necessary things to clean up her puke on the floor. Once I’m done I take the towel and wipe the puke that is on her

after dampening it with water. She's fast asleep and even snoring. She has lost so much weight but she's still beautiful. The house needs some cleaning I call my cousin from my mom's side who happens to own a cleaning service company and she owes me a favour. It's doesn't take half an hour for her cleaners to arrive. They do their tremendous work and leave the house sparkling and immaculate. I'm sure when she wakes up she will be hungry, I order a pizza and put on her microwave then I leave after writing her a note.

-

The moment the doctor said they couldn't save my baby my whole world shut down. I have never denied my baby and I was already looking forward to be a father even though I never planned it. I can't begin to describe how I'm feeling right now. I shouldn't have pushed her! God why did I allow my anger to control me, now she's gone. I was hoping for a girl. I sit down trying to take in all these shattering news.

"I'm sorry son" Dad says as he sits next to me and comforts me

"What were you thinking

Lwandlelwenkosi? How can you push a pregnant girl?”

“Zoleka calm down please” Dad says trying to calm her down but mom is hearing none

“Don’t tell me to calm down Bheki! He killed our grandchild! His own child!” My heart breaks in tiny pieces. I blink back my tears

“Jesus Zo how can you say that to our son huh? What’s wrong with you these days! You are breathing fire nje! He made a mistake and we can’t dismiss what Nandi did! What if the baby was not even Lwandlelwenkosi’s?”

“What was Lwandle doing with her phone in the first place?”

“Does it matter, what’s important is that now we know that Nandi can’t be trusted!”

“Oh come on Bheki just because Nandi entertained a guy that wants her, she can’t be trusted. Angithi your son doesn’t want her!”

“You are missing the point! He told Mira about the reason why Lwandle was interested in her at first.”

“Was that a lie?”

“Jesus are you saying it was right for her to sabotage their relationship?”

“Of course not but the point is, it was no lie. Lwandlelwenkosi played with Mira’s heart finish and klaar who or how she found out it’s doesn’t matter the bottom line is Lwandle broke her heart! I can’t believe you are defending him about this! You are teaching him to go around breaking girl’s hearts as if they are not humans and they have no feelings, at the end of the day they are expected to forgive and forget because they love him. They can’t even imagine to live without him. No matter how he shatter their hearts into pieces but because they love him they will still choose him above everything argh!” She walks away

leaving me wondering if she was still talking about me or what. The doctor said Nandi is still resting so I will come back to check on her later. I hope she will forgive me. I didn't mean all of this to happen.

"Dad would you please lend me your car and use mom. I will pick her up when she knock off. I have somewhere to go"

"Where are you going?"

"To Tshepo, I need to know if Nandi was carrying my child or not"

"I don't think it's a good idea you need to calm down first."

"Dad please, I'm calm" He heaves a sigh

and gives me his car keys.

“Thank you pops” I really missed this side of dad, we use to be so close before and him supporting me in this whole situation warms my heart. I make my way out and drive to Tshepo’s house.

“Lwandle”

“You asshole!” I punch him the moment he opens the door for me

“What the fuck man!”

“I thought we were friends! Ushela ngami shlama! Why didn’t you just ask her out without sabotaging me and Mira?” I punch him again

“I’m sorry bra but I was helping you! She

wanted to commit suicide I thought of something that will make her change her mind. I had to give her that video to give her hope that you and her can still be together!”

“You are lying you wanted to sabotage me Tshepo!”

“I swear bra, I had to do something. I admit it was a wrong thing to do but it gave her hope and she didn’t commit suicide. That girl loves you Lwandlelwenkosi and I don’t think you will ever find someone who will love you like her.” I chuckle

“Yet you are asking her out?”

“Yes because she deserves better! She deserves someone who can love her. She has been through a lot, she doesn’t deserve all this pain. She should be out there studying like any other teenage not sitting in your house and nursing her pregnancy while you are out there building your career!”

“Ye Tshepo, are you fucking Nandi?” He chuckles and looks at me with grimace on his face

“Should she hear you saying that she would be more broken than already she is. You broke her virginity Lwandle, when you were enough with her you dumped her because “she didn’t have time for

you” as if you didn’t know that she had to take care of her sick grandmother. Still she loved you with her broken heart and when she found out she’s pregnant you told her to not terminate but you hardly had time for her. You knew that she loves you but you were flaunting your relationship with Mira in front of her. Was is it necessary to bring Mira into the house and fuck her while Nandi was there? Now you have a nerve to ask me if I’m fucking her. Even if I was fucking her, it’s none of your business. You love Mira right? It must be nice to be you, cheese boy breaking girl’s hearts and get away with it. Get out of my

house and never set your skinny ass here!” Out of the 4 of us Tshepo has always been my best friend, in fact we are like brothers. He gets me and I get him so I won’t lie to you and say what he just said is not eating me. I walk out with a tail between my legs and drive to the hospital. I go straight to Nandi’s room and find her crying. I walk to her and envelopes her in my arms

“I’m sorry Nandi, I’m really sorry”

“I didn’t want to bond with her because I knew she will leave me. It hurts now that she’s dead, maybe God knew that I will be a bad mother”

“No that’s not true, it was my fault. I shouldn’t have pushed you, I’m sorry”

“She was going to leave me anyway, just like everyone does. They all leave me like I don’t matter at all. What’s wrong with me Lwandle? Am I repulsive?”

“No you are not”

“Then why? Mom left me, you left me, gogo left me, Innocent left me now it’s my baby”

“There’s nothing wrong with you, I swear and I’m sorry that you had to witness people exiting your life like this. What hurts the most is that I’m one of those people and also caused the death of our

child. I'm sorry Nandi"

"What am I going to do Lwandle, where will I go now that I'm no longer carrying your child?"

"I got you, don't cry" Tshepo made me realize I'm a jerk, I have to do right by Nandi.

-

"You flunked again!!!" He shrieks with anger causing me to jump I cross my fingers that he doesn't beat me up. I know that I have disappointed him I also disappointed myself but can't he

understand that I'm going through a lot right now and it doesn't help that I hate bcom accounting.

"I'm sorry daddy"

"Nyory, you are wasting my money! Why did you fail huh? Were you busy with boys and forgot your studies!"

"No daddy, Mira is missing, it's been 6 months and I..." I couldn't help but burst into tears

"Haisuka wena now that Mira is missing, your life has to stop! The police are looking for her they will find her!" How insensitive of this man I call my father. I love him, I really do but I hate how he's

controlling my life and all mom says is “your father is doing what’s best for you baby” That woman is dickmitized to even notice that dad is a control freak.

“Uzokhalela into oyaziyo! Thula umsindo!” I cover my mouth with my hand trying to stop my sobs from escaping.

“I will give you this last chance, if you fail again you will see what I am made of!” He walks out leaving me crying. It has been a difficult months of my life. I can’t stop thinking about my best friend, I wonder if she’s okay wherever she is. I feel horrible that when she needed me I wasn’t available. The week she

disappeared she was trying to get hold of me but I busy avoiding the two boys I found myself caught in between of them. Maybe if she found me she would be here. I so feel like a stranger in Mira's life I thought I knew everything about her, that we are friends and we share everything but it turns out I knew nothing. She never told me her father was abusing her mom and he once beat her up. I only hear all of this when I was in KZN for Mr Khumalo's funeral. I overheard mom Bonga talking to Aunty Noma. Two years and Mira never said anything? Don't get me wrong but this is making me question our friendship. I

wish she can contact me or something, I really miss her. It's a struggle to have faith when days keep passing by. Six months is a long time now. I feel an arm wrapping around me and her sweet scent fills my nostrils.

"Shh don't cry baby"

"Mira's disappearance is taking a huge toll on me, mom."

"I know baby and I'm so sorry. Mira will be found"

"It's been Six months mom what if we never find her?"

"Don't say that, God will hear our prayers. He will bring her back to us safe and

sound. We have to believe in him”

“I miss her so much”

“I’m sure she misses you too baby” my phone rings I pull back from mom and takes my phone from the bedside table.

It’s Sox, Mira’s disappearance has brought us closer it’s surprising really judging how we were always on each other’s throats. He has been traveling around for six months searching for Mira and this month he’s here in Jozi.

“Sox”

“Hey you good?”

“I’m trying you?”

“Me too...Don’t you want us to grab

something to eat.”

“No problem”

“I’m on my way to fetch you”

“Okay” I hang up

“Was that Sox?”

“Yes Mom”

“He’s a good guy, you know”

“Well if you told me that way back, I would have laughed at you. Gosh he was always annoying me” She laughs

“Your father use to annoy me too yaz” I roll my eyes. When we got here, I hated it and it didn’t help that my ex-boyfriend dumped me. I found out that I was

pregnant when I had miscarriage. Mom was very supportive of course we didn't tell dad because he was going to kill me. Since then mom changed, she's no longer that strict mom. I always envied Mira for having a mother like mom Bonga who's very open and cool but my miscarriage was a blessing in disguise. Now we talk about everything and anything I couldn't be happier.

“Of course, dad is annoying mom”

“Hey wena, that's my husband!” I roll my eyes again

“Sox is on his way, he want us to grab something to eat”

“Okay as long as you don’t come back late” We talk about random things until Sox arrives.

“Hey”

“Hello” We share a hug then he opens the door for me. I get in the car, he closes it and go to his side.

“How did everything go?”

“I’m losing hope Gugu how can she just vanish without a trace” He says starting his car and drive off

“Do you think she’s dead?”

“I don’t want to think that Gugu please!” He groans and holds the steering wheel hard. Mira’s disappearance is affecting

everyone who was close to her. He pulls over to some grill & pub and I must say the vibe is refreshing. He's really a cool guy to hang out with and every time I spend time with him I realize Mira was right about him. He makes me laugh throughout our meal and after our meal we have some drink. It's Saturday, no school for me tomorrow so let me try to shut my misery and enjoy.

"You wanna dance?" I know I'm drunk when I want to dance

"Sure why not" We dance together going with the rhythm of the music, he's also a great dancer. His hands are on my waist I feel his bulge on my butt which makes

my pussy to complain. I move my waist rubbing my ass on his bulge. He groans and whispers on my ear

“Don’t do that please”

“Why not”

“You won’t be able to take it”

“Is that a challenge?”

“No it’s the truth”

“Let’s get out of here”

Happy Birthday Pascalinah Ntediseng
Motaung

CHAPTER 31

Nandi fall asleep in my arms I put her down on the bed and walk out. I look for my mother and tell her to call me when she knock off and she says I shouldn't worry she would call an Uber. I drive home with thoughts reeling my mind. I'm so missing my Dollface bakithi. I can't take it anymore, it's too much now. There's group of girls walking by this one who's walking alone in front of them with a cane on the hand and wearing a yellow dress. My heart skips a beat I pull over and run to the group of girls

"Mira! Dollface Mira wait up!" I grab her hand and she shrieks with shock

"I'm sorry I thought it's someone." My

heart drops to my stomach I really thought It's her. She's even wearing the same yellow dress Mira has and it was her favourite. I get in my car with tears burning my eyes and drive home.

"Lwandle!" Screams Sno the moment I walk in

"Hey munchkin"

"You found Mira?" my heart sinks

"No baby, I'm sorry"

"When will you find her Lwandle, maybe she doesn't want us anymore" She blinks and her tears fall. I crouch to her height and pull her to my arms

"Mira love us munchkin, she will always

want us”

“Uphi kanti?”(Where is she?)

“I don’t know but I promise we will find her okay” she nods her head

“Where’s Dad?”

“Watching tv” I get up and walk to living room,

“Pops” I sit down next to him

“How did it go?”

“It was my baby”

“I’m sorry son”

“I was looking forward to being a father, my heart is so broken Dad” He pulls me to his arms.

“How is Nandi?”

“She’s broken and worried we would kick her out”

“She has nothing to do with us anymore, she must go back home”

“She has no one dad, please. At least find her a job at your company so that she will be able to rent a flat and take care of herself”

“Eish Lwandle, I can’t just hi....”

“Please, I’m begging you”

“Okay fine”

“Thank you so much dad” I hug him, I feel so much better now knowing that

she will have a job and will be able to take care of herself.

-

The moment we arrive at his hotel room we rip each other's clothes and he fuck the living shit out of me. I have never been fucked like this in my life! Damn Sox's sex game is on point, I wouldn't mind having him anytime I want him. When we reach our climax we fall asleep with me in his arms.

-

I can hear my phone ringing in a distance it's annoying me. I groan and blinks my heavy eyes open before lifting my head up, I groan due to an excruciating pain in my head. I grab my phone from the coffee table. Lord! I have never seen a person as stubborn as Zo in my life. I groan and answer my phone "Awusisabi isidina mfazi" She chuckles "I won't give up on you sis, you will have to kill me first." I roll my eyes I don't have strength to do this. I have been doing it for six months every single day but she doesn't listen.

“What do you want Zo?”

“I’m on my way there” I sigh Zo is draining my energy really.

“Okay” I hear her releasing a sigh of relief. I hang up and look around the house , it’s looks very clean. I don’t remember cleaning, I close my eyes trying to recall the events of earlier but it proves to be a mission. I get up and head to the kitchen to make something to eat I’m starving. I’m welcomed by a smell of pizza. I see a note plastered on the fridge.

‘In the state that I found you in, I realized that you might not remember what

happened. I came to see you and you passed out on the couch so I decided to call cleaning service to clean the house. I'm sorry if that will make you uncomfortable. I also ordered pizza, it's in your microwave. K.' I take the note and throw it in the bin. I really don't understand how people can turn your life upside and force themselves into your life. They have destroyed me, especially Khuzani. My daughter and my husband would be here if it wasn't for his stupid revenge. I remember the second week he started therapy sessions I could see that he was changing. If only he found proper help,

he would have changed. They robbed him a chance to change and be the man he wanted me to proud to call a husband and a father of my daughter. He saw the light at the end but he was never given a chance to right his wrongs. Honestly there were times I thought that he would kill me but never have I thought that I will be the one to kill him. One thing people don't understand is that I can't rejoice on his death. How do you rejoice on killing the one who occupies your heart? I never wanted him dead. I never wanted him dead! I wanted him to change his ways, I wanted my Khumalo back the one who I fell in love

with. I guess that was too much to ask because all I received was a heartache of losing both of my love ones. It's not enough that my husband is dead, my daughter is missing. I can't stop thinking about her, everything around me just reminds me of her. It like I will see her waltzing into my house and scream "mommy!" Too much lost at the same time, I feel like this is too personal now, the gods or the ancestors are punishing me. I open the microwave and take the pizza, I wonder how he knew that something meaty is my favourite. Zo calls me to open the gate for her, just as I'm about to indulge on my pizza. I open

the gate for her as well as the door. The moment she walks in she squeezes me into a hug.

“I miss you so much” I’m not returning the hug back until she pulls me back and looks at me with glistening eyes.

“I’m sorry Bonga, I want to be here for you please stop shutting me out.

Honestly I had no knowledge of my brother’s plans please don’t punish me for his mistakes. I love you so much and I want to walk with you through this difficult journey. You can be mad at me it’s okay, shout at me, punch me but as long as you allow me to be there for you.” The concern laced in her voice

triggers my tears, now it's my turn to squeeze her into my arms. I have been consumed with anger, grief and pain that I pushed away the only person who can be fully be here for me without even a price for that matter.

"I'm here, I will always be here for you" I pull back and she leads me to the living room where we settle down.

"It's going to be okay, I know it will. God will never forsake us Bonga. He's watching us and Mira wherever she is." She says stroking my back as I'm pressed on her chest.

"I'm losing hope Zo what if..."

“Don’t say that, she’s not dead”

“If only I listened to her Zo, I have lost count of times she told me to leave Khumalo but I didn’t listen instead I slapped her!”

“Khumalo was threatening to kill you both Bonga”

“I know but I should have done something. I don’t know what but I was supposed to do something. You know our last fight I called her stupid blind girl Zo what kind of a mother I am? I’m sure even if she want to come back she won’t because instead of lifting her up I was pulling her down. She said every time

she had to suffer because of the decisions I make and it's true. We are here because of me! Because of the bad decisions I made. Maybe she's better without me Zo"

"Oh Bonga that's not true no one can understand better what you have been through than yourself. We can talk and talk until our mouths expands but the truth is you are the one who knows what you have been through. If we have never walk a mile in your shoes we can only imagine what you have been through. Mina I believe every decision you made you knew it was for the best. Please stop being hard on yourself. I know Mira

loves you and there's nothing she want then to be with her mommy. That girl loves you Bonga, the bond that you two shared was so beautiful to watch. Don't ever think that she's better without you because you are all she wants. I'm sure if she knew that you are alive and Khumalo is dead she would have made contact with any of us, Lwenkosi or Gugu. I think wherever she is, she think you died and Khumalo is looking for her to kill her. I strongly believe that we will find her. God will show us his greatness just watch and see" I feel a hint of hope engulfing me. I once said Zo's company is mollifying, she brings sense of

tranquillity and hope in one life's. I pull back and wipe my tears.

“Thank you so much”

“Anytime sis, anytime”

“I'm starving your brother bought me a pizza. I didn't cook, I hope you don't mind a slice”

“I will go get it sit here and relax”

“Aren't you coming from work you must be tired”

“I am but taking a pizza from kitchen is nothing” She says getting up then head out. I take the remote and switch on the tv. Zo comes back with pizza and glasses of juice.

“I want vodka”

“Hayi no more vodka, I’m sure you had enough today”

“How do you know? Oh your brother told you” She sits down and we indulge

“No he didn’t, you are reeking of alcohol Bonga” The disapproval in her voice is loud.

“It’s numbs the pain Zo”

“You are stronger than this Bonga you need to fight” I just nod with my head.

“Can I sleep over” I look at her and see something passes her face but I’m unable to point out what it is

“Okay but why if I may ask”

“You need company” She’s lying to me

“You are lying what is it Zo” She heaves a sigh and looks at me

“Nandi lost the baby today” I gasp

“Oh I’m sorry I know the pain but shouldn’t you be home comforting her?”

“She’s still at the hospital”

“Lwandle yena, I’m sure he needs you”

“It’s his fault loyo” She explains what happened

“God that’s horrible Zo but I think you are too harsh on Lwandle. I’m sure he didn’t mean to push her. It was a

mistake. The boy is going through a lot
Zo, he needs you”

“I don’t want to be home Bonga. I’m
sorry can I be selfish for once and nurse
my feelings” I sigh this is getting serious
now

“Why what’s happening” She looks down
and tears drops down her face

“Zo talk to me” I lift up her chin with my
finger making her to look at me

“He’s out Bonga and he came to see me.
I don’t understand how he can be out so
quickly!” I’m not grasping what she’s
saying and I think she notice then
continues

“The man that raped me. He is out of jail, how can they release him so quickly. He had been locked for like what 4 years sekaphumile after what he did to me. He scarred me for life I’m still trying to deal with the pain he put me through.” She let out a sob, this is heart-breaking

“Oh Zo I’m sorry” I put the plates and our glasses on the coffee table and hug her

“Bastard, what did he want from you?”

“He said he wanted to apologize, I was so scared Bonga but I knew he wouldn’t do anything to me since we were at the hospital”

“Apologize? The nerve rhhaaa, you

apologize when you made a mistake!

What he did was not a mistake!!!”

“You know, seeing him brought back the pain I went through. Now when I look at Bheki, I feel my anger renewing towards him. He caused me so much pain Bonga. I find myself asking if I ever made a right decision for staying after the pain he put me through.”

“He was grieving Zo, he never meant to hurt you”

“I was also grieving Bonga. That man was like a father to me too but I didn’t find solace in other men’s dicks. He is the one that went out there and fucked

around. What was the use of marrying me if he couldn't share his pain with me?" I sigh I feel her pain

"I understand how you are feeling sis and I'm sorry for everything he put you through. You know people grieve differently"

"If that's the case then I should be worried ke. What if his mother dies, will he behave the same?"

"He didn't behave that way when you lost your son" She breathes out loudly

"True but is he really worth my forgiveness and love Bonga after what he put us through?"

“Have you ever ask yourself this or you are only questioning yourself now that you saw that man?”

“No I have never asked myself that, it’s only now that I saw this man”

“Then there’s your answer in all of this sthandwa sami. Seeing that bastard took you back to that encounter again and you had too much of emotions to deal with at once. He is the one that triggered all of this doubt and uncertainty. Don’t allow him to take over your life, don’t allow him to win. You are a warrior Zo and warriors never give up they pull through no matter how thorny it’s gets.” After comforting each other

we decide to cook supper together just to keep busy while engaging on a conversation. I really missed moments like this with her well except the part that she's having wine while she's not allowing me to drink my vodka. This woman thinks she's my mother yaz. The next morning I wake up alone with a note 'Gone early, I needed some clothes to change before going to work. I didn't want to wake you up. Your breakfast is in the microwave please, please, please I'm begging you Bonga don't drink alcohol. Have a great day' I take my phone and call the detective who is handling Mira's case and he tells me

they will contact me if they find something. What a bunch of useless police! Now I'm thinking maybe Spider is paying them to not look for my daughter. Everyone knows what happened between Khumalo and I and Spider doesn't believe it was self-defence. He says I killed him purposely because I wanted to inherit all Khumalo's riches. It breaks my heart because I honestly thought we get along but now I see that his loyalty is with Khumalo. I don't even feel safe what if he's planning to avenge Khumalo but I think six months it's long he would have done by now. I roll out of bed and go to the bathroom to take a

shower. Once I'm done, I pull on a robe. Melancholy descent on me as I notice that Mira's sweet scent in this room is subsiding slowly but surely. I always sleep in her bedroom now just to feel closer to her. The say a mother can sense when something is not right with her child and so far I haven't sense anything. Let me hold on to that. I make my way to the kitchen to have my breakfast with a glass of wine. I will lose my mind I need to distract myself. Someone at the gate disturbs me in middle of my breakfast. I welcome the two women, an old man and 10 children "Come in" The two women are roaming

their eyes around my kitchen

“Mommy is this where would be staying now?” Asks the little boy to the woman

“Yes baby” The woman’s response leaves me perplexed

“It’s big and beautiful mommy. Look at the fridge I’m sure there’s food”

“I love it already I will be the first to choose the room!” Says another little boy

“Yhoo mina I’m starving” a little girl chirps in as she takes my breakfast on the counter and eat. The other kids try to take the food from her and they all scream and fight over my breakfast. I’m

just looking at them shocked

“Stop it nina maan!” The woman yells and the kids stop fighting. I’m surprised that within a second they have ate all my food.

“How can I help y’all”

“Aw skoni you are not even going to offer us a seat” Skoni huh?

“I’m sorry come this side” we go to the living room and settle on the couch the kids sits on the floor I look at them in anticipation.

“Eh ndodakazi, I’m Mthunzi Khumalo, Vusimuzi’s father, these are my daughters Vusimuzi’s sisters with their

children” I’m stunned to speak what are they are doing here? Did they always know where Khumalo lives? Why are they here now?

“Oh” it’s all I manage to say

“Yes we know that my son passed away hence we are here...” The sister cut the father off

“Dad stop beating around the bush and tell her that we know she killed our brother so she must take her rags and get out of here!” I laugh

“What?”

“You heard us, leave. We own everything my brother had now so wena

awusphumele nje!”

“I’m his wife...” The other sister cuts me off

“Uwumfazi wephepha wena, ababaphansi baka Khumalo abakwazi! Ufana nentombi nje!! We are here now sis to take care of everything our brother owns and you won’t stop us! Kids go pick up your rooms!” The kids screams and runs around the house to tell you I’m surprised it’s an understatement.

“Get out!” The both sisters pulls me up and pushes me out

“Leave me the fuck alone, this is my house!!”

“Phuma!!” (Get out)

“It’s not your house, it’s our brothers you have nothing wena!” They pushes me before I fall down strong arms catches me. I look up at him but he’s looking at these two bitches before us

“What is going on here!” I try to talk but I get emotional and cry

”Bonga talk to me!”

“Hambaaaa la nondindwa ubulale umfethu wena!” (Go slut you killed our brother)

“Niyanya! Bonga is not going anywhere, you are the ones who should vacate these house now! Mfethu wamasimba

where were you all along huh? Didn't you run away with your men and left him alone? Don't y'all dare come here with mfethu, mfethu as if you cared about him! You didn't care! You have the nerve to come here after all this years and claim his riches knowing that you abandoned him with that abusive idiot you call a father. Get out now before I call the police!!!” They jump with fright and call their kids within seconds they are out with all their suitcases with no question asked.

“Are you okay” I start crying all over again

“I'm sorry” He engulfs me in his arms.

“Maybe I should have just walked away and allow them to stay here. It’s their brother’s house after all Khuzani”

“Hayi this is your house Nokubonga, don’t allow these people to rob you off. Where were they all along? They would never win even if they can take you to court but I doubt they would even go that far. They are idiots who were trying their lucks. Are you sure they didn’t hurt you?” I shake my head against his chest

“I’m sorry I won’t allow them to do as they please with you” He says stroking my back

•.....4 years

later.....•

Happy Belated Birthday Lwethu Kana &
Lizelle Debeila and Happy Birthday
Nonjabulo Mhlongo& Siphokuhle
Ngcwama

CHAPTER 32

I feel stares as I'm doing my morning workout. This has been going on for quite a some time now but I never get used it. It's making working out, hard and uncomfortable "It's him! Ohh my God Look at those abs!" "I could have

him anytime! breakfast, lunch, dinner!”
“He’s eatable maan grrr!” “Let’s go ask
for a selfie” “come on girls he’s working
out” “oh no, I’m not missing this
opportunity” I see three girls coming
towards me through the mirror. I swivel
around to look at them

“Hey Lwandle!” They all say at once
“Hello ladies ” they giggle, I’m not sure
what amusing but hey.

“We are sorry to disturb, can we please
take few snaps with you ” They don’t
wait for me to agree, two girls are
pressed on my sides while the other one
is taking a picture of us mind you I’m

dripping wet with my sweat as I was working out. They take turns and they are so excited while I can't wait for them to finish. I don't feel comfortable rubbing my sweat on them but do they care no!

"Thank you so much"

"Please call me" she winks at me as she hands me a piece of paper. I look at them as they walk out.

"It must be nice being you, hey" Says Ntando, the owner of the gym, well I decided to do something with my skinny body and build some muscles. It's been two years now I must say I'm impressed

with the results.

“Fuck you!” He laughs, he knows how uncomfortable it is for me to workout when such things happens

“But seriously bra, girls are throwing themselves at you left right and center, you know that's every guys wish”

“Trust me it's not as good as you think. This other day I was at the mall and I wanted to do number 2 so I went to the toilet, the moment my butt came in contact with the toilet seat the door swung open. Some girl asked for a selfie, like really?” He breaks into laughter

“Don't laugh man”

“What did you do?”

“Dude I was just shocked some guys asked her to wait for me outside because she wasn't suppose to be in a males toilet in the first place but the girl refused. She was escorted by the securities, screaming her lungs out “I want my Lwandle! Leave me alone, I want my bae!” Yhoo Ntando mfethu this celebrity thing is hard work” He's in stitches that tears are rolling down his face

“If I were you, I would have bent her over and fuck her hard, obviously she wanted your dick”

“You are sick wena. Let’s make a deal, I will double triple the money”

“Okay I’m listening”

“Let me use the gym after working hours when everyone is gone so that I can have my peace and do my workouts without disturbance”

“No problem man”

“Thank you so much bra”

“Anytime” We bump fists then I take my sport bag and bottled water

“Tomorrow”

“Sure” I head out when I get to the parking lot, I take out my car keys from

the sport bag and unlock my car. I throw my sport bag in the back seat right after I got in the car. I start my car and drive home playing flashlight by Jessie J. It's unbelievable that it's been 4 years since my Dollface disappeared but still we haven't found her. It's been very soulless 4 years of my life especially the first two years were the hardest. I couldn't deal with her disappearance that I resort to cocaine, I wanted to drift away from reality until the day I overdosed. I woke up in hospital, to tell you the truth I wished I never woke up but seeing how heartbroken my family was, I realize that I have to be strong no matter how hard it

is. I went to rehab and learnt to live without her even though it was hard. I missed her every single day, I missed her joyful giggles, I missed her her eyes, I missed her soft lips, I missed her kisses and hugs, I missed her innocence, I missed her voice, I missed her touch, I missed at how she was jealous about Nandi, I missed burying myself deep into her, I missed her scent. The scent on her hoodie has worn out now it's breaks my heart. I still miss her even now. I wonder if she's alive wherever she is, she's thinking about me as much as I do about her? She misses me as much as I do miss her? Of course not, I broke her

heart maybe she found herself a good guy. Sigh! Thinking about this has it way of depressing me and I don't want that because once I go to that dark hole it's hard to climb out. I arrive at home and grab my sport bag before stepping out of the car. I find mom and Sno making breakfast.

"Morning my favorite ladies" I kiss mom's forehead and when I go to Sno she runs away

"Ewww Lwandlelwenkosi you smelling sweat!" I giggle this child!

"Mxm uyaphapha"

"You good mom?"

“Yes baby what about you?”

“I’m good”

“Go have a shower then join us for breakfast” I nod and make my way to my bedroom. I throw the sport bag on the bed and unclothed before going to the bathroom. Once I’m done with my hygiene process I get dressed then join the family with breakfast.

“Pops”

“Son” We bump fists. Our relationship is back to what it use to before and I’m so grateful. I sit down and mom dishes up for me then hands me my plate.

“Dad how far are your plans with making

the other guest room a gym”

“Talk to your mom” I look at mom as I
toss a piece of bacon in my mouth

“Hayi what’s wrong with the gym you go
to”

“Girls are all over him, asking for selfies”
Dad says chuckling.

“What’s wrong with that” mom asks
which makes my dad laughs

“They are making it hard for me to do
my workouts”

“I’m sorry my boy these are the
packages that comes out being a
celebrity”

“I didn’t signed up for this” They all laugh at me as if I’m stupid. I love acting, I really do but I don’t think I prepared myself enough for this fame it’s get too much sometimes. Since I had to go to rehab my studies had to be put on hold for that period but studying at AFDA had its perks. AFDA has an extensive network of alumni in the movie business who own their own companies, produce and perform in commercials, television content, live events and feature films. AFDA graduates often employ other AFDA graduates. It’s been few months since I made it on the screens I don’t know if I should say I was lucky or

blessed that my first role in tv had to be a main character of this new drama called Isifungo which is keeping everyone glued to their screens. It's a really great drama people really love it even my uncle, who's not a tv fan is watching it. We eat breakfast over warm chatter and once I finish I tell them I'm off

"You have a shoot today?" Mom asks

"No I'm going to mom Bonga"

"You are really serious about this?"

"Yes mom" She smiles faintly

"You have my support in everything my son"

“Mine too” Dad says, I smile I love my folks

“You are guys are so sweet ngiyanithanda”

“We love you too baby” I make my way out and drive to mom Bonga’s house. I’m nervous I won’t lie to you. She opens the door and smiles when she sees me

“Lwandle come in” I make my way in

“Sawbona Mama”

“Hello my boy how are you”

“I’m well thanks and you?”

“I’m breathing boy, I’m breathing.. come this side” I follow her behind. It’s been

hard for her too, she's an alcoholic, mom and uncle tried to make her quit but they didn't succeed. You know in situations like this the person is the one that need to realize first that he or she needs help. You can't force them, just like I realized the pain I was putting family through and decided to stop doing drugs and find a way to live without my Dollface. We settle on the couch, she looks at me in anticipation as I rub my palms together. I'm so fucking nervous I'm sure she can see that.

“What brings you here mfana ka Nkosi” I chuckle trying to ease my nerves

“Umm mama I don’t know how to say this”

“Ibeke ihlaza injalo boy” (Tell it like it is boy)

“You know I love your daughter so much, there’s no day that passes without me thinking about her. You know how hard it as been for me deal with her disappearance but through God’s grace I learnt to live with this vacancy in my heart and unanswered questions. I’m not saying this to hurt you and to disrespect you but I need your blessings to move on.” There’s a moment of silence and her eyes are boring into me which makes my heart to thud harder.

“It’s okay boy, I hear you and it would be unfair of me to stop you from moving on. 4 years is a long time and you are still young, you also deserve someone to love you. I don’t hate you go on boy live your life and be happy” I release a sigh of relief and look into her glistening eyes.

“Thank you mama”

“Do you want something to eat or drink”

“No im fine mom, I just had breakfast. I should get going actually”

“Okay boy” I kiss her cheek and get up when I get to the door she calls me

“Ma?”

“Are you sure about this?”

“Yes Mom”

“Good then, because It will be really bad for whoever that girl is, if it ever turned out that you are still stuck on my daughter. That’s will set for your relationship up for failure.” I smile, I love the mother instinct in her.

“I know mama and I promise I’m sure”

“All the best”

“Thank you, have a great day”

“You too my boy” I head out and get in my car. Wheeew that went well. Now it’s time to call my baby and let her know that the ‘meeting the parents dinner’ is on. Just then my phone rings It’s Nandi.

We have been good friends ever since we lost our baby. I made it clear to her that I don't love her like that and she understood because she knew that she's the one that asked me out I was never interested in her from the first place. I like how how she took everything like an adult and learnt to love herself first before loving someone else. Our relationship is based on friendship nothing more, she has a nerd boyfriend now. He really loves her , he's taking good care of her and I'm so happy for her.

“Mnandi mageu” I answer as I drive off, she giggles

“Hayi Lwandle stop calling me that” I
giggle

“Sorry how are you ntwana”

“I’m good wena?”

“I’m good too”

“I was just checking up on you”

“Ain’t you a sweet thing dankie ntwana
yami”

“How did it go with Mira’s mom?”

“She gave me her blessings”

“Wow you must be happy neh”

“Yeah I’m relieved”

“I can’t wait to meet the girl who
manage to warm her way into your heart

phela you loved Mira”

“You will meet her ntwana I will set up a day , today she’s meeting the folks”

“That’s great ntwana look I have to get back to work”

“Thanks for the call ntwana”

“Sure” I hang up and call Ayanda.

“Baby”

“Yaya wami unjani”(how are you) I’m sure she’s scarlet right now, she loves it when I call her that.

“I’m good Lwandle lwami unjani wena?”

“I’m also fine, I just miss you”

“I miss you too”

“Tonight is on, you are meeting the folks”

“You are joking right”

“No I’m not”

“But baby, it's short notice”

“I’m sorry about that, I’m just excited”

”Eish”

“Hey my parents will love you don’t stress okay”

“Okay”

“I will fetch you at half 7”

“Ok I love you”

“I love you too” I hang up. Yaya and I met 2 years ago we started off as booty

calls. Every time when I needed to release she was always available. We started sharing our issues with each other. She was dumped by some nigga for her friend that hit her hard so she decided to have no strings attached relationship. Along the way we find ourselves falling for each other so here we are.

-

I don't blame blame Lwandle for moving on, it's been 4 years and he's still young. He deserves a second chance to love

again. I'm glad that he's finally letting go it's been very hard for him. He almost lost his life. I wish him all the best in his relationship. After Lwandle left I indulge on my vodka sitting on the couch, it keep tasting nicer each passing day. My phone disturbs me. I take it and answer it

"Ya" I burp

"I'm outside, please open the gate for me"

"Okay" I get up and stumble to the kitchen. I open the gate and the door for him the minute he's inside the house I rush to the nearest bathroom. He's

holding my weave and brushing my back as I throw up everything I ate. I feel so weak and disoriented it's only the matter of time my body gives in too because I have been long dead on the inside. Once I'm done he helps me up, I rinse my mouth and he wipes my mouth with a towel. I see different emotions displayed on his bloodshot red eyes. He scoops me up and walks to the living room. He places me on the couch.

"Do you want something to eat?" I shake my head no. He places my legs on his laps as he sits on the couch next to me

"Don't you get tired of cleaning after an old woman. It's been four years now you

should be out there doing whatever”

“There’s no place I'd rather be than here”

I sigh

“Look Khuzani what happened, happened. There’s nothing we can do about it. Please don’t feel indebted to me. Go out there have fun, enjoy yourself, I'm sure there’s woman out there dying for your attention but here you are cleaning after me.” It’s been painful, meaningless and sorrowful 4 years of my life. I tried, believe me I really tried to stay positive but each time I was called to identify her body and it turned out not being her, that shattered me and crashed the little hope that I had.

Vodka has been my best friend for these past years it helped me to go through each day much to Zo's and Khuzani's disapproval. Speaking of those two they have been very supportive over these years but my pain is intense no one can actually save me from it. I have come to accept it and all I want now is just to let go maybe I will find peace and happiness in the afterlife.

“Your daughter is out there alone because of me, you are suffering from alcoholism because of me, you have given up on life because of me, you are in this pain because of me. I owe you my life Bonga”

“It is what it is Khuzani, you didn’t know things will turn out like this. Go on live your life and forget about everything”

“I cant forget about everything at least if I could find Mira”

“It’s been 4 years as hard as it is but we have to face it Khuzani she’s gone”

“No don’t say that!”

“It’s true she’s dead she can’t just vanish without a trace. Death is the only logical explanation as much as we don’t want to face it”

“Hayi Bonga have faith. I’m doing all I can and I won’t give up on her until I find her please don’t give up too” He

squeezes my hand into his, I shake my head no

“Faith is what brought us here in the first place. If only I did something about Khumalo we wouldn’t be here. I had faith that he will change and by the time he thought about changing it was too late. It just shows that only a few get second chances in life. I made bad decisions and they affected my daughter. I didn’t get a second chance to right my wrongs. I was never given a chance to make her happy, a chance to hold her in my arms and tell her I love her after our huge fight. To tell her that I didn’t mean to say stupid blind girl and I’m very sorry. To

see her blossom in her music career. To see her getting married and having kids, oh I would have spoilt my grandkids just like I spoiled her.” I smile as I imagine that beautiful picture in my mind. I’m brought back from my trance by a thumb that stops my tear from falling.

“You can still do those things Bonga..”

“No stop it! Stop it Khuzani please, she’s never coming back” I close my eyes allowing my tears to fall effortlessly

“We will find her I...”

“We have been singing that song for 4 years now. It’s time to let it go. My baby is gone she’s never coming back. I will

never see her again” A gut wrenching sob escape my lips. He shifts closer and presses my head against his buff chest.

“I’m sorry, I’m really sorry, I’m so so sorry” He whispers barely audible enough for me to hear him. Even today I cry but my tears never run out. I’m tired of living like this. I just want to die but I’m not brave enough to end my life. It’s a while late and I’m still pressed against his chest, no one is saying anything to the other. I’m sure we are both lost to our soulless thoughts and the melancholy atmosphere surrounding us is not helping the situation.

“Go, move on, live your life Khuzani” I

pull back and wipe my tears

“No I’m not doing that and who said my life is on standstill when I’m here with you, cela ungangiphapheli tu” I manage to laugh he looks at me with a faint smile

“You have a beautiful laugh, I wish I can make you laugh everyday” I smile faintly and look down, he lifts up my chin our eyes meet. It’s funny it’s only now I notice that he’s really good looking man. I travel my eyes down to his mouth . He brought his lower lip between his teeth, I have noticed he does that a lot when he’s nervous. His lips are enticing, my tounge involuntarily licks mine. I have

never look at another man like this
except Khumalo God what am I doing!
My eyes closed momentarily by the time
I open them there's barely a space
between our faces and his breath of
mint is caressing my face sending
shivers down my spine. Our lips collide
for a brief moment there's no action, the
moment his hands finds their way to the
sides of my face his phone rings. He
groans against my lips and pull back to
answer his phone.

"Sure...okay...sharp-" He hangs up and
looks at me

"What?" I ask

“I have something to show you please don't be mad at me. Seeing you like this is killing me inside I thought let me do something just to cheer you up a little and give you hope” Okay I'm curious now

“What is it?”

“It's outside allow me to go get it” He bites his lower lip, I wonder what is that makes him nervous like this

“Go” He gets up and make his way out leaving me in anticipation. Minute late I hear him walking in, he stands by the entrance empty handed.

“What is it kanti?” I say looking at him, a

woman behind him shows up, I gasp with shock with my eyes popped out

“Nono” she says

“Mama!” I scream, I don’t know when or how but I find myself wrapped in her arms crying my lungs out.

“Ngiyaxolisa mtanami, oh ngicela uxolo Nono wami” (I’m sorry my child, oh please forgive me my Nono)

-

I’m woken up by his tongue all over my face not that I was sleeping though I’m

just still in bed, today is one of those days where getting out of this bed is hard. He continues to licks at my face and barks that's his way of waking me up.

“Rocky!” Does he stop no! Rocky is my guide dog.

“Rocky stop it maan!” I push him away from my face and I hear giggles. I feel the bed cringing as it accommodate Star

“Habari za asubuhi” (good morning)

“Asubuhi” (morning) It's took me almost 2 years to learn Swahili.

“Kuamka nilikufanya kifungua kinywa”
(Wake up I made you breakfast)

“Sihisi njaa” (I’m not hungry) I hear her heaving a sigh , she knows that it’s one of those days.

“Nilikuwa nikifikiri tunaweza kwenda nje unahitaji kwenda nje na kufurahia miaka yake sasa sasa haujui kujizuia hapa.

Uishi kidogo” (I was thinking we could go out, you need go out and have fun.

It's been years now you cant keep

locking yourself in here. Live a little) I

don't reply but let my tears do the talking.

“Oh Muujiza usilia” (Oh Miracle don't cry)

I feel her arms wrapping around me. I let

out a gut wrenching sob. Star and my

adoptive parents have been trying so

hard to get me out of here and live like

any other 23 year olds but what they don't understand is that I'm not just any 23 year old. I have deep unhealing wounds in my heart. The more years passes by they get deeper and more painful. Living with guilt, regret and self-blame everyday kills one soul immensely. I'm battling to live with the fact that I killed my mother. I'm responsible for her death. If only I listened to her when she told me to not interfere in her marital issues she would be still alive. When I heard that gunshot I knew that it was the end of her and I had to run and never look back. I have been living in fear that Khumalo would find

me and kill me. I don't know if I should say I was lucky or blessed that on that night I was hit by a car and got hurt on my leg. Fortunately the driver didn't run away he wanted to take me to the hospital I refused and told him everything. He was very sympathetic with me but honestly I was scared. It's not easy to just trust a stranger but I told myself "sibindi uyabulala sibindi uyaphilisa". It's turns out the man was in SA visiting his in laws with his wife, they actually lives in Kenya. This how I found myself in Nairobi the capital city of Kenya with a loving family who accepted me for who I am and gave me nothing

but pure love well except Star's mother but that's a story for another day. The death of my mother and running for my life hit me hard that I was diagnosed with major depression. I'm on antidepressants and I attend therapy sessions. Oh how I miss my mother, actually I miss everyone. I wonder how my disappearance left them? I wonder if Lwenkosi miss me like I do? Gugu yena, malume Sox, Sno, mom Zo gosh everyone I even miss Lwenkosi's grandma and Nandi. I know hey.

“Sitakuhimiza kila kitu ambacho hutaki kufanya vizuri” (I'm not going to force you to anything you don't want to do

okay) I nod with my head. I feel her hands caressing my cheeks

“Wewe ni mrembo Muujiza” (you are beautiful Miracle) I manage to smile she pulls me closer and kisses me. I don’t know what I should label the relationship I have with Star. We have had sexual encounters for a year now. She has been the best sister but now I don’t know if it’s still right to say we are sisters or is it sisters with benefits, gosh that sounds gross!

Happy Belated Birthday Yolisa Yobha
Myataza & Asanda Sifile

CHAPTER 33 (unedited)

I can't believe I'm in my mom's arms crying and she's cradling me like she use to when I was young. It's feels surreal for some reason I pull back and look at her just to make sure if I'm not dreaming.

"Mama" I whisper as I cup her face in my palms, trying to make sure if this is real her or there's some sort of a mistake

"it's you Mama"

"Yes baby it's me" she says softly and tears cascade down her face.

“I can’t believe it”

“I’m sorry Nono I know that....”

“Shhh it’s okay I’m just glad you are here and you are still alive God I missed you mama” I throw myself in her arms again. We stay in each other’s embrace crying. It’s been 23 years I last saw my mother. I never thought I will see her again. I think I’m going to wake up from this dream.

“Uhm let me leave you two” says Khuzani I have even forgotten about him.

“Thank you so much baba” mom says to Khuzani who nods with his head and walks out. Mom wipes my tears and

plants a peck on my lips

“Ever since you left I have never found peace in my life. I tried to look for you but I failed. I never thought I will see you again Nono. I’m sorry baby I’m deeply sorry and I’m so ashamed of myself. I wasn’t supposed to just let you go like that no matter what you did. You were young baby and you made a mistake like everybody. I was already giving up but when that gentleman arrived at home and told me he knows where you live I had to leave everything and come see you myself. Oh Nono you have grown so much last time I saw you were just a young woman look at you now.” I smile

faintly

“It’s been 23 years”

“Neh..you are still beautiful”

“Come on I look like a hobo”

“A beautiful hobo”

“Ouch you agree I look like a hobo” She giggles

“I’m just joking baby you are not a hobo”

“I can’t believe you are really here”

“I’m here baby and this time I’m not going anywhere. It’s unfair and selfish of me to ask you to give me a second chance in your life I know but I won’t give up on you especially not when I

have found you. Ngicela uxolo mtanami”
(I’m sorry my child)

“I’m not angry at you anymore mommy. I forgave you long time ago”

“Oh sis thank you so much. Your sisters would be so happy to see you” I smile

“How are they I have missed you guys so much”

“They are fine and they are both married now”

“Wow I cant wait to see them. Do you want anything to drink”

“Tea please baby” I get up and make my way to the kitchen to prepare tea and biscuits for mama. When I finish I take

the tray to living room and give it to
mama.

“Thank you” I look at her and I still can’t
believe it.

“How are you mama”

“I’m the one who should ask you that
Nono Khuzani told me that you have a
daughter and she’s missing. Uqhuba
kanjani koda mtanami” (How are you
holding up)

“Kunzima mama” (its hard mama) fresh
new tears drops down my face.

“Oh baby I’m sorry and I know how you
are feeling. I have found you I believe we
will find my grandchild too.”

“It’s been 4 years mama”

“4 years is nothing compared to 23 years”

“True but I cant take any more years. The 4 years have been torturous enough”

“I know sis, I know..I have faith we will find her. How old is she?”

“23 years old now”

“Hawu intombi endala nje impela”

“Efana nomnyeni wakho” I take my phone and page through to show her Mira’s pictures

“She’s beautiful Nono, she even got your

father's eyes.”

“You know God work in mysterious ways out of all people she had to look like dad the very same person I despise”

“He regret what he did Nono.” I shrug I don't know if I'm ready to forgive him , not yet

“Who is the father of your daughter?” I clear my throat

“Mfaniseni” she nods and sip on her tea. I spend the rest of day with my mother catching up. I missed a lot in her life as much as she did to mine. Her presence in brings sense of hope in my life. I'm so grateful to Khuzani, I can feel my hope

restoring now.

-

“Ungrateful bitch!!”

“Mommy! Daddy please don’t, it’s not mom it was me. Hit me not her!!” I cry begging him but It doesn’t seem like he’s hearing me because I can hear my mom screaming in agony

“Bitch! I gave you everything you wanted and this is how you thank me! You want to kill me!” Her screams of agony pierces through my heart I can’t hold my tears.

“Daddy please I’m begging you! It’s me not mom! She didn’t know I swear!” I try to explain to him through my sobs but it doesn’t seem like he’s hearing me or he want to listen to me. I hear a loud groan from dad and I’m wondering what’s going on. I feel hands touching me and jump with fright

“Run baby and never look back” mom whispers on my ear

“Mommy no I can’t leave you here!”

“I’m sorry my baby I thought I will be able to handle this. I’m sorry that I failed you. Run”

“Run and go where mommy? No I rather

die with you here” I cry hysterically

“I love you so much” She squeezes me in her arms and kisses my lips

“Mommy no!”

“It’s going to be okay baby, I will always be with you” Where does she expect me to run to I can’t even see!

“Mama” I hear her screaming

“Come here you bitch you know how to fight now huh! You want us to fight show me what you got!!” I fiddle for muffin and find my way out. Tears can’t stop falling down my face. The moment I’m out the gate I hear a gun shot and my whole body freeze.

“Muujiza!..Muujiza!” I feel someone shaking me I jump up dripping wet with sweat and tears

“Shhhh ilikuwa mtoto wa ndoto” (shhh it was a dream baby) mom says as she pulls me up to her arms stroking my back. The nightmares don't want to stop.

“I should have went back and die with her mommy”

“Dont say that please you are hurting me”

“I want to be free from this guilt and misery mom I'm not winning it's been years now”

“Muujiza listen to me...”

“I want my mommy please mommy”

“Ohh baby everything shall be okay. All this pain haunting your soul will be no more one day just hang in there”

“No I can't take it I want to die and go to my mommy”

“Muujiza..listen to me baby...”

“No mommy...”

“Muujiza!” She half shouts

“Listen to me sweetheart I know the pain you are going through and I can feel it but don't give up. I'm here for you and I'm going to help you pick up all your pieces. I know that I can never take your mom's place but as your second mom

I'm here for you my darling. Lean on me please allow me to hold your hand and walk with you through this pain you are going through" I cry in her arms as she holds me I wish it was just that easy. Every single day of my life I think of my mom. I miss her so much I'm sinking deeper and deeper into the dark hole and when I try to climb out something is pulling me back. I remember my second suicide attempt was when Dad's man whom he hired to do investigation confirmed that mom died and Khumalo is looking for me. I knew that she died but the confirmation killed me beyond I didn't see the reason to live anymore. I

wanted to die and go to my mommy.

“Unahitaji kutoka nje ya kitanda hiki na kuoga ” (You need to get out of this bed and have a bath) I don't have energy of getting out of this bed and I think sometimes no one understand.

“You need to fight Muujiza I'm begging you.” I sigh in that very same moment I hear a door opening then footsteps coming towards

“Mommy why is Muuijiza crying” says Kamaria

“She's not crying sweetheart there's something in her eyes”

“Samahani” (I'm sorry) she says with her

sweet voice filling my heart with warmth. She's a beautiful little soul this one she reminds me of Snothando.

"Mommy Aunty Gabby and Star are fighting again!" She says dramatically as always, she got drama for days it's so cute and her mouth is very much older than her. Agh Star's mom is here I don't think I will ever come out of this bed.

"Okay baby thanks for telling me"

"Daima ni furaha mama" (Its always a pleasure mom) mom and I giggle.

"I will go play with Rocky mommy" mom agrees after that I hear her little footsteps running away.

“When did you guys arrived?” Mom , Dad and Kamaria were in Cape Town for Aunty Gabby’s house warming. Her man bought her a beach house of which she can’t stop bragging about.

“Last night” Yesterday Star and I spent the whole day in bed cuddling.

“Come let’s get you cleaned up Missy!” I groan

“Muujiza please”

“Mommy please”

“No, Star told me that you guys spent the whole day in bed and you sent Atiena back. You can’t skip your sessions with your therapist baby”

“I wasn’t in a space to talk and this talking shit is not working for me!”

“Muujiza Mwangi!” I know when she calls me with my full name she’s mad, well yes I’m no longer Mira Mthimkhulu but Muujiza Mwangi. I had to change my identity for my safety. Muujiza is Miracle in Swahili I didn’t want to change my name completely it’s something that I want to hold on to as I was given it by my mother.

“I’m sorry mom but honestly talking won’t bring back my mother” she sighs heavily

“You need to give it time sweetheart

please” I heave a sigh and nod , it’s the only thing I could do because she’s trying and I have to appreciate what she’s doing for me. It’s very rare to find someone who can love you like you are her own child. She has been the best and baba too I don’t know what It would have happened to me if they didn’t take me in. They had a choice not taking me in especially after I told them what a dangerous man Khumalo is and it’s turns out that Khumalo’s ex wife was mama’s best friend. She suspected that Khumalo killed her because Brenda told her that Khumalo was abusing her and that he’s a gangster. Their lives are also

in danger now since they took me in but still that doesn't give them a reason to throw me away. I will be forever grateful to them.

"I will go run a bath for you" I hear her going away then comes back she helps me out of my bed and unclothed me then guide me to the bathroom. They really made living with them comfortable for me even my bathroom is equipped to make my hygiene process enjoyable. She baths me like I'm a baby well I have kinda got use to it and allow her. After my hygiene process I dressed up then we make our way downstairs to have breakfast.

“Ni vizuri kukuona nje ya kitanda mtoto”(it’s good to see you that you are out of bed baby) Dad says and hugs me. It’s an improvement actually.

“Morning daddy”

“Morning sweetheart” He pulls apart and helps me sit down

“We have oats, cornflakes, scones and your typical English breakfast what would you like to eat Muujiza I will dish up for you” says Star

“Stop doing things for her she will never learn to do things by herself!” Says Aunty Gabby, she’s mean as usual

“Mama stop being a bitch!”

“Hey hey I would fuck you up nxa!”

These two are always fighting hence Star chose to move here in Kenya with her aunt. Dad and mom use to work together in a firm at Johannesburg that how they met. Dad’s father was a Kenyan who abandoned his late mom and when he got sick he decided to reach out to dad and his mom and left all his businesses to Dad that’s when dad had to move to Kenya.

“Gabby please stop it! If you are here to harras my children go back to Cape Town” mom says

“You are condoning what’s she’s doing she called me a bitch Caba!”

“Star apologize to your mother!”

“But Aunty mom is...”

“Star Mthembu!” I hear Star groaning next to me

“I’m sorry mom” Star mumbles. We eat breakfast over a comfortable silence until Star breaks it.

“Aunty I was thinking of taking Muujiza out just to get fresh air she has been cooped up here for years now”

“No no I’m not going anywhere Star” I don’t have energy to go out and besides I don’t want to risk to be seen by Khumalo.

“Aunty talk to her please”

“No no no no” I shake my head vigorously, trying to breath but it’s like my lungs are shutting down and my chest is closing in. I’m sweating and trembling, panic attacks are not something new now. Within a second mom is next to me brushing my back

“Muujiza breathe, take a slow breath in through your nose, hold it for a couple of seconds, and then exhale” mom says and I do as she say

“Good...you are doing good, repeat it again” I keep repeating until I regain my breathing.

“It’s okay if you don’t want to go out”

“But staying indoors for years is not healthy honey. She need to at least try it would do her good I’m telling you”

“I’m scared daddy what if Khumalo find me?”

“I will go with you girls he won’t do anything but I doubt he will even find you it’s been four years I’m sure he gave up looking for you”

“Maybe uncle you should ask that man of yours to find out if this Khumalo man is still haunting for Muujiza. She can’t live her life in fear like this”

“You’re right Star I will do that” Once we are done with breakfast mom gives me

my antidepressants and I down them with water. It's better to deal with their side effects through the day than at night. Dad is driving me and Star to Jeevangee Gardens. I'm scared but dad keeps telling me that's nothing is going to happen and he will be with us even though he will give us a space to chill as girls. We arrive at our destination and enjoy our picnic over warm chatter. I must say Jeevangee Gardens is serene you can't help but relax yourself. I can't recall when was the last time I got fresh air and breathe. The last time someone took me out for picnic it was Lwenkosi on top of a mountain having our picnic.

That was actually our last quality time we spent together I was so sure that we were in love I remember our conversation after he told me that Khumalo was cheating on my mom

“Lwandlelwenkosi”

“Yes my love”

“Ever since you walked in my life my heart has been beating for you If you hurt me I swear it will stop beating. I’m begging you don’t hurt me .”

“Hey hey I won’t do such thing baby. I love you so much and thank you for loving me back and accepting me for who I am. I would never risk losing you

Mira because you are all I want. Don't cry okay" Those words filled my heart with warmth little did I know they were just fake. Its hurts that there's no day passes without him crossing my mind. I still think about the good moments we had together, the way he made feel like I was the only girl existing in the world, the way he was not making love to me only but to my soul as well, touching every chord of my being. I miss every single bit of him, I miss his voice, his kisses oh his hugs were my safe heaven, I miss his scent, I miss him inside of me, I miss even his annoying laugh. If I could rewind time to those moments and

allow myself to cherish them for the last time as they ended sooner or rather should I say I never wanted them to end.

“I know when you drift away like this you are thinking about your past. Do you miss him?”

“You have no idea”

“Oh baby I’m sorry but he played you”

“I know Star but I can’t help myself he was my first through everything”

“And if he was really sorry and serious about you I’m sure he would have found you”

“Come on Star if the mighty Khumalo who has connections everywhere can’t

find me how would Lwenkosi find me?"

"Whatever Muujiza but what make me more angry is that if he didn't approach you from the first place none of this would have happened. He was the one who gave you an idea to bring Khumalo down. He manipulated you knowing what a dangerous man Khumalo is. Now their plan failed and who suffered most its you! I'm sure wherever he is he is fucking hoes bloody asshole argh nxa!" I sigh she's right but I can't blame him only I also wanted to bring Khumalo down he never pulled a gun to force me to bring Khumalo down. Im a stupid naive blind girl who fall for his charms

and now I lost my mother due to my stupidity!

“Hey I’m sorry I didn’t mean to hurt you I was just saying . I’m sorry if I hurt you” I didn’t even realize I was crying, she pulls me into her arms. I sink into her embrace.

“I wish you could see yourself in my eyes Muujiza, you are beautiful , intelligent, good hearted, sexy lady who deserves nothing but all the greatest things life can offer. I wish I can take away all your pain and make it mine. You have been through a lot you deserve some happiness too. Your presence in our lives brought nothing but joy. I wish

we can rub off that joy to you as well.”

“I’m blessed to have you guys I will forever be indebted to y’all”

“Hey you don’t owe us anything please don’t you dare feel indebted to us.”

“But Star...”

“No Muujiza you are one of us and you don’t owe us any shit!” I chuckle and pull back. She wipes my tears

“I want to kiss you so bad right now but your father is watching us” we giggle

“Star?”

“Boo Bear”

“What are we?” She release a sigh

“Ninakupenda na nataka kuwa zaidi ya dada tu kwako lakini najua sasa hivi huna hali ya kuwa katika uhusiano hivyo sikumkimbilia” (I love you and I want to be more than just a sister to you but I know right now you are not in a state of being in a relationship hence I don't rush you) I know when she speaks Swahili she's serious and it's funny because her mother's language is isiZulu. I gasp with shock I wasn't expecting this don't even ask me what I was expecting because I know that Star is a lesbian, yes she told me and when she first initiated sex it didn't cross my mind that she will fall for me. I was enjoying what she was doing

to me it shifted me away from my pain. I think it was her way of trying to distract me because sometimes she doesn't know what to do to make me feel better.

"I hear you Star and you are right I'm not in a state to be in a relationship beside the fact that I'm still hung up on Lwenkosi I'm not sure if I want to be in a relationship with a girl not that there's something wrong with it but it's something I have never thought about it" she chuckles

"I understand and while you are thinking and getting yourself in the right state of mind the benefits are still on" I feel her hand underneath my dress cupping my

pussy.

“Star” I moan

“Boo Bear” she nibbles my earlobe

“We are in public you can’t do this”

“Let’s get out of here” she whispers in my ear sending chills down my spine.

-

Through my sleep I can feel he’s not next to me as I feel the emptiness on his side of the bed. I blink my eyes open he’s really not with me. I’m so exhausted and my body is sore my man kept me

the whole night. I can't keep up with his sexual appetite yeses and the things he does to me makes me speaks in tounques. I sit on my butt and yawn , there's a note on the bed side table I smile before taking it and read it.

'Sphalaphala sami good morning. Left some few hundreds to spoil yourself. I will be back later today don't cook supper we are eating out. I love you MaNcube wami" I smile and count the notes it's 2k I need to do my hair and nails.

People fall in love in mysterious ways I tell you. I never thought Sox and I would

fall in love with each other . That's once
off sex created a relationship between
us. He has been amazing unempatho
shame umfoka Dlamani jealous down.
Mira's disappearance was a blessing in
disguise, It's brought Sox and I closer
and today we are deeply in love with
each other. Speaking of Mira my heart
still bleeds. It's been 4 years since she
disappeared. I don't want to believe that
she's dead. I'm dying here without her,
mom Bonga is drowning herself in
alcohol without Mira. Lwandle almost
lost his life due to drug overdose. It's
been a hell of 4 years. I don't understand
how can a person just disappear without

a trace not unless if she's dead but I don't want to think that. Mira is alive one day she would be found, she has to come back to us , gosh I miss her so much.

I drag myself out of bed and pull a robe then make the bed before going to the bathroom to take a shower. Once im done with my hygiene process I get dressed in a vertical navy and white striped tube romper with white Nike air sneakers . I take my baby's car keys and my phone and head out. A lot has happened in the past four years. I failed my bcom accounting for two years

respectively and dad went ballistic. When I told him that I want journalism he told me over his dead body. I protested so he disowned me and my mom didn't stand up to him for me. Sox came through for me and fetched me. He didn't want to disrespect his mom so he got me an apartment and we have been staying together. What I like about him is that he's a go getter. Khumalo's death kinda affected his income but he was saving and now he owns a grill and pub and car wash. I just started doing my first year in journalism at DUT and he's paying for my studies I couldn't be happier and grateful enough.

“MaNcube wami” I smile

“Dlamini how are you”

“I’m well thanks and you?”

“I’m also fine thanks for money”

“It’s nothing my baby... are you driving?”

“Yes I’m driving to the mall to have some breakfast and do my hair and nails”

“The money is going to be enough?”

“Of course..where are you taking me to tonight” I want to buy something to wear I just want to look good for him, maybe add a sexy number.

“It’s a surprise baby”

“Okay tell me what I should wear?”

“Smart casual”

“Okay sthandwa sami I cant wait”

“Mee too I have to go I love you”

“I love you too” I hang up with a smile on my face. I’m all smiley until I walk into the restaurant and my smile vanishes.

They are giggling and kissing every now and then. I feel my anger burning and make my way to them.

“Hi cuddles cakes ka mngani wami”

They both look at me

“Gugu hello...Baby this is Gugu, Gugu this is my girlfriend Ayanda”

“Nice to meet you gugu” Ayanda chick says

“I don’t care who this bitch is! All I care about is my best friend who you are cheating on right now!” Lwandle chuckles and shakes his head

“Gugu Im having a breakfast with my girlfriend please go”

“Wow you such an asshole! Mira loves you and this is what you do to her!”

“Where is she Gugu huh? Do you see her around? Uphi?”

“She’s missing because of you! This is all your fault had you not use my best friend for your selfish reasons she

would be here!”

“I know what I need was not right but I loved Mira!”

”But you couldn’t wait for her a little longer ”

“You are starting to irritate me now Gugu and for your information your best friend dumped me before she disappeared she moved on ask your boyfriend he will tell you! Baby let’s go” He gets up with his girlfriend and walk away leaving me wondering what did he mean. I’m so angry I have even lost my appetite. I go to the salon to do my hair and nails. I opt for thin long twist which

is results of me spending almost the whole day in the salon. Once I'm done I go to buy a dress and head to our place. I call him to confirm time and he says he will pick me up at 7pm. After I take a long bath I wear a pink see through crochet sleeve cut out bodycon dress with beige sandals heels. I choose natural look with a red lip stick only. My twist is tied into a neat bun, I must say I look ravishing. By the time I finish with everything Sox arrives.

“Damn baby you look stunning”

“Thank you baby” I blush

“Let me go hit a shower then we will go”

He kisses my lips and runs to the bathroom. Half an hour he's done and looks hot in his grey chinos, brown loafers, white shirt and grey coat.

"Let's go baby" He takes my hand into his and we head out. The drive is filled with small talks and bit of laughter.

When he arrives to our destination he opens the door for me and takes my hand, leading me to the restaurant. We settle down in our table and he calls a waiter to take our order

"This is beautiful baby thank you so much"

"You are welcome baby...tell me about

your day”

“Argh Lwandlelwenkosi almost spoiled my day” I go on and tell him what happened

“That’s bastard never loved Mira from the first place”

“Exactly my love and he said Mira dumped her and move on , you know about that ” He clears his throat

“I don’t know what he’s talking about yangibhedela nje!”

“I’m so lucky to have you in my life”

“It’s the other way around baby” He takes my hands and plant pecks on them. Our food is brought to us and we

eat over a warm chatter and laughter.
We are eating desert now I feel
something in my mouth and spits it off.
It's a beautiful ring with a pink gorgeous
sapphire and surround of round cut
diamonds. I look at Sox and he's on the
floor with one knee. Is this what I think it
is?

“MaNcube you know I'm not a man of
words but what I know is that ever since
you walked in my life I have been the
happy and I don't see myself living
without you. I love you so much Gugu
please make me the happiest man in the
universe and marry me” Everyone is
cheering and saying I should say yes

“Yess I will marry you” I nod vigorously with my head as tears stream down my face. He slide the ring in my finger and kisses the living shit out of me. I have no doubt that this is what I want. I love him and he loves me we would make a good husband and wife. Gugulethu Dlamini it’s has nice ring neh.

Happy Belated Birthday Leendowkucle
Lee & Mildred Lestoko

CHAPTER 34

The drive is awfully quiet. I keep glancing at her, I can see that she’s mad.

I squeeze her thigh but she removes my hand from her thigh

“Baby I’m sorry” I’m not even sure why I’m apologizing, it’s not my fault Gugu came to us while we were having our breakfast to throw some tantrums. I don’t understand what she expected me to do. I waited for Mira for 4 years now I think it was about time I moved on too. Yes I won’t lie and say I no longer love her but she’s gone, life has to go on at some point.

“Okay”

“Baby come on”

“What Lwandle!!”

“Don’t you dare shout at me! I don’t understand why you're mad”

“You really don’t know you allowed that skank to call me a bitch Lwandle”

“Allowed her how, I told her to fuck off mos”

“Take me home”

“Ayanda come on, you told my parents you will go tomorrow nje”

”Ay change of plans”

“Baby you are being unfair I don’t understand why am I being punished, what have I done?” She bursts into tears. I sigh and pull over then pull her close to me

“Hey don’t cry”

“I thought I won’t fall in love again after what my ex boyfriend did but you changed everything and I’m scared Lwandle, please don’t hurt me I love you”

“I also love you baby and you will never lose me”

“Even if Mira comes back”

“Yes I’m with you now baby and nothing is going to come between us. Don’t allow Gugu to get to you okay” She nods I pull her away and I wipe her tears.

“I love you yezwa”

“I love you yoo” We kiss

“We are still going home right?” She nods, I start the car and drive home with my other hand intertwined with hers. Dinner went well last night, the parents like my Yaya except Sno she had attitude throughout the dinner and I don’t understand why. We arrive at home and found mom and Sno baking while Malume is watching them. Their relationship is back to what it use to be now and I’m glad. I can’t have my favorite people fighting each other. We exchanged greetings.

“Malume this is Ayanda, Yaya this is my uncle”

“Hello Ayanda”

“Greetings”

“Yebo..Nice to meet you Ayanda ” Yaya pulls out her hand but malume hugs her.

“You have good choice my boy, she’s beautiful”

“But Mira is more beautiful” I look at Yaya and give her ‘don’t mind her’ look. I think this child reached the adolescence stage prematurely. She’s 10.

“Snothando” Mom warns

“But it’s the truth mommy”

“Snothando ngizokushaya!”

“I was kidding, I'm sorry Yaya. You are beautiful yezwa nezihlathi ezinkulu

ngathi ubhova wamaphoyisa” (with your fat cheeks like a police’s dog) with that said she runs our giggling while mama is calling her out.

“Uyaphapha lo umshaye wena Ayanda”
Yaya nods her head with a fake smile. I look up at Malume and I can see that he’s stifling a laugh. Oh I’m not surprised!

-

I roll over and bump into someone and my eyes opens immediately, I sigh with relief when I see her face. I’m used to

sleeping alone now and I forgot that I slept with my mother. Actually I thought everything that happened yesterday was dream, I would wake up from. I take a good look at her as she's sleeping peacefully, my mom is the most beautiful woman I ever seen, she's aging gracefully. I don't understand why dad married a second wife really. I mean with a beauty like this, with brains and wisdom, a prayer warrior, oh I would have felt blessed to have her as my wife if I were dad but hey that man is cat's shit. I slide out of bed carefully to not wake her up. We spent almost the whole night talking, crying and laughing. I don't

know what it will take for me to believe she's really here. My mom is really here, I'm so thankful to Khuzani. I have to call him and thank him. I walk to the bathroom to take a shower, once I'm done I lotion my body and wear a robe then slide my slippers. I want to make my mom breakfast in bed but I need a drink first. I take my vodka in a liquor cabinet and pour it in the glass.

"Don't even think about it" Mom says as I'm about to gulp it all down. I look at her and fake a smile

"You are awake" I put the glass down

“Of course I'm awake. It's 9 o'clock in the morning Nono and already you are drinking alcohol” I take the bottle and read it

“I don't see anything written about what time or when should we drink it”

“Nono please Khuzani told me that ever since Mira went missing you are drowning yourself in alcohol that's not right mtanami”

“Isn't there a thing Khuzani didn't tell you huh” my voice is laced with annoyance.

“He's worried about you baby, so am I. Stop this please, I can't allow you to drown yourself in alcohol” She takes my

glass and discard the vodka in the sink

“Maa!”

“Hayi Nokubonga! You want to kill yourself with alcohol huh? It’s been 4 years ugixana notswala, has it ever crossed your mind what does this consumption of alcohol does to your body huh?” She opens the liquor cabinet

“No no you are out line! You just walked in my life for like what, 3 seconds already you are comfortable to tell me what to do and what no to do!”

“I’m your mother! I gave birth to you I have every right to tell you what to do!” she takes the bottle of vodka and empty

it in the sink

“Dammit maan Mama!” She takes my husband’s whiskey

“Don’t you dare! That’s my husband whiskey!”

“I don’t care Nokubonga he’s dead when will he drink all these alcohol huh? You are the one who will end up drinking all of these bottles!” She smashes all my husband’s expensive wine on the floor spattering the whiskey all over the floor

“God Ma do you know how much these whiskeys cost!!”

“I don’t care! Do you hear me, I don’t care!” I’m fuming with anger if she

wasn't my mother I would have back slapped her.

"He's dead, he must die with his alcohol!!"

"Why are you insensitive!"

"Insensitive? Oh I'm sorry my child but I won't be sensitive to a dog that abused my daughter!" We shared a lot last night I even told her about Khumalo. It has never been an easy topic to talk about but it felt good to share with her about it but now she's making me angry.

"I won't listen to you crucifying my husband.."

"He was a woman beater a monster of a

man!”

“I refused to see him as a monster, Khumalo was everything you and your husband would ever be to me. He gave me love, care, life, warmth and a home. Not only did he accept me but my daughter as well! You are the fine one to crucify my husband while you were always defending your husband. Don’t come here with “a monster that abused my daughter” while you watched your husband abuse me! You watched him beat me up like I was no human!”

“You were rebellious Nokubonga, you wanted him to thank you for disrespecting him?”

“Disrespecting him by asking him why was he giving his other family special treatment? I was disrespecting him when I told him that he doesn’t care about us? I was disrespecting him when I asked him why was he buying the nice things for the other family but not us? We wore rags mama while abo Nontethelelo were wearing labels. Walked barefoot while his other children had shoes to wear. You remember how you used to sew my panties and this other day I got in a fight at school and somehow my panties was exposed. I was mocked for months at school. Bethi ngiqoka ipenti elipeshiwe do you know

how hurt and embarrassed I was. As if that was not enough your husband found out and he beat the shit out of me for “embarrassing him” while he was the one who was not taking care of us! We were suffering and poor while dad was working and taking care of his other family in front of us Mama. They ate all the nice things abo chicken licken while we ate cabbage. The only time he would buy us chicken was when he wanted to sleep in our house. Akukhohlise ngolamthuthu ngoba efuna ukukbhebha!” She catches me off guard with a huge slap that makes me see stars. Tears involuntarily stream down

my face. Her lips are trembling and tears are flowing down her face but I'm not done

“My husband may be a monster as you say but he was a better man than your husband. He was supporting us and making sure that we have everything that we needed. He would turn the world upside down for us. Khumalo wami knew that a man has to provide for his family. He was a great man that was failed by his father who was abusing him mom just like how my father failed me. If my dad wasn't the man he was none of this would have happened. I would have not wanted to sleep with

Mfaniseni to make Nontethelelo pay. I wouldn't have gotten pregnant and I wouldn't have been chased out of home. You have no idea how hard it was for me out there on the street and pregnant. I know that you didn't send me to open my legs for Mfaniseni but that doesn't change the fact that I needed you as my mother. I was alone, pregnant, confused and homeless. I needed you to hold me in your arms and tell me that it would be okay. My pregnancy was hell and complicated I was in and out of hospital as if that was not stressful enough Mira turned out to be blind. I was beyond disoriented I wondered if I was ever

going to be able to take care of her. I remember how scared I was to drown her when I bathed her. I wished you were there with me to show me how it's done. I wish you were there for me mommy but you were never there I was all alone." I wipe my tears vigorously and make my way to Mira's bedroom and take Mira's yellow dress which was her favorite and crawl on the bed squeezing it in my palms. Her scent on it is faint and that breaks my heart.

I'm woken up by a heavy presence and fingertips running on my face. I blink my eyes open and they meet his pair, a faint

smile tugs the corners of his lips.

“Hey” it’s almost a whisper

“Hi” I say groggily

“I’m sorry if I wake you up”

“What time is it?”

“16:00pm” I gasp I slept that long.

“I can’t believe I slept that long”

“Your body needed to rest you are carrying too much stress” I sigh and sit on my butt.

“I didn’t get a chance to thank you for finding my mother”

“Don't mention it” There’s a moment of silence and he’s gaze is piercing on my

skin

“What is it”

“I’m proud of you, that you didn’t touch alcohol today”

“How do you know that, mom told you or you still have cameras installed in my house” I see hurt flashing across his eyes as he clenches his jaws I can’t help but notice how awful I feel after saying that.

“I’m sorry, I didn’t...”

“No it’s fine I understand and no your mom didn’t tell me I can see that you are sober and you are not reeking of alcohol” I nod my head

“Gqoka sambe” (Get dressed and let’s go)

“Where are we going?”

“Ain’t you hungry”

”I haven’t eaten the whole day so yes”

“Good I will wait for you” He gets up from the bed and head out leaving his divine scent lingering in the room. I slide out of bed and freshen up then get dressed in a maxi dress and sandals I complete the look with a cardigan. I brush my weave and let it loose then head out. I find him waiting for me in the lounge.

“I’m done” He gets up

“Let’s go”

“Let me check on mom first”

“She’s at my mom’s place”

“Oh”

“Yeah don’t worry she’s in safe hands. They will definitely click” we head out. He opens his JX Jaguar for me and I get in he walks to his side after closing the door. The drive is filled with comfortable silence and it’s taking longer than I expected. Finally we arrived at our destination, for some reason his hand is intertwined with mine as we make our way to this building, there are red roses making a pathway to the candlelight

dinner table.

“I thought we are going out to just to eat Khuzani ” I say looking at him

“Of course there’s plenty of food come”

“You didn’t tell me it’s a candlelight dinner”

“What different it would have an made”

He looks at me with a side smile

“God really, what kind of a man are you, ambushing a woman with candlelight dinner. You robbed me a chance to prepare myself!” He chuckles

“I’m sorry, you don’t have to shout”

“Look at me I’m just wearing a maxi

dress”

“You are beautiful even if you could wear rags you’d still be the most beautiful woman I have ever laid my eyes on” argh he’s such a charmer

“Come” we make our way to our table and he pulls a chair for me and push it back after I sat down. He sits down too and snap his fingers. The waiter appears and serves us my favorite. I still wonder how does this man know each an every little about me.

“How was your day” He asks a while later after we started eating, there’s soft music playing in the background

“It’s was okay” I shrug

“You don’t have to pretend with me” I
sigh

“I don’t know how it was because I was
sleeping the whole day.”

“I see, are you happy that your mom is
here”

“Yes her presence in my life brought
hope and thank you for that but it’s also
evoked some feelings I thought I have
buried long time ago”

“I can imagine but I hope you two will
work things out. You need each other
more then ever ”

“I think that time is way over you know.”

“That’s not true Bonga you will never stop needing your mom even if you can have grey hair and wrinkles” I heave a sigh, he’s right and I would be lying if I say I’m not happy that she’s here but I think she needed to hear what I told her. I have been bottling up too much pain inside, It was time to offload.

“She loves you know”

“And you know that how?” I look at him through the rim of the glass

“I can see that she loves you”

“Mmh I see that’s why you are gossiping about me with her” He giggles

“Gossiping, me, never”

“You told her about Mira and my drinking”

“Ah phela bengifuna isalukazi sizilungiselele ngesizokufica yabo” (I wanted the old woman to prepare herself)

“Haisuka uwuvovo liyakhapha wena” He laughs and I join him. The rest of dinner goes well with sweet talk and laughter. His gaze on me is intense and I know he want to say something.

“Tell me whatever that you want to say”

“I like you but I like the sober Bonga more. I'm so enjoying her company” He sighs

“Please Bonga, I’m begging you, do it for Mira, stop drinking. I won’t give up on her until I find her and I promised you I will find her even if it’s a last thing I do but I’d hate for her to come back and you only spent a few years with her then you die due to lung failure or whatever diseases alcohol can cause. You still have to walk that girl down the aisle, you still have to spoil your grandchildren, you still have to have to see her music career blossoming. There’s a lot you still have to do please I’m begging you kaMashwabada” I allow my tears to do the talking. He get up from his chair and come to my side to wipe my tears and

hug me.

“Ngiyaxolisa ngayoyonke into enzekalayo” (I’m about everything that is happening)

“You have apologized enough it’s okay”
He smiles widely moving his head along music

“That’s my jam don’t you want us to dance” I nod he takes my hand and we dance, with my one arm on his neck and one hand intertwined with his. We move along music as all my tomorrow by Kenny Lattimore playing.

“All my yesterdays, all so blue.

Days spent waiting, waiting to find you.

Now those sad yesterdays, they're so far
behind.

Another lifetime.

Sign your name on my future

Write your name on my heart

You're the one that I need in my life and
my arms.

All my tomorrows, they're all for you.

All of my always, for all my whole life
through babe.

'Cause you're the one I want, I want to
give tomorrow too.

You'll always have all my tomorrows.

They're all for you.

All your everydays, I'll be there.

You'll have no doubts how much that I
can care.

There'll never be a day when I leave your
side, not in this lifetime.

Write your name on my future,

Sign your name on my soul

You're the one that I'll hold for all time,
and I'm never never letting you go, no no
baby 'cause...

All my tomorrows (all my tomorrows),
they're all for you.

All my tomorrows (all my tomorrows).

All my heart and my soul, all I have, have

it all.

All I ever will need is you here with me, sharing with me..." He singing along softly locking his eyes on mine and I can see that he's feeling the song. He's not a bad singer actually, we dance until the end of the song after that we leave.

"Thank you I had a great time with you" We are outside my gate next to his car saying our goodbye.

"Me too thank you" He pulls me into his arms and I sink into his arms inhaling deeply.

"I'm leaving for Cape Town tomorrow morning" I pull back without breaking

the hug looking at him

“Why?”

“I have some things to take care of”

“What things?”

“Just things”

“And why are you telling me now?”

“I thought you said I must go and have fun”

“But you were suppose to tell me!”

“Hawu Bonga...”

“Dont hawu Bonga me!! You know what go and never come back if you dare come back may the lightning strike you yezwa!” I wiggle myself out of his

embrace and walk away with him calling me. Klaw Bonga, Klaw Bonga ukunuka!

-

The moment we get in my bedroom when we arrive at home she kisses me , our tongues meet and greet one another. I don't feel comfortable with Aunty Gabby and the parents being here. I pull back

“The adults Star” We usually do this when we are alone or at night when everyone is sleeping.

“They are downstairs they won't hear us”

She smashes her lips and devours them like a hungry animal, a soft moan escape my mouth. She picks me up allowing me to wrap my legs around her waist as She walks to the bed. She lay us gently without breaking the kiss. Her phone rings , she ignores it but it's persistent.

“Answer it maybe it's important”

“Hello..Yes of course wow!.. I'm so excited man! Thank you!!” I can hear in her voice that whatever it is it's good news

“That was my manager I have a gig in Cape Town next week!” Star is a dj but

she usually plays local it's her first time getting a gig out of the country

"Wow that amazing Star!"

"Few Of famous djs will be there and maybe now I will get recognition you know!"

"Yes I'm so proud of you!" I say, I'm really happy for her. The way she talks about djing you can tell that it's her passion.

"Thank you so much I want to come with you"

"You know my life is in danger I can't go especially not in SA!"

"Boo Bear please we can ask uncle to

organize us bodyguards. I want to share my happiness with you. I want you to be there hear me play you have never heard me play Muujiza”

“Hayi Star you know that’s impossible where would I be when you are playing?”

“Next to me?”

“Hayi I’m sure people would be taking videos and post them on social networks no no no Star”

“Let wait for uncle to out find if Khumalo is still looking for you then we will go”

“I’m not going Star!!” I shout why can’t she hear me gosh. Star can be pushy and it’s annoying

“Okay fine you don’t have to shout” I hear disappointment in her voice and that makes me feel horrible. I feel her getting up from me but I hold her

“I’m sorry”

“It’s fine I understand Boo Bear Im sorry for being pushy it’s just that I’m excited I just wanted to share this with you”

“I know and I’m sorry, you have been great to me Star if we find out Khumalo is not looking for me we will go”

“Really!”

“Yes!”

“Thank you!” She kisses me

“What the fuck is going on here!”

Aunty Gabby’s voice screams

“Mom why don’t you knock!”

“Hey wena what the fuck is wrong with you! Are you mad why the hell would you kiss her!”

“Mom I love her”

“Love haibo ngeke!...”

“Why the hell are you making noise”

Mom’s voice says and Aunty Gabby tells her. I’m freaking out what if they kick me out of their house.

“You see this stupid blind girl is ungrateful Cabangile you took her in and

now she's sleeping with my daughter!"

Stupid blind girl echoes in my ears

"Mama what the fuck is wrong with you!!" Shouts Star

"I'm sorry mama please don't throw me out I have no where to go ...," Aunty Gabby cut me off

"Don't throw me out my foot! Is it our problem that have no where to go huh!!"

"Gabisile shut up!!" Mom shouts I'm in tears now

"No Cabangile this little slut needs to go! She's abusing our kindness! Its not our fault that she killed her mother. It's your fault your mom is dead..." I couldn't

listen to this hurtful words but cry. I hear mom shouting at her sister as walk away. Star try to comfort me but I tell her I want to be alone. She doesn't protest but make her way out.

“Stupid Blind Girl!”

“You killed your mother!!” The words lingers in my ears. I have always knew that she doesn't like me but I never thought she would say that. Her words shattered every little soul left in me inside. How long will I live with this guilty and pain. I want to die I take my antidepressants on my bed side table that's where we keep them as well a bottle of water . It's enough I have been

trying to survive with this pain but every
breath is a war I'm not winning.

“Muujiza” A little voice says I hide the
pills under the pillow

“Kamaria” I feel the bed moving and
realize that she's climbing on top of it

“You are crying” hearing her sweet little
voice saying that makes my tears fall
more

“Don't cry it's going to be okay” I feel her
little hands wiping tears and hold her
tiny body in my arms sobbing silently.

Happy Birthday Phumelele Zanokuhle

CHAPTER 35

“Uku

Ukushona kwelanga

Kuletha izinhlungu zodwa

Kuletha izinsizi zodwa

Uku

Ukuphuma kwelanga

Kuletha intokozo nenjabulo

Thula

Thula mama ungakhali

Sula mama izinyembezi zakho

Umdali uzosibonisa indlela

Thula

Thula mama ungakhali

Sula mama izinyembezi zakho

Umdali uzosibonisa indlela

Thula”

Kamaria is singing for me as I'm lying with my back on my bed with her on top of me. My tears are relentlessly falling on the sides of my face. The power that her sweet angelic voice possesses is beyond comprehension. It's soothing my broken soul, I can feel it in the depth of

my soul and heart. it's soothing each an every bleeding wound in my heart. It's moments like this that reminds of the ones I use to share with my mother.

Lord knows how much I miss that woman and how much I wish I can take back the hands of time. Should I have known it would come to this point, I would have mad better decisions. I wish life had a manual, It would have been better. It is said that everyone make mistakes and we have to learn from them but it's hard to recover from some mistakes. Some mistakes leave you broken and empty like a shell for the rest of your life. They leave permanent scars

that will always be a reminder. I don't think I'm cut out for this life because I don't want to have scars that's will remind me of my stupidity.

I'm not surprised I fell asleep, that's the power this little pumpkins voice posses. It drift you away from pain and send you to peaceful slumber. I can still feel her weight on me, I can tell she's also fallen asleep by her faint snore.

"Pumpkin" I say with my hoarse voice and there's no response, she's asleep indeed. I place her next to me on the bed and run my fingers on her face before

planting a kiss on her lips. I hear a knock
and clear my throat before shouting

“Come on in” I hear the door opening
and her sweet scent fills my room. I feel
my heart racing oh my dear lord it’s over
with my life.

“Baby” at least I’m still baby

“Mama” I whisper and my tears stream
down my face

“Hey don’t cry please” She sits next to
me and pulls me to her arms

“I’m sorry mom, I know I was out of line.
I shouldn’t have allowed whatever that is
happening between Star and I. You and
baba took me in gave me home but here

I am disrespecting you in your house.
It's okay if you want to chase me out of
your house but please don't..."

"I'm not going to chase you out Muujiza"

"Really?"

"Yes give me a good reason why should
I?"

"I disrespected you and baba in your
house"

"I'm sorry but that's not a good enough
reason for me to chase out my daughter,
in fact I will never chase out my
daughter no matter what she has done. I
never understand parents who chase
out their children out of their house.

Where do they expect the children to go?” Oh lord bless this woman’s heart. Grant her wishes my dear lord, you know her misery and you know her desires.

“I won’t lie to you and say I’m happy about what happened but that doesn’t mean I have to crucify and kick you out of the street.”

“Ngiyaxolisa Mama” (I’m sorry mama)

“It’s okay baby but I want all the truth. What’s happening between you and Star?” I sigh and tell her everything

“Mmh but I feel like Star is taking advantage of your vulnerability Muuijiza”

“No mama she’s not, I have never

stopped her”

“But she should know better baby, Star knows you are going through a lot right now. You are depressed and when you’re depressed, you grasp on to anything that can get you through the day.” I sigh

“I’m sorry about what Gabby said, I don’t get what her problem is, she really has issues. Sthandwa sami you didn’t kill your mom nor are you stupid. It’s not your fault everything turned they way they did”

“But mom if I...”

“There are no buts Muuijiza, there’s no

child who wouldn't at least try something to save their mother from abuse. Don't downplay your reasons behind what you did and it's not your fault that things didn't go as you planned. I understand what you are going through Muujiza. I know how hard it is to climb out of that dark place but I need you to fight baby please do it for yourself you need to overcome this for yourself."

"It's hard mama"

"I'm here....what's that...it's your antidepressants Muuijiza did you..." I can feel her voice breaking through every syllable

“No but I wanted to mommy” I burst into tears

“Oh Muuiziza” She says with a crying voice as she cradles me in her arms.

“I’m sorry to hurt you like this. I don’t mean to cause you guys so much pain.

I’m sure having to deal with me is draining for y’all. Watching me drowning

into depression every single day and

living in fear that you might lose me to

suicide. I’m sure it’s really emotionally

draining for you. It’s never my intention

to put y’all through this misery mama.

You have nothing but great to me you

don’t deserve to suffer like this because

of me it’s so unfair Mama”

“No what are you saying Muujiza?

Please don't tell me you want to give up now. We will conquer this baby, just dig deep within yourself and you will find courage to fight. If you don't want to do it for yourself do it for your mom. I know she wouldn't want to see you like this baby. She's not resting in peace when you are like this. Fight baby please”

“I'm trying mom, I'm really trying but something is pulling me back to this dark hole and I feel like it's where I deserve to be. Sometimes I feel like no one understand maybe it would have been better if this heaviness weighing down on me could be a physical thing,

like a baggage you carry instead of emotional kind maybe people would understand why it's hard to get out of bed. I know without physical evidence it's hard to understand but acceptance can be really helpful. To know that how you feeling is accepted by somebody even they don't understand it. It takes away that pressure to pretend to be how I think people want me to be so that I can focus my energy into healing at my own pace”

“I'm sorry if you feel like we are putting so much pressure on you sweetheart maybe you think we don't understand but we do sweetheart. This is taking a

huge toll on all of us baby. I feel helpless you know I feel like Im not doing good enough. I feel like I'm lacking somewhere as a parent you. I so desperately want you out of that dark place baby I wish I could pull out there myself. Lord gave me a chance to be a mother to you Muuijiza and there's nothing that I want then to see yourself happy. You have a lot to live for baby and I know you are strong baby.

Remember your mom didn't name you Miracle for nothing, you survived baby when the doctors already declared you dead. You are indeed a Miracle baby and I know you will conquer this." Her words

are making me emotional all over again.
We cry together until we calm down.

“I’m sorry for everything I’m putting you through and I want you to know that I’m so grateful for everything you and baba have done for me. You also gave me a second chance to have a mother . You have done enough mama. I’m not promising you anything but I’m going to try and fight harder. I’m going to take my antidepressants even though their side effects are worse then depression itself. I’m going to commit myself into therapy sessions.”

“Oh baby thank you so much we are here for don’t ever forget that. I love you

Muujiza”

“I love you too mommy” I feel her lips on my forehead

“Dinner is ready”

“I’m not hungry”

“You need to eat baby” lose of appetite is one of the side effects and I have lost so much weight.

“But mom...”

“I chased Gabby out, if that what you are worried about”

““You shouldn't have mama, the last thing I want is to cause a rift between the two of you”

“You’re not causing any rift it was about time. Gabby have been a pain in your ass for so long now and this time she was overboard. I had to set the record straight”

“You chose me over your sister?”

“You are my daughter, I’d choose you any day Muuijiza” wow this woman I don’t know how does this makes me feel because the last thing I want is to cause a rift between two sisters. I don’t understand why Aunty Gabby dislike me this much I mean you can’t dislike a stranger. Her vile behavior towards me feels too personal but I’m failing to crack my brain about what it could be

the reason behind this. She wakes up Kamaria and walk downstairs with me Rocky guiding me. I love Rock but I miss my muffin. I apparently lost her on the accident scene and the rents got me a dog. I must say Rocky is making it easy for me more then muffin did but my love for muffin will remain still. The bond I had with that cane is beyond comprehension. I won't lie at first It was frustrating to adapt from a cane to a dog but Rocky is making it easy for me to fall in love with him each passing day. Moving around with his help its very easy because he's now familiar with my movements and we created a bond

when within few weeks after he has been trained for few months. Not only was it a life changing experience to have a guide dog but it also costed an arm and leg. I'm not sure with the exact amount but they paid more then 80k. We sit down and eat supper over warm chatter. It's always nice to sit around the table and chat over dinner when Aunty Gabby is not here. She's the one who always cause drama here.

The rest of the week go by swiftly and before I know it's Friday and we leaving for Cape Town. Star and me that's it. Dad's PI said Khumalo gave up looking

for me months back and he's drowning himself in alcohol. My mom's death is haunting him. I'm glad that I no longer have to live my life in fear even though I'm a bit skeptical about all the sudden change of events. 'Stop overthinking Mira' Sigh. I think I need this Cape Town trip it will do me good after being cooped up in the house for years. I'm slowly but surely trying to get my life together. Just like I promise mama I'm committing myself in therapy sessions and I know it won't happen overnight but I'm going to give it my best.

"Mommy I want to go with Muujiza and

Star” cries Kamaria

“But baby we talked about this”

“Why are you leaving me behind
Muuijiza”

“Where I'm going, kids are not allowed
pumpkin”

“You are lying Muuijiza you just don't
love me no more” My heart sinks, I wish
we can go with her but that will
complicate things.

“That's not true pumpkin you know I love
you so much and you will always be my
pumpkin”

“I'm not your pumpkin anymore” I hear
little footsteps running away. Trust

pumpkin to make you feel bad with her tantrums

“Don’t worry she will come around” mom says

“Let’s go girls” Dad says

“I love you my babies. Star take care of my daughter please and if ever there’s something you guys call us okay”

“We love you too” We share hugs and kisses then dad drives us to the airport where by we meet our four bodyguards just for security.

“Guys my girls safety is in your hands”

“Dont worry Mr Mwangi your girls will be safe”

“I love you girls take care”

“Thanks we love you too” He gives us hugs and kisses and leave after our flight boarding time has been announced. I’m a nervous I don’t want to lie I’m sure Star can notice that because she takes my hand into hers and squeezes it as the flight boards. When we arrive there car is already waiting for us which will be taking us to the hotel. Yes we opt for a hotel room we can’t go to Stars mom’s house. Upon arrival Star and I are dog tired we retire to sleep. I’m woken up by kisses all over my face.

“Hey” I say groggily

“Hey boo bear wake up”

“What time is it now?”

“9pm” I sit on my butt

“I just called room service but before our food arrives we have to video call Aunty ”

“Oh snap we should have done that the moment we arrive, I’m sure she’s freaking out”

“You know her, let me take my phone” I don’t have a phone reason being I didn’t want to be traced but now since Khumalo is no longer looking for me maybe it’s time I ask dad to buy me one. I’m sure everyone is worried about me

but now since I'm going to have a phone I think it's time I contact them and let them know that I'm okay. The last thing I wanted was to risk my life as well as theirs hence I never contacted them even. I knew that if I call them Khumalo would find out and that would have not put my life into risk only but as well as theirs. We video call mom and she's happy to hear that we arrive safely and we also talk to Kamaria I'm glad she's no longer mad at us. After talking to dad we say our goodbye. Our food arrives and we eat while watching Netflix since it has audio description. Honestly I can't remember when was the last I watched

tv I think the fact that they don't have DSTV contributed because its playing all over Africa but I prefer Netflix because it's playing almost every country even though the packages differs within a country. The next morning after our hygiene process we leave for breakfast with our bodyguards. The concert is actually tonight so Star and I decide to explore Cape Town the whole day and I'm enjoying every single moment.

"Thank you Boo Bear"

"For what?"

"For agreeing to come with me. it's means a lot to me"

“It’s no biggie” she cups my face and kisses me.

“I love you”

“Star”

“shhh don’t say it back” I sigh. what’s going on between me and Star makes me question my sexuality. It’s 5pm and we are done beautifying ourselves and smelling good. The concert starts at 6pm.

“You look stunning babe” Star says

“Thank you babe. I can imagine how gorgeous you look too” we actually bought same outfit but hers it’s tomboyish of course.

“Thank you” She says with an unsteady voice

“Why are you shaking are you scared?”

“What if I'm a flop”

“Come on Star you won't, you are great in this you'll nail it, trust me”

“You think so?”

“I know so” She pulls me in her arms and I sink into the hug then we leave. I can tell that it's packed by the vibe and noise. The night goes well with djs playing one after the other. I must say my Star was born for this and I can hear the crowd that they love her.

-

I don't understand women sometimes the moment you think you understand them they change like alcohol in the stomach. Bonga and I had a great night together and it felt good to dine and wine with her. I knew that If I asked her out she would refused because that's how I thought Bonga is but when she said "You robbed me a chance to prepare myself" I couldn't help but smile. it's been a stressful 4 years of my life actually, having to watch the women you thought you will protect drowning herself in alcohol, having to watch your

nephew overdosing drugs because of your mission failed. I have tried everything to find Mira but I'm not giving up. I will find her even if her body, of course I don't tell Bonga that but I must be honest as much as I'm not going to give up I'm also preparing myself for the worst. I hope it's doesn't come to that though Bonga won't survive that. I have been trying to stop her from drinking but it's was a mission impossible I figured out that having a mother might help. Everyone one needs their mother no matter how old or rich they are. I hope they do fix things between them there's too much unresolved issues.

I'm surprised that my house is not locked but when I left home I locked it. Shit my gun is inside the study room. I'm welcomed by roses on the floor and I follow them to the bedroom. There are roses on the bed as well and she's lying on it wearing her black lingerie

"Hey handsome" I swallow spit

"What are you doing here?"

"Hawu is that your way of greeting your baby" my baby is she high? She crawls down from the bed and strides towards me

"Where did you get the keys?"

“You gave me” she runs her nails on my lips

“You are lying”

“Stop asking too much and let me take care of you” She kisses me and I push her

“Khocy where did you get my keys and what do you want?”

“I made my own”

“Who gave you the right to do that!”

“I just wanted to surprise you Zani”

“Hey hey surprise me my foot give my keys and get hell out!”

“Oh daddy is grumpy but don't worry I

have a fix” she nibbles my earlobes I
stifle a moan. I hate how she knows how
to work me but I’m not going to give in.

“Give me my damn keys and leave, bare
in mind that whatever we had is over.

You can’t invade my privacy like this!!”

she swallows hard

“Who is she?”

“Huh?”

“Who is that whore you are cheating
with”

“Cheating haibo sis”

“Who the fuck is her Khuzani!”

“Hey wena you have no right to ask me

shit, are we in a relationship perhaps”

“Oh is this what you say now that you got a new pussy” thixo ngiyalingwa!

“Why are you behaving like this Khocy, you knew from the word go that you and I are just fucking what is all this now!”

“I love you Khuzani” I chuckle in disbelief

“Love, you are speaking Chinese woman”

“I know okay but I didn’t plan to fall in love with you. Ngiyakuthanda”

“I’m sorry Khocy but you need to leave” she burst into tears lord! I comfort her until she’s calm

“Look I’m sorry that you caught feelings and I can’t give you more than what I have been giving you” she gets up and gets dressed that head out leaving me stunned.

The next morning I try to call Bonga but she’s not answering my calls, she’s mad at me but I don’t get why she’s the one who said I must go and have fun now she doesn’t want me to go. My cousin is getting married this Sunday hence I’m going to Cape Town but I also think this trip will help me to ease the stress a bit. It’s been too much I just want to forgot a bit and have fun. I decide to drive and

rest in between. I arrive after two days and start by checking in a hotel first before driving there.

“Bafo!” Says Thamsanqa

“Man!” We hug

“I can’t believe you are getting married before me!”

“Mos wena you are stuck nabo Brenda bamasimba” I laugh

“I’m over that one”

“You are not getting younger”

“Let me go greet elders” I make my way inside and greet the elders, they are so happy to see me and they ask me about

mom and everything. Once I'm done I find my cousins chilling outside having drinks and I join them. It's been a while and it's feels really good to be with my mom's family.

"So when are you getting married Zani?"
They are all married and I know they won't stop this nonsense.

"Who said I want to get married?" They all laugh

"Slova told me you need scissor" says Thulani

"Yeah why would you want that ruthless man" ask Mfanafuthi

"I'm reluctant actually I want him to help

me find a missing girl that I'm very fond of"

"You mean the mother you very fond of?" Slova says

"Idiot shut up" He laughs

"Scissor is not the man you wanna owe man"

"I know hey hence I'm reconsidering this but he's the only man who can help me find Mira. I don't know what to do" I gulp down my whiskey

"So wena you want to find this girl because you are into the mother?" Kaizer asks

"No its my fault the girl is missing" I

explain the situation

“Yho 4 years Spijoms, worse she’s blind. I think she’s dead” Kaizer says

“Then I need to find her bones, her mom needs closure at least Kaizer”

“Eish neh” I nod and pour myself whiskey. The topic shifts to soccer and to the next topic until we run out of alcohol and decide to hit a club. Drinks are flowing is the vibe is cool definitely what I need. Some ladies joins us and we chill together before I know it I’m driving to the garage with two ladies. I buy the condoms and drive to my hotel room and have a helluva night with the

two ladies.

The following day it's Saturday which means it's a busy day so I spend it all in my cousin's house running any errands that need to be done. Thamsanqa didn't want a bachelor party but the gents decide that we must go to this concert at least. With that said we leave and when we get there we buy tickets at the gate and make our entrance. It's packed but we chose the VIP section to get the clear view without disturbance. After DJ Coffee DJ Star follows, she also knows her stuff and I have never seen her before maybe she's new. We have fun

until the concert is finish. I see this Star Dj walking with her girlfriend I assume and her arm is around her waist. She keeps kissing her and she's giggling. I can't help but feel like that giggling is familiar.

"Star stop it!" she says giggling. I think my ears are tricking me

"I love you too my Star" I can't see her face It's not clear where I am but that voice

"Mira!" A scream involuntarily slipped out of mouth and I can see that she didn't hear anything so I try to make my way to then but the time I get there they

are driving out. I run to my car and follow them. I think they notice that I'm following them because the next thing I hear is gunshots fired straight to my car. I feel sharp pain all over my body but I keep driving in my head screaming "Mira!" The loud screeching noise fills my ears and everything becomes blurry and until it goes dark.

Happy Belated Birthday Busisiwe
Modise

CHAPTER 36 (unedited)

I can't remember when was the last I

had fun like today. It's feel so great to live and have fun like any other 23 year old. The concert was a blast we are now making our way to the exit. Star can't keep her lips and her hands to her.

"Star stop it!" I giggle as she nibbles on my earlobe

"I had the best night of my life and I'm glad I shared it with the one I love.

Ninakupenda" (I love you)

"I love you too my Star"

"Really" Wet skip inside the car. Star and I are at the back seat. The bodyguards are at the front, one of them is driving the other two bodyguards are following

behind us.

“What do you mean really you know I love you Star” I love Star that’s true but I’m not sure if I love her the way she want me to love her.

“Of course” she sounds so disappointed

“Dont do that please you are hurting me”

“I’m sorry I’m being selfish”

“Maybe we should stop whatever that is happening between us because it feels like I’m giving you hopes that you and I could be more.”

“No no don’t say that please” she cups my face and kisses me, our toungees meet in a dance. I can’t help a moan that

escapes my lips as she fondles my boobs. One of the bodyguards phone rings, I say one of the bodyguards phone because Star's phone doesn't ring like that.

"Sure...shit!"

"What's going on" Star asks

"There's this man that was looking at Muujiza suspiciously at the concert I think he's following us" my heart skips a beat

"What do you mean you think?" Star asks furiously

"He's following us!"

"Oh no it's Khumalo, he saw me Star, he

want to kill me” I’m in tears already. To tell you I’m terrified it’s would be an understatement.

“Calm down Boo Bear please” she holds me in her arms in that second we hear gun shots. I scream and hold Star tight in my arms. The gunshots keeps going on for a while until they come to a halt

“Don’t worry girls we are all clear” I’m trembling with fear and a crying mess. I feel like my breath is going to shut down any moment from now.

“Muujiza breath please” Im having a panic attack and I can hear Star’s voice panicking

“Dammit maan Muujiza breathe!
Breathe!”

“Pull over bro she need some air!” I don’t know what’s happens after that but I can feel cold breeze hitting my skin painfully

“Muujiza please don’t do this to me. Breathe” Star says with a crying voice. I try to breathe until I regain my breathing.

“Oh Boo Bear don’t ever do that again” she plants kisses all over my face I can feel warm liquid falling on my face.

She’s crying and I have never witnessed Star crying. They take me in the car and we drive off to the hotel. Upon arrival the bodyguards are making calls while I’m

pressed against Star's chest

"I want to go home now Star"

"We will go tomorrow morning Boo Bear"

"No no no I will be dead by then!"

"You need to calm down Muujiza we can't have another panic attack. I will go get you some water"

"Don't leave me please" I clench on her and she holds me tightly

"You are safe baby don't worry" I don't know how did I fall asleep but the next morning I'm woken up by Star

"I have run a bath for us come"

“It’s the next morning right”

“Yes we are going home...come” She helps me out of the bed and we make our way to the bathroom. My trip was spoiled I guess I will never be free from this man. Why can’t he forgot about me and let me live my life. He has done enough by killing my mother the least he could do is to spare me my life maan! After our hygiene process we eat breakfast I down my pills first before leaving. I sigh with relief the moment the flight boards. I don’t think I’m ever going to comeback to SA.

“We are safe okay” I nod and lay my head on her shoulder.

“Baby!” The moment we arrive at the airport mom hugs me in her arms

“I’m so scared mom” I cry

“You are safe now sweetheart” she comforts me. Dad also hugs me then we drive home, Kamaria is pressed against my chest.

“What did you brought for me in Cape Town Muujiza”

“Nothing pumpkin all the stores were closed but I will make it to up you okay”

“Okay.”

Upon arrival we chill in the living room and Star tells the rents about our trip.

“The PI said Khumalo gave up looking for me how it’s possible now that he was following us?”

“The bodyguards told me what went down sweetheart and I asked the PI he said Khumalo has people working for him and somehow those people happened to be there at the concert. Giving up looking for you doesn’t mean he no longer want you. If his people see you obviously they will track you down. I shouldn’t have allowed you to go to Cape Town”

“So this mean my life is still in danger?”

“I’m afraid so”

“Haisuka lets kill this Khumalo once and for all uncle” says Star

“Hayi Star!” Mom disapproves

“No Aunty Muujiza can’t live like this! She can’t be free now because of this man as if it’s not enough that he killed her mother. I’m getting sick of him!”

“This man is dangerous Star he has people working for him. Do you think if we kill him and they will let us live.

Killing their boss that’s mean no work for them and their families would starve!” Dad says

“So what do we do Mwangi it’s only a matter of time they find her.” Mom says

“Star shouldn’t have left with Muujiza!”

“Aw come on uncle how was I supposed to know that they will see us. Muujiza need to live uncle like any 23 year old. She can’t stay hiding like this. Did you know that Muujiza is a singer? She won a record deal but she didn’t get a chance to let her talent shine due to what happened. This hiding needs to stop now and Muujiza has to live her life without fear” Star knows everything about me because I told her.

“Maybe its time I face him and let him kill me. Star is right I can’t keep running away like this. You have protected me enough now I don’t want y’all to be killed

because of me. I know that he will also kill you all it's better if I go now before he find us and kill all of us"

"No no baby don't say that please Mwangi do something please I can't lose my daughter" mom is crying now.

"Don't cry honey I will see what I can do for now I will hire more bodyguards."

The last thing I want is for these lovely people to be killed because of me. They have been great to me they can't live their lives in fear because of me. I know Khumalo won't hesitate to kill them too.

I think it's time I face him. The atmosphere is somber I decide to have an early night. In the middle of my sleep

I feel the bed moving and I scream
“it’s me Boo Bear don’t be scared” she
gets on top of me and kisses me
passionately while taking off my pjs.

“Gosh I miss your fucking hot pussy”
she rasps against my ear sending shiver
down my spine. She starts stroking my
body, her hands feels so damn good all
over my body. I can feel myself relaxing
and enjoying everything that is about to
happen. She trails kisses on neck, ears
and face and when she get to my boobs
she sucks and licks hard on them

“Ohhh Star” She nibbles on my nipples
sending an unbearable itch down my

pussy. I feel her hands cupping my pussy and squeezes it

“Starr” I moan softly as she spread my legs wide and blow air on it

“You have a pretty pussy baby so clean and neat!” She strokes my inner thighs gently and I shiver as goosebumps pops all over my body.

“You are so wet and slippery baby!” I feel her finger playing over my wet folds and spread them. I scream as I feel the softness and warmth of her tounge over clit, she sucks on it hard that I can hear suckling sounds and it’s driving me insane. It’s feel so damn good she really

has me over the edge. I feel her tongue running on my pussy, from the bottom to top flicking my clit at the top of the upstroke. Damn the pleasure I'm feeling right now is beyond what I ever experienced in my life.

"You taste so damn good boo bear" she says against my pussy the vibrations of her voice sends wonderful needles prickling all over my body. I lost my breath when I feel her tongue sliding into me. I clench on the covers and scream gibberish things as her tongue slips deeper and deeper into my cunt. She tongue fuck me hard , I lost all my senses and scream in delight as I squirt.

“Oh fuck I love It when you squirt!” The first time she made me squirt I was so embarrassed thinking I wet the bed but she told its happens. she kisses her way up making me taste my juices. I help her take out her clothes as we kiss , she bucks her hips slowly I grab her butt and smack it she growls and increase her pace , thrusting her mound against mine. I spread my legs a bit wide pulling her between my thighs closer, the feel of our clits rubbing together ignite an inferno that spread all over my body. The sweet moans of our pleasure fills my bedroom. I slide my hand between the crack of her butt until I reach her dripping wet cunt

and slip my finger into her followed by the other.

“Damn baby!” She groans loudly, I work on my fingers in sync with her thrusts until we both of our beautiful world explode.

Two days pass mom and dad have called me so here I am sitting on the couch

“Mom, Dad?”

“It wasn’t easy to reach to this solution but we love you Muujiza and we can’t let that man kill you so we have decided that it’s better we move to overseas”

-

I never thought I would be in love again after what my ex boyfriend put me through. He was my first through everything and when he dumped me for my friend. I thought it was the end of the world. I loved that boy but hey good riddance to bad rubbish now I have found a good guy. Lwandle Oh God I love him so much, our relationship started as fuck friends until we fall in love and the day he told me that he will fetch me to meet his parents I just knew that he's serious about us. Honestly I fall in love with him before he did with me and it was not easy having to deal with

him whining about his undying love for Mira but I understood. It's wasn't easy for me as well to get over my ex boyfriend. I can't compare the two situations but the pain of losing the one you love is the same.

His parents are lovely shame they welcomed me nicely and I couldn't be happier but the problem is his little sister. Wuuu that little brat doesn't like me at all. She's always on about Mira this Mira that I get bored really and the day she said I have fat cheeks I wanted to moer her little spoiled ass. I told my mother about her and she advised me

to be nice to her she's just a child. My mom and I are very close well I'm close to both of my parents actually. They live in Dumbé with my two little brothers I'm the eldest. Both of my parents are teachers obviously they wouldn't have allowed me to not further my studies even it was meant for them to take loans fortunately I got MZ bursary. I'm currently doing law at UKZN, this my second year. I'm renting a apartment but for two weeks I have been staying at Lwandle's house. His parents are in Cape Town his uncle was shot two weeks back fortunately his cousins were following him and they took him to the

hospital. Lwandle is grumpy and a grumpy Lwandle is annoying.

I'm cooking in the kitchen and Lwandle went to see his friend Tshepo. The spoiled brat is watching cartoons in the living room.

"Yaya I'm hungry" says the little brat as she makes her way in

"I'm still cooking"

"Make something for me while you cook. Mira use to do that" I roll my eyes

"What do you want to eat ke?"

"Peanut butter and butter sandwich it

was Mira's favorite" Gosh!

"Come sit down ke" she sits on the high chair and looks at me

"What?"

"Ufuna ukuxabana no Lwandle wena kusazonyiwa" she giggles I look at her confused

"What are you on about?"

"That hoodie you are wearing I will advise you to take it off shame"

"Lwandle have no problem with me wearing his clothes and why am I even explaining myself to you argh!"

"Tjeeee asazi" she giggles I decide to

ignore her and makes her sandwich with juice

“Here”

“Thank you bhova wami omuhle” I’m so tempted to slap her but I remember my mom’s words.

“Are you sure you don’t want to take off that hoodie”

“Leave me alone little brat!!” We hear a whistling it’s Lwandle

“Oho o he’s back”

“Hey baby” I say he smiles but his smile disappears in a instant

“Why are you wearing that hoodie?”

“Hawu you never had a problem with me wearing your clothes”

“Not this hoodie take it off”

“But baby...”

“I said take it off Ayanda!!” He shouts and head to the living room

“Hahaha I told you but you didn’t listen to me, that’s Mira’s hoodie” she burst into laughter I feel tears burning my eyes.

-

I can’t seem to make out where I am I

feel so lost and far away but there's this soft voice I hear from a distance "Please come back to us Khuzani we need you" I want to reply but for some reason words are blocked in my throat. "Come back please I'm begging you. What would little Emy be without you huh? Zo , your mom, your nephew and niece need you please wake up now please" She chuckles and snuffles is she crying? "Okay fine I also need you as much I don't want to admit it. I can't believe it's took you to lie on this death bed for me to realize how much do I care about you. I thought I hate you know okay maybe not hate but I hate what you did because

I lost my husband and my daughter through your vendetta. The loss is just too much and unbearable but believe me I'd do anything for you to wake up right now. You don't deserve this no one does no matter what. You are a great man Khuzani and come to think of it I wouldn't have made it out alive all these years without you. I know I was always insulting you and telling you how much do I hate you but you never got tired of me. You were always by my side making sure that I'm well. You always gave me hope that one day you will find my daughter I know I never told you this but I really appreciate how much you are

trying your best to be there for me no matter how hard the situation is for you. Please come back I'm begging you" She sobs I can't help but notice how her sobs slices my heart into two pieces. I try to open my eyes even though it's proves to be a mission but I'm not giving up. I finally open them, for a momentary moment I'm confused where I am until I look around my surroundings. I'm in a hospital I close my eyes again and try to recall the events that led me. Everything plays like a movie in my mind and a scream escapes my lips

"Mira!"

"Hey hey calm down" says the soft voice

again brushing my head and when I blink my eyes open here she is looking at me with so much worry and tears

“Mira” I whisper in defeat as it hit me that I lost her. I have no doubt that was definitely her. I’m so stupid I shouldn’t have followed them, I should’ve found a way to get through them. I guess I was too anxious that I forgot that It could be possible that she’s kept without her own will to fulfill whatever they took her for but she didn’t sound and look like a person who’s kept without her own will or maybe she was pretending or maybe they cleaned her memory oh Jesus! I need to save her.

“Stop worrying about Mira Khuzani your health comes first. Let’s me call the doctor”

“No help me get out of here I need to find Mira” I try to get out but my body is in pain. I have bandages one is wrapped on my tummy the other one is on my left arm.

“Khuzani stop it maan you are hurting yourself!”

“I want to get out of here Bonga I have no time to waste!”

“Khuzani maan! You have been in a coma for two weeks you need to take it easy! You know how much I want you to

go out there and look for my daughter
but right now you need to heal first
please Thabzolo” Oh did she just call me
with my clan? I can’t help a smile that
tugs my lips, she’s right I need to be fully
recovered before I take on these
bastards that have Mira. I hope by that
time it won’t be too late.

“Can I have water” my throat is dry, she
gets water for me and help me drinks. I
try to sit up straight with her assistance

“You are comfortable now” I nod with
my head

“You say I have been here for two
weeks?”

“Yes I’m happy you are wake. Your daughter misses you so much. Zo and your mom are a mess and they are always fighting. It’s been quite an emotional draining two weeks”

“I’m sorry to put you guys through that. Where are they?”

“Zo is with her husband are at the hotel. Your mom with Emihle at your cousins house. The wedding was postponed why you didn’t tell me you were coming to your cousin’s wedding” I chuckle

“You didn’t let me mos you said the lightning must strike me” I giggle

“I was prophesying if you didn’t come

here you wouldn't be shot, what happened vele whoever that shot you wanted you dead Khuzani 3 bullets"

I don't want to disclose the information I have first because I'm not sure about it and I don't want to give her high hopes only to find out that wasn't Mira I was wrong.

"If I tell you I would be lying I think they were mistaking me with someone else."

"God you could have died Khuzani" she blinks her tears back

"I'm a die hard... Do you have your phone with you?"

"Yes"

“Please lend me I need to make a call”
she takes out her phone from her blouse
and give it to me. I take it and make a
call

“Spijoms”

“Hey man howzit”

“I’m good and you?”

“I’m fine I have a job for you”

“Gibela phekwayo”

“Can you dig some info for me about
this new Dj Star. I will send you
information right now”

“Consider it done”

“Sharp” I hang up and send him a text

about where the concert was and everything that could help then delete the message

“Thank you” I give her the phone

“I hope you weren’t calling about your girlfriends with my phone” I laugh

I can sense jealousy but with Bonga you would never know.

“Of course not and I’m glad I was shot”

“Why would you say that are you sick ? we were worried about you!” She snaps

“I wouldn’t have got a chance to hear you pouring your heart about me. I always thought you hate me not that I blame you though”

“You heard me?”

“Your voice was the only thing I could hear” she smiles and squeezes my hand. Our eyes meet and they share this moment but it doesn’t last long as she lets go of my hand like it’s burning

“Uhm I’m leaving now I have to let everyone know that you are awake”

“Stay a bit longer please”

“Hayi”

“Why?”

“We are not friends”

“Aw really now?”

“Yes I have to go” you see what I mean,

the moment I think I'm winning her she changes.

"Why were you here from the first place ke!" I snap it wasn't my intention at all

"Because I care dammit and I hate that I care more then I should Khuzani! God I so fucking care about you it's feels so wrong and it's makes me angry!" She makes her way to the door

"Bonga Im sorry please don't go"

"Hay Khuzani uyathakatha wena! Why do I care so much huh? You are using voodoo on me It's the only explanation , I should hate you no no in fact I hate you yes I hate you wena! NGIYAKUZONDA!"

just as she's about to open the door
Khocy makes her way in. Lord what is
she doing here?

"Oh I'm sorry if I interrupted and I see
that our patient is awake" Bonga is
looking her from the toes up to her hair

"What are you doing here Khocy?" I ask

"I had to take the first flight when
Lwandle told me what happened. How
are you feeling he told me you are in
coma I'm glad you are awake"

"I'm fine as you can see" There's
awkward silence and exchange of looks
between her and Bonga.

"Uhm let me come back later I see that I

interrupted” she walks out and I’m expecting Bonga to follow her but she comes back and sits on the chair next to me.

“I thought you are leaving”

“I changed my mind” I smile

“Ain’t you scared of voodoo now?” I ask with a smirk she frowns

“I’m not scared of witchcraft. No voodoo formed against me shall prosper!” I can’t help but burst into laughter hurting myself in the process.

Happy Birthday Nozuko Nobulali

Promise Mtiki

CHAPTER 37

I make my way to the bedroom with tears streaming down my face. I take off the hoodie and put it back to his closet. I don't understand why he is still keeping her hoodie. Lwandle never shouts at me especially not like that and not in front of his little sister. I pack my bag and call an Uber while at it. Once I'm done I walk to the living room with my bag, I find him with the little brat watching a movie.

"I'm leaving" I say and they both look at me.

"Baby" He gets up from the couch and

walks to me

“Why are you leaving?” Really, he’s asking me that or he honestly don’t get what he did?

“Bye” I turn and walk away he follows me when we get to the kitchen he presses me against the fridge and kisses the living shit out of me that I drop my bag on the floor and wrap my arms around his neck. This boy drives me crazy his touch makes me forget that I’m mad at him, I push him and we are both breathing heavily

“Don’t leave, I’m sorry for shouting at you. I didn’t mean to”

“Really Lwandle, did you have to shout at me like that in front of your little sister and I don’t understand, it’s just a hoodie!” I want him to admit that it’s Mira’s hoodie.

“I was out of line, I know sthandwa sami please forgive me. You are right I don’t have a problem with you wearing my clothes but not that hoodie.”

“Why?” He brushes his head

“It’s belongs to Mira” oh so it’s true

“Why do you still have it?”

“What do you mean?”

“You said you have moved on right, then why are you keeping it?”

“Where should it go?”

“To her mom”

“What if I like keeping it?” Wow

“That means you are still in love with her Lwandle!”

“I’m not baby”

“Do you still wear it” He doesn’t reply

“Wow why do you still wear her hoodie if you have moved on Lwandle!”

“It’s just a hoodie Ayanda and it’s mine now why should I not wear it”

“Well it’s doesn’t sit well with me.” I hear a hoot

“That’s my Uber” I bend to take my bag

but he stops me by cupping both of my hands into his

“Don’t go please, I will stop wearing it. I love you baby and I don’t want us to fight. I have moved on from Mira, please believe me”

“I don’t know Lwandle”

“Tell me what to do baby, that will make you happy”

“Burn it” He swallow hard

“Do I have to?”

“Mxm you asked me what to do now you asking me that shit! You know what, I’m leaving!” I yank my hands from his palms and take my bag on the floor

“Okay fine, I will burn it. Don’t go sthandwa sami please. Forgive me, I’m begging you” I sigh

“The uber is already here”

“Don’t worry I will pay for it, just go put your bag back in my bedroom and I will sort out the Uber issue”

“Okay”

“I love you Yaya wami” I blush and kiss him before making my way to the bedroom. I walk back to continue with my pots. Lwandle walks in and wraps his arms around my waist from the behind and kisses my neck sending chills down my spine.

“I miss you” He whispers in my ear

“But I have been here for two weeks baby”

“I can’t get enough of you” He bites my earlobe I moan softly

“I’m cooking Lwandle and little bra...Sno is not sleeping you know how she is”

“I will be quick” Honestly I’m tempted but we will get it on later. One of the things I love about Lwandle is his sex game. Damn he does the things that makes the pots to be done.

“Let save the energy for tonight”

“I can’t wait” He spanks my butt before making his way to the living room. As

I'm busy with my pots my phone rings.
It's mommy dearest.

"Mommy"

"Hey baby how are you"

"I'm fine and yourself?"

"I'm also fine baby I was checking up on
you"

"Ncoo you are so sweet. I miss you
guys"

"When are you coming home vele?"

"Nge recess mama"

"I can't wait" We talk some more then
we say our goodbye. I walk to the living
room with the lighter.

“Here baby” He sighs and walks the bedroom then comes back after few minutes with the hoodie. He throws it in a fire place and light it

“Lwandle, what are you doing!”

“munchkin can't you see what I'm doing”

“You are burning Mira's hoodie why!”

“You are still young munchkin to understand”

“Hawu Lwandle you should have given it to me if you don't want it anymore” she blinks and tears stream down her face.

“I'm sorry munchkin”

“I know that you are angry that she left

you, I'm also angry at her for leaving us but to burn her hoodie pho" I roll my eyes

"Munchkin I..." The little brat runs away before Lwandle could finish. He tries to run after her but I stop him

"Let her be"

"She's crying Yaya"

"She will come around. Sno needs to know that there comes a time in life where you have to move on and forgot about those who left you and focus to those who with you on the present"

At 7pm I dish up for the three of us.

Dinner is usually eaten on the dining

table in the dining room but since the parents are not here we eat supper in the living room while watching tv.

“Thank you my love” Lwandle says when I give him his food. I walk to Sno’s bedroom and find her sleeping so I let her be.

“How is she?” It takes me so much of me not to roll my eyes. You could see how hurt he is, I’m not even sure now if it’s because his little sister was crying or it’s because he feels horrible for burning the hoodie

“She’s sleeping, I think we should let her be because not so long ago she ate a

sandwich I made for her” He nods with his head, I sit next to him we eat our supper while watching tv. Once we are done I collect the dishes and go to the kitchen to wash them. After washing the dishes we retire to sleep. I feel his bulge poking my butt and his hands caressing my thigh

“Baby” He whispers against my ears and nibbles on my earlobe causing me to moan softly.

“Yes my love”

“I love you so much”

“I love you more” He turns me around and get on top of me before claiming my

lips into his. The kiss is hurried and impatient I just knew that I'm about the get it rough but I don't care as long as we make it out. He has no time for fore play because the next thing I hear is him entering my barely wet pussy. I scream as I dig my nails on his arms. He starts pounding me hard, just then we hear a knock on door.

"Lwandle"

"Munchkin"

"I don't feel so good can I please sleep with you"

He groans as I huff

"I'm coming" He get up from me and get

dressed in boxers whilst I also get dressed. Once we are both done he walks to the door and opens it for his little sister, who throws herself in his arms. Dramatic much! She looks fine to me! He picks her up and they get into bed, Sno is in the middle.

“Where does it hurt Sno” I ask trying hard to mask my annoyance

“I feel dizzy and my heart is sore”

“You will be okay my munchkin”

Lwandle says as he cradles her in his arms. I look at her as she’s facing me, she stick out her tongue at me. Lord please give me strength to deal with this

spoiled brat!

-

For a brief moment I'm at loss of words, this is huge they can't leave their lives here and go to overseas just to save me. I know that I'm like their daughter, in fact I am their daughter and they are my parents as well but I can't dismiss the fact that I'm not their blood. I came with too much baggage and danger in their lives but still they insist on doing more and more.

"Mom, Dad this is huge I can't let you

guys leave your lives here and go to overseas”

“But baby it’s the only way...” I interject I know that’s rude but hey

“Mom please you have done enough for me now, you can’t pack up and live your life here in Kenya. That’s huge mommy and what about Dad’s work and businesses, who would run them?”

“You know I don’t have to work and run my businesses for myself. I have people who I trust and who wouldn’t hesitate to run them. I will come check on everything every now and then. The travelling will be a temporary thing

maybe after a year or two I will sell them to someone who will be interested and start new businesses on that side”

“That’s a huge sacrifice dad, what about your life here huh? I can’t allow that”

“It’s a sacrifice that any parent would make to protect their daughter” mom says

“But I’m not your biological daughter, you can’t do all of this for me”

“You became our biological daughter the day we took you in Muujiza. The daughter we never had please allow us to play our role.” Dad says

“Until when will we keep running. What if

Khumalo eventually track us down overseas then what would happen?"

"It took him 4 years to almost find you while you are around Africa how much more would it take him to find you in overseas? It's a big world baby he might never find you" mom says

"Okay let's say he finds me years later what would happen? We will move again?"

"We will deal with that when it's happened Muujiza and I will make sure that I have more than one PI who would keep an eye on him" Dad responds

"Mom, Dad I'm sick and tired of this man!

It's time I face him once and for all!
Mom feared him until she lost her life, I
won't do the same thing! If he kills me
so be it! Safa uKhumalo he's not God, I
won't live my life in fear anymore
because of an abusive bloody asshole!"

"Hey watch how you talk to us!"

"I'm sorry dad but honestly I'm tired. I'm
really tired. In these passed two days I
thought hard about this. I'm going back
to SA to face him"

"You are being selfish right now! You are
thinking about yourself only, what about
me, your dad, Star and Kamaria huh?
Have you thought how it would make us

feel if you die? We have invested so much feelings in you and you want to go to that man and allow him to kill you? How selfish and ungrateful is that huh!" mom shouts

"Mom try to understand..." She cuts me off

"Understand what Muujiza? Understand that you came into our lives we took care of you, risked our lives to protect you, we gave you nothing but pure love, we treated you like our daughter and now you want to go to that same man who wants to kill you? You want me to understand that you are taking away all the joy I had for having a daughter? To

feel how it's like to be a mother like any other woman? Is that what you want me to understand? You know what it's okay Muujiza if that what you want go, I give you my blessings" I feel my heart shattering in pieces.

"Mom..."

"Go Muujiza" I hear her footsteps walking away.

"I'm sorry I didn't mean to be ungrateful and selfish"

"I know sweetheart let me go check on your mom" I hear him walking away too and burst into tears. It was not my intention at all to come across as selfish

and ungrateful I wish mom can also understand that it's doesn't sit well with me to watch them living their lives like this, knowing it's my fault.

The tension in this house is weighing down on me, it's been almost three weeks now mom and I are not in a good speaking terms. She's doing everything she can to avoid me and it hurts me so much. Star has been trying to talk to her but she's hearing none. We have bodyguards all over the house and this is one of the reason I want to face Khumalo. We can't live our lives like this and spend a lot of money in bodyguards

and Pl's. They have already spent so much by taking care of me and making sure that I live a comfortable life as possible as I can. As usual I'm woken by Rocky licking my face and barking. Rocky is a golden retriever he's intelligent, affectionate and playful yet gentle especially with children hence Kamaria likes to play with him. I don't have strength to wake up today but Star insists on me getting some fresh air. Once I'm done with my hygiene process and getting dressed I make my way downstairs with Rocky guiding me. I hear mom and Star talking in the kitchen and greet them. Mom is so cold as

usual

“Hello my boo bear” she kisses my cheek. I sit down and have my breakfast before taking my pills

“Where are you taking me, I want us to go with Kamaria”

“Kamaria went to the mall with your father” mom says

”Okay uhm mom I’m sorry about being inconsiderate, It was never my intention. I won’t go back to SA anymore we can go to overseas”

“Really?”

“Yes Mama”

“Oh baby thank you so much!” She squeezes me in her arms.

“Well then we have no time to waste let me call your father and let him know” I can hear in her hear voice that she’s happy.

“We are leaving Aunty”

“Please be safe Star”

“We have bodyguards Aunty don’t worry and we will be quick” We leave with two of the bodyguards following us. Star and I are singing along the music.

“South c, south b, 111, 23, westie

Kangemi, Na doni, namba nane baby

Ain't no city like ma city oh no no no, Na-
Nairobi

They can't do it like we do it in the 254,
Na- Nairobi

Ma hustler Na madem supuu

Kawangware to buruburu,

I love ma city oh yes I do, Na, Na Na-
Nairobi

StoneE Jiwe

25flow, we on a wave kaa mix za
demakufu

Vile nabounce Kwa hii track ukipenda
halla chuchu

Jiwe, Mayoyo aye, we got the nunu
I'm in love with my city boss I'm going
kookoo

Hii Ni ya madem waliokulenga mtaani,
Mkikutana Nairobi wanawave Kwa mbali
Lukuluku Ni ya wadhii, utadhani tam ford
Saa ya kinenge shika mavanga, Sanford
Niko idhaa ya mapararira kanganya
Big up mahustler, wasee wanaotarmac
MA foreigners wale makwao
wamehama
Machokoch wale jiji kwao pia Ni mama
I'm keeping it real, keeping it local

I'm so raw original flow though

N-airobi ayai, yah, yah yah, it's magic
when I'm on the mic

Mse -ya ayai yah yah

(Hook)

Ain't no city like ma city oh no no no Na-
Nairobi

They can't do it like we do it in the 254
Na- Nairobi

(Jiji ya)Ma hustler Na madem supuu

Kawangware to buruburu,

I love ma city oh yes I do Na, Na Na-
Nairobi" She's not only a Dj only but a
good singer too

“You are multi-talented Star”

“I try but I can never sing like you. Damn boo bear, your voice can heal broken souls, change drunkards and whores into born agains” I giggle

“Haisuka you lie”

“I’m telling the truth”

“You always have a nice thing to say about me wena”

“Well that’s because everything is nice about you” I smile honestly I love how I feel when I’m with Star. She makes me feel happy, carefree and young what am I saying of course I’m young the thing is the pain and baggage I’m carrying

makes me feel like I'm too old.

"We are here, come"

"Where are we?"

"Uhuru Park" She takes my hand while the other is holding Rocky's harness. She tells me all kinds of activities we could enjoy we start with boat riding in a lake. I enjoy every moment of it and we return back.

"It's always fun to spend time with you Star"

"I'm glad you are enjoying and there's a lot that we still going to do even in overseas."

"You are okay with going to overseas?"

“Yes it’s a huge change but I think it’s
would be a good change for my career.
For both of our careers in fact”

“But it won’t be easy”

“Nothing is easy in life but it’s will be
worth it.”

“I like how you approach everything with
positivity.”

“I wish I can rub it off to you as well”

“It’s only a matter of time”

“I love you Boo Bear”

“I love you too Star” She cups my face
and I know she’s about to kiss me but a
voice disturbs us

“Mira” my heart stop beating as much I have never spent so much time with him but I can never mistake his voice

“Who the fuck are you? Bodyguards do your job” Star says

“Woah please don’t hurt me, I came in peace.”

“Don’t listen to him shoot him!”

“Star stop it please! It’s Lwenkosi’s uncle, I know him”

“What does he want here?”

“Let’s go somewhere private so that we can talk”

“You got games, guys deal with him!”

Star says

“Please let me explain! Mira your mom is alive, she’s dying without you.” I

freeze and I can hear him yelling at the bodyguards to let him go and complaining that they are hurting him

“Is this one of your ames? You think I would believe you after what you and your nephew made me your fool! I won’t fall for it. I’m not 18 years old anymore Malume Khuzani”

“I swear Mira, she’s the one that shot Khumalo not the other way around.” I laugh

“You are lying, are you working for

Khumalo now?" I don't know where I am getting all this braveness. I can feel anger boiling within me

"No Khumalo is dead, your mom shot him!"

"You are lying!"

"Please believe me Mira" He sounds so desperate

"How will I believe you when you played me with your nephew? I don't trust you anymore!"

"Hey leave Muujiza alone. Guards sort him out permanently!" Star says

"I have proof Mira! Let me call your mother so that you will hear her voice!"

“Let’s go Muujiza, he’s playing with you. It’s clear that this man is working for Khumalo now or what if he want to use you to get back at Khumalo since their mission failed.” Now I’m confused I don’t know what to believe he sounds so sincere though but I can’t dismiss the fact that this man once played me what would stop him from doing it again. I hear a phone ringing on the other side

“Khuzani” my heart skips a bit, I will never mistake that voice even in my sleep. A scream involuntarily slip out of my mouth

“Mommy!”

“Miracle is that you?” I can hear uncertainty mixed with shock in her voice. I’m shaking and my tears are streaming down my face.

“Baby! Sthandwa sami! Talk to me!” I shake my head in disbelief

“Khuzani what’s going on? Are you playing tricks on me?” She’s crying now oh my God it’s her.

“Hey Bonga, I’m sorry that I didn’t tell you why I was leaving for Kenya because I didn’t want to give you high hopes but I’m with Mira here, she doesn’t believe you are alive, she thinks you are dead”

“Khuzani don’t play like that please”

“I found her Bonga! I found our Miracle!”

I can’t miss the excitement in his voice

“Give her the phone let me talk to her”

“Mommy you...you..are.. ali..ve?” I choke
on my tears

“Yes baby yes mommy is alive please
come back home! Come back home
sweetheart I love you”

“No no no it’s a prank, it’s a prank, it’s a
prank, it’s a prank Star what’s going on?
Mom is dead right? The PI said she’s
dead, she’s dead, ufile, ufile” I can feel
myself losing my breathe, by each word
coming out of my mouth within a

second I black out

Happy Birthday Anda Magambu
Ndungane

CHAPTER 38 (unedited)

I couldn't wait to be discharged it's feels like the more days goes by the slimmer the chances are for me to find Mira hence I decided to have people to look into the matter until they confirmed that who is Star and where is Mira. The moment I was discharged I made a call to a close friend of mine who owns a jet to lend me. I didn't tell Bonga everything.

The last thing I want is to give her high hopes for nothing. Apparently the family that has Mira is harmless and clean but I didn't want to take any chances plus I'm still recovering from my gunshot wounds so I had to bring two of my cousins with me to Kenya. The plan was to go to the Mwangi household and try to talk to them but when I tried to locate Star I saw that she's at the Uhuru Park. I knew that Mira is also there because she seems very close with this Star. I'm sure there's going to be bodyguards there but at least they won't hurt me in a public place. The moment my eyes lay on her I feel the urge to run to her and

squeeze her in my arms but I don't want to scare her off. It's really her she has grown but she looks very thin.

"Mira"

"Who the fuck are you? Bodyguards do your job" Star says. The bodyguards appears and charges for me

"Woah please don't hurt me, I came in peace."

I say

"Don't listen to him shoot him!"

"Star stop it please! It's Lwenkosi's uncle, I know him" Mira says and my heart leap with joy when she recognizes me

“What does he want here?”

“Let’s go somewhere private so that we can talk” I say

“You got games, guys deal with him!”

Star says

“Please let me explain! Mira your mom is alive, she’s dying without you.” I blurt it out the bodyguards try to push me but I tell them to back off they are outnumbered after all so they back off

“Is this one of your games? You think I would believe you after you and your nephew made me your fool! I won’t fall for it. I’m not 18 years old anymore Malume Khuzani” I can see anger

flashes accross her face

“I swear Mira, she’s the one that shot Khumalo not the other way around.” she laughs

“You are lying, are you working for Khumalo now?” I understand why she doesn’t believe me and I feel so horrible.

“No Khumalo is dead, your mom shot him!”

“You are lying!”

“Please believe me Mira” I say desperately

“How will I believe you when you played me with your nephew? I don’t trust you anymore!”

“Hey leave Muujiza alone. Guards sort him out permanently!” Star says

“I have proof Mira! Let me call your mother so that you will hear her voice!”

“Let’s go Muujiza, he’s playing with you. It’s clear that this man is working for Khumalo now or what if he want to use you to get back at Khumalo since their mission failed.” I can see that she want to believe me but she doesn’t trust me anymore. I signal for my cousin to call Bonga and pray that it works out but she faints. Star holds her before she falls down.

“Muujiza!” The bodyguards help her and

they take her to the car. I tell our driver to follow them behind

“Where are they taking her” Slova asks

“I think to the doctor” I say. Just as I predicted they rush with her inside a doctors surgery. We are all waiting in the waiting area except Star who is with her inside. Few minutes late Mr and Mrs Mwangi walks in with a little girl. I know them because I have seen their pictures

“Where’s my baby” Mrs Mwangi says with tears in her eyes

“They are in the consultation room with Star” one of the bodyguards says

“What happened” The both bodyguards looks at us

“Who are these men?” Asks Mr Mwangi

“Greetings Mr & Mrs Mwangi. I’m Khuzani Msimango from SA I’m Mira’s mom’s friend. We have been looking for Mira for years now, her mom is alive she is not dead and she wants her home” They both looks at me like I’m crazy

“I can call her now and you can hear it by yourself”

“You think we will believe that what if you are one of Khumalo’s goons”

“No I’m not Khumalo is the one that was

shot not Bonga.”

“Take these men out guards I don’t want to see them again!” Mr Mwangi says

“Mr Mwangi please let me explain everything”

“Explain what? You want to steal my daughter leave before I call the police!”

“Don’t chase him out Dad” Mira says as she appears with Star. Oh thank God she’s awake. Mrs Mwangi squeezes her in her arms

“Baby are you okay?”

“Yes Mom I’m just confused. I talked to mom on the phone I know it’s her but how she’s dead right?”

“Let all find a private place and talk about this please” They agree and we drive to their house and settle on the couch in the living room.

“I have already introduced myself. These are my cousins Slova and Thulani. The reason we are here it’s because we have been looking for Mira. I was in Cape Town three weeks back and I saw her with Star in a concert by the time I try to run after them they were already driving out. I follow them and I was shot as y’all can see that I have an arm string.”

“You are the one who was following us not Khumalo?” Mira asks

“Yes baby girl it was me. Khumalo is dead”

“But I heard a gunshot”

“Yes and our PI confirmed that he’s alive and he is looking for Muujiza. It’s her mom that died” Mr Mwangi says

“I don’t know why would the PI lie. He lied to you guys. Bonga is alive she’s the one that shot Khumalo not the other way around”

“Mr Msimango are you sure about what you are saying?”

“Muujiza talked to her mom on the phone uncle and she said it’s really her and they even have similar voice” Star

says I can see that these people have no clue that Bonga is alive.

“If what you are saying is true Mr Msimango then we really apologize because we didn’t know all of this and I’m perplexed why would Skhu lie”

He explain how did he meet Mira and they took care of her like their own. They were scared of their lives they couldn’t risk to do investigation by themselves hence thy hired the PI but its seems like he lied to them. They seem to be good people and really love Mira and I can see that Mira loves them too.

“Why would this man lie about

something huge like this something doesn't add up" Star says I can't help but notice that she looks familiar.

"We need to call him and find out what's going on" Mr Mwangi says and take out his phone but he can't reach him.

"So mom is alive?" Mira asks incredulously but I can hear a hint of happiness in her voice.

"Yes you heard her and we can call her now you will talk to her"

"No I want to see her I will believe it when I see her I can't believe this. I can't believe I spent 4 years and sank into depression thinking I'm responsible for

her death kanti she's alive" she burst into tears and Star holds her in her arms.

"Muujiza is crying mommy" says the little cute girl

"She will be okay baby" Mrs Mwangi replies as she wipes her tears

"Don't cry sweetheart you will see your mom. We will go together"

"If it's okay with y'all we can go today. I came with a jet" They agree and we decide that we will deal with the PI matter when Mira has seen her mom.

-

I hardly slept last night I was turning and tossing. I stretch over to take my phone from the bedside table, time reads 8:26 am. I huff when I see that I have no missed calls nor messages. He promised to call but he didn't as if it's not stressful enough that he left for Kenya but he didn't tell me where in Kenya and why. God why am I making this my business? Where he is with who and why is none of my business! I should get this through my thick skull. My door swings open and my mom walks in with a tray.

“Morning baby” I toss my phone away

and sit on my butt.

“Morning mom”

“I made you breakfast” I smile and take the tray then place it on my thighs

“Thank you so much” She smiles and sits next to me. I can feel her intense gaze on me as I wipe my hands with a damp dish cloth.

“What is it?”

“Something is bothering you”

“My daughter have been missing for four years mom I’m more then bothered”

“I know that there’s something else. You are my daughter Nono and you are still

the same” I sigh

“Khuzani didn’t call me yesterday but he promised to call me as soon as he get to Kenya. He didn’t even tell me what so important that he couldn’t wait to recover first. He was shot not with one bullet but 3 mom!” She looks at me with a smile plastered on her face. I really don’t understand what’s makes her smile about what I just said.

“Why are you smiling mom? Khuzani has gunshots wounds that needs time to heal but he’s out there in a foreign country!”

“You need to calm down”

“I’m calm mom”

“No you are not you are shouting and I understand your frustration but calm down my baby”

“I’m sorry for shouting at you mom”
mom and I have been working on our relationship, we are taking it day by day.

“I understand you are in love...” I cut her short

“love where does that come from now. I was just voicing out my concerns” she chuckles

“I can see it in your eyes that you love him Nono even a blind person can see that stop denying it”

“Hayi I don’t love him I hate him” she laughs

“Oh really is that why you care so much that he’s out there in foreign county with gunshots wounds? Is that why you are frustrated that he didn’t tell you why he left for Kenya” she smiles I sigh and close my eyes momentarily

“How can I have feelings for him mom? This man is the reason why I shot my husband , he’s the reason my daughter is missing. I can’t have feelings for him I refuse”

“We don’t choose who we fall in love with and everything happens for a

reason.”

“No mom all these feelings I feel for him feels so wrong nje. I feel like I’m betraying my late husband. How can I have feelings for a man who was conspiring against my late husband? How do I even begin to develop feelings for a man while my daughter is missing. I should be worrying about my daughter not this”

“You are being hard on yourself Nono you are human too and just because you are going through a lot doesn’t mean you are immune. Khuzani seems like a good man my child and you told me that he has been with you 24/7. It’s shows

that he really cares about you and he never meant things to turn out this way. He tolerated your insults every single days for 4 years and he never stopped showing how remorseful he is about the turn out of events. All he wanted was closure for his daughter not that I'm condoning what he did. Revenge doesn't make you better than the person who wronged you. There's no need for revenge we just need to sit and relax God we will fight our battles." She takes my hands into hers

"There's nothing wrong with moving on baby you also deserve someone who will shower you with love and treat you

like a queen you are and I'm sure that your late husband won't hold it against you"

"But not with with Khuzani mama it's feels like a betrayal to my daughter as well as to my husband"

"You need to let it go sweetheart. All the anger and hate you are harbouring is not good for you. It will stand on your way of happiness. We don't choose who we fall in love with, you can never decide time and the place to fall in love. Love will always catch you unaware because its an adventure that you can never see it's coming. It's a change that's comes without a warning. Don't deny yourself

love and happiness sweetheart. Forgive the man he's trying and I can see that he really loves you. The way he looks at you" I shake my head with tears streaming down my face.

"Let it go baby, move on, you also deserve happiness." She says wiping my tears

"If you get second chances in life don't let them go life doesn't give second chances to everyone. This is your second chance of new love after the pain you have been through embrace it with open arms baby"

"I don't know mom I really don't" I finally

find my voice and start eating my
breakfast

“Take your time and think about this”

“Time is already up I’m too old for new
love”

“Haibo Nono you are 46”

“I’m almost 50 mom”

“Does love have age restriction no so
please don’t bore me. Tell me when last
did you release?” I choke on my saliva
and cough causing her to giggle

“It’s been a while neh? The way you have
been best friends with alcohol I doubt
you had time for self service” I gasp God
this woman!

“Of course I had time for self service sungenza isidakwa manje” (you are making me a drunkard) she burst into laughter

“Uyiso vele Nono” (you are a drunkard Nono)

“No I’m not!”

“What do you call a person who drinks everyday?”

“Well...uhm it’s not the same”

“Khuzani need to fuck the alcoholism out of you once and for all”

“Maaa!” She laughs mxm this woman!

“I was thinking of going back home

tomorrow”

“Oh” my heart drops to my stomach

“Don’t be sad I will come back”

“What’s the rush mama?”

“I can’t stay here forever Nono at some point I have to go back home and your father is alone he needs me”

“Oh I see he will always comes first”

“Nono don’t be like that please”

“How is he alone what about the other wife?”

“Ever since your father sat on a wheelchair she changed.”

“What happened to dad?”

“We don’t know his legs stopped walking out of the blue”

“Wow you were right yaz there’s no need for revenge God fight our battles”

“Really Nono”

“What? You want me to feel sorry for him? I’m sorry mom I won’t it’s serves him right.”

“You are heartless yaz”

“Call me whatever but I don’t care and I wish you could stop taking care of him and make him realize how much of a rubbish he is without you.”

“He is still your father Nono”

“He forgot that I’m his daughter when he chased me out of his house. Well since you are leaving tomorrow let me hit a shower we are spending the whole day shopping”

“You really don’t have to..”

“I’m not taking no as an answer” I give her the tray and jump out of bed then head to my bathroom. Once I’m done with my hygiene process I walk back to the bedroom. I find my bed made and smile. I love having my mom here and I will really miss her when she’s gone. I wish she comes back sooner as for my dad mxm I don’t even feel an ounce of sorry for him. I look something to wear

it's a struggle now to find something to wear since I have lost so much weight. I find a brown solid fold over bodycon knee length dress and beige heels. I complete the look with gold accessories once I'm done with make up I take my car keys, phone, handbag and head out. Mom is already waiting for me in the living room.

"You look beautiful baby"

"Thank you mom" Upon arrival we start at the salon but mom is protesting

"What's wrong with my head wrap"

"There's nothing wrong with your head wrap mom but your head need some

fresh air come on”

“Hayi I don’t want waves mina I’m fine with my head wrap” I laugh

“It’s not waves it’s weaves”

“same difference”

“You won’t do a weave mom but locks and they will style it nicely...look like this” I show her a picture

“They will do it with my hair not waves right?” I nod giggling

“Okay”

“Don’t dye her hair” I say to the hairdresser and she nods

“Come magriza”

“Hey don’t you dare call me magriza ungijwayela kabi!” I laugh

“Sorry” shame poor hairdresser. I sit down and wait for her while going through my phone. Still he hasn’t call me I need a drink so bad even a sip will do. I tell mom I’m coming back and go to the liquor store and buy a nip of vodka after paying I make my way to the parking a lot. I get in my car and take few sips then put it in my handbag and make my way back. I hate sitting in one place and do nothing but at least they have some magazines so I decide to read some. At long last she’s done and looking gorgeous.

“You look beautiful mommy” she’s looking herself in the mirror with a wide smile and I can see that she’s impressed “Thank you so much baby” I pay then we make our way to some boutique, mom need some serious makeover she’s in her middle sixties to be wearing “amaphinifa” and I think this makeover will make my dad crazy and jealous. Doing shopping with mom is funny shame once we are done with shopping we go the restaurant for lunch.

“Hayi angifundanga phela mina yini le ebhalwe la” (I’m illiterate what is written here) she’s referring to the menu the waiter explains what’s on the menu

“So what do you want to eat old lady” the waiter asks

“Likhona iphuthu namasi mtanami” (is there any porridge and maas) she asks the waiter

“Unfortunately not old lady”

“Wuuu hayi lendawo yinhle mahala mos. Nono mtanami uzongithengela amasi ngizovuba ekhaya” (This place is a waste of beauty. Nono my child you will buy me maas I will eat at home) I laugh

“But you have to eat something mom”

“Hayi angifuni mina ukudla into ezongiphathisa isisu phela umuntu uzodla nezinkalankala la. Indawo enjani

enganalo iphuthu namasi”(I don’t want to eat something that will cause stomachache. We might eat crabs here what kind of a restaurant that doesn’t have porridge and maas) I can see the waiter stifling a laugh

“You know what sir let have steak, wings and green salad”

“What would you have for drinks?”

“Orange juice” He scribbles everything down then disappears. We engage in a conversation until the waiter brings our food

“Thank you”

“Is this what we going to eat?”

“Yes what’s wrong now”

“Haibo Nono usho ukuthi sodla isishebo sodwa nje impela” I cant help but laugh

“Mom eat and stop being impossible”

“Hayi ukumosha lokhu” (this is waste) I shake my head we eat while continuing with our conversation once we are done I decide we need some pampering as expected Mom is being impossible and funny at the same time. “Ay mina angifuni nje ngilokhu ngipotozwa abantu engingabazi” I must say though I’m having a great time with her. I hear my phone ringing and retrieve it’s from my handbag. It’s number that’s start with

+254 I just knew that it's him

"Khuzani".

"Mommy!" my heart literally stop beating

I don't want believe what I hear is what I think it is

"Miracle is that you?" there's silence

"Baby! Sthandwa sami! Talk to me!" I

say with a tremulous voice , what's

going on could be this some kind of a joke.

"Khuzani what's going on? Are you

playing tricks on me?" I can't help but

cry could this be my baby girl?

"Hey Bonga, I'm sorry that I didn't tell

you why I was leaving for Kenya

because I didn't want to give you high hopes but I'm with Mira here, she doesn't believe you are alive, she thinks you are dead" I jump up with shock

"Khuzani don't play like that please"

"I found her Bonga! I found our Miracle!"

The excitement in his voice is all I needed to believe him

"Give her the phone let me talk to her"

"Mommy you...you..are.. ali..ve?" I would never mistake my daughter's voice even when she's choking on her tears.

"Yes baby yes mommy is alive please come back home! Come back home sweetheart I love you"

“No no no it’s a prank, it’s a prank, it’s a
prank, it’s a prank Star what’s going on?
Mom is dead right? The PI said she’s
dead, she’s dead, ufile, ufile” my heart
breaks into pieces I can hear that she’s
losing breath by each word coming out
of her mouth. Oh umtanami bakithi all
this time she thought I’m dead

“it’s not a prank Mira! It’s me baby” I
hear some shuffling

“Baby! Mira!” No I’m not losing her again
she need to believe me!

“Mira!” I scream my lungs out I’m sure
they think I’m crazy

“Hey...”

“Khuzani uphi umtanami”

“I will call you late”

“I want to talk to her she has to believe me no in fact I want to come there now!”

“Mira just fainted Bonga I will call you when she’s awake okay for now I need you to calm down please”

“Okay” he hangs up and mom is looking at me in anticipation

“What’s going on”

I explain whats happening between sobs,

“Oh baby unkulunkulu mkhulu” she pulls me in her arms and comforts me. I’m in

no state of driving right now I'm so anxious. I call Zo and explain the situation

"Oh my God Bonga really?"

"Yes but I will believe it when I see my daughter"

"Im coming right now"

"Thank you" I hang up. Zo arrive half an hour later after pleasantries have been shared she drives us home. The wait is killing me, in fact it's killing all of us. We are at home in the living room waiting for Khuzani's call. Mom is trying to make a conversation but we are too anxious.

“God why is he not calling now!” I groan

“Be patient Nono”

“I will make us some tea”

“I have my vodka I..”

“Haisuka maan Bonga vodka yamasimba! Go make us tear Zoleka” I huff. Minutes late Zo comes back with our tea. I try to drink it but it’s doesn’t want to go down. I think I’m losing my mind. I find myself pacing up and down

“You need to calm down Bonga and relax” Zo says

“Not until I hear what’s going on”

“Sit down you are making me dizzy”

Mom says I sit down after what feels like forever he calls back

“Khuzani”

“She’s awake now she still can’t believe it but she agreed to come with me. The couple that’s found her is coming as well I will explain everything when we get there” it’s makes me feel better that at least she had a couple with her I hope they were treating her well

“Oh thank you so much I can’t wait for you to come back how is she though?”

“She’s fine and grown you will see her when we get there I have to go”

“Okay” I hang up with a smile on my face

“They are coming back home today apparently she was found by a couple. We going to hear more when they come here” They both beams with excitement. We decide to cook and prepare the guest rooms. The good thing is that they are flying with a jet. Hours keep going by the wait is killing me. I want a drink but I want my daughter to find my sober. Zo didn't go home but she called her husband and informed him. It's around 10pm and I'm starting to give up right then we hear a buzzer and all jump for the door If the situation allows me I would laugh so hard. I open the gate as well as the door for them. The moment I

see her walking in with a dog I half run
to her

“Miracle!”

“Mommy!” I squeeze her in my arms and
we both cry.

“Oh my baby I’m sorry”

“I’m so sorry mommy” The atmosphere
is emotional and we all shed tears. I was
starting to give up that this day would
come. I pull her back and look at her it’s
really her, she has grown so much but
she’s lost so much weight. I hold her
again

“Mommy it’s really you”

“Yes baby it’s me”

“I thought you died mommy, I heard a gun shot and I...” she cries breaking my heart into pieces. I can imagine the pain she has been through. Zo wraps her arms around us and cry with us

“Lord you are great I knew you will never forsake us...” she starts praying and I know when Zo starts praying she won't stop but today I don't mind. He's really worthy to be praised. Mom joins her and when they finish we exchange greetings then we walk to living room.

“Bonga , Mama, Zo this is Mr and Mrs Mwangi.” I look at the couple , they look like they are in their early forties if not late thirties

“I’m Bonga Mira’s Mom. I have been looking for her for 4 years. It’s has been a very painful 4 years of my life. I never thought I will see my daughter again.”

“We are honored to meet the woman that gave birth to a beautiful girl as Muujiza.” He explains everything that happened and I can’t stop my tears and I can see that he’s sincere but the question is who is the PI and why would he lie about such.

“I’m sorry for the pain you went through had we know that you are alive and the PI was fooling us we would have brought her. Muujiza is like our daughter to us and she also knows that she

means so much to us. We love her so much I swear we didn't know we were played by our PI. We trusted him and we never thought he could lie to us. I'm really sorry" Mr Mwangi says while comforting his wife who is crying.

"I can't begin to imagine the pain you went through sis.. We would do anything to prove that we are innocent in all this. Just like my husband said we didn't know Skhumbuzo could lie to us like that. He's my cousin's son and we trusted him. He's the one that helped us to change Muujiza identity and everything."

"I hear you Mr and Mrs Mwangi but why

would the PI lie?" I ask

"That what we also want to hear. I have been trying to call him but I can't get hold of him."

"You said the PI is Skhumbuzo ?
Skhumbuzo who? Where does he live?"

"Skhumbuzo Mntambo" I chuckle and shake my head

"Skhumbuzo Mntambo?"

"Yes do know him?" Khuzani asks curiously

"Of course It's Spider!"

"That son of a bitch!"

"Why would malume Spider do this

mom” Mira asks with a pained voice

“Because I shot Khumalo baby. All this was a revenge to him. Now it’s make sense”

”How do you know him and why would he do something cruel like this” Mrs Mwangi asks

“He was working with my late husband. In fact there were like brothers. Spider was Khumalo’s go to guy. He’s very good at what he does”

“So he made us a fool for his vengeance!” Shouts Mr Mwangi

“I can’t believe this..Skhumbuzo is cruel!” Says Mrs Mwangi. Now I wonder

that Mira is found what will happen. I thank them for taking care of my daughter and coming after they found out the truth. They seem like good people and I believe that they have been taking good care of my daughter. I get up and make my way to the kitchen to make tea. I feel someone's presence as I'm busy preparing their tea I turn and look at him with a smile on my face.

"Thank you so much Khuzani I don't know what to say. If it wasn't for you I doubt I would have found my daughter" Tears roll down my face but he catches them with his thumb before they fall.

"I told you I will find her"

“And you did you are my hero. It’s feel like a dream. Thank you, thank you, thank you so much” To tell you I’m happy would be an understatement. I stand on my toes to reach his lips and kiss him. What are you doing Bonga!?! I chastise myself and pull back gibbered with embarrassment

“Uhm I.. I’m sorry I’m just over excited and I...” He shut me up by capturing my lips into his and holds me closer to himself by my waist with his one arm as the other has a string. The kiss is slowly and sensual my hands automatically find his face and frames it, our tongues are dancing to the tune of intense and

deep emotions.

“Bonga I...oh um I’m sorry” Zo says we break the kiss, I hide my face on his chest as he chuckles.

Happy Belated Birthday Smangele

Thandolwenkosi Dladla Nkala &

Happy Birthday Londeka Ntshayintshayi

CHAPTER 39

Life is full of surprises, never in my wildest dreams would I have thought that my mom would defend herself against Khumalo, to the point of even

killing him. I witnessed her being abused by him for two years and never even once had she fought back. I was so sure that he killed her not the other way around. I'm stunned by the turn of events, I guess she reached the breaking point but I'm so proud of her. I can imagine how traumatic it must have been for her and I know how much she loved Khumalo, this must have been very hard for her. I can't believe that I have been sinking in depression, blaming myself for her death when she's actually alive. How can a human being be as evil as Spider? No day passed by without me crucifying myself for what I

did. Keeping me away from my mother and making me believe she's dead won't bring Khumalo back. I can't help but feel a bit hurt though that he's dead. He was a good man when he wanted to, I can't dismiss that.

"I can't believe you are here baby, I missed you so much"

"I missed you every single day mommy"
Everyone had left now including my adoptive parents. Mom thought they will spend a night here, she didn't know that mom's parents live here in Durbs. Before we drove here we had to drop Star and

Kamaria there first. I'm pressed against my mom's chest and she has her arms around my body. Lord knows how much I have missed her embrace. Everything feels so right and I don't want to let go. I feel like all of this would be a dream if she let's go of me. I inhale taking all her peony and mandarin orange scent in my nostrils

"Nono you didn't introduce me" says the woman sitting next to me. I'm in the middle, mom and she are sitting on each of my sides.

"Oh I'm so sorry mom. Baby this is my mother your grandmother."

“Hello nunuza ka gogo”

“Hi” I say coldly

“Give gogo a hug” I pull back from
mama and hug her

“I have heard a lot about you, I’m so
happy to finally meet you” She plants a
peck on my lips, it takes so much of me
not to wipe my mouth.

“Unfortunately I can’t say the same
about you” I mumble

“What did you say?” Gogo asks

“Nothing. I’m tired, I want to sleep”

“Don’t you want something to eat?”
mom says

“No mom, I’m fine”

“I will make your favourite peanut butter and butter sandwich” I smile faintly

“It’s no longer my favourite now”

“Oh, what is your favourite now?”

“I don’t know mom”

“What do you mean baby” I sigh

“I don’t know what my favourite is anymore. I have lost interest on the things I use to like.”

“It’s understandable, you have been through a lot baby. You will be my Miracle that you use to be eventually.”

“I doubt mama a lot has happened and

most of those things weren't pleasant they left me empty and dead in the inside."

"Oh sweetheart I'm sorry, but I'm here now and I'm never letting you leave my sight again. We are going to get through this together okay?" I nod with my head

"Don't cry, I love you so much" she pulls me to her arms after wiping my tears. I could stay in her arms forever. Once I'm calm we retire to sleep. Of course I'm sleeping with her in my bedroom and she's holding me tight in her arms like I would run away.

"Mommy"

“Yes baby”

“How are you?”

“I’m happy that we found you”

“I mean how are you holding up, after you shot Khumalo” she breaths out loudly

“I’m learning to live with it, there’s nothing I can do expect that.”

“I’m sorry you had to go through all of that because of me. Had I not...”

“Hey stop it you did what any child would have done baby. You wanted to protect me, I understand Mira and I’m so sorry for calling you stupid blind girl. I was angry and those words came out

wrong please forgive me my child”

“You were right don’t apologize”

“Hayi Mira you are not stupid, please erase that from your mind. You didn’t know what Lwandle’s intentions were, don’t crucify yourself. Everything that happens in life have lessons, we just need to learn from those lessons. It’s was so wrong of me to call you a blind stupid girl. My anger doesn’t justify anything. I apologize from the deepest of my heart baby, I want us to start over and move on from everything that happened. Stop blaming yourself, what happened, happened and there’s nothing we can do about it. Let’s move on with

life, can we please” I nod as tears make their way on the side of my face.

“I love you my Miracle”

“I love you too mama”

I feel her fingertips running through my hair oh it's feels good, it's doesn't takes time for me to fall asleep. The next morning I'm woken up by the urge to pee but mom has her arms wrapped around me tightly. I try to remove her arms around me but she hold me tightly

“Mom I want to pee”

“I'm sorry baby, it's just that...” she pause and sighs

“Go” I slide out of bed and call out for

Rocky. He always sleeps with me but on his blue comfortable bed. I had to bring it of course. I crouch and hold him in my arms

“Morning big boy” He licks my face and barks a little. I get up and hold his harness before making my way to my bathroom. I do number one and wash my hands then make my way back to the bedroom.

“I like the bond you two have”

“I like him too” I sit down on the bed next to mom

“Where’s muffin?”

“I lost her”

“I’m sorry but I think I love Rocky more, he’s cute” I smile

“How did you sleep” I ask

“I slept well my child and yourself?”

“Me too”

“Your adoptive parents, were they treating you good?”

“Yes mom they are good people, they treated me like I’m their own.”

“Don’t they have children of their own?”

“No they don’t, mom can’t have children”

“Shame poor woman, I can’t begin to imagine the pain she’s going through”

“She’s really a good mother, I wish God

can give her a child of her own one day.”

“I can tell they have been treating you good my baby and I owe them so much.”

“I owe them my life too”

“Let me make this bed then we hit a shower together” She gets on with what she said then we hit a shower together. Once we are done with hygiene process and getting dressed, we make our way to the kitchen to make breakfast but it’s seem like Gogo is already busy with it.

“Morning bantwana bami” (morning my children)

“Morning mom” mom replies

“How did you two sleep?”

“We slept well, you?”

“I also slept well, breakfast will be ready in a second”

“Thank you mom, what time are you leaving?”

“I just met my granddaughter, I decided to spend one more week”

“Really?” mom says with excitement laced in her voice

“Yes baby”

“Thank you mom that’s means so much to me” I don’t like this woman and I can’t even pretend. Once she’s done

preparing breakfast we sit on the dining area and mom dishes up for me then gives me my food

“Thank you” I eat while listening to mom and her mom talking. They seem to get along very well while I on the other side I’m angry at her for chasing my mom out of their house just because she was pregnant with me.

“You are so quiet baby, are you okay”
mom asks

“Yes mom I’m fine” after breakfast I go to my bedroom and take my pills from my bag then go to the kitchen. I pour myself a glass of water and down them.

“What are those pills for baby, are you sick” I can’t miss the concern and worry in her voice

“It’s antidepressants”

“Oh are they helping though”

“Honestly I don’t know mom because other days I feel worse and the side effects are not helping”

“How bad are the side effects?”

“Very bad but the doctor said the side effects are normal. I want to stop taking them mom. I hate that my life has somehow depended on some pills. I just want things to be the way they used to be, you know? I’m tired of this pain mom

"I just want to be young and happy again"

"Oh my baby, you will be alright. I'm here now and I will make sure that you recover from this pain. We have to go to the doctor to find out if it's ok for you to stop taking them"

"Please, I will commit myself to therapy"

"Oh baby, come home here" She pulls me in her arms and hugs me.

"Fill me in what has been happening here for the past years because I can see that a lot happened, naba no Judith bagcwele indlu"

"She's Gogo to you Mira"

"Is it okay for me to say I don't like her,

that I dislike her for you?”

“Baby we talked and she apologized”

“If you say so”

“I want you to give her a chance please sweetheart. We are working on our relationship”

“What...” a buzzer disturbs me.

“I will get it” mom says and go to attend whoever is visiting. His scent fills my nostrils, my heart skips a beat

“Saw’bona Ma” his voice still makes my tummy flutter

“Hello boy come in”

“Mira!”

“My Dollface!” Sno and Lwandle scream at the same time. He scoops me up and twirl with me causing me to giggle. Oh how much I have missed him.

“Put her down Lwandle, I want to hug her too!” Sno says and we laugh. He put me down giving me a chance to hug Sno. Gosh I missed her too

“Why Mira, why did you leave me huh? Don’t you love me anymore?” She’s crying and I can’t help but feel horrible

“Of course I love you munchkin, it was never my intention to leave you. I thought my life was in danger, I had to save myself. I’m sorry that you had to go

through all of this. Please don't cry, I'm back and I'm never leaving you" I pull her back and wipe her tears.

"You have grown but you are so thin, were you not eating where you were" I chuckle

"I was eating, how is school?"

"School is school. I missed you so much yaz. Lwandle has a new girlfriend. I don't like her, she has fat cheeks and she's ugly" That feels like a stab in my heart but I fully understand. It's been 4 years and things between the two of us weren't well.

"Yeka ukuphapha Snothando, who gave

you the right to tell Dollface that huh!”

“Ouch you are hurting me Lwandle”

“Uyaphapha wena nx!” I hear Sno
bursting into a loud sob

“Lwenkosi what have you done to her
now”

“He pinched me” Sno replies

“Why is Sno crying?” Mom asks

“Its Lwenkosi mom, he pinched her”

“Yewena Lwandle ngizokukhahlela
uncwetshwa ubani wena nx! Come here
Sno” I hear them walking away.

“I can’t believe it’s you I thought I will
never see you Dollface. Why didn’t you

call me huh?”

“I didn’t want to risk my life as well as yours Lwenkosi”

“You didn’t think about us though Mira, we spent years crying for you hoping that you will be found but you were never found.” His voice is breaking, I know that he’s on a verge of crying

“I’m sorry for disappearing like that but I had no choice” I say as tears stream down my face. He wipes them, running his fingers on my face as if he’s trying to make sure if it’s really me.

“I missed you so much” he says with a crying voice

“I missed you every single second” He holds me in his arms and we both cry together. He pulls back a while later and plants a peck on my forehead.

“God I can’t believe it’s you”

“Better believe ”

“My Dollface”

“My cuddle cakes” He leans his forehead on mine and we stay in that position for a while just listening to our hearts beat. It’s no lie that I love him so much and if chance was given to fix our relationship I’d take it without a doubt but now he has someone in his life. I pull back and wipe my tears

“I’m sorry Mira for everything I did to you, I..”

“It’s okay Lwenkosi, we don’t have to go through it all over again.”

“But I want to apologize Mira, I have caused you so much pain and I hate myself for that please forgive me”

“Like I said, we don’t have to talk about it. I’m also sorry I was hurting and mom was angry at me, I needed someone malume Sox happened to be there. One thing led to another I know that’s not justifiable but it’s the truth.”

“I forgave you long time ago all I wanted was to hold you in my arms. I’m so

happy you are alive I thought you... you died” He cups my face and brushes his lips on mine I’m tempted to kiss him just to get the feel of his lips on mine after all this years.

“Are you supposed to be doing that while you have a girlfriend” He groans and plants a peck on my lips

“I can’t resist you, I missed you so much”

“But it’s unfair on her”

“I know trust me, I know”

“You love her?”

“Yes I do” my heart shatters into teensy pieces

“I’m so happy for you, I wish you guys all the best” I fake a smile trying to mask my pain.

“I’m sorry Mira, I thought I will never see you again. I waited for you I really did...”

“Don’t feel bad, 4 years it’s a long time. I understand really” I blink back my tears

“Thank you for coming to see me, I really appreciate it. Mom and I are going somewhere” I lie of course I can’t stand his presence knowing that he can never be mine again.

“It’s was nice to see you my Dollface. I will come back later to see you”

“You don’t have to really”

“But I want to” I sigh and nod with my head. The moment they both leave after I promise Sno to visit her. I make my way to my bedroom and curl myself into a ball then burst into tears. I feel her arms wrapping around me

“He told you that he moved on?” I nod with my head

“Oh my baby I’m sorry maybe it’s for the best”

“It’s doesn’t hurt any less though mommy.”

“You will be fine sweetheart don’t cry” we hear a knock on the door.

“Come in” Mom shouts and the door

opens

“Nono Mr Mwangi is here”

“Oh we are coming” She helps me get out of the bed then we make our way to the living room and settle on the couch after greetings have been exchanged. Kamaria sits on my lap and nestle her head against my chest

“Wapi Mama?” (Where is mom) I ask dad. I was expecting her to come too.

“yeye yuko katika wazazi wake nyumba hajachukua vizuri haya yote unajua ni kiasi gani anachopenda.” (She is at her parents’ house, she is not taking all this well. You know how much she loves

you.) My heart sinks

“Hakuna kitu kinachobadilisha ninyi ni bado wazazi wangu na mimi nitakupenda daima. Wewe ni wazazi bora zaidi.” (Nothing is going to change you guys are still my parents and I will always love you. You are the best parents.)

“Wuu asisezwa ke manje thina” mom complains dad apologizes

“What language is that?”

“Swahili” Dad says

“Who is this little cutie here” I know that she’s referring to Kamaria

I’m scared my heart is thudding I don’t

think I'm ready for this but sooner or later I have to do it so might as well do it now. I take a huge breath and gather my strength to talk.

“Mama meet my pumpkin, Kamaria she's my daughter”

.

Mira's Moonlight Princess Kamaria

CHAPTER 40

There's awkward silence surrounding us and the only sound I can hear is the gu gu gu that is made by my heart. I

remember how many times she told me that she's not ready to be a grandmother not that I was ready to be a mother but one of my stupid mistakes led me here regardless I love my daughter more than anything in this world. The day she found me almost ending my life with my antidepressants was a sign for me that I had to fight hard and climb out of this dark hole. I owe it to her to give it all my best. I want to commit myself in everything that will pull me out of this dark place just for her.

"Uthini?" (What did you say) shock in her voice is palpable. Gosh I'm so scared, I think I'm going to pee myself.

“Uhm uh” I swallow hard and play with Kamaria’s tiny fingers

“Kamaria...uhm..She’-s my daughter”

The last part comes out as a whisper.

“Daughter as in you carried her for 9 months and pop her out of your vagina?”

“Eh mama” I say with a low voice

“Oh my God!” She screams in shock

“She’s beautiful, how old is she?” Gogo asks, I don’t know ke yena uhlanganaphi coz I was introducing my daughter to my mom not her

“She’s turning 4 years month end”

“I need a drink this is unbelievable” mom says, she’s totally stunned and it’s understandable.

“Hayi Nono, can you stop thinking about alcohol just for one second! How does alcohol solve problems and in this case it’s not a problem. We should celebrate you are a grandmother ain’t you happy?”

“Happy? You want me to be happy that she kept my granddaughter from me for 4 fucking years!” Mom replies with so much anger

“She didn’t keep her from you Mrs Khumalo, she thought you were dead” Dad says with a calm voice. I love how

this man is always calm bakithi.

“Oh yes she thought I’m dead but that doesn’t change the fact that I would have loved to be there for her, I would have love to rub her swollen feet, feed her cravings, comforts her, hold her hand when she gave birth and teach her all the basics she didn’t know about motherhood, I would have loved to give her support, love, warmth that I yearned when I was pregnant with her! Now she comes with a four year old and tells me she’s my granddaughter?” Her voice is laced with pain and it’s breaking my heart into two pieces. I didn’t expect this I thought she would be mad at me for

falling pregnant in the first place. I understand her pain and I think had she been there, my pregnancy wouldn't have been a contribution to my depression. In fact I wouldn't have had depression at all. I remember the day I found out I was pregnant it's was the day I was admitted for trying to end my life after I was told that my mom really died and Khumalo was haunting me. I don't know how she survived, she's a survivor this one but I was so scared. The thought of bringing a human being to this world as blind as I am in a foreign country with no one by my side killed me millions times. I couldn't see myself surviving I thought

about the little precious gift I was carrying inside of me that didn't deserve to be mothered by me and realize how brutal life is. I can never show my gratitude enough to mom Caba and bab' Mandla. They gave me the reason to hold on especially for my little one. They stood by me through thick and thin until now. I remember when I gave birth there was this light through the darkness I'm stumbling in hence I named my daughter Kamaria which means bright as a moon or like a moon, she's my moonlight.

"But it's not her fault Nono, you can't blame her. Cockroach is the one to

blame” Gogo says softly

“And you think I don’t know that? Of course I know, if I’m hurt like this how would Lwandle and Zo feel?” Oh God here’s another part that I’m not ready for but since everything is out I might as well.

“Uhm mom..uh..” I breathe out loudly

“What?”

“Lwenkosi is....not the father”

“Heeehh? What do you mean Lwandle is not the father?”

“Uhm..uhm” words are stuck in my throats and my hands are shaking terribly.

“Khuluma!” (Talk) I jump up a bit

“It’s...it’s...it’s Malume Sox” I whisper
with shame

“Hayi uthini?!” (What did you say?)

“I’m sorry mama it was a mist...”

“No no I don’t understand how and when?
I thought you were dating Lwandle, uSox
ungena ngaphi la!” (How is Sox is
involved here!)

“We..He...” words are failing me I’m
trembling a mess.

“You stutter now? Talk dammit!” Her
hurt has changed to anger now, the
mother who is pained that she wasn’t
there during her daughter’s pregnancy is

no more.

“That day he brought his birthday cake. It was a moment of weakness mixed with pain mommy I’m so sorry.”

“How could you huh Sox out of all people! He’s 7 years older than you Mira and you were still with Lwandle couldn’t you just wait to open your legs!!”

“I’m sorry mom I...” A hot stinging sensation on my cheek disturbs me from finishing my sentence.

“Nono maan!” Kamaria burst into a loud sob

“Mrs Khumalo how dare you lay your hand on my daughter, especially in front

her daughter!” Dad says sternly

“Hey don’t you dare tell me how to treat my daughter!”

“Unajua nini ninaondoka na Kamaria. Njoo mtoto” (You know what I’m leaving with Kamaria. Come baby) Kamaria wiggles herself out of my arms and go to dad I presume

“Ninaamka msichana mdogo lakini sitaki kusema kitu nitachochea basi nitaondoka. Nitairudi kesho” (Im sorry baby girl but I don't want to say something I will regret so I will leave. I will come back tomorrow.)

“Baba yake nzuri asante sana na

tafadhali kumwambia mama kwamba ninakupenda wote wawili” (Its okay daddy thank you so much and please tell mom that I love you both)

“nakupenda pia” He kisses my cheek and bids farewell then leaves with a crying Kamaria. My heart is in pieces, I didn’t think things would be this bad.

“You see what you have done!” Gogo shouts

“I won’t listen to a foreign man telling me how to discipline my daughter!”

“But did you have to do it in front her daughter, Hayi maan Nokubonga and I don’t understand what the fuss is about

the father! You weren't angry about this but the moment she mentioned that Sox is the father, you saw red!"

"Mira ufebile mama, don't you get it! She's a whore that opens her legs for man who is old enough to be her uncle. Sox is old and poor!" Her words are splitting my heart into two but I can help but feel that I deserve them. I'm not proud and I wish I could take back the hands of time.

"Unemihlola yaz nawe you were sleeping with everything that had a dick and Mfaniseni is he your age mate? awume kancane Nono"

“I’m leaving, going to kill that asshole!
Uzongazi uSox!”

“Nono come back here!”

“Ngiyabuya!” (I’m coming back!) I hear her walking away. This is mess I never planned malume Sox to find out like this. It’s already bad that he missed almost 4 years of pumpkin’s life.

“Don’t cry nunuza ka gogo” she pulls me in her arms and I let it all out. I can’t believe that not even a day has passed since I reunited with my mother but we are already fighting. I don’t know how I managed to fall asleep but I’m woken up by Gogo.

“Nunuza”

“Gogo”

“Lwandlelwenkosi is here for you” What is he doing here?

“Dollface” I sigh and sit on my butt, I was sleeping on the couch

“I will give you kids some space”

“There’s no need for that Gogo, Dollface and I will take a drive”

“Where are you taking her?”

“To the beach maybe”

“Please bring her back”

“Thank you..come Dollface”

“I need to rinse my face”

“You look okay come” He takes my hand

“Ima Lwandle where’s Rocky?”

“You know you don’t need Rocky when you are with me”

“Woza asambe” He scoops me up causing me to giggle

“Intsha yanamuhla” We hear Gogo saying as Lwenkosi walks out with me. He buckles me up first then walks to his side. I hear him getting in then bring the engine to life before driving off.

Everything feels like it’s still the same even the smell of his car.

“You were crying?”

“Where are you taking me?”

“To the beach?”

“Why?”

“What do you mean why, I haven’t seen in you for 4 years Dollface. I just want to spend some time with you”

“How would your girlfriend feel about that” The word ‘girlfriend’ leaves a bitter taste in my mouth

“Let’s not talk about her please, my dollface”

“Lwenkosi I don’t want to cause trouble between the two of you. I know for sure I would be hurt if I found out you spent time with your ex prodigal girlfriend”

“Still I haven’t found someone who calls

me Lwenkosi. It has been proven that you will be the one and only. I love that, it sounds better especially when it comes from that cute little mouth of yours” I can’t help a smile that tugs the corners of my lips.

“Lwenkosi” I say blushing, I’m talking about a serious matter but he is flirting

“Oh and she calls me again” I giggle

“Can you be serious please?”

“I’m serious my Dollface”

“Your girlfriend...”

“It’s me and you here why do you want to talk about people who are not here.

Can we just focus on us just you and me

no one else like how it use to be”

“It was never just you and me there was Nandi” He laughs oh he find it’s funny.

“You remember the day you told her to eat maas” We giggle

“I didn’t mean to say that, I was just annoyed every time when we were together she use to call you. It’s irked the hell out of me”

“You were working yourself up for nothing Nandi was just carrying my child nothing more . I have never loved that girl”

“I don’t know how but somehow I believed you until I found out that what I

thought you and I shared was you wanting to taste my pussy and help your uncle” He let out a groan of frustration

“I wish I can take back everything Dollface, I hate myself every day for what I did, I’m sorry”

“Not that it does matter now but have you ever loved me?” He sighs heavily and the car is slackening until it stops moving.

“Of course I loved you, I still do dollface. It might have started as fake but you secretly entered my heart and paralyzed every dimension of time and space in my life now I live in a trance. I’m

constantly consumed by your thoughts even when you were missing I use to cry day and night wondering if wherever you were you were okay, eating well and have something to wear. Days turned into months and months into years my whole world shut down. I couldn't bear the pain of losing you especially like that. I spent my times crucifying myself for what I did to you. I longed for the chance to tell you how sorry I am and how much do I love you but you were never found. It's became unbearable for me that I wanted to drift away from the reality and resorted to drugs." He snuffles I just know that he's crying. For a rude and

arrogant guy he has never hide his vulnerability to me and that's one of the things I love about him. I fiddle for his hand until I reach it and squeeze it.

"I know how much you hated when I smoke weed but I couldn't take it my Dollface, it was just too much. I felt responsible for your disappearance and I..." He burst into a sob I can't help but allow my tears to fall too. I pull him close and squeeze him in my arms he sobs like a baby wetting my neck.

"I overdose drugs I wished I died but when I saw how broken my family was, I knew I had to do something. I went to a rehab and taught myself how to live

without you even though there was no day passed without me thinking about you” I bite my lips hard until I taste blood. I doubted that he ever loved me after finding out about his intentions from the word go but what he just said it’s make me believe that he loved even after he saw me with malume Sox he still cared and loved me. How I wish things didn’t turn out the way they did we would have found a chance to fix our relationship but now it’s too late. He has someone in his life and I also have a daughter now who might be a reminder of a betrayal. Lwenkosi and I can never be together. “I’m sorry Lwenkosi, I’m really sorry for

the pain you went through. I'm glad you didn't die that would have killed me if I was ever going to find out. I can imagine how mom Zo, Sno and your father would have felt. I'm proud of you that you fought to not allow your pain and suffering make your life miserable." He pulls back from my embrace and my hand fiddles it way to his wet face and wipes his tears.

"You are not mad at me that I moved on?"

"I dumped you first njena" He chuckles

"But you didn't mean it, did you?" I sigh

"Of course I didn't mean it. I loved you

cuddle cakes, I was hoping that you would come during the week and maybe beg me to not leave you or something but you didn't, to me it felt like vele you never cared nor loved me. I cried myself to sleep the whole week with no one to comfort me. Mom was angry at me for being stupid and allowing you to use me. I couldn't reach Gugu then the time you decided to show up uhm uh...I'm sorry about that Lwenkosi and it breaks my heart that even after you saw that you still loved me. Ngiyaxolisa kakhulu" He catches my tear with his thumb before it falls

"I was beyond hurt, your moans and his

groans were haunting me but I understood because of what I did. I thought you also never cared nor loved me so you moved on. I didn't come that week because I drove straight to a tree so I was in the hospital. I wanted to talk to you face to face hence I didn't call you and the day came was the day I was discharged" Now I feel worse

"I'm sorry, I didn't know Lwenkosi."

"It's okay now let's move on from everything that happened please I'm begging you MaShwabada."

"Everything that happened in the past will stay in the past"

“Thank you” He leans his forehead against mine, his breath is soothing against my face and his scent is making me dizzy in a good way if that’s even makes sense. The feel of his warm palms against the sides of my face makes me moans softly. He brushes his lips on mine, kiss me already please. Its like he read my mind he sandwich my lower lip and just then he phone rings.

“Umm sure”

“Hawu baby is that how you answer your phone now” His phone must be connected to the bluetooth

“I’m busy sthandwa sami at the moment,

I will call you later”

“Oh okay ngiyakuthanda Lwandle lwami”

“I know bye”

“Ain’t you going to tell me, you love me too baby”

“Uyazi nje ukuthi ngiyakthnda Ayanda”
(you know that I love you Ayanda) the annoyance in his voice can’t be missed

“Oh okay bye” I bite my tounge hard, this feels so wrong why am I even here.

“Take me home Lwenkosi now”

“But Dollface...”

“Hayi Lwenkosi!”

“Don’t shout at me! You and I are

spending the day together finish and klaar!”

“You can’t force me to spend the day with you phela!” He doesn’t reply but start the car and drive off. The drive is silent I don’t understand what are his intentions really. The last thing I want to cause trouble between the two of them and I know that I won’t be able to resist myself when I’m with him. His touch set my soul with fire.

“Come” He takes my hands into his, after he just pull over. I can tell that we are not home.

“I said take me home Lwenkosi”

“Please just this once please
MaShwabada omuhle” oh how can I
refuse now when he makes me blush
like this. I take his hand and he helps me
out of the car. I love how I trust him with
my life when I’m with him. He becomes
my eyes and he loves it. At first it use to
annoy me because I thought he think I
can’t take care of myself but he told me
that’s not the case. We catch up while
enjoying rickshaw ride and it’s my first
time riding one. The experience is
amazing the breeze is soothing in my
hair. We return back and take pics with
our puller. He buys us milkshakes first
then we drive back home. The drive is

filled with jokes and laughter.

“I had a wonderful day thank you so much” He says after pulling over

“I also had a lovely time thank you” He cups my face

“I have been trying to hold myself but I can’t anymore” He says before capturing my lips into his. I want to pull back but I can’t help it I fist on his t-shirt as the kiss deepens. It feels so magical the way his lips are connecting with mine and our tongues rolling against each other. I feel warmth radiating throughout my whole body. I pull back panting

“This is wrong Lwenkosi”

“You love me and I love you, there’s nothing wrong about that” His voice is husky

“No please stay away from me, I don’t want to see you again Lwenkosi”

“Mira please...”

“No Lwenkosi, it’s better this way. I hate that I love you so much and I don’t trust myself with you, please leave me alone”

“Wuuu shame sis waze wafa ngoba im not staying away from you, not now, not ever!”

-

I'm over floating with joy, it still feels surreal that my daughter is back. She has grown so much but her weight is worrying me. Last night I couldn't sleep I watch her sleeping in my arms I was so scared that when I wake up she will be gone. I don't think I ever want to leave her sight. When she said that she can't believe she sank into depression I didn't it was that deep to the point that she takes antidepressants. Oh umtanami bakithi I just wish I can erase every pain she has ever encountered in her life. She's so young and beautiful she deserves to be happy like her peers. I'm

going to do whatever it's take for her to be happy again. It breaks my heart that she's hurting about Lwandle moving on, I hope he really moved on because the last thing my daughter needs now is a boy who's caught up between two girls. She needs to heal first, get her life together then she can start dating. I can't begin to describe the pain I felt when she told me Kamaria is her daughter. The thought of losing out raising my granddaughter tears me apart. I would have loved to be there for her and show her support my mom never gave me but the moment she says Sox is the father I lost it. I'm on the way

now to Sox's apartment. I'm fuming with anger, I want him to tell me where did he get the right to sleep with my daughter? What irks me the most is that he is in a relationship with Gugu! I pull over and make my way to the door after getting out of the car. Gugu opens the door for me she's wearing Sox's shirt only

"Mama"

"Uphi uSox" (where's Sox) I say pushing my way in

"He's in the living room. Is everything okay mama" I walk straight to the living room and find him watching tv with his boxer only.

“Mrs K” he’s surprised to see me

“Mrs K ukunuka! Who the fuck gave you a right to put that stinking little dick of yours into my daughter huh!!” I slap him, he groans and looks at me with guilt and that fuels my anger I give him another slap

“Mom stop it what’s going on? You can’t come here and attack Sox”

“You stay the fuck out of this! Wena woza njandini”

“I’m sorry Okay I’m really sorry!”

“Didn’t I tell you to stay away from my daughter!?”

“You did but...” I slap him again

“But you didn’t listen to me asshole! Sies uhamba ulala nezingane umdala kangaka!” I attack him until I see blood coming out of his nose

“I didn’t plan to sleep with Mira I...”

“Hah you slept with Mira Sox?” Gugu asks with shock

“Baby I’m sorry I..”

“Oh my God Sox how could you!” She’s crying hysterically

“It was before you and I were together baby I’m sorry”

”I knew it! You knew it when you said you love my daughter you were lying! You were lusting over her! How dare you

move on with her best friend if you claim to love her?" I punch him his face

"What makes me angry is that not only did you put that rotten penis of yours into her you left your seed nx!"

"What?" Sox says

"How do you know all of this mama?"

Asks a crying Gugu

"Mira came back last night and today I found out Lenja yam'mithisa yaz kuthi ngikubulale!!" Gugu burst into a loud cry

"Mira has child with me?"

"Stay the fuck away from daughter and my granddaughter!"

“Mrs K but I deserve to know my child”

“Uyanya you deserve nothing! If you dare get near my daughter and granddaughter I will kill you nx!” I make my way leaving the fighting. Gosh I have never been angry like this! Sox pho agha Mira like making me angry jehova lengane angazi ngizoyenzani!

Happy Birthday Nelisiwe Sigwane and Nelliesiwe Mpumelelo Mtsweni

CHAPTER 41

I’m now paying for my two bottles of vodka, after I left Sox’s apartment I

drove to the nearest pub and grill. I need a drink to calm myself down, I'm so angry, I'm even shaking.

"Please stop, she's not buying the alcohol anymore" I turn and look at him, he can't be serious.

"I'm the one paying right boy, so please don't listen to other people" The poor barman looks at me then at Khuzani

"Eh ndoda ngithe buyisela losthwala!" (I said take back that alcohol!) He has this intimidating look on his face and it's working on the barman.

"Woza sambe" (Come let's go) He takes my hand and we walk out. God I'm so

angry, what the hell was that!

“What the fuck was that Khuzani huh!
Uyahlanya!”

“I have been very patient with you giving you a space to make this decision on your own but I can see that you won't. You will quit alcohol whether you like it or not, do you hear me?” Who the hell does he think he is?

“Hehe Khuzani nge kiss nje eyodwa, you think now you can tell me what to do huh?” He chuckles and opens his mouth to say something but he stops and takes my car keys from my hand.

“Get in the car” He says after opening

the door. I get in car, he buckles me first before going to the driver side. We drive in total silence, he is gripping on the steering wheel hard with his pulsing hands. I can see that he's angry the way his jaws are clenching none stop. I then notice that he's not driving in the direction of home but I'm not going to ask because I have never seen Khuzani this angry. He is always sweet and gentle. He pulls up at this beautiful single story house that has a pool.

“Uyeza noma?” (Are you coming or not)

He says after opening my door I step out of the car and follow him. The interior is even more beautiful than the exterior.

“I have something very important to finish up, I will drive you home after. Make yourself comfortable, I will be in my study room or you can come with me, there’s a couch in my study room”

Oh so this is his house, it’s very clean for a man who stays alone, I must say. I wonder if he does the cleaning himself or there’s woman involved. I choose to follow him to his study room and settle on the couch as he sit on his desk and get on with whatever his doing on his laptop. I stare at him, I feel like I’m seeing him for the first time. He’s really an eye candy, I love how he bites the inside of his mouth when he’s

concentrating. He makes a few calls and I can tell that they're business related, the conversation is about softwares and apps. Half an hour later, I'm still sitting here, beginning to get bored now.

“I’m leaving, I don’t know why did you even bring me here”

“Wait I’m almost finished”

“Hayi Khuzani, yaz I should be at the comforts of my home having my vodka but no, you had to interfere in my business!”

“Stop shouting at me!”

“Ngiyahamba” (I’m leaving)

“You like being difficult Bonga, it’s exhausting really”

“I didn’t ask you to bring me here, you wouldn’t be exhausted by!” I make my way to the door

“Your car keys” He says getting up then walks towards me. I’m expecting him to give me my keys but he captures my lips into his. The kiss is slow, gentle and laced with deep love. He pulls me closer to his body with his one hand as I wrap my arms around his neck, intensifying the kiss. I press my body closer to feel his strained hardness against my body. His one hand slides its way down my butt and squeezes it causing me to

moan softly. I feel warmth spreading throughout my whole body. With a swift move he's on top of me on the couch. He pulls his lips away from mine and kisses his way down my neck to my cleavage. He takes the zipper of my knee length zipper cleavage pencil dress between his teeth and slide it down, revealing my bare boobs and black lace panties. I hear him groaning as he looks at my body with so much desire.

“Damn you are so gorgeous!” He devours my lips in a scorching kiss while squeezing my boob and rolling a finger on my stiff nipple. I bite my lips stifling a moan oh it's feels so good. It's

been 4 years, I almost forgot how good it's feels having a man to lavish my body. The greed in his eyes as he looks at my breast fuels the fire between my legs to send flames through my whole body. Electric pleasure embrace my whole body as he take one nipple between his lips, flicking the tip of his tounge against it. I moan loudly I as feel the desperate need build up down there

“Kkkkk” Im soaking and my body is crying out for him. I need more , I want more but he's taking his sweet perfect time. He gives the other boob the same attention before gliding his lips down my belly, sending tingling sensation. He

skillfully takes my panties off with his one hand since the other has an arm string. He licks at his lips at the sight of my pussy and smells it

“Oh the love I have for the smell of your pussy snookums” He takes a long sniff inhaling all the scent of my womanhood I feel my stomach fluttering as my pussy clenches with need. He spreads my legs apart revealing my dripping wet cunt and looks up at me his gaze is intense and his eyelids are heavy with desire.

“Fuck! Beautiful pussy, you have baby I just wanna devour it” He groans and spanks my nun causing me to whimper his name

“Khuzaniii”

“What baby?” He spanks it again and again oh my God I’m going to explode!

“K pleaseee” I beg desperately

“Khuluma nami sthandwa sami”(Talk to me my love)

“Eat me please baby, I need to feel your tounge on me” He runs his fingertips up and down my inner thighs slowly and gentle. My body can’t take the tease anymore but he’s enjoying to torture me. The warmth of his tongue on my inner thighs increase the anticipation. He keeps teasing me and I can feel my tears threatening to come

“K please I’m begging”

“How does it feels”

“It’s torture baby”

“I feel exactly the same when you disrespect me, am I your child snookums?”

“No!”

“What am I?”

“You are my daddy K”

“Then why are you disrespecting me?”

He spanks my pussy

“I’m sorry baby!”

“Ukhuluma nami ngathi wehla entabeni”

He spanks my nun again

“Ngiyaxolisa sthandwa samiiii”

“Uyangeyisa snookums” He squeezes It tightly I scream

“I’m sorry Daddy K” I’m in tears right now the torture is too much I want to release so bad. He kisses my wet folds gently and part them to gain an access of my engorged clit that is aching to be licked. His tounge dart into me, every muscle in me is quivering as his tongue wanders along my folds and bites my swollen clit gently causing me to jerk up. He holds me firmly in place and allow me to enjoy the sweet bliss of his tounge making love to me. I feel his two fingers sliding and groan with pleasure. This is beyond

exhilarating he's doing things that I'm unable to put into words. I can't contain myself and I'm sure even the neighbors can hear me but hey when he got magic tounge and fingers what can a woman do. I move my hips to meet each stroke of his fingers as he suck my clit

"Oh K oh yesss" I'm so close I buck my hips uncontrollably holding his head close to my pussy until an orgasm hit me hard and leaves me breathless.

"Hey are you okay"

"Yeah I semi passed out" I say breathlessly. He chuckles and kiss his way through my lips. I open my eyes

lazily and look at him, there's smile of satisfaction plastered on his face.

"You are so beautiful my jaan" He caresses my face before planting a peck on my nose.

"Thank you daddy K" I say blushing , he gets up from me and disappears then comes back with a towel to wipe me clean. I get up and see a wet spot on the couch, I groan and hide my face with my hands. He giggles and pulls me to his arm

"Hey there's nothing to be embarrassed about" He kisses my hair and holds me tightly. I could stay in his arms forever, I

never thought I will feel like this for any other man except Khumalo. He pulls me back and kisses my forehead after that I get dressed. He takes my hand and sit on his chair pulling me oh his lap.

“We have to talk”

“I said I’m sorry Khuzani, I wil never disrespect you”

“I’m not talking about that”

“Oh”

“Yes” He links his hand with my mine and kisses it

“I understand that you are angry about Mira having a child with Sox but you need to torn it down Bonga” I roll my

eyes

“I see mom told you”

“Dont roll your eyes at me”

“I’m sorry” I’m so annoyed about these two always talking about me it’s not funny anymore.

“If you continue like this, you are going to lose Mira to the Mwangi’s. I can’t believe that it’s not even a day she came back you slap her and insulted her”

“What was I supposed to do Khuzani thank her for sleeping with a boy 7 years older then her?”

“Of course not but...”

“There’s no but Mira is making me angry
uhamba elala nje uSox pho?”

“What’s wrong with Sox?”

“What do you mean what’s wrong with
Sox ? He’s old and poor” He looks at me
with a raised brow

“Oh just because he’s poor and old he
shouldn’t father your granddaughter?”

“Sox took advantage of my daughter
Khuzani, vele he doesn’t deserve to
father my granddaughter.”

“Because he’s poor wow I can’t believe
you right now. You are undermining the
poor guy as if you were born rich?”

“Uyabheda manje”

“I’m telling the truth. You, of all people should know better, you should know that we don’t choose where we come from. Just because Sox doesn’t have the money you have of which you inherited from your late husband doesn’t mean you are better than him or should degrade him. You are doing exactly what those kids use to do to you at school to him, making mockery of you because of your background you had no control of. You need to get off that high horse, it doesn’t suit you snookums” Those words hit home but he’s not finished

“What's done is done, there’s nothing we can change. I really don’t like how you

are handling things right now, regarding this situation. It's was a mistake give her a break. She doesn't need all of this right now, you should be happy and bonding with her after 4 years you two separated. Remember when she left things between the two of you were not good. You need to work on your relationship with your daughter. She needs her mother right now, who would support her so that she can pull through. Stop killing her self esteem by calling her names and slapping her, you are not helping the situation she is in right now. The Mwangi's love her so much and they wouldn't hesitate to take her back if

she were to say she want them because she's not getting what she gets from the Mwangi's. You can't utter words that destroys and expect people to understand when you say sorry." Each word he said breaks my heart into two I didn't know I'm this horrible.

"I'm sorry I didn't realize just how bad I am. I was angry and I..." I burst into tears

"You are not bad Bonga you just need to learn to control your anger, you have too much anger and I understand why.

Some of the things you can't run away from them forever at some point you have to face them. You are angry about

everything that happened in your life but you are pouring your anger to the wrong person, your only daughter who is innocent in everything that happened in your life. You need professional help to deal with your anger and learn to let it go. As long as you are harbouring this anger there's going to be more damage especially between you and Mira. I don't think you want to lose your only daughter. Stop acting tough you are not killing yourself only but your loves one as well especially your daughter, accept professional help Bonga. Then there's your alcoholism, I don't want to say I know what you are going through

because I have never been an alcoholic but I need you to think about what it will do you to your loves one when you die or get sick. What it would do to Mira, to your mom, to granddaughter, to Zo, to me? The next time you think about drinking alcohol think about us please. We love you Bonga and we don't want to lose you please don't rob us yourself. I see myself with no one else but you in the future. I want grow old with you Bonga. You are everything and more I want in a woman, don't allow me to invest so much in you then lose you prematurely I beg you. That's will kill me beyond can even imagine" The last line

comes out as a whisper. It's brings me so much pain that I have been a horrible mother and unfair to the people that I love. I bury my head on his neck and cry as he comforts me

“Shhh don't cry please just let me be there for you please, lean on me and let me hold your hand through this journey I promise I won't let you fall. It's not going to be easy but it will worth it. I'm here for you my jaan and I'm never letting you go”

-

“Baby I’m sorry” He tries to hold me but I yank his hands off. I’m crying hysterically it’s hurt deep down in my heart. This is one of the things I couldn’t had even thought of. I thought they have an uncle and niece relationship. I should be happy right now that my best friend is back home and safe but no, I am here hurting.

“Why didn’t you tell me that you and Mira had sex?” I wipe my tears vigorously I demand answers now. This doesn’t make sense Mira would have told me.

“I didn’t think it was important” Is he for real

“Wow really! You screwed my best friend Sox and you think that was not important to tell me!!”

“Come on baby, what happened between Mira and I was a once off thing, it's not like we were in a relationship”

“I can't believe that you still don't see why you should have told me! You should have given me a chance to decide for myself whether I want to be with you or not even after you screwed my best friend! Gosh Sox Mira is like a sister to me this, you slept with my best friend and never saw a need for me to know about that?”

“Gugu you never you told me who you slept with and what not...” I cut him off

“It’s not the same dammit! Tell me how you'd feel if you were to find out that I slept with Mthoko before we dated and I never told you huh?” He looks at me and brushes his head in frustration. Mthoko is his best friend in fact they are like brothers. He’s the one who also helped him start to his pub and grill and car wash. They have the same relationship I have with Mira.

“Exactly Sox you are so selfish! Now she has a daughter with you, how sick is that? It was supposed to be me who will carry your offsprings not her why ungenza

kanje Sox” I burst into a loud sob.

“Ngiyaxolisa sthandwa sami” (I’m sorry my love) He wraps his arms around me

“Don’t touch me! Leave me alone!”

“Baby...”

“Tell me how and when did this happened?”

“Don’t do this to yourself”

“I demand answers, every single detail!”

He sighs heavily and tells me what happened. It’s exactly the day Mira disappeared so she couldn't have been able to tell me.

“How was it?”

“Hayi you are extra now, it’s not like I cheated on you”

“Do you love her?” He doesn’t reply, I’m not sure if he heard me or what? I look up at him and our eyes meet. Oh my God he does! Eyes never lie!

“You..y...you love her Sox?”

“I loved her but now I love you” I shake my head no, I can’t believe this.

“You are lying Sox”

“I swear baby I love you and Mira loves Lwandle not me”

“Does she know?”

“I confessed my feelings after unhm

yeah”

“Why you never tried to make a move on her, I mean no one couldn’t have noticed that you love her romantically. I always saw an uncle who loves his niece”

“Her mother didn’t want me to uti “Im not a man of her daughter’s caliber” because I’m a just a driver” His voice is laced with pain, I never thought mom Bonga is one of those who undermines people. It’s really unlike her

“So what happens now? Where do we go on from here? Now that you have a child with her daughter”

“I’m not going to allow her to deny me

my daughter. Mrs K is full of nonsense and I have tolerated her enough now!”

“What about us?”

“Nothing is going to change between us Gugu. I love you and I still want to marry you” I wish that can make me happy

“What if Mira wants you now, I mean what if she has hopes that you could try things out and be a family.”

“Mira loves Lwandle”

“What if she loves you now, I mean you two have a daughter now. Something that will bind you two forever” He looks at me and it seems like words are falling from his mouth and there’s the answer right

there in his eyes. I feel my heart shattering in pieces and tears stream down my face

“You know what Sox whatever this was, it’s over! It’s clear now that you wanted to be with me to fill that longing you had for Mira”

“No baby, that’s not true!”

“Here take your ring!” I take it off and hit him with it. You know the hardest part about all this is that these two people means so much to me and they are the only family I have now since mine disowned me. I get up and go to the bedroom to get dressed and pack my

clothes then I remember even these clothes were bought by him so I have nothing.

“Baby please don’t leave me, I love you Gugu” those 3 word coming from his mouth melted my heart just minutes ago but now they are meaningless. He tries to stop me but I push him and make my way out with tears streaming down my face. I don’t know where am I going, I never made a friend even at varsity. I tried but they were not like Mira so I stopped seeking for friendship. I never thought my relationship with Sox could end especially like this. I love him so much and I don’t see myself surviving

without him but I guess such is life.

-

I can't stop smiling from ear to ear when I think of the day I had with cuddles cakes today. When I'm with him it's feels like the world is on a standstill and it's just me and him existing. I thought I was still angry at him but after we talked I realize I forgave him long time ago and seeing him again evoked the feelings I thought somehow died. Gosh I love that Nkosi boy it's hurts that I can't have him back now. How do I move on from this?

How do I continue living without him, knowing that he's all I want? A part of me want him to stay away from me but another part yearns for him more than anything in this world. I yearn for his presence in my life, his touch, his kisses oh his kisses set my soul with fire, I yearn for his dick , then theres his arms my safe heaven on earth. I know it's so wrong to yearn someone else boyfriend but I just can't help it. I never stopped loving him and I know that as long as he doesn't stop seeing me I won't resist him. Im scared I will give my all to him once again and get hurt again. He said he loves his girl so what is he doing with

me? Why doesn't he want to stay away from me? Why does he say he still loves me whereas he has someone in his life? Or he want to warms his way between my legs? He misses the blind girl's pussy? Isn't that what he wanted from the beginning? Stop it Mira you lose your mind! I groan in frustration, he still makes my world upside down and I hate that effect he has on me. I have a lot going on right now but here I am thinking about a boy. My mom went to malume Sox and I'm wondering what did she do to him. The way she was so angry and I'm scared malume Sox will hate me for keeping his daughter away

from him for almost 4 years. I have witnessed how he loves his brother's children. I thought coming back home will bring me some peace of mind and help me to heal but it's seems like it will be problems after problems. How did I get here vele? I hate growing up yaz. The smell of her peony and mandarin orange fills my nostrils as she envelopes my tiny body. I inhale it deeply and somehow I feel at peace.

"I'm sorry sweetheart, I'm really sorry"

"It's okay mom I understand..."

"Hay Mira stop it! Please stop understanding bullshit! I'm bad a mother

to you and I don't deserve you"

"No mommy don't say that please, I made a mistake.."

"Exactly you made a mistake who doesn't make mistakes huh? I'm sorry sweetheart and I know that you are getting tired of my "sorries". You know baby when you are a parent and your children make wrong choices in their lives you feel like you failed them. I want the best life can offer you my child and seeing you making the same mistakes I made kills me beyond. I feel intense anger when I see you making the exact same mistakes I made in my life because they are the reason we are here.

I'm angry at myself for the choices I made in my life. Regrets are haunting me every single day had I...should I...I could have but would that help ? No you know I once had a dream to be a doctor?"

"No"

"Zo is definitely the woman I thought I would be one day. Being a doctor, have a lovely husband with beautiful kids but the choices I made led me here. Im a widow of an abusive husband. I can't even enjoy the luxury life he left for me without feeling guilty. This life is not what I want for you baby, I want you to go out there and shine in your music

career. You know, one thing you should know about men is that they are very intimidated by a woman who is independent yet they find it sexy. It's in their DNA that they want to feel the power of being a man and when you give them that power to dictate you they will never respect you. I don't wish for you to be like me and depend on the man because one day he will remind you what rubbish you were before he picked you up and made you. I become angry at you when I see you making the same choices I made because I don't want you to be like me. I never wanted you to have a child at the age of 23 years just like

me. I want grandchildren a lot of them so that they will take turns to take care of me when I'm old" I can hear a smile in her voice

"But I wanted you to make something of yourself first, get married then have children. I loved Lwandle for you because you two are the same age, you want the same things okay maybe not the same things exactly but what I'm trying to say is that your dreams circulates around your age group unlike Sox who's already going on for his thirties, of course your dreams will clutch. He's at the right age to have a child whereas you are still young. I

always knew that he loves you but I couldn't allow him to date you. I can't help but feel he took advantage of you and didn't even buy you morning after pills. It feels like it a real trick, like it was his plan to make you pregnant.”

“I don't think so, malume Sox is a good guy and he confessed his feelings for me. I didn't know that you knew”

“If you say he's a good guy, why he did fuck you instead of comforting you? He took advantage of your vulnerability that was his chance to show his “love” not fuck you pregnant.”

“But still it doesn't make him a bad guy

mom. I guess it was a moment of weakness for both of us”

“Exactly inkanuko nje qha he never loved you. I fail to understand how can he engage Gugu your best friend after he fucked you and he never told Gugu about it?” I gasp with shock

“Malume Sox is engaged to Gugu?”

“Yes they are staying together actually her father disowned her.”

“Wow I’m surprised those two never got along, they were always on each other’s throats”

“Who knows maybe he didn’t want you to notice so that he can take advantage

of you one day”

“How did Gugu take the news of me having a child with her fiancé”

“She’s hurt Mira, uSox uyanixabanisa.

He could have at least told her then Gugu would have continue with their relationship knowing. I can’t imagine how does she feels” I’m beyond hurt how can malume Sox do this? I trusted him and when he confessed that he loved me I believed him then he goes and engage my best friend? Its better if it’s someone else not Gugu, she like a sister to me. I know this is going to affect our friendship oh thixo here’s another problem adding on top of the

ones I already have.

“How could he mama?” I say with tears rolling down my face. I love Gugu and I can’t lose her.

“I’m sorry baby from the deepest of my heart. I want you to know that I love my granddaughter yezwa my reaction earlier doesn’t mean I don’t love her.” Oh how I wanted to hear that so bad

“Really Mama”

“Yes baby I was so angry and I dealt with the situation wrong. I’m sorry for slapping at you I didn’t mean to. I’m pouring my anger on you and I hate myself for that.”

“You keep saying that I make you angry when I make the same choices that you made does that mean you and dad were once off thing that’s why you never talked about him?” She sighs heavily and explain everything from me. I’m stunned to speak so I’m a child who was conceived through revenge.

“I’m not proud of what I did baby” I’m trying to say something but words are failing me

“Mira please say something I know I’m a horrible person”

“This is too much to take mom, you killed your sister”

“I didn’t kill her it was a heart attack”

“Caused by you mama, had she not found you and her husband she would be alive”

“I know okay I know”

“oh my God this is too much”

“There’s something else...umh your father he’s not dead he’s alive I lied to you because I knew you would want to find him but he never loved us. When I told him about you he didn’t want anything to do with us and he blamed me for the death of my sister as if I forced him to sleep with me.” Gosh who is this woman! I wiggle myself out of her

embrace

“Jesus mama you lied to me for 23 years!”

“I’m sorry baby...”

“I can’t believe you, how could you let me live a lie!”

“He didn’t want you Mira!”

“But that doesn’t mean you should lie to me! You should’ve told me that he’s alive mama! I mourned that man for 23 years of my life kanti he’s alive!”

“Ngiyaxolisa sthandwa sami” she cries

“Please give me some space I want to be alone”

“Baby...”

“No mama you watched me hurting for a man that never loved me, you watched me mourning a man that denied me before I was even born, you watched me whining about a man that never died just to protect your dirty secrets. Are you even my mother?”

“Of course baby...”

“Can I be alone please”

“Miracle...”

“Out please I just need to rest”

“I love you” She kisses my lips and walks out. The moment she shut the door I cry my eye balls out. How could

she do this to me? How can she lie about something huge like this? It's seem like everyone around me is deceiving me. They are playing with my feelings like I'm not human at all. No one seems to care that I hurt too and what confuses me is that all of them claim to love me but their intentions turn out to be otherwise. Is it because I'm blind and they see a toy to play with when they see me?

Happy Birthday Thandiwe Ntuli & Janice Tanaka Kazenga

CHAPTER 42

Our minds are very powerful but can be easily be fooled. Learning to live without my dollface was the decision that had to be made and somehow I found myself so sure that I have moved on from her but when mom told me malume found her last night I couldn't wait for today to come already so that I can see her. The moment I saw her today I just knew that she has never vacated my heart. I was so angry when Sno told her about Ayanda I wanted to tell her myself. Lengane iyaphapha sometimes. I feel like I haven't been this happy in my life ever since Dollface disappeared.

Spending time with her today woke up deep feelings I always kept at the back of mind. The way I'm so happy I can feel joy within the depth of my heart. I'm actually driving to my uncle's house I find him sitting on the couch only in his pants.

"Uncle what's wrong" I say when I notice sweat and a frown plastered on his face

"Hello to you too boy" I see blood on his bandage that's wrapped on his abdomen

"Malume is it normal for your wounds to bleed?" I sit next to him

"I just had a bit of exercise today"

“But the doctor said you must take it easy maybe we should go to the hospital”

“I just had my meds I will be fine”

“I thought you are not supposed to exercise at all”

“What are you doing here?”

“Hawu malume since when do I need a reason to see Impintshi yami yegazi” He chuckles

“What do you want ntwanas”

“Ouch that’s hurt”

“I know you phela”

“I just want to thank you from the

deepest of my heart for finding Mira. Even though it took years and 3 bullets wounds in your body but I always knew I can count on you. You are a hero mpintshi yami” He smiles faintly

“I still feel horrible you know I mean had I not used her none of this would have happened. The poor child separated with her mom for 4 years and she thought she’s dead. The pain she went through, still going through it’s because of me.” His voice is laced with pain

“But you found her malume and you are not the one who kept her away from her mother it’s Spider. You should be proud of yourself that ultimately you found

her.”

“Guilt is eating me every single day, my heart breaks every time I see Bonga drowning herself into alcohol because of what I did. It’s breaks my heart that Mira is sinking into depression because of me. All of this started with me Lwandle.” My heart aches for him.

“Mom Bonga forgave you right?”

“Yes and she’s so happy that Mira is back. She said I’m her hero” I see a smile tugs the corners of his lips mmh that’s smile.

“Then its time to forgive yourself too uncle. It’s has been hard for all us but

It's time we move on. No one is perfect sometimes we make decisions thinking they are best only to find out they are worst. If mom Bonga forgave you then you should forgive yourself"

"My domkop has become so smart" I punch his shoulder causing him to giggle.

"So what's going on vele between you and mom Bonga?"

"What do you mean?" I laugh

"Are you really going to act like you don't know what I mean"

"Ay I don't know what you are talking about what I wanna know how do you

feel about Mira's return?"

"I'm more than happy malume I had a lovely day with her today" I smile thinking about a wonderful day I had with my dollface"

"That's smile right there says a lot Lwandle please don't tell me you still love Mira"

"I never stopped loving her malume"

"But you moved on"

"I moved on but I never stopped loving her"

"Haibo Lwandle what about Ayanda?"

"I love her" He shakes his head in

disbelief

“You cant love two girls Lwandle”

“I love Ayanda but Mira owns my soul malume”

“I asked you Lwandle if you’re sure about moving on and you said yes so please stay away from Mira , she’s fighting depression as it is she doesn’t need drama stick to Ayanda the poor girl loves you”

“I’m sorry malume but I won’t stay away from Mira”

“You see how selfish you are! You only care about yourself only what about Ayanda how it will make her feel? Stay

away from Mira do you hear me?”

“What the fuck is your problem now you know Mira means the world to me I cant stay away from her!”

“Hey boy first of all don’t talk to me like I’m your friend and secondly you chose to move on so deal with your choice! Dare get near Mira I will grate your balls boy!”

“Who died and made you Mira’s father?”

“Oh just because she has no father it’s alright for you to play with her heart?”

“Who said I will play with her heart?”

“You are confused Lwandlelwenkosi you cant have two girlfriends! You chose

Ayanda angithi phuma nje kuMira!” I get up and leave without a word after that. I’m fuming with anger. I understand what he’s saying but he doesn’t have to threaten me and if he thinks I’m really going to stay away from Mira he’s crazy. The moment she opens her door I devour her lips and whisk her off from the floor allowing her to wrap her legs around waist

“Lwandle” she says between the kiss. I press her against the wall.

“I miss you” She’s wearing a dress which makes it easy for me. I slide her panties aside and rub her clit

“I miss you too” She says biting her lower lip. I keep rubbing her clit until she’s wet. I unbuckle my belt and take out my hard cock then enter her slowly

“Ahhh Lwandle” She moans, I start moving, picking up my pace.

“Shit!” I groan as I plunge deep into her, she screams urging me to pound her harder, releasing my frustrations. We had our third round in her bedroom.

“Damn!” I say collapsing on top of her trying catch my breath.

“I love you Lwandle lwami”

“I love you too Yaya wami”

-

Being a parent brings great joy and happiness but there are challenges as well. Mira has always been the only person I live for, nurturing her and watching her grow developing into her unique person has given a meaning and purpose in my life. There are decisions in life we take as parents to protect our children. I thought it was better for her to know that her father died instead of knowing that he doesn't want her but it's seems like I made a mistake by making that decision. "No mama you watched me hurting for a man that never loved

me, you watched me mourning a man that denied me before I was even born, you watched me whining about a man that never died” Those words are ringing in my ears the pain laced in her voice tears my heart into pieces. I just wanted to protect her, being a parent is hard it’s time like this I wish there was a guidebook to parenthood. It’s seem like every time I make a decision thinking it’s best for my daughter it’s turns out to affect her more. Sigh! I’m brought back from trance by my ringing phone.

“K”

“Snookums” The waterworks starts

“Hey what’s wrong” concern is loud in his voice

“She hates me K”

“Who hate you?”

“Mira...she hates me”

“You told her the truth” I nod with my head and I remember that he doesn’t see me

“Yes”

“She doesn’t hate you she’s hurting it can’t be easy for her finding out that her father is alive when you told her he’s dead on top of that he doesn’t want her. Please don’t cry snookums she will come around just give her time”

“I hear you but it’s hurts K she doesn’t even want to sleep with me. I don’t want to lose her I feel like she’s slipping through my fingers”

“Don’t forget that Mira is growing, she’s no longer a 18 year old now. You have to treat her as a young woman not a child. Just give her time she will never hate you snookums. You are her only mother”

“I hear you”

“You did a great job by raising her never doubt your parenting skills”

“You are saying that to make me feel better you know I haven’t been doing well”

“Mistakes are bound to happen here and there Bonga. You are human too don’t crucify yourself please and don’t forget that you also have things to deal with on your side and somehow they affect your decisions and emotions” He always have right words to say at the right time

“I hear you”

“Please stop crying now umumbi mawukhala” I manage to giggle

“Ngifuze wena!” He laughs

“Just kidding my jaan you are beautiful even when you cry”

“That’s sounds corny”

“I know but it’s true...are you in bed

already?”

“Yes”

“Dont you want me to come and tuck you in”

“You need to rest K you can’t be driving at night just to tuck me in”

“What’s wrong with that?”

“You are still recovering so please take it easy okay”

“Yes ma’am.” I chuckle

“K”

“Snookums”

“Thank you”

“For what?”

“For everything I’m wondering how did I become so lucky to have a man like you in my life.”

“You don’t have to thank me snookums.”

We continue with our chat until we run out of airtime. The next morning I wake up and pull a robe before going to check on my daughter. She’s sleeping peacefully her eyelids are swollen I’m sure she cried herself to sleep. Talking with K made me realize that I have been correcting the wrong choices I made when I was young through my daughter which is wrong. I need to let her grow on her own and allow her to make her own mistakes like any other human after all

that's how we all learn.

"I love you so much my Miracle" I kiss her forehead and make my way out. I take a long bath and once I'm done moisturizing myself I get dressed. I take my car keys and phone and head out. I thought I will find mom in the kitchen making breakfast or sipping on tea. I write a note and paste it on the fridge then leave. I'm playing gospel on the way trying to ease my nerves. I take a huge breathe before making my way in. All eyes lay on me making me uncomfortable. I have finally decided to join the AA meetings I'm so scared and the stares on me are not helping. I find

myself rooted on the door
contemplating to go back home or join
them.

-

I'm battling to understand how can mom
lie about my father being dead and
what pains me the most is that she
watched me hurting and mourning a
man that never loved me, a man that
denied me before I was even born. I
wasted my tears on him for nothing! She
had no right to lie to me. I won't lie and
say it's doesn't hurt that my own father

never wanted me but such is life. I have been doing fine without him. Khumalo tried to fill that void and I will forever be grateful to him for that even though he changed afterwards. Those father-daughter moments we had I will always cherish them. I'm also grateful that he loved my mom or at least I thought so unlike my sperm donor who never wanted us. Rhhaaa sengathi angabola amsende yaz nx!

Mom gave me my phone last night and I have been contemplating to call Gugu since from last night. I feel like we need to talk and clear the air. I take a huge

breath and call her but her phone sends me straight to voicemail. I hope our friendship will survive this I can't lose Gugu she's my only friend. I'm really mad and disappointed in Malume Sox but I won't lie to my daughter like my mother she deserves to know her father. I want my daughter to know that her parents loves her so much no matter how the situation is. I wonder how does she feels having a blind mother but she's still a baby I'm sure it's not affecting her and I remember when I told her that I'm blind. She said "wewe sio kipofu mama unayeweza kuona" (you are not blind mama you can see) I didn't

understand what did she mean but I smiled at her and gave her a hug.

“nakupenda, mama” (I love you mama) I swear my heart melted into liquid gold.

Today I’m struggling to come out of this bed I’m so emotional. I hear a knock and shouts

“Come in” I hear the door opening then closing.

“Morning nunuza”

“Morning Gogo” I feel my bed moving

“How did you sleep?”

“Not bad”

“Mr Mwangi is here” I can’t help a smile that breaks across my face I miss my

moonlight I know that she's the only one who can light up the mood.

"Okay" I slide out of bed and pull a gown then call out for Rocky. He comes to me then we both make our way out.

"Daddy"

"Baby" we share a hug I feel his heart beating abnormally hard, something is not right

"Baba ni wapi Kamaria?" (Daddy where's Kamaria)

"Samahani mtoto wangu" (I'm sorry my child) my heart skips a beat what's going on

"Sorry why ? what's happened?"

“Hebu tuketi” (let’s sit down) We sit down

“Kwenzenjani mkhwenyane” Gogo asks in anticipation. Dad heaves a huge sigh

“I don’t know how to say this”

“You are scaring me daddy. Is my daughter okay? Star and mom are they okay?”

“Yes they are fine but my wife ran away with Kamaria” Huh?

“What do you mean” Gogo asks

“She took Kamaria and vanish with her we don’t know where she is , she only left a note”

Happy Birthday Mashila Phumue
Phumudzo

CHAPTER 43

You know that feeling when you are sleeping but you can feel that someone is starring at you? That's how I'm feeling right now so I blink my eyes open and my eyes are welcomed by his sexy pair. He flashes one of his gorgeous smile. Damn my baby is hot jealous down. I can't believe that all this yumminess is mine.

“Hey”

“Hello baby how are you”

“I’m alright what about you?”

“I’m okay I hope you slept well”

“Of course after that helluva night we had and waking up next to you warms my heart” I thought we were done after the 3rd round but no Lwandle Iwami couldn’t get enough of me not that I was enough of him. This guy over here knows his game I tell you. I’m burning down there.

“I have a shoot today, I have to go”

“But I was hoping we will spend a day together baby”

“I’m sorry sweetheart but duty calls. I

will make it up to you okay”

“Okay” I pout and he kisses me.

“I love you Lwandle”

“I know” I pinch him causing him to wince.

“Yaz I’m still mad at you wena” He laughs

“Haibo after the freaky night we had, only now you remember that you are mad at me”

“You know I can’t resist you” He giggles

“Okay tell me why are you mad at me?”

“The way to talked to me yesterday on the phone. You were so cold nje”

“But I told you I was busy, didn’t I?”

“You did but you didn’t have to be cold and you didn’t tell me you love me”

“Don’t you know that I love you?”

“Oh so it’s that how it is now?” He sighs heavily and looks at me intensely.

There’s this emotion that passes across his face that I’m unable to read.

“I’m sorry and I love you” I smile and snuggle closer to his chest, we stay in that position in silence. I love this guy and I don’t know what I would do if I were to lose him. Don’t get me wrong, I’m not rejoicing on Mira’s disappearance but if it wasn’t for her

disappearance, I wouldn't have met Lwandle.

"I have to go baby"

"Just one more minute" I'm still enjoying this moment.

"I'm sorry sweetheart but I'm already late" He kisses my forehead and jumps out of bed then get dressed.

"You not going to shower first?"

"I will bath at home" He finish getting dressed and kisses me then head out. I notice that he left his phone I scream for his name but it's seem like he's already out. I take it from the bedside table and a thought cross my mind but I try to

brush it off and put it back. I stare it for a long time agh a little peek won't hurt. I take it and unlock it luckily it's has no password. I smile when I see that I'm a home screen wallpaper and put it back. I don't see the need to go through it vele what was I doing I trust Lwandle. Going through his phone would be disrespecting him and showing lack of trust. I roll out of bed and hit a shower after making my bed. Once I'm done with my hygiene process I get dressed. I don't have a class today and mostly when I don't have a class I spend my day with Lwandle so today I'm going to be bored. I'm starving but I'm in no

mood of cereal and I have run out of groceries. My mom is supposed to be sending money for groceries and toiletries today. Lwandle's mom is on night shifts this week why not take Lwandle's phone to his house, I know I will find his mom busy with breakfast plus she's a great cook. There's no way I'm missing breakfast. I take my phone and call Tj.

"Shorty"

"Hey Tj how are you"

"I'm okay and yourself?"

"I'm fine I need to go to Lwandle's place"

"Okay I'm coming"

“Thank you” I hung up. Lwandle doesn’t want me to use taxis so whenever I want to go I call Tj to take me to my destination if Lwandle is busy or not available and he will settle the bill. Tj drives an Uber. They are friends actually so yeah. Perks of having a rich celebrity boyfriend. I know he will be angry if he can find out that I have no groceries and I didn’t tell him. I have my pride okay and besides I’m not with him for his money and fame. I grab his phone and mine then head downstairs. 15 minutes later, Tj calls me and tells me that he’s outside. I lock the door first and skip out. “Hey Tj” I say after jumping inside the

car

“Hey Ayanda”

“Thank you neh”

“You my guy’s girlfriend so don’t stress and he’s paying so yeah” I nod with my head. We drive in comfortable silence. Tj is an introvert kinda guy. I thank him after dropping me off at the Nkosi mansion. I ring the bell and the gate opens, I then make my way in. Lwandle’s mom opens the door for me as expected.

“Ayanda” She smiles widely.

“Hello Mama”

“Come in baby” I walk in and she pulls

me in her embrace. She smells so lovely.

“How are you mom?”

“I’m okay baby how are you”

“I’m fine, I’m just hungry” I say shyly she knows I’m a food lover and she enjoys feeding me

“Come Sno and I are having breakfast” she says with a smile, this woman is gorgeous guys jealous down.

“Sno is not at school” I say as I follow her to the dining room.

“Yes she has flue”

“Shame...hey Sno”

“Hi” She says softly you can see that

she's really sick. We sit down and I dish up for myself.

"You don't have class today"

"Yes...I actually brought Lwandle's phone" I take it out and give her to it

"Oh okay I will give it to him" We eat over a light chat. The little brat is really behaving today is it wrong for me to wish her to be sick everyday so that she can stop being a pain in my ass?

"Eat baby"

"I'm not hungry mommy"

"But you have to eat we can't go to the doctor with an empty stomach should she decide to inject you"

“You are a doctor, can’t you treat me and please no injections”

“Unfortunately no, so eat up”

“But mommy” she says with a crying voice

“Baby please, I will buy you that big teddy you want. Idla sthandwa sami”

“I want two mommy”

“Why two?”

“I want to give Mira the other one” I choke on my food and cough.

“Are you okay Ayanda?” I nod with my head, she passes me the glass.

“Thank you” I gulp down the water. Mira

has been found?

“Did you hear that Mira is back Yaya” she looks at me with a wild smile.

“Aw really” I fake a smile

“Yes malume wami found her, yesterday we went to see her. Lwandle annoyed me, I wanted to hug Mira first but he was spinning her around and kissing her. I didn't even get a chance to hug her because he pinched me mommy” I look at Lwandle's mom I can see that what Sno said makes her uncomfortable. So it's true Mira is back and Lwandle didn't tell me that he went to see her and kissed her! God now I see what he

meant when he said “he was busy” He was busy with Mira! I feel my tears sting my eyes and my heart sinks to the pit of my stomach.

“Uhm I have to go” I say getting up

“But you are not finish with your food baby”

“I’m full now, thank you for breakfast” I make my way out before she says anything.

-

My eyes feels so heavy and I have a

massive headache. I blink my eyes open and look around. I'm not familiar with this house. Where am I? I close my eyes to recall the events that led me here. I remember crying my lungs out after I found out that my fiancé slept with my best friend and he never saw it a need to tell me that. Now they have a daughter together. I remember giving him the engagement ring and left. I kept walking with no directions and tears streaming down my face. A red polo vivo pulled over and offered me a lift. The guy was annoying and he was persistent so I ended up telling him that I don't know where I was actually going so he

suggested that we had a lunch after lunch we hit the club. How did we get here I don't know because all I remember is us drinking at the club. I look at him next to me and peek under blanket. I'm naked so is he no no no don't tell me that I... I touch my nuna it's burning like hell. Our clothes are scattered all over the room with used condoms. Noooooo! Gugu what have you done!

-

I wanted to walk out but his words

echoed in my ears “I need you to think about what it will do to your loves one if you were to die or get sick. What it would do to Mira, to your mom, to granddaughter, to Zo, to me? The next time you think about drinking alcohol think about us please. We love you Bonga and we don't want to lose you please don't rob us yourself. I see myself with no one else but you in the future. I want grow old with you Bonga. You are everything and more I want in a woman, don't allow me to invest so much in you then lose you prematurely I beg you. That's will kill me beyond imagination” So here I am now and I'm

so surprised to see that there are more women here than men. It's 5 of us who are women except the chairperson and 3 men. The meetings proceeds until it finishes. I don't know what to say about my first meeting but I hope the next meetings I will have to something to say. I notice someone familiar as I unlock my car

"Nokubonga" For some reason I can never forget her but I'm surprised that she knows my name.

"Hi"

"I didn't know you are an alcoholic"

"Excuse me why would you know? What

business do you have regarding my life?"

"Nothing of course, it's just that I never thought Khuzani will go for an alcoholic"

"Khethiwe..."

"It's Khosi" Bitch do you think I care

"Whatever your name is, don't allow a man that saw you as a sperm dish to make you bitter" she clicks her tongue and walks away. I shake my head and get in my car then drive out. I know that they were fucking because K told me. I couldn't hold myself I had to ask I mean this woman travelled all the way from Durban to Cape Town just to see him

when he was shot. I was jealous yes I said it! I hope she won't become a problem because I won't tolerate her shit. I notice that I have plenty of missed calls from my mom and K but since I'm driving home vele I call K first

"Hello snookums" Hearing his voice is enough for my body to pop goosebumps.

"Daddy K, are you good?"

"Now that I'm hearing your voice, everything is okay. You slept well?"

"Yes wena"

"Me too...are you driving?"

"Yes I'm driving home"

“Couldn’t you just wait first until you arrive home then call me” I roll my eyes, it’s funny how he doesn’t want me to be on the phone while driving but he hardly practice what he preach

“I know you are rolling your eyes right now. Continue I say continue roll your eyes at me, continue yezwa” I giggle

“You won’t giggle when I fuck that rolling eyes tendency out of you. You won’t be able to walk for a month” my pussy clenches painfully

“K” I moan

“No, it’s fine continue snookums” His deep husky voice is not doing me any

justice.

“Are you even supposed to say such things while I’m driving” He laughs

“You are not even supposed to be talking to me while driving snookums.

Uphumaphi vele” (where are you coming from

“AA meeting”

“Really?”

“Yes”

“Oh thank you lord! How was it?”

“How was it?” I sigh

“I don’t know”

“It was your first day, you will get used

to it. I'm proud of you yezwa"

"Thank you for opening my eyes. I'm going to commit myself in these meetings"

"That's my jaan. You just made me a proud daddy. How about dinner tonight at your favourite restaurant" I smile

"Sounds okay"

"What time?"

"7:30"

"Okay I will pick you up at 7:30"

"You will find me ready"

"Good now hung up and drive home no more phone calls until you arrive home"

I laugh

“Yes Daddy”

“Bonga”

“Yes”

“I love you”

“Bye K” I hang up before he says anything. He has never said the 3 words before, they caught me off guard and it doesn't help that they are scaring me. What if this sweet and gentle Khuzani it's just a facade?

-

“Muujiza the day you walked in our lives you gave my life a new meaning and purpose. I knew that I would love you like my own and when we found out that you were pregnant I felt honored for the double blessing. Your presence as well as Kamaria’s wiped away tears of sorrow and filled the void of longing a child. You two were like my own. I know how motherhood feels through both of you especially Kamaria because I raised her from birth until now. I experienced the sleepless nights I was longing for, the blissful days seeing her growing up and becoming this little girl she is right now. I never thought this day will come

where I need to let you and her go. I was sure that you guys are going to be mine forever and I was content little did I know that God was making me a fool! He blessed me with the two of you and made me taste motherhood only for me to let you go after 4 years? It's so unfair baby I'm sorry that I had to do this to you but I can't lose you all I rather lose one of you. I'm sorry my dearest daughter but I love you so much" Dad read the note for me that is written by mom. I'm shock about this turn out I didn't expect it.

"That's it" Dad says

"No no mom can't do that dad she can't

do this to me!” I’m close to breaking down

“Uyahlanya yini lomfazi ucathi angabaleka nomzukulu wam soze I’m calling the police!” (Is this woman crazy she thinks she can run away with my granddaughter never I’m calling the police!) Gogo says

“Please don’t call the police, let me try to find her. She’s going through a lot right now. Losing Mira and Kamaria at the same time set her back”

“Hey hey I don’t care Mwangi we are all going through a lot but you don’t see us stealing other people kids!”

“Please mama just give me time. She can’t be that far. She’s confused and not thinking straight I’m begging you”

“Hayi give you time to run away with my granddaughter never, where’s my phone!” I do breathing exercises to calm myself down at least, I know that she’s safe with mama but the thought of not seeing her again breaks my heart. I can’t help a sob that escapes my lips. I can’t lose my daughter no no no

“You see what that crazy woman of yours is doing? Mira had been through a lot already she doesn’t need this!” Dad’s scent fills my nostrils as he envelopes me in his arms.

“Samahani mtoto wangu ninaahidi kuwa nitawapata na kuwaleta wala usilia” (I’m sorry my baby, I promise I will find them and bring them back don't cry okay) I nod with my head.

“Don’t listen to him Mira, they are fooling you. They want to take your daughter away from you!”

“I understand that you don’t know me but if I wanted to do that do you think I would have come here?”

“Yes to fool us kanti nawe you are following them. Why don’t you want me to call the police?” Gogo is angry and she can’t even hide it.

“I understand your frustration Ma but please my wife can't go to jail. She's already broken, please I will do whatever it's takes to find her and bring Kamaria back just don't tell the police”

“Hayi I....”

“Gogo please I understand what mom is going through. It can't be easy for her to lose her children especially Kamaria since she bonded with her since she was a born.”

“Mira my grandchild it's not your fault nor is it Kamina's fault that she can't have children. She need to accept that! I don't trust this people why suddenly

Kamina is gone? This is part of their plan”

“Well I trust them these people raised me and my daughter for 4 years without expectations. They gave us nothing but pure love the least we could do for them is to understand the situation mom is going through and not include the police. Mom is not thinking straight she’s scared of losing us”

“Theee don’t say I didn’t warn you!” I hear her footsteps walking away. Am I wrong to trust the Mwangi’s I mean these people gave me life and home for 4 years and they have never come across as people would hurt me deliberately.

“Asante mtoto kwa kuamini mimi mimi ahadi nitawapata” (Thank you baby for believing in me I promise I will find them)

“nakupenda Baba” (I love you dad)

“Ninakupenda pia mtoto” (I love you too baby) He kisses my forehead. I swear I have found a father in this man.

“I should get going and look for them”

“Where’s Star?”

“She left yesterday for Johannesburg regarding her deejaying stuff”

“Oh okay please call me as soon as you find something”

“Give me your number” I call out my

number to him after that he says
goodbye and leaves. Just as I'm on my
way to my bedroom gogo calls me

"Nunuza"

"Gogo"

"A guy called Sox is here for you" my
heart stops beating. I'm not ready to
face him now. What would I say to him?

"Mtwana"

"Malume Sox"

"I will be in the kitchen calling your
mom" speaking of mom where is she
vele. He sits next to me and suffocate
me with his scent.

“How are you?”

“I’m fine”

“Can I hug you?”

“Sure” He pulls me in his arms and I sink in his arms.

“I missed you so much mtwana, God I thought I will never see you again. Do you know how hard it has been for me without you”

“I’m sorry”

“Where were you? 4 years Mira” I explain to him what happened.

“Why didn’t you call me that night”

“Call you with what malume Sox, you

think there was time to take a phone?”

He heaves a sigh

“Okay fine but when you got to Kenya you should have called especially when you found out you were pregnant”

“I didn’t want to risk your life as well as mine. I knew that if I contacted you Khumalo would know and besides you were working for him”

“Oh so you think I would have brought harm to you?”

“I’m not saying that malume Sox but Khumalo would have threatened to kill if you knew about my whereabouts and not tell him.”

“How do you know she’s my child I mean you were also sleeping with Lwandle” I chuckle

“That’s an insult!”

“No I’m not insulting you but I need to be sure Mira.”

“Why would I lie and say she’s your child when she’s not? Do you think I want to have your child? No! if it was possible Kamaria would be Lwenkosi’s not yours especially after founding out you are engaged to my best friend! Really Malume Sox? What happened to “I love you Mira. The very first time I saw you something in me moved. You were only

15 years old, I didn't want to overwhelm you and Mr K trusted me. I told myself I will wait for you to grow but it was hard because every single day my love for you grew no matter how I tried to suppress it. When you turned 18 I thought you are old enough now and I wanted to make a move but I couldn't because Lwandlelwenkosi came into the picture" what happened to that huh?"

"I also told you I made peace that you and I can never be together...."

"So you thought let me just jump to her friend, since I can't have her? That's so low of you uncle Sox."

“Look I’m sorry okay, I never meant for things to be this way and I didn’t know you will fall pregnant...”

“Did you buy me morning after or you ejaculate juice?”

“Don’t be rude, I’m trying to explain here”

“There’s nothing you will say that will make me understand why you chose to be in relationship with my best friend after fucking me? Do you know how this will affect our friendship? Where is she now? Does she know you are here? The last thing I want is to cause problems between the two of you.”

“So just because I love you Mira, I

shouldn't find someone who can love me?"

"We had sex malume Sox how can you move on to my best friend"

"What if I love her?"

"You should have told her ke from the beginning! If she chose to stay by the time I come back she would have prepared herself for the possibilities of me having a child with you not ambush her like this. This will affect our friendship, I'm telling you!"

"Stop shouting at me phela! I asked you a question how do you know she's mine"

"I'm blind, I'm not dumb. When I found

out I was 4 weeks pregnant, I knew it's yours because you are the only man I slept with without protection 4 weeks prior. Lwengkosi and I always use protection the first time without protection I took morning after if it didn't work I would have been almost 8 weeks pregnant"

"What about 1%..."

"Heee nansi imohlola yami, you know what she's not yours"

"Don't play like that Mira!"

"Who said I'm playing, mos I'm telling you she's yours but you doubt"

"I'm sorry it's just that I once I raised a

child that was never mine so I don't want to go back through that shit again"
I sigh

"I understand if you want DNA test you can do it"

"Not it's fine, I believe you. Where is she?" I swallow hard

"She's with my adoptive mother"

"Call her and tell her I want to see my daughter"

"Uhm why don't you come some other time" gosh this hard.

"Hayi I want to see her now it's bad enough that I lost almost 4 years call the mother now and tell her I want to see my

daughter”

“She’s uhm...”

“What now?” I tell him what happened, he deserves to know

“What!”

“I’m sorry malume Sox, dad will find her...”

“Hey hey ungangihlanyisi Mira, you kept my daughter away from me almost 4 years and now you tell me that she’s gone!” He’s angry and I understand but why he’s making it my fault.

“I’m sorry Okay I...”

“Don’t tell me sorry!...”

“Eh wena don’t you dare shout at my dollface!” Lwenkosi says as he makes his way in.

“Fuck you Lwandle, I’m not talking to you!”

“You are not talking you are shouting!!”

“What the fuck is your problem Lwandle!?”

“My problem is you! Wahlababa umfazi wami wena nja nx!” gosh this is going out of proportion now

“Mfazi wakho? Ngangikulaya slima!”

“You son of a dog!” I hear malume Sox chuckling “You punch like a girl boy”

“Nx ngizokubulala Sox vha I will kill you!!”

“I don’t have time for you nx. Mira I will come back to see my daughter and you better have her”

“Daughter?”

“Oh you didn’t know, you remember that day you walked in on us we created our bundle of joy” I can hear a smile through his voice.

“Mira is it true” it’s comes out as whisper. Oh lord! my heart sinks to the pit of my stomach.

Happy Birthday Ntoyintombi Faith
Mazaleni &

Maletsatsi Linah Mannyeo Mosia

CHAPTER 44

I sneak out of bed and get dressed quickly. Once I'm done I tip toe heading outside. I sigh in relief when I make it outside the gate. I switch on my phone there's dozens of messages and they are all from Sox begging me to come back home. I have nowhere to go vele, maybe it's time I wear my big girl panties. Lucky I get a lift and it drop me off at our apartment. I make my way in, it seems like he's not here so I hit a

shower. I feel guilty honestly but it happened and there's nothing I can do about it, what I need to do is to make sure that he never find out. I'm not going to give up on us just like that. Sox and I have a great thing going. Mira has his daughter only, I'm his fiancée, and I'm going to fight for what belongs to me. Mpendulo Dlamini is mine!

-

I can't stop thinking about what K said. I fear that he might not be the person he appears to be. I fear that once I give all

of myself to him, he will change and become this animal I can't even recognize. I was lucky the first time this time I might not come out alive. I know that he's not Khumalo but what if he's worse than Khumalo? Sigh I pull over next to Sox and Lwandle's car and step out of my car.

"Jesus Nono I have been trying to call you, where were you!"

"I wrote a note nje mama"

"Note yani you should have answered your phone"

"What's going on?"

"Mrs Mwangi took off with Kamina!"

“What?”

“Yes Mr Mwangi was here” I hear noise coming from the living room and go there. I bump into Lwandle as he walks out looking angry and broken at the same time

“What’s going on here?”

“Mommy” she burst into tears

“Sox umenzani umtanami!”

“I want my daughter!”

“I told him mommy that mom ran away with her but he’s making it my fault”

“Udakiwe Sox, get out of my house!”

“This is your plan huh? You want to keep

my daughter away from me?”

“Ay kahle mfana we have far more serious problems right now to tolerate your drama. The nerve you have to say we are keeping your child away from you as if you have even paid damages. Uwudelelile umuzi walayikhaya gokumithisa umzukulu wami, you should be paying respect ay lo doti owenzayo” Mom says

“Wakabani isibongo?”

“Dlamini”

“Your father never taught you respect especially mawenze ecala emzini womuntu”

“I never knew my father”

“No wonder uluhlaza nje leave and come back when you have learnt some respect and acknowledge what you have done” Sox walks out fuming with anger. I sit next to my daughter and hold her in my arms as she sobs silently

“Shhh don’t cry my baby, it’s going to be okay”

“Nono we need to call the police but Mira doesn’t want to. That Mr Mwangi is fooling her we all know that they can’t have children this is their plan”

“Mom please we can’t involve the police. Mom Caba will be arrested, I don’t want

her to be arrested. She's scared of losing us. Dad said he will find her, let's give him a chance"

"They will be far by the time you realize they are playing you!" Mom says. I feel sorry for Cabangile honestly knowing that you can't have children and when you thought you have finally found the one you could claim as your own they return back to where they belong it can't be easy on her however she has no right to run away with my granddaughter.

"Mira is right mom let give them a chance these people raised my daughter like their own"

“But that doesn’t mean they should run away with her daughter Nono”

“Yes mom but let’s be a little compassionate to them. I hope Mwangi will find them, I’m sure he knows where they could be”

”Heee asazi!” She throws her hands on the air in surrender and walks out. I hope she’s not right because I don’t want to begin to think how broken my daughter will be.

“Don’t cry my Miracle” I wipe her tears and kiss her forehead. I love that she’s allowing me to be here for her.

“Where are you coming from?”

“From AA meeting”

“As in Alcoholics Anonymous meeting?”

“Yes”

“Since when are you an alcoholic?”

“Your disappearance killed me baby,
alcohol was the only think I found solace
in”

“I’m glad you are doing something about
it mom.”

“Yeah it’s been too long now, it’s time I
get my life together” She snuggles
closer

“Look I’m sorry about lying...”

“I don’t want to talk about it now just

hold me please” I do as she says

Time fly by and still there’s no news from Mwangi. Mira is freaking out so am I. I decide to call him

“Hello”

“Mr Mwangi, it’s Bonga, Mira’s mom”

“Mrs Khumalo I’m still looking for them, I promise to find them. They can’t be that far”

“Okay please let us know when you find something”

“I will”

“What does he say” Mira asks

“He hasn’t found them” Her eyes glisten

with tears

“Don’t cry baby” Somehow I trust Mwangi to find them. My phone rings, it’s K

“K”

“I’m here to pick you up” oh God! I forgot is it 7:30 already

“Uhm I’m sorry I can’t go”

“Oh” He sounds disappointed and I understand

“I’m sorry I should’ve told you that I won’t make it. My daughter need me, Cabangile ran away with Kamaria”

“What! Why you didn’t tell me?”

“There’s a lot going on my mind...”

“You should have told me Bonga!” He hungs up minute late I hear him greeting my mom in the kitchen then he makes his way in looking all gorgeous I swear I want to devour him right now.

“Sanibonani”

“Yebo” He sits down

“What exactly happened?” Mira explain what happened

“Koda Bonga the whole day uthule awusho lutho, I would have tracked her before she could even get far. Who knows she could be out of the country now, remember she’s Spider’s relative!”

“Don’t shout please” I say, he groans and rubs his head

“I’m sorry mara you didn’t think Bonga”

“I know, please help Mwangi to find them, I’m begging you”

“I will do anything to find them” I walk him out it’s chilly outside and dark. Winter is creeping in.

“Give me Mwangi’s phone number” I give him the number and he save them

“Don’t worry I will find them” He rubs by arms producing heat.

“I trust you” He pulls me closer and we share a passionate kiss that leaves me drenched down there.

“I will call you yezwa” I nod with my head suddenly my voice is lost, things this man does to me. He hugs me for the last time and get in his car. He hoot once and drive off.

-

The more days passes by I feel like the slimmer chances I will ever see my daughter again. It's been a week since mom took off with my moonlight. I'm so scared I thought by now she will be found. Dad and malume Khuzani are working together to find her and I really

appreciate that. I just wish they can find them already. This waiting is killing me I have these what if's that I'm trying hard to push at the back of my mind. I feel like each day without the good news of my daughter being found, the darker it gets in this hole. Malume Sox is not helping the situation, he's so adamant that I'm keeping his daughter away from him. I really don't understand how that man's head works, for some reason ungishintshele nje but hey it's been 4 years people change. Then there's Lwenkosi sigh! I haven't seen him ever since that day and he never even gave me a chance to explain everything to

him. He just dashed out leaving with my heart. Honestly malume Sox was out of line I wanted to tell Lwenkosi myself and on my own terms. Maybe it's for the best that he chose to stay away from me so that I can also learn to accept that we can never be together and he has someone in his life.

“Baby”

“Mommy” I say with a hoarse voice from all the crying

“You have been in this bed for the whole week now you need to get out and have a bath” Yes I haven't cleaned myself for

the whole week and I haven't down anything nor have I taken my pills. I know that just irresponsible of me but hey I'm just exhausted okay I'm emotionally, physically and mentally exhausted from all this drama and constant pain in my life. I just want peace, can I have peace please. She pulls the blankets away

"Mom!"

"Mira please I can't watch you drowning like this. It's killing me baby please tell me what I should do?" Her voice is breaking, it's taking so much of her not to break down. I know seeing me like this is breaking her apart because it's

actually her first witnessing me in this state.

“Nothing Mom, just let me be please”

“I can’t Okay, you are my daughter. I have to do something but I don’t know what and you are not meeting me half way”

“I will be fine mom and please don’t worry I won’t kill myself” I overheard dad telling her she should keep an eye on me so she’s scared and I hate that I’m suicidal. Her scent fills my nostrils as she wraps me in her arms.

“Talk to me at least my Miracle”

“And say what mom?”

“Anything in your mind, tell me how you feel” I sigh

“I’m scared mama what if we never find them?” I confess

“Oh my baby Khuzani will find them he’s doing everything he can. He found you he will also find Kamaria don’t worry”

“It took him 4 years mom, what if mama asks Spider to help her escape the country they are family right and Spider will do anything to hurt us. Oh God my moonlight. How could mom do this to me? I know that I was never involved in raising Kamaria and she was but Lord knows how much I wanted to take part

in raising my daughter, it was hard
mama. I was scared, broken and
confused. I remember how she use to
cry when I was holding her in my arms
and mom said babies can sense if their
mothers are not okay emotionally. Her
cry was breaking my heart into two
halves and I knew that I was far from
being alright emotionally so I allowed
mama to be hands on and take care of
my moonlight. I wanted my daughter to
feel love, warmth and care that I knew I
wasn't going to be able to give her in
that state I was does that make me a
bad mom? Do you think I made a wrong
decision by allowing mom to do

everything and never gave myself a chance to learn how to take care of my daughter I have never even changed her diapers mama do you think I'm a horrible mom"

"Oh my baby no you are not a bad mom. You did what best at that time for my granddaughter. You knew you wouldn't manage to cope to take care of her and I'm glad that Cabangile was there for you and my granddaughter. I'm proud of you sweetheart futhi ngiyakuthanda yezwa" (and I love you) I wipe my tears but they keep falling on her breast

"I don't know how I survived the 4 years without you, woman. You know the 4

years I spent without you, I realized that I will never be ready to lose you. I missed you every single day mommy. I know that our relationship is not what it used to be before, everything changed after the abuse but my wish is to work on it. I miss you mom, I miss our gossip about aunt Noma and her in laws” We giggle

“I miss joking around with you, I miss our pampering sessions, I miss listening to you reading a book for me, I miss singing together, I miss binging on Netflix and stuffing ourselves with junk, I miss cooking with you, I miss our shopping sessions, I miss matching

clothes with you, I miss drinking wine with you even though you end up having the bottle by yourself and let me have one glass” I chuckle as my mind drift to those beautiful moments

“I miss us mom” she sniffs she’s crying oh my poor mommy.

“I’m sorry sweetheart, it’s all my fault that we somehow drifted apart. I promise that I will never ever allow anything to come between us do you hear me”

“Yes mama”

“It’s you, me and Kamaria all the way” I smile faintly

“Do you think they will be found?”

“Of course I trust K”

“K who’s that now?”

“Khuzani” mmmk K neh

“Baby”

“Mommy”

“Can you do me a favour?”

“Anything for you mom”

“Let’s go have lunch at any place you want” This woman though

“Please baby just you and me” I sigh

“Okay let’s”

“Thank you so much now let’s get you

cleaned up” she help me out of the bed and guide me to the bathroom. It’s half an hour late we are done and ready to go.

“Anisebahle nje bantwana bami” (y’all are beautiful my children) Gogo says

“Thank you” Mom and I say at the time.

“We will see you Mama” mom says

“Okay sis” We head out and drive to the mall. Mom is singing along gospel.

“Don’t you have better music?”

“What’s wrong with Gospel?”

“Boring”

“Weee awazi lutho yaz wena”

“Thank God I have my own ears”

“Unfortunately this is the music I have here”

“Remind me to bring my phone next time yerrr, yaz Khumalo had taste when it came to music” She laughs

“Oh please Khumalo was listening to Sjava who listen to Sjava vele” I laugh

“Mom you are jealous Sjava does it for almost everyone”

“Haisuka maybe if he can cut his hair and trim his beared he will sing better” I burst into laughter

“You are so mean mama” She giggles. The rest of the drive is filled with jokes

and laughter. I choose McDonald's I
can't remember the last I ate there.
Gosh I miss their fries. We are sitting
and waiting for our food.

"Mama"

"Baby"

"I love you never doubt that and always
know that you are the best mommy in
the whole world."

"Oh baby" she takes my hands into hers
and kisses them. Her phone rings so
she lets go of my hands

"K...I'm okay you.....she will be okay, I
managed to get her out of bed today we
at the mall....yeah I'm also happy....K!"

She giggles “I miss you too...sure....” she laughs “okay sorry bye Daddy K” Hehe I was still surprised by K kanti there’s also Daddy K. I’m shook!

“Uhm where were we” I can hear a smile in her voice. Our food comes and we dig in

“So Daddy K huh” She coughs causing me to laugh

“Uthuswa yini?”

“Let’s eat the food is getting cold” I laugh

“You know I love my burgers cold unlike you who want them warm so tell me how did you get to Daddy K am I wrong

to think you should hate this man
because he's behind everything that
happened" I hear her releasing a sigh
"You are right sweetheart" She let me on
how she was insulting him every day but
he never stopped showing support and
remorse.

"I see"

"I want you to give him a chance baby
please, I won't force you to accept him
but a little chance won't hurt" I sigh

"I see he means a lot to you"

"I think I love him" I chuckle

"You think"

“I don’t know Mira all of this is scaring me”

“When did you two start dating kanti?”

“A week and few days ago”

“So for 4 years you haven’t had sex”

“Ay wena uyabheda manje” I giggle

“I was just asking mom I’m sure you are virgin now”

“Ngikukhabe!” I chortle.

I didn’t think I will enjoy spending time with my mom like this. She’s really lighting up my mood. Once we are done with eating we go to watch a movie, after movies we head back home. The

fresh air is really what I needed. I feel a lot better now thanks to mommy dearest. It's around 7pm and I decide to have an early night. I hear my phone ringing as I'm deep into my slumber. I curse and answer it

"Yini" (What)

"I woke you up" my heart skips a beat at the sound of his voice

"Yes"

"I'm sorry please open the window"

"Huh"

"Open your bedroom window Dollface" I roll out of bed and find my way to the window. I open it and his scent fills my

nostrils making me weak in the knees.

“Lwenkosi, what are you doing here?”

It’s comes out as a whisper. His presence takes my breath away.

“Move aside I want to jump in” This boy is crazy but I do as he says. The moment he is inside he pulls me in his arms and hold me for dear life

“I miss you so much” I hold him tightly like I will never let him go. He’s taking all my scent in his nostrils.

“I miss you too” He pulls me back and plants a peck on my forehead.

“What are you doing here in the middle of the night?” I half shout

“Don’t shout your mom and granny will hear us. It’s not in the middle of the night it’s 11:00pm”

“Hayi maan Lwenkosi, you can’t disappear on me for a week and come back sungena ngama window” He sighs “I’m sorry about that sweetheart.” He scoops me up and places me in the bed “I will lock your door just to be safe” He says walking away then he comes back. I’m not sure what he’s doing but few seconds I hear him getting next to me and pull me to his bare chest. I remember that he can’t sleep with clothes on wait does it mean he’s

sleeping here?

“Lwenkosi don’t tell me you are planning to sleep here”

“I will leave before your mom and grams wakes up.”

“No you can’t do that”

“Please don’t make me go” I sigh honestly I have missed him so much.

“You better make sure my mom or gogo doesn’t see you”

“Of course sweetheart” We stay in that position in silence. I can feel his heart beating hard against my head

“You can hear it?”

“Hear what?”

“My heart, how hard it’s beating?”

“Yes”

“It’s does that when I’m only with you”

“Lwe....”

“Shh it’s okay” Comfortable silence passes us again until he breaks it

“I’m sorry for leaving like that and never giving you a chance to explain not that you owe me any explanation but I would have appreciated if you told me” I sigh

“I know and I’m sorry you had to found out like that. I was going to tell you Lwenkosi I couldn’t use that day we

spent together to tell you. It would have ruined the special moment we had together after 4 years without seeing each other.” He heaves a sigh

“I won’t lie my dollface I felt my heart shredding into pieces but a realization hit me hard that if only I was upfront with you the moment I fell in love with you none of this would have happened. If I didn’t hurt you, you wouldn’t have had to find comfort in another man’s arms. It’s all on me kuthiwa uzenzile akakhalelwa.” He chuckles bitterly

“Don’t blame yourself for my mistakes Lwenkosi. I’m the one who shouldn’t have slept with malume Sox. I hurt you

so bad and I'm sorry for that”

“Mira why are you downplaying your feelings? I hurt you first and I deserved that....”

“Lwenkosi...”He cuts me short

“Hayi Mira I love how selfless you are but it's annoying sometimes! You always put other people's feelings before yours, you always apologize even when you are not supposed to apologize. Lalela sthandwa sami you don't owe anyone anything vha? Don't take other people's faults and paint it on you. You are not Jesus angeke ufele izono zabanye abantu. Acknowledge your

mistakes only don't take the fall when it's unnecessary. Put yourself first before anyone else. I won't sit here and crucify you for sleeping with Sox as much as it hurt me, when I know I'm also not perfect. I have my weaknesses which are drugs. We deal with pain differently but what's important is for us to be aware of the consequences then make a decision if that's how we want to deal with our pain. Yaz the way I was so angry at dad when he cheated on mama but I was angrier at mom for forgiving him. The day you walked in my life, you changed the way I view things in more ways than one. You made me realize

that when you love someone you look beyond their flaws and disabilities. You love their naked soul without any limitations.” Wow that was mouthful

“I’m sorry that I disappeared on you for a week I can imagine what you are going through right now but I want you to know that I’m here for you always just lean on me. I trust my uncle to bring back the little one safe and sound.” Oh boy I swear my heart melts

“Thank you so much cuddle cakes, you have no idea how much it means to me to hear that coming from you”

“I still got you yezwa” I nod with my head

and he kisses my forehead

“What’s her name?”

“Kamaria”

“What does that mean”

“Bright as a moon or like a moon”

“Beautiful name. Our moonlight will come back” I can’t help a grin that breaks across my face, I want to ask him about his girlfriend but I don’t want to spoil this moment let me just enjoy it. I feel his fingers running through my hair causing me to moan.

“Don’t moan”

“But it feels so good nje”

“We don’t want to wake the snake do we” I giggle and fiddle my hand under blankets to get the feel of his snake it’s been years I even forgot how it feels like. I gasp when I get hold of it, damn he’s hard and feels bigger than the last time I felt it. He moans softly.

“Cuddle cakes”

“Mmh”

“Thanks”

“For what?”

“For coming and being here, it really means a lot to me”

“I’ve got you” He kisses my hair I hold on to him for dear life listening to the beat

of his heart. This feels good, I wish it can last forever. I feel myself falling into slumber as he his fingers massages my sculp.

“Mira! Baby! Mira!!”

I’m woken up by mom banging my door mind you I’m wrapped in Lwenkosi’s arms. He’s even snoring lightly.

“Mama!”

“Baby you are okay?”

“Yes mama, I’m fine”

“Why the door is locked open up” oh God

“Uhm okay!” I shake Lwenkosi

“Mmh”

“You need to go mom want to get in” He mumbles incoherent things.

“Lwenkosi please wake up” He does the same thing gosh I feel like punching him.

“Lwandlelwenkosi the house is burning” I whisper in his ear he jumps, I laugh softly

“Argh maan baby yaz bengiphupha kamnandi kanjan bengisathi ngiyalifaka lakuwe” He sounds mad, I giggle

“Sorry but mom is outside you need go please”

“Mira what’s taking so long?” Mom says

“Shit!” He curse and I hear him jumping off the bed to get dressed of course.

“Have a beautiful day like yourself Miss Mthimkhulu and know that I’m just a phone call away”

“Thank you cuddle cakes” He plants a peck on my lips

“Bye” Why do I feel sad now that he’s going. What was I expecting argh I roll out of bed and find my way to the door and unlock it. The moment she walks in she squeezes me in her arms.

“God you scared me”

“I told you nje that I won’t kill myself, you have to relax mommy”

“You never lock your door”

“Uhm well yeah”

“So why was your door locked”

“Uhm I..I wanted to see if the key is still working you know like it can still lock you know” what a stupid excuse.

“No I don’t know, Mira please don’t do something stupid my child”

“I won’t mom trust me”

“Breakfast is ready”

“Let me wash my face and brush my teeth” guess what, she guide me to the bathroom and watch me wash my face and brush my teeth. Now I feel really

bad that she thinks I was planning to kill myself. Once I'm done with everything we make our way to the dining room

"Nunuza"

"Morning Gogo" I sit down and mom dishes up for me and gives me my food

"How are you feeling today sis?"

"I'm okay I guess"

"God is with us always have faith" we eat in over a light chatter. I think I'm slowly but surely letting go of my anger towards gogo. We hear a buzzer and mom says she will attend it. Seconds later I hear dad's and malume K's voices before they make their way in.

“Mommy!” my heart leap with joy. I stand up in that moment. She throws herself in my arms I pick her up and plant kisses all over her face making her giggle

“Pumpkin mommy missed you so much!”

“I miss you too mommy” I breathe in her baby scent oh lord thank you.

“We found them sweetheart”

“Thank you Daddy. Where’s mom?”

“She’s ashamed to come here but I will bring her later”

“Please tell her that she has nothing to be ashamed of, we truly understand”

mom says

“She’s so beautiful maan, hello Kamina
come to khokho” Gogo says to Kamaria

“Who are you?” Yep that’s my little loud
mouth

“She’s my mom’s mommy.”

“Your mom the scary one” I chuckle

“Why do you say she’s scary?”

“She was angry and screaming, she’s
scary like a dragon mommy” I giggle

“Hey sweetheart grandma didn’t meant
to scare you okay. She loves you so
much, I’m sorry” mom says

“It’s okay I forgive you because you are

my dragon granny” We laugh

“Come to Khokho Kamina” Gogo says

“I’m not Kamina, I’m Kamaria” We share
laughter

“Oh sorry nunu”

“Go to greet my gogo”

“Iza Khamina”

“I’m Kamaria not Kamina. Say Ka.”

“Ka” gogo says after

“ma.”

“ma”

“ria”

“na”

“Nooooo rai not na say rai”

“Na” I don’t know if gogo is doing it on purpose or she really can’t say it at that moment my daughter is irritated as fuck while we are giggling

“Muujiza unjani kanti ugogo wakho” We are dead with laughter. You see how she just lights up everything.

CHAPTER 45

“How is my hero today?” He looks at me and flashes one of his knees weakening smile.

“I’m okay and you my jaan?”

“I’m beyond happy you keep fulfilling my jar of happiness Mr its overflowing right now”

“You might as well get a whole Jojo tank because It’s only the beginning” I giggle

“Jojo tank huh” He nods wiggling his eyebrows. I swear he makes me giddy like a teenager. He takes my hand into his and kisses it

“Thank you for finding my granddaughter I don’t know what I would have done without you.”

“It’s my job snookums to take care of our family” I cant help a grin that breaks across my lips. He looks deep into my

eyes as if he's searching for my naked soul.

"You are so beautiful Nokubonga" Its feels weird yet so beautiful hearing him saying my full name

"You are not bad yourself Mr Msimango"

"Oh please woman just say it ngimuhle I know" He says with so much pride and confidence I cant help but laugh

"You are full of yourself"

"It's called self confidence"

"Its actually called arrogance"

"I..." His phone disturbs him from finishing his sentence. He takes it and

answer it.

“Sure...what?...how did that happened!... yaz uyisahlama sothuvi wena! Nx” He hangs up. I’m tempted to laugh isiphi esinye isihlama ngaphandle kwesothuvi but he’s angry I don’t want to make him more angry.

“Hey what’s wrong”

“It’s nothing I can’t handle. I need to go” He places his hand on the side of my face and I close my eyes momentarily leaning against it.

“Thank you once again” He pulls me by my neck and claim my lips. Oh his kisses always leaves me wet and

panting for me.

“Go and bond with your granddaughter I will call you later”

“Okay” I say breathlessly I’m still recovering from the kiss. He chuckles and get out of his car to open my door. I step out carefully and he closes it before allowing me to sink in his arms.

“I love you” He says ,I pull back

“Drive safe”

“Always” He kisses my forehead then watches me walk to the gate and make my way in, heading to the house. I’m welcomed by Kamaria’s giggles as Mira tickles her.

“Muujiza... stop ...it!” she says between her giggles but Mira is hearing none. I smile this is so beautiful.

“Dragon..grandma..Muujiza.. is.. tickling..me” she says breathlessly

“Hayi maan Mira stop tickling my granddaughter” she stops and cuddle her daughter

“Malume K is gone”

“Yes” I say as I make my way to them and join them.

“He seems good in finding missing people hey”

“Yeah he is ...come here baby girl” I say to Kamaria’s , she wiggles herself out of

her mom's embrace and comes to me. I pick her up and pull her to my lap before squeezing her into my arms. Tears prickles in my eyes. It's hurts that I lost 4 years of their life.

"You are squeezing me too tight dragon granny" I chuckle and pull her back.

"Usilia dragon granny" She wipes my tear that had escaped with her tiny hands

"It's okay you can squeeze me as tight as you want then" I smile and my tears fall involuntarily.

"Muujiza granny is crying" The pain in her voice can't be missed isn't she cute

“I’m not crying because I’m hurt sweetheart but I’m happy to meet you” she smiles widely she’s so beautiful and she looks exactly like Mira.

“I’m also happy my dragon granny, mommy’s heart was always sore because she missed you so much” oh lord this child is just making me emotional nje she’s so adorable and smart.

“I missed you both so much...I love you princess”

“I love you too dragon granny” I chuckle and hug her.

“She’s so beautiful isn’t she?” Mira says

“Yes inside and outside you are blessed my child. She just reminds me of you when you were a baby. She’s your replica one would swear you made her alone” I see a smile on my daughter I haven’t seen ever since she came back. You can tell that this little one here is her world.

“What does Kamaria means”

“Bright as moon or like a moon”

“Beautiful” My mom joins us and we spend the whole day together bonding. I have my 3 favorite girls right next to me, priceless moment ever I tell you. Its just after I finished cooking supper with the

“help” of my granddaughter when Mr and Mrs Mwangi arrives.

“Mommy!” Kamaria screams and hugs Cabangile’s legs who he pick her up and kisses her

“Hey baby are you good?”

“Yes I was cooking with Muujiza’s mom... meet my dragon granny mommy” she points at me with her tiny finger.

“Hello Kam’s dragon granny” We share laughter

“Please come this side” I lead them to the living room and the moment my mom’s eyes lay on Caba anger flashes

across her face. I give her an eye I hope she doesn't cause drama I'm not up for it. We sit down and the Mwangi's greet my mom and Mira.

"I don't know where to begin I'm so ashamed. Muujiza my child I apologize for the pain I put you through I wasn't thinking. I was so scared to lose you guys and I..." she burst into tears

"It's okay sis" I pull her to my arms since I'm sitting next to her

"No it's not okay what I did was selfish and cruel! How could I put you guys through this especially to you Muujiza after I watched you my child drowning in

depression and knowing that Kamaria is your only reason why are you holding on to life. I'm no different from Skhumbuzo. I want to apologize from the deepest of my heart." I feel for this woman really. I can't even begin to imagine how it's like to not be able to do one of the most important things you are supposed to do as a woman

"It's okay mom I really understood the pain you are growing through and I want you to know that nothing is going to change. We are still your children as much as we are moms. You raised us as your children and for that I will forever be grateful mom. Yaz some woman out

there fail to love their own children and some abuses them but you mama..you gave us all your best love a mother could give to her children. I don't know what I would have done without you mama and you dad. I came with too much baggage and danger in your lives but never not even once had you complained. Honestly it was bad enough that you had to take care of me and protect me while fearing for your lives kanti there was also another burden growing in my tummy. It was just too much nje" my daughter says

"You were never a baggage nor Kamaria was Muujiza. You were a blessing, you

are still a blessing in our lives. You gave us a chance to feel parenthood baby and for that we are so grateful. I know that it will be hard for you to trust me after this but I will do whatever it's takes to win your trust back baby. Please forgive me...all of you Khumalo family I deeply apologize”

“We forgive you sis we are family now. I can never thank you enough for raising my children as your own. It's a cruel world out when people help you nowadays they turn to have ulterior motives” I say

“True that mama, thank you so much for remaining loyal to yourself as well as to

me and my daughter. Dad you never saw a girl you could use to fulfill your sexual desires. Mom you never saw your slave or baby making machine considering the situation at hand. You treated me like a princess and for that ngiyabonga kakhulu. May the lord grant you both your heart desires. I love you so much” I’m a proud mom my daughter has grown so much. This moment right here is so emotional and we are all teary including my mom.

“Okay no more tears now let’s be happy. Do you want anything to drink Mr and Mrs Mwangi” I say as I wipe my tears

“No we are fine sis thank you” Caba

says

“Okay at least have dinner with us”

“And no we are not taking no as an answer” Mira adds

“Ah well we are having dinner here” I smile

“I can’t wait to taste Kamina’s cooking”

“I’m not Kamina I’m Kamaria Khokho”

She says cheekily and we burst into laughter. at 7pm I set up the dining table and when everything is set I call everyone and we gather around the table. Mom grace our food I dish up for my mom, myself and Mira while Caba dishes up for her husband, Kamaria and

herself. We eat over warm chatter. I know I once said this and I'm going to repeat, the Mwangi's are good people shame. Once we are done I collect dishes and Caba insist to help me wash them.

"You really don't have to"

"But I want to thank you for your kindness after what I did and dinner of course" I smile

"Forgive yourself and move on" she smiles faintly. Comfortable silence passes by as we wash the dishes. I'm washing and she's wiping.

"You have a beautiful daughter and you

should be proud of yourself” I smile

“Yeah I am and all the pain and complications during the pregnancy was worth it”

“I can imagine”

“I’m sorry I...”

“No you don’t have to be sorry I understand. Just because I can’t have children doesn’t mean I should get offended when mothers share their experiences.” I sigh

“What’s really is the condition if you don’t mind me asking”

“I was diagnosed with endometriosis”

“So it cant be cured” she shakes her head no.

“Endometriosis is an incurable but manageable gynecological condition. Endometrial tissue consists of gland, blood cells, and connective tissue. It normally grows in the uterus, to prepare the lining of the womb for ovulation. Endometrial implants are buildups of endometrial tissue that grow in locations outside the uterus. When they grow outside the uterus, this is called endometriosis. They can develop anywhere in the body, but they usually occur in the pelvic area. The treatment wasn't effective so I had to go under

surgery”

“I’m so sorry sis”

“You know the day I found out Nokubonga why Jacob and I couldn’t fall pregnant and that we can’t have children naturally I was beyond crushed” she blinks back her tears and heaves a sigh

“Then the doctor recommended vitro fertilization (IVF). It’s not an ideal solution but at least I thought I could get to carry my child you know even though he won’t be conceived naturally. Well we decided to give it a try we were so hopeful and my husband was very supportive. I thought finally I could give

him an heir, I could have a child of my own but the IVF wasn't successful"

"Oh Caba I'm sorry"

"We were shattered but we didn't give up.

We tried again and again but we kept getting the same result. The doctor told us that it's usually takes six attempts for

IVF to be successful but I was tired of having high hope and be disappointed

over and over. I was tired of seeing my husband hurting and disappointed every time we were told IVF wasn't successful.

I was tired of everything I felt like a failure of woman, a failure of a wife. I

felt like I'm a less of a woman.

Everything was just too much I sank

deep into depression. I couldn't understand I still don't understand how can God deny me one of the most important thing a woman could do with their body." Her tears stream down her face my heart sinks. I put the plate in the sink and pull her to my arms. I don't know what to say to her to make her feel better I wish I can do something for her. She calms down after a while and wipes her tears

"I'm sorry...."

"Don't it's okay to cry I know that we just met but I'm here for you"

"Thank you so much it's means a lot

from me”

“I wil carry on with the dishes...”

“Stop it sis I will be fine meeting Muujiza and Kamaria made me accept my situation it’s just that the thought of losing them triggered the pain”

“I understand sis” We continue with dishes in silence until I decide to break it.

“Can I tell you what I think”

“Yes”

“I think you should try this one last time maybe it might be successful”

“No no I won’t Nokubonga I don’t want to go through that road again and

wasting money”

“Come on Caba you only tried 3 times which means there’s still 3 more who knows maybe this fourth chance it could work.”

“I said No!!!” I sigh

“I’m sorry to shout”

“No I’m sorry to interfere it just that I want you so bad to be happy you deserve it.”

“What if it doesn’t become successful as well”

“What if it does Caba? What if this fourth chance is the only chance you need”

“I don’t know I really don’t know”

“Just think about it” she sighs heavily. I wish she agrees and give it a try, who knows maybe it could work. A bit late they say their goodbyes and promise to bring Kamaria’s clothes tomorrow. After they left we retire to bed.

-

Im woken up by tiny fingers poking my nostrils and wet kisses all over my face.

“Uhm mh!”

“Wake up Mommy! It’s morning!” She

screams gosh this child why is she screaming! This is one of the reason I don't want to sleep with Kamaria. She's an early bird and when she's awake all of us have to wake up argh.

"Muujiza! Mujiza! Mujiza!" I hear the bed moving and I know that she's jumping up and down.

"Kamaria maan!" she giggles and I hear mom joining her.

"Mom please take this child yerrr"

"Sekusile sthandwa sami wake up" argh

"Morning dragon granny"

"Morning sweetheart how are you"

“I’m not fine dragon gogo Muuijiza was farting the whole night yooo. I’m sleeping with you tonight” mom burst into laughter

“You are lying wena!” I say

“I swear!” Argh this child she is the one who was polluting the air, she farts a lot when she ate cookies. During our bonding session yesterday mom couldn’t stop spoiling her with goodies and she went hard on cookies because she loves them.

“Mom I told you to not give her too much cookies my whole bedroom smells Kamaria’s fart” mom laughs and

the little one joins her.

“Come let’s go make breakfast but first let start by washing your face and brushing teeth cupcake” oh now I can breathe. I hear them walking out just as I’m about roll out of bed my phone rings.

“Hello”

“Miss Mthimkhulu how are you” I can’t a smile that breaks across my face

“I’m well and yourself Mr Nkosi”

“I’m okay. How does it feel to have the little princess back”

“I’m beyond happy”

“I’m also happy do you have plans

today”

“No”

“I will like to spend the whole day with you and little one if it’s okay with you of course”

“Okay”

“I will come pick you up in an hour”

“We will be waiting”

“See ya my Dollface”

“Sharp” I hang up and try to call uncle Sox but still he’s unreachable. I have been calling him from yesterday to let him know that moonlight has been found but I can’t reach him.

“Rocky!” In a second he’s licking my face and barking. It’s been a while since he exercised. I’m glad my daughter has been found because she’s the one who plays with him. Golden retrievers are birds at hearts so they like to play a game of fetch or swim. These exercises makes Rocky to adapt easy in any type of home. I make my way to the bathroom with Rocky. He’s adapting very quickly here and the good thing is I’m familiar with my home so It’s easy to communicate with him. Muffin used to help me find things before I get to them but with Rocky it’s slightly different because he’s the one that becomes my

eyes. He leads me from one destination to the other. I'm sure you asking yourself how does he know where do I want to go? He is used to my everyday routine but when I'm going to a place he's doesnt know I direct him from one destination to the other. I take a long ass bath and once I'm done with my hygiene process I head back to the bedroom and look something to wear in my closet. During the week my mom unpack my luggages and pack my clothes nicely in my closet just the way she use to. I opt for a mustard yellow wrap crop top and ripped black jean with brown sandals. I just let my hair lose I

have never done my hair before except relaxing or curling them. I like to keep it just like that I love the feel of fresh air in my scalp. Mom and Gugu have tried countless times to make me do braids or whatever until they gave up. Speaking of Gugu sigh! I really wish we can meet so that we can talk. I feel like she's angry at me ,why is she not coming to see me or answering my calls at least. It's been a week and few days since I came back and as my best friend she is supposed to be the one to see me but I understand. I take my phone and make my way to the kitchen. It's smelling divine my stomach grumbles.

“Mommy ,dragon granny and I are making pancakes”

“Mmm please give me one”

“Ha.a mommy musughala” we laugh

“Morning Gogo”

“Morning sweetheart come gives gogo a kiss” she’s pushing it now but because I’m in a good mood athi ngimzame. I kiss her cheek and sit on a high chair next to her.

“Mr Mwangi brought Kamaria’s clothes her luggage is in my bedroom”

“Oh good because Kamaria and I are going out”

“Where to” mom asks

“To umh I don’t know but we are going with Lwenkosi”

“Haibo Mira what for? Lwandle has a girlfriend you do know that nje”

“I know mom he’s just taking us out nothing more.”

“I don’t I like this Mira why does he want to take you out? I asked him if he’s sure about moving on and he said he’s sure so what is all this now.” I swallow hard

“Hawu phela we don’t have to be enemies mama especially now that you are dating uncle K so we going to be family vele”

“Mmm Mira you think you are smart huh?” Gosh woman don’t you think I know what you are saying. I know okay but I’m trying to push it at the back of my mind.

“I was just saying mom”

“I don’t want you to get hurt Mira I think it’s best you stay away from Lwandle or any boy for that matter”

“I know mom but can I at least spend today with him only, just to get closure”

“Okay today only Mira next time If I see you with him I will kill you do you hear me” I swallow hard and nod with my head. Mom finish making breakfast so

we eat at the dining room over light
chatter

“You still haven’t been able to reach
Sox” mom asks

“Yes”

“Kanti yini inkinga yalo mfana he was
making noise about keeping my
daughter this and that now he can’t be
reached” Gogo says. Nami I’m confused
what’s going on. An hour late mom is
done with bathing my daughter and
dressing her just then Lwandle arrives. I
don’t even want him to come inside the
house because I know mom will grill him.

“Bye!” I say to them and we make our

way out.

“My Dollface” He squeezes me in his arms and I sink in his arms. Oh he always smells so good I have noticed that he’s no longer skinny now but has muscles and all which makes his hugs the best even more.

“Cuddle cakes” He pulls back and kisses my forehead

“Who is this little angel over here”

“Pumpkin this Lwenkosi my friend say hi to him”

“Hello” she says softly heee unkabi can be shy kanti

“Hello angel face you are so beautiful”

“Thank you”

“She looks like you hey” I smile

“Come let’s go play some games and have some ice cream. Do you like ice cream”

“Yesss and cookies!”

“Hayi no cookies today”

“Muujiza” She whines

“No let’s leave” I sit with Kamaria and Rocky at the back seat while he’s alone on the front. The drive is filled with pumpkin blabbering and Lwenkosi laughing none stop

“Damn she reminds me of Sno yaz”

“Neh” We giggle

“They will get along very well” he says and I agree with him. The day is spent well at ushaka kids world and my daughter enjoys every fun activities until she complains about being tired so we leave for Lwenkosi’s favourite restaurant where we enjoy our meal. After eating he buys ice cream for us then we drive to the park and chill there. He had brought a picnic blanket. Within a second Kamaria is snoring slightly shame my baby must be tired. Some girls come for a selfie I forgot that he’s now a celebrity. I should watch isifungo yaz.

“I’m sorry about that”

“Come on you are a celebrity so I understand” honestly I’m so jealous these girls didn’t even acknowledge me all they wanted is selfies with him but hey I’m nothing to him to begin with why would they even acknowledge me or maybe they know his girlfriend.

“Hey wajula nje ngokwenqondo while I’m here” He lifts me up with my chin.

“I’m just thinking about what my mom said”

“What did she say” I tell him

“Oh I understand but tell me what do you want wena”

“Does it matter”

“Of course”

“She’s right Lwenkosi I know in my mind I have to stay away from you but my heart yearns every single moment with you” I whisper the last part

“I also want to be with you every single second of the day my Dollface.”

“But you have a girlfriend Lwenkosi and us spending time together it’s not right because you and I know that this is not more then just spending time together. I think it’s better we don’t see each other”

“This is unfair Mira I haven’t seen you for years now I have to stop seeing you!”

“You have a girlfriend dammit! We have to respect her!!”

“You think I enjoy this huh? You think I want this after promising her that I will never hurt her? You think I want to do this when I know how much this will break her? No I don’t want to but I’m in no control Mira. I’m in no control of my feelings towards you. They never died and they will never die! I’m hypnotized by the thought of your presence in my life. You are the only song that my heart can sing. You occupy each and every space in my heart. My heart doesn’t beat without you. Tell me what to do Mira what should I do” The last part comes

out as whisper

“I don’t know Lwenkosi I really don’t know. I have always knew that I’m not over you hence I never even tried to move on. I knew that I wouldn’t commit myself to someone else when I have you imprinted in my soul.”

“In other words you are saying I was wrong for moving on?” I shrug

“I never wanted move on from you but I had to for the sake of my sanity, for the sake of my life, for the sake of my family. You disappeared on me and left me shattered and miserable. You know the hardest part is that I’m the one to blame.

I'm the one who brought all this pain and suffering. I'm the one to be blamed for your disappearance" His voice is breaking. I pull him close to me and he presses his forehead against mine. We stay in that position in silence the only sound we can hear is the beating of our hearts.

"I love you so much"

"I love you too" I allow my tears to fall. He wipes them with his thumbs and captures my lips into his, we kiss slowly and deeply pouring our hearts out in the kiss.

-

It's been a week since I came back Sox told me that Mira's adoptive mom took off with their daughter but he does not believe that because mom Bonga said he want to keep him away from his daughter. He hasn't met his daughter but already he is attached. This is taking a huge toll on him and somehow affecting our relationship because he's hardly ever around. I'm always alone crying and I haven't been at varsity for a week I feel drained. I made an appointment with our doctor at 11am. I only got an hour to leave. I'm on

contraceptive but I want to make sure that I'm not pregnant. I have heard a lot of stories about woman who fall pregnant while they are on contraceptive. Yes we used protection but these rubbers breaks right. The last thing I want is to have a baby of a stranger. I'm having breakfast while going through my phone when Sox makes his way downstairs. He came back drunk late night.

"Morning sweetheart" He kisses the back of my neck

"Morning sthandwa sami" This man is everything to me, he's all I got the thought of living without him is

unbearable.

“Your breakfast is in the warmer”

“Thank you baby I don’t know what I would do without you”

“Remember that always” He takes his breakfast and sits down

“When will you go to see Mira she’s your friend Gugu”

“I’m not ready to face her”

“Or at least answer her calls”

“She told you I’m not answering her calls , I see”

“She missed you”

“Sox please I’m still trying to get use to

the fact that you have a daughter with her just let me be. I will go see her when I'm ready!"

"I'm sorry I didn't meant to put pressure on you and I want to thank you once again for coming back home. I love you MaNcube" I smile

"I love you too Dlamini" my phone pings it's a Twitter notification. I open it and wow it's a picture of Lwandle, Mira and little replica of Mira at ushaka kids world. 'Lwandlelwenkosi Nkosi who plays Manqoba in Isifungo with his prodigal girlfriend that once won a big singing competition 4 years ago. Don't they look cute together with their little one'

“Wow”

“What is it?” I pass him my phone

“What the fuck is this!” He bangs the table I jump a bit with fright

“It’s Mira...”

“Of course I see who is it! Heee Mira is gallivanting with my daughter with that prick while I the father haven’t seen my daughter!” He gets up

“Where are you going?” He doesn’t tell me but walks away. I sigh and get up then put my plate in the sink. I head up to take his other car keys. I’m driving to the doctor with tears blinding my sight. Dr Mkhwanazi let’s me in, she’s very

friendly

“Gugu hello” she smiles widely

“Hello Doctor”

“How are you sis” I try to reply but a loud sob escape my lips

“Oh poor thing come here” We sit on the small bed and she comforts me.

“What’s going on talk to me. Is Mpendulo giving you problems”

“Not really”

“Then what it is?”

“I feel like I’m going lose him to my best friend. He says he loves me but I can see that he still loves my best friend”

“Slow down and take a deep breathe then tell me” I do as she says and narrate everything.

“Oh I’m sorry Gugu but do you know that everything happens for a reason and I think you coming here got a reason too. Worry not my child okay” Is this her way of consoling me if so ay she’s should have shut her mouth nje!

-

Tears are falling on my phone screen as I look at their picture and reading tweets.

'Wow the girl was pregnant when she disappeared'

*

'Isn't she blind how did she take care of the baby?'

*

'Hahaha I bet she wanted the dick as blind as she is'

*

'I wonder if she will continue to sing I would be happy if she continues. I love her she's a great singer'

*

'They are so cute together'

*

'I feel sorry for his new girlfriend shame'

*

'A baby doesn't keep a man she should stay away from Manqoba he has someone now'

*

'If I can get one night with him I swear he will forget about his blind girl together with his new girlfriend!'

*

'How can she disappear for years and keep his daughter away from him she's cruel!''

*

'I love them shame. #MiracleSea4rever'

I throw my phone on the wall and wail like a baby. How could Lwandle do this to me. So they have a daughter together? Why he didn't tell me?

CHAPTER 46

I wish time standstill whenever I'm with my Dollface it's kills me that this is the last we spend time together. I'm not prepared to lose her again I can't , then on the other side there's Ayanda. How do I tell her that I'm still in love with Mira

without breaking her heart? Impossible I know and I hate to be the one to break her heart when I promised to protect her heart no matter what. The past week I spent alone after finding out that Mira has a daughter with Sox made me come to a realization that nothing will change how I feel for my dollface and not even love itself can describe how I feel for her. Knowing today it's our last day spent together is forcing me to make a decision I have been running away from. I'm a coward know but I don't enjoy hurting people it's not easy to break someone's heart for no good reason. It's not easy to see someone breaking apart

because of you. We have been sitting in my car for about a 30 minutes. The little princess is sleeping on the back oh that one she's so cute. I'm so in love with her.

"I have to go now I don't want mom to go crazy on you"

"Neh I will call you"

"Hayi Lwenkosi sivumeleme nje no more contact"

"I'm not staying away from you Mira you will see about that"

"Stop making things hard please"

"Do you want to stay away from me"

"Don't be like that let's accept things the

way they are”

“It’s so unfair Mira that we had to separate when we still love each other”

“Such is life we will be strong”

“You are giving up on our love Mira just like that?”

“What there to hold on to ? You have a girlfriend Lwenkosi. There’s someone you love, someone who you make love to, someone you kiss, someone who you promised to take care of, someone you introduced to your family which shows she means so much to you, someone who you belong to right now and that person is not me. I don’t have to fight for

you to be in my life Lwenkosi if you were meant to be mine you will be mine right now” Her words are cutting deep

“You are right that someone is not you and she will never be you because there’s only one Mira who owns my soul”

“So kahle kahle what are you saying Lwenkosi you want me to come between the two of you”

“I....” someone bangs the window. I look up arg it’s that bastard.

“Mira get out of the car!!” He screams we both get out of the car.

“What the fuck is your problem dude!”

“Ye Mira how dare you allow this prick see my daughter before I even see her! I’m the father not him!”

“Hey wena how many times do I have to tell you to stop talking to my Dollface like that! She’s not your child yini ngawe!!”

“Shut up Im not talking to you asshole!”

“Well I’m talking to you shlama!”

“Ngizokukhahlela Lwandle just because you have muscles now you think I’m scared of you? Ngizokubulala boy ngimdala kunawe!”

“Then start acting old Malume Sox! argh.” She opens the door and wakes up

Kamaria

“No it’s fine I will carry her” I say

“Carry her ukunuka!! Get away” He pushes me and take an already awake Kamaria.

“I guess I will see you around” Mira says I smile faintly and watch them walk away. I can’t help a sharp pain of jealousy. I get in my car and drive home. I’m welcomed by a phone thrown right at me lucky I catch it

“What the fuck is this!” I look at his phone and see a picture of my Dollface , myself and angel face.

“I have no idea who took the picture it’s

not me”

“Didn’t I tell you to stay away from Mira huh!!”

“And I told you I won’t malume so get used to it!”

“Hee yaz wena you think you are a man now huh? You think you can talk to me like I’m your friend! How dare you spend time with Mira knowing you are a public figure! Have seen you seen the tweets! Mira doesn’t need this maaan! She’s dealing with a lot!”

“Manje mina I must not live my life hayi! whoever took this picture you must find him or her I want to sue him for invading

my space! Angithi you are a hacker” He chuckles and shakes his head before charging for me I don’t know when did dad make his way in but he stops him.

“Sbali calm down!”

“Dont tell me to calm down this boy is fucking rude! He talk to me like I’m his friend! Stay away from Mira!”

“I won’t stay away I love her this is all your fault! You separated me with the love of my life! If Mira didn’t disappear we would be still together!! I hate you you for this now I’m caught up between two girls and I don’t want hurt to them. Akungichazi ukuphula abanye abantu

izinhliziyo!”

“Udakiwe you were never going to meet
“your love of your life” from the first
place moron...” I cut him off

“If you didn’t turn against Khanyi none of
this would have happened. Why didn’t
you stick to the plan? It’s because of you
she turned against us! It’s because of
you my dollface disappeared on me. I
wouldnt have to convince myself that I
should move on from her and find
someone else. I would be here with her
maybe Kamaria would be even mine!”

“I wasn’t going to watch Bonga...” I cut
him once again

“Exactly you went against Khanyi because of mom Bonga! You were thinking with your dick and forgot about the danger that might occur!” He chuckles and shakes his head in disbelief. He’s angry so am I. Usile malume so yena he can make mistakes because of the love he has for mom Bonga but I can’t. Had he stick to the plan none of this would have happened.

“One last time stay away from Mira!!” He walks out fuming with anger.

“Hayi kodwa nawe Lwandle you said you are sure about moving on and that was no way to talk to your uncle like that. He deserves respect!” Dad says

I click my tongue and walk out. I'm driving to Ayanda's apartment. I'm sure she has seen the picture. I need to explain that Kamaria is not my daughter and be honest about my feelings towards her and Mira. I knock and knock but she's not attending me. I have a spare key so I fetch it in my car and open the door.

"Yaya!" I scream as I search for her but I can't find her I see a note on the coffee table.

"I'm tired of your lies! I'm done with you!"

-

I'm fuming with anger and hurting at the same time how could Mira do this. I'm the father of Kamaria I should be the one to see her first before anyone else especially before that prick Lwandle. I don't want him near my daughter. I see his car parking before the gate and I lost it as usual he want to play Mr tough guy. This boy thinks just because he workouts now he can do something to me. I'm not scared of him. The moment I take my daughter in my arms I feel this connection. Yes she looks a lot like her mom but I have no doubt that she's mine. The connection is indescribable.

We walk inside the house as Mira explain to me that he called me but she couldn't reach me

"I'm sorry to lash out like that I think I lost my phone or misplaced it yesterday at my friend's braai."

"I really don't like how you talk to me malume Sox. First you thought I'm keeping her way from you now this"

"Your mom said she will keep her away from me you have to understand where I'm coming from

I'm sorry I acknowledge my mistake. Seeing that prick spending time with my daughter while I haven't met her made

me lost it” she chuckles

“I don’t understand why you are loggerheads with Lwenkosi ngoba phela wuwe owedlela yena not the other way around”

“I hate what he did to you. I hate him for you”

“As if you are perfect” I clench my jaws. We find her grandmother in living room.

“Sawbona gogo” I sit down and pull Kamaria on my lap

“Yebo mfana unjani”

“I’m good and yourself”

“I’m good too we have been trying to get

hold of you since yesterday”

“Mira told me I’m sorry gogo I lost my phone in a braai yesterday”

“Oh okay I hope you are happy that she’s here.”

“Very happy...hello nana”

“Hi” she yawns I can see that she’s still sleepy.

“My granddaughter tells me you doubt that she’s yours” I look at Mira

“The thing is I once raised a child that was never mine so I wanted to be sure”

“Are you satisfied by seeing her or you want DNA”

“I’m satisfied gogo”

“Well good so the damages”

“I will be on it soon gogo.”

“Kuhle ke mfana wami”

“Can I go with her to introduce her to my mother”

“She’s not use to you malume Sox uzokhala” Mira says

“Please come with us” She huffs

“Please”

“Okay fine...Kamaria”

“Mommy”

“This is your Daddy”

“My daddy”

“Yes sweetheart say hi to him” Kamaria looks at me

“Are you my daddy?”

“Yes baby girl”

“Why you never came to see me?” Oh God how do I answer that.

“Uhm Daddy use to owe dangerous people money and they wanted to hurt you and mommy because they wanted more money so I had to keep my distance from the both of you until the police arrested them”

“Haaa they won't hurt us anymore”

“No my princess you are safe now they are in jail do you forgive me”

“I forgive you but if you buy me cookies”

“Of course my princess”

“No cookies Kamaria” Mira says

“Mommy doesn’t want me to eat cookies she says they I fart alot when I eat them but she’s the one who fart a lot” Kamaria whispers in my ear I can’t help but laugh

“Okay she won’t have to know her then it will be our little secret.”

“Pinky promise” she shows me her pinkie

“pinkie promise” I intertwine my pinkie with hers and she smiles widely. I swear I have never seen such an beautiful angel. I say goodbye to the granny and we leave. The moment we arrive my mom smiles widely.

“Mama meet the mother of daughter Mir and Kamaria my daughter”

“Hello Mira”

“Hello Mama how are you”

“I’m fine sis unjani wena”

“I’m fine”

“Haw kodwa Mpendulo you never told me she’s young”

“Ma please don’t start”

“Sawbona muntunza I’m your gogo ,
your father’s mommy”

“Hello gogo” Mom smiles and we settle
on the couch

“Fuseg! Our owaphi lomgodoyi!”

“It’s a guide dog mama”

“Guide what?” Lord this woman is
embarrassing me

“Mira can’t see this dog helps her to
guide her”

“Oh shame akumuhle maan and I think I
like her then Gugu

“Ma”

“Ulivila ugugu and angimzwwisis nje kahle”

“There’s nothing wrong with Gugu” Mira says annoyed

“Oh you know her?”

“She’s my best friend”

“Heee Mpendulo ulala abangani kanti! Uyafana noyihlo rhaaa!”

“Don’t you dare compare me with asshole!” I get up

“Let’s go Mira nx!” I don’t get my mom how can she humiliate me in front of the mother of my daughter and my daughter. She knows how much I hate it whe she says that.

“I’m sorry about that” I say to her as we drive off

“it’s okay malume Sox”

“You should stop calling me malume now we have a child together it’s sounds so wrong” She giggles

“Can we spend some time in the park then I will drive you home.

“Okay” I pull off in the park and we chill there. Kamaria is a ball of energy shame. I love her so much

“Thank you so much for this beautiful gift I promise to be there always there for you when you guys need me”

“Thank you malu...I mean Mpendulo” I

pull them in my arms before kissing their foreheads. Once upon a time this was my dream.

-

I look at my phone for the hundred time and huff. I think there's network problems or something. It's so unlike K to not call me for almost the whole day. He is the one that got me used to his 4 times a day calls and it doesn't help that last night he didn't call me.

"You have been checking your phone and huffing since you got here Bonga

are we boring you” I can’t miss the annoyance in her voice

“I’m sorry ladies” I’m having lunch with Zo and Caba. I like that they get along very well and I think we are going to have a beautiful relationship together.

“What is it are you expecting a call?”

Caba asks

“No” I lie and sip on my drink

“Out with it already because I won’t stop asking you until you tell us” Zo says. She can be a nag when she want to.

“So” They both look at me.

“Your brother hasn’t call me the day whole day it’s so unlike him and

yesterday he received a call that made him angry so I really don't know what to think right now" Zo chuckles

"Yaz I have been waiting for you to tell me what's going on between you and Khuzani"

"We are friends" Zo laughs

"Friends that kiss how nice" She smirks

"Okay fine I think I love him and I have decided to give us a chance but I'm scared Zo. Please don't get me wrong I'm not saying your brother is abusive but I can't help but feel scared. Khumalo was nice and gentle like Khuzani at first years later he changed. I don't want to

go through that trauma again”

“Oh Bonga” Zo squeezes my hand while Caba gives me a pity look.

“I’m not saying this just because he’s my brother but Khuzani is the most sweet and gentle man I have ever known. He’s like our late father, so calm and gentle sometimes it’s even hard to tell when he’s angry. It’s takes someone who knows him to notice if he’s angry or sad. He’s always in control of his emotions. He loves you Bonga I have seen the way he looks at you and behaves around you. I have noticed how he tries to hide his feelings for you but he’s failing. It’s actually my first time seeing him with

like this with another woman ever since Brenda died”

“Brenda Zuma?” Asks Caba

“Yeah the one and only god digger” Zo replies

“I didn’t know there’s history between Khuzani and Brenda. She was my friend before she “disappeared” of course”
wow I’m stunned

“Really?”

“Yes”

“Well they do have a history and they even have a daughter together”

“Wow I never knew about a daughter

she never told me anything about a daughter”

”Arg that bitch was untrustworthy as dead as she is I still don’t like her for hurting my brother but I’m glad now that he’s finally moving on”

”Its a small world hey” I say

”Yeah it is” They both chorus

”Give your relationship a chance and stop being scared and overthinking things. He’s not perfect he’s human after all but I know that he will never mistreat you any kind of way”

”I will try and not overthink things and just go with a flow”

“Yes my baby brother deserves a woman like you bakithi it’s time he settles down”

“Haibo don’t call him a baby mudala kabi lomuntu” We laugh

“He’s 2 years younger than me so that makes him a baby”

“Oh my God that’s mean I’m 3 older than him!” I pop my eyes out

“Does it matter who’s older and who’s younger as long as you love each other” Caba says before taking a bite of her steak

“Yes what do these kids say when they want abo mkhulu bae...erm uh age is

just a number!” Zo adds

“I never thought I will be in a relationship with someone younger than me with 3 years pho”

“Well he’s what you need after 4 years of drought not an old man who will be snoring before he even reach the G-spot” We laugh

“Plus Khuzani looks like he workouts surely he’s healthy and got energy” Caba adds

“So when are we scratching the itch?”

Zo asks with a naughty smile

“Gosh you two stop it!” They burst into laughter mxm these two idiots! The

topic shifts from me and I couldn't
happier I didn't realize how badly do I
need to be sexified. We talk about
almost everything and anything. I
excuse myself when I feel the urge to
pee and walk to the ladies where I do my
business. Just as I'm about to get out he
pushes his way in.

"Haibo Khu..." He smashes his lips on
me and I can't help but respond to the
heated kiss. He whisks me off the
ground allowing me to wrap my legs
around his waist and pins me against
the wall. I feel his hands gripping my ass
tightly. We are devouring each other like
hungry animals and our breathing is

hitching. The feel of his bulge against pussy sends an electric spark throughout my whole body .I moan my need as he grinds on me. I swear I'm leaking right now. He breaks the kiss and looks at me with red half hooded eyes

"Hey beautiful" His voice is strained

"Hi" I say breathlessly

"I'm sorry that I haven't been able to call"

"I was worried about you" I say softly

"I have been busy I'm sorry let me make it up to you dinner tonight in my place I will cook for you" I look at him with a

raised eyebrow

“You know how to cook?”

“Of course why do you look surprised”

“Because I am surprised I never thought you know how to cook”

“Well I know...will you avail yourself?”

“Of course”

“The driver will pick you up at 7pm”

“I will drive myself”

“I insist please”

“Okay”

“Thank you” He gives me a breathe taking kiss then puts me down and looks at me with so much intensity

“Dammit you drive me crazy woman!” I blush

“I have to go before your sister and Caba come to check up on me.”

“Okay I will see you tonight” He plants a peck on my lips and walks out. I fix myself and walk out too my knees are wobbling from all that heated kiss.

“We can go” They both look at me as if they are studying me then burst into laughter.

“Mxm you two idiots asambeni” They get up and we make our way out. Zo is driving. The drive is filled with a conversation, she drops us one by one.

I'm the last one to be dropped off.

"Mom!" I shout as I make my way in

"Living room!" She shouts back. I walk to the living and settle next to her. She's having a cup of tea while watching tv.

"Usale kahle"

"Yes wena you had a great day with the ladies?"

"Yes Zo liked Caba...the girls are not back yet?"

"They came back but Sox asked the go with Mira too since Kamaria is not use to him. He want to show his mother Kamina"

“Uthi where was he?”

“He lost his phone or misplaced it something like that” she sips on her tea

“Mmh”

“You don’t like the boy neh”

“I will tolerate him for the sake of Kamaria” We continue with our chat. I inform her about my dinner date with K. At 6pm I take a long bath and once I’m done I look for something to wear but I can’t seem to decide what to wear. I’m nervous I don’t know why. I finally decide on bandage red cut out back bodycon dress with red heels. I tied my weave and apply a bit of make up and

red lipstick. I hope I'm not too over dressed. One last thing which is perfume then I'm good to go. I take my clutch and make my way to the living room.

"Wow you look beautiful dragon granny!"

"Thanks sweetheart"

"Twirl for me" I laugh this child and twirl for her

"Where are you going are you going with me?"

"No baby granny have important meeting that she needs to attend and children are not allowed but I will go with you tomorrow to the mall"

“To buy cookies right”

“Nop cookie are banned in this house”

Mira says

“Mara Muujiza why u-so” Kamaria says rolling her eyes. God this child is way old for her age! I hear hoot

“I’m leaving girls take care of my mom”

“We will I hope uncle K will take care of the itch”

“It’s been 4 years ay nokho side lesikhathi” mom adds and they both laugh. mxm!

“Bye!” I shout as I walk out. I find the driver already waiting for me outside to open the door. I greet him and make my

way in. He closes the door and jogs to his side. The drive is filled with comfortable silence and when we arrive K is already waiting for me on the drive way. He opens the door for me and I step out of the car.

“Greetings my beautiful lady”

“Hello handsome how are you”

“Now that you are here I’m okay. How are you lady”

“I’m okay Mr Msimango”

“You look stunning” I blush

“Thank you...you are not bad yourself”

He looks smashing in a navy pants, white navy dotted shirt and navy coat.

He has his cut re-done and his beard is trimmed nicely thiso I could eat him right now. I have a thing for men with beard. He plants a peck on my lips and takes my hand before leading me to the pool. There's a candlelight dinner set up table decorated with red roses and floating candles together with red roses in the pool which gives the water exciting glow. I'm impressed I must say.

"K this is beautiful" I say softly

"It's nothing compared to your beauty my jaan come" He opens the chair for me and I sit down then pushes it in before sitting down before me. He pours non alcoholic champagne for both of us

and gives me one glass.

“Thank you” I could do wine right now to ease my nerves but hey I’m working on myself on that department and I’m proud to say it’s been a week and few days I drank alcohol. I’m slowly but surely getting use to the meetings but I haven’t share my story yet. We have cheese balls with spicy mayo dip for starters

“You cooked these?”

“Yes”

“Damn you are good mos”

“I know” I chuckle arrogance much!

“How was your day with the ladies”

“It was good Zo and Caba clicked and yours”

“It was busy”

“With what”

“Just work” He’s not fully honest with me I can tell but I will let him be when he’s ready he will tell me.

“How are the meetings”

“Okay I guess” after starters we have creamed samp and tripe stew yeses this man can cook.

“We might as well open a restaurant chef Khuzani this taste amazing.” He smiles widely and nods

“As long as you will assist me my beautiful lady”

“Of course...tell me who told you that tripe is my favorite?”

“A man gotta do his homework”

“Mmh I see” The conversation is flowing and the food is amazing. I even have the second that just how good his food is. Dessert is chocolate lasagna which is also amazing. I love how freely he is around me which makes me it easy for reciprocate. It’s baffles me why would he choose me the “alcoholic uneducated widow ” over a women like Khosi, Khethiwe whatever her name is. Cha

phela that woman is beautiful and younger than me on top of that she's a doctor.

"Why me" I blurt it out

"Huh"

"Why me I mean Khosi is beautiful, educated and young"

"She's not you Bonga. You are the woman I want in my life. I'm drawn to your soul in a way that I have never before. Your presence brings sense of peace, happiness and calmness to my heart and soul. I know what I want and that is you Nokubonga. I want to hold you in my arms for rest of my life. I want

to give all my time and attention. I want to grow old with you and cherish every moment with you. I love you so much and and I mean it just give me a chance to show you how much I love you please my snookums” By the time he finishes he’s on the knee looking at me with those sexy eyes of his that makes me weak in the knees.

“I’m scared” I whisper as tears fall down my face

“I know and I understand. I don’t want to promise you that I will never hurt you and all because that doesn’t ensure enough that I will keep my promise. I hate promises because people tend to

break them easily ngifuna uzibonele
ngokwakho ukuthi ngikuphatha kahle
noma cha only if you give me a chance
to shower you with love that you
deserve, to protect you, to be your best
friend first before being your man, to
support your dreams and treat you like a
Queen you are, to praise the ground you
walk on” I felt each an every word in my
heart. I smile as tears make their way
down involuntarily.

“Please” He whispers I nod with my
head.

“Uthini sathandwa sami I want to hear
you saying it”

“Let’s give it a try” His eyes twinkle as he smiles widely

“You will never regret this” He wipes my tears and kisses me. The kiss started of slowly and escalate into a deep heated kiss. I feel his hand squeezing my breast and moan in his mouth. I’m dripping wet and today no more bullet wounds nor arm string will stand in my way of be sexiefied. My hand find its way to his bulge and squeezes it causing him to groan in my mouth. He breaks the kiss and looks at me with dark intense eyes

“Ngiyakufuna Khuzani” I say softly

“Uyangifuna”

“Yes”

“Ungifunani” He smirks

“I want to feel you inside of me I want you to make love to me”

“Are you sure” He brushes my lips with his

“I have never been sure”

“Once I start I won’t stop” He bites my earlobe

“I don’t want you to stop” I moan softly. He doesn’t need to be told twice, he get up and scoop me up bridal style then make his way to the house, heading to his bedroom. He gently places me on the bed and kisses my lips as he

position himself on top of me. I feel his hands wondering all over my body. I yearn the feel of his flesh against mine but he's taking his perfect time caressing my body over my dress while devouring my lips like he hasn't been eating for years. He kiss his way to my neck hitting a sensitive spot behind my ear a moan escapes my mouth. I take off his coat and unbotton his shirt then take it off revealing his buff sexy body. I run my fingerstips on his body going down to his member and grip it he let a groan from the back of his throat. In a second we are both naked. The sight of his big guy standing proudly and leaking

with precum saturate my already dripping cunt. Greed in his eyes as he looks at my naked body fuels fire between my legs. He worships my body with wet kisses and bites I swear I feel like I will explode before he even slide himself inside of me. He plants long kisses along the length of my inner thighs sending shockwaves throughout my body. I scream as his mouth find my wet pussy and his tounge slide and slick along my we folds, lapping up my juices.

“You taste better then anything I could think of” The vibration of his voice against my mound sends sparks on my body. I feel my climax building up and

when I'm close he get up and looks at me, his eyelids are heavy with desire

"I would go all night are you sure you want me in"

"Please" He rubs himself up and down before sliding in slowly. I flinch it's bit uncomfortable, He pushes himself slowly until I feel all of him inside and gasp for air.

"Holy Jesus!!!!" He groans throwing his head at the back for a second then looks down on me deep in the eyes before linking my hands with his and presses them above my head. He start rolling his hips building up the speed of

his thrusts.

“Ohh my God!” I cant contain my moans he is filling me good and I don't even know what to do with myself. I squeeze my eyelids shut as I enjoy thrusting in and out of me

“Look at me sweetheart” I open my eyes and they meet his intense gaze.” He makes hard and deep thrusts

“Ohhh ahhh yoooo K it's feel so good!”

“I love your pussy baby. Ohhh shit so tight and warmth fucck!!” He pounds me harder I lose all my senses. I can feel him deep in the places I never thought existed. He pulls out and make me face

the headboard with my back arched a bit. He slide the pillow between my legs and spans my butt over and over again.

Jesus what is this man doing to me. He enters himself with one push from the behind and start bucking his his while gripping hard on my waist. I balance my hands on the headboard as he pumps into me harder and harder taking me to a world of ecstasy that I find myself screaming the 3 words and funny I mean them.

“I love you Daddy K”

“I love you too snookums. Shitttt ahhh
Bonga wami usungo wami angithi”

“Yesss baby I’m yours”

“All of you is belong to me even this good pussy of yours!”

“All of me! Take me all! Ngiyazinikela kuwe Msimango”

“Ahhh shittt thank you sthandwa ohh my Jesus!!” Our screams of pleasure and flesh hitting against flesh fill his bedroom. I feel it building it up ahh”

“Im cuming baby”

“Cum for daddy K baby oh yesss” He thrust harder and faster I groan and my body shudder as I release.

“Shit!” He groans as he allow me to ride my wave I thought he will let me gather

myself first but no he

pulls out and scoops me up I wrap my legs around his waist. He pins me against the wall and pushes inside of me with one push I whimper.

“Fuck I cant get enough of your hot pussy! I swear it’s going to be my addiction” He support my butt with his hands and hump into me hard and deep. I love how he want to look deep into my eyes trying to read my every reaction thrust by thrust. I swear this man’s dick will he be the death of me. He’s not only gifted but he also knows how to use the tool. I swear I have never been sexified like this in my life. He’s connecting with

my soul thrust by thrust reaching every chord of my being that I feel my tears falling down involuntarily. Sex is the most beautiful and powerful thing God has ever created to form deep connection between two people who are in love with each other. This man has energy for days and his member is always ready to play even after releasing. By the time I'm on my 5th orgasm he's approaching for his third. He did say he won't stop once he start and thinking of my drought I thought I will keep up but now I can't. He has my arms on his one hand pressed together behind my back as he pounds on me from behind while

spanking my butt with the other hand.

“Shit Bonga! I love it when bent over for me! Look at ass fuck!!” He’s spanks my butt

“Baby I’m tired now I can’t take it anymore!” my knees are wobbling I swear I will fall any moment

“Just a second my love...one second” It’s take deep hard and fast few thrusts for him to reach his high and empty his seed inside of me.

“Dammnn!!” my knees give in but he catches me before I fall and walks with me to the bed. He gently tucks me in and get in, pulling me on his chest. I’m

dog tired my whole body is still shivering.
This man thoroughly sexified me jealous
down

“That was amazing thank you sthandwa
sami” He says running his fingers on my
bare back

“Whuuu ay unyobona mfoka Msimango
jealous down.” He giggles

“I thought I will keep up with you ay
ngeke ndoda”

“I told you once I start I won’t stop” He
kisses my forehead and takes in a huge
breath.

“Talk to me” I say running my fingers on
his chest

“I think our lives are in danger”

“Why do you say so”

“The guy who was keeping an eye on Khanyi for me lost her. She’s out there and I know she’s hungry for our blood”

CHAPTER 47

“The guy who was keeping an eye on Khanyi for me lost her. She’s out there and I know she’s hungry for our blood” I never thought I will hear the name again and I don’t how I expected that when she’s still alive. I look up at him and our eyes meet.

“You had someone keeping an eye on

her”

“Yes it was the only way to know what she’s up to”

“Argh just let her be” He chuckles and shakes his head.

“You don’t know how dangerous Khanyi is Bonga. I see you take this lightly hence you said I must let her go. You are underestimating her, she had people to kidnap my daughter so that I tell Vusi everything, what more is she capable of doing. You don’t know her like I do”

“She’s that dangerous?”

“Very dangerous. Mfanesi lost the use of penis because of Khanyi”

“You are lying!”

“I’m telling you he was sexually abusing her and Khanyi was friends with my baby sister, that's how I met her. She became my little sister too. When she told us about Mfaniseni, I wanted to kill the bastard with my hands but Khanyi told me to let it go, only to find out that she was planning to avenge herself. She poured acid on his manhood and he lost the use of it” I’m shook, I really underestimated her

“Yhoo she’s dangerous K, what are we going to do?”

“For the first time in my life, I don’t know

Bonga. I have been trying to track her down. I'm afraid she will hit us when we are least expecting it. I fear for our children because she knows they are our weakness" The thought of my daughter and my granddaughter getting hurt is unbearable

"No K, you have to do something!"

"I told you that we need to deal with her but you said I must keep her ay nawe Bonga"

"Come on you wanted me to allow you to kill my niece after the pain she went through because of me. I feel guilty already, excuse me for asking you to

spare her life!”

“I wasn’t going to kill her do you think I’m cruel like that. I was going to send her to jail straight!”

“We can still do that baby, please I won’t be able to handle the pain of seeing my daughter and granddaughter getting hurt”

“We can’t send her to jail now, who will raise her son”

“She got a son?”

“Uhm yes”

“How old is he”

“Kamaria’s age”

“No don’t tell me he’s Khumalo’s son?”

“Uhm he is” my hearts drops to my stomach

“And you never told me anything about that?”

“I didn’t think it was important” Wow

“Khanyi has a child with my late husband and you didn’t think it was important to tell me really Khuzani!”

“Yazi bona uqala lento yakho yokungithethisa” I wiggle myself out of his embrace and roll out of bed.

“Where are you going?”

“I’m going home” I look for my panties

but I can't find it. Our clothes are scattered around the floor.

"Yaz Bonga I don't understand why you are angry. What does it her having a son with your late husband has to do with you?"

"I deserve to know dammit!" I'm walking up and down in this huge bedroom searching for my panties and the burning in my vagina is not making it easy for me

"Where's my damn panty!" I roar in anger, am I overreacting? No I don't think so, I deserved to know that my late husband has a daughter with my niece. I bend

over to pick my bra from the floor and feel a sting on my butt.

“Ahhh” He spanks my butt again and again causing me to moan. He pulls me up, pressing my back on his body and I feel his cock poking my butt

“You are not going anywhere snookums” He whispers in my ear sending chills down my spine while squeezing my boobs. I hate how my body react involuntarily to his touch but I’m not going to show him no! I’m angry right now and he needs to acknowledge that!

“You not going to stop me” He separate my thighs with his knee and rubs my clit

with fingers still caressing my boob with the other hand. I try to wiggle myself out of his hold but he holds me in place

“Let go of me K” It’s comes out as a moan. Lord knows how much I’m trying to contain myself but this man here is making me wet all over again

“I’m not letting you go in this time of the night especially when you are angry at me”

“I.....whuuuu” I try to protest but he cut me off with one push I feel him deep in my womb. He thrusts in and out of me while working on my clit. I swear I want to stop him but the things he’s doing to

me are not allowing me. Damn you Khuzani! I arch my back a bit and take all of his big cock in and out of me. The room is filled with my uncontrollable screams and his flesh hitting against mine. I don't understand where this man get energy. He pulls out and pushes me to the bed, the moment my back hits the bed, he gets on top of me and slide inside me, I stop breathing. He drops his head and claim my lips, it takes slow but deep strokes for both of us to reach our climax.

"I'm sorry for not telling you, I really thought you wanted nothing to do with her" He says after catching his breath

but still deep inside of me

“It’s okay but next time don’t think for me K please”

“Noted sthandwa sami.” He smiles and plants a peck on my lips then slide his hand under his pillow and take out my panties.

“Were you looking for this?” He says with a smirks on his face. Sneaky man!

“I’m not your granny idiot!” He giggles

“You wanted to leave njena”

“Mxm suka phekwami” I sulk pushing him off me

“You look so cute” He gives me a

breathhtaking kiss that leaves me panting

“I love you my jaan”

“I love you more my daddy K” He smiles widely and roll over then pulls me on his chest.

“Don’t worry about Khanyi, I will see what I can do”

“I wish she can forgive me you know, I wish there was a way we can move past this and be a family. Khanyi is broken K, she needs love, care and warmth and I’m willing to give her that as her aunt”

“I hear you baby and I wish I can grant all your heart desires to make you happy”

“You do make me happy K and for that I’m so grateful” He kisses my forehead and run his fingertips on my back, it’s soothing and I can feel myself drifting away to slumber. I’m woken by the feeling of someone staring at me, I blink my eyes open and meet his pair.

“Good morning my jaan” He smiles and I can't help but return it.

“Morning baby” I say yawning. I’m so exhausted and my body is aching. I feel like I was running mountains.

“How did you sleep”

“I slept like a baby thank you, what is that smell”

“I made you breakfast” I could get use to this

“You such a darling” He grabs my booty and squeezes it causing me to moan.

“Thank you for breakfast, let me wash my mouth” I roll out of bed carefully and pull his robe. I slide in his slippers before making my way to his bathroom which proves to me difficult due to the burning down there. I start by releasing myself first, yoooh this man grilled my pussy. I brush my teeth using his toothbrush then make my way to the bedroom. I get next to him and he feeds me while drinking something I like a soup.

“What’s that?”

“Isobho leskobho”

“It’s smells nice can I taste”

“Nope eat your breakfast and forget about soups”

“But I want it too”

“I will cook any soup for you not this one”

“What special about this”

“You will find out in two weeks’ time when a little Khuzzy is giving you a hard time” He wiggles his eyebrows.

“Haibo Khuzani please don’t tell me you want a baby”

“I do want a baby, a son specifically”

“Don’t you think we are too old for a baby”

“We are not too old to have a son snookums”

“Yho angeke Khuzani”

“If you say so” He shrugs and continues sipping on his soup.

“Stop drinking this thing ke” He laughs

“I was kidding this is just a soup nje”

“Let me drink it”

“Uzomila itotoloji” (You will grow a dick)
I burst into laughter.

“Anginandaba” (I don’t care)

“Wuuu mina ngingendaba
ngingalibhekelwa ubani jehova” (I do
care how will I handle it jehova) I can't
help but laugh at his comical expression.

“You love me njena so you will have to
handle it”

“Yhooo ngeke sthandwa sami, it would
creep the hell out of me. I love you so
much mara if you were to grow a dick, I
swear ngizokushiya ekuseni sisi” He
says dramatically making me to shriek
with laughter. I finish eating my
breakfast and we hit a shower together
which takes forever because this man
can't get enough of my cunt but I'm not
complaining. Once we are done, I make

the bed first before getting dressed. He has to rush to work so he leads me to his jaguar while he takes the rover. We kiss then drive separately. I decide to call Zo.

“Skoni sami” I giggle

“Hello how are you”

“I’m good wena?”

“I’m fine...are you at work, I need to see you now”

“Yes”

“I’m coming”

“Okay” I hung up and drive to the pharmacy first to buy morning after and

down them then drive to the hospital.

“You look beautiful” Zo says the moment she sees me

“Thank you” I smile and we sit down.

“I was thinking of throwing a welcome party for Mira and Kamaria”

“That’s a wonderful idea Bonga I’m sure Mira will be happy”

“I know that a party is nothing but I just want them to be happy especially Mira after everything she has been through. I want her to know that I love her so much and I couldn’t have asked for a better daughter than her”

“Oh Bonga that’s so sweet” I smile

“Yeah...the reason I’m here I want to be on birth control” She looks at me

“Oh my we scratched the itch” I nod shyly

“Finally! Tell me the wait was worth it?”

“You have no idea that brother of yours is a stallion I tell you” We giggle

“I need to be on contraceptive now before he makes me pregnant. He want a son cabanga” she laughs

“You are laughing, it’s not funny cabanga ugogo ongangami having a child”

“Haibo siyayfuna indlalifa kaMsimango makoti”

“Uyahlanya!” She burst into laughter. She’s really crazy together with her brother ndlalifa yani.

-

I’m making breakfast with the “help” of my daughter. I’m in a good mood these days.

“Mommy the eggs are burning!”

“Thank you baby” I lower the stove, I love that mom never changed a thing in this house. Everything is still equipped and labeled the way it was for me after all these years. I dish up for the three of

us, mom didn't come back last night from the dinner with uncle K. Speaking of their relationship, I don't know how I feel about their relationship but if he makes my mom happy then I'm happy. I'm still not over what he did and I'm sure you must be calling me a hypocrite that I forgave Lwenkosi but I haven't forgiven his uncle. Well the reason is that Lwenkosi apologized to me and he showed me how remorseful he is about what he did unlike his uncle. Yes he might have found me and my daughter but to hear the two words from him "I'm sorry" would make me happy. I want him to come here and acknowledge his

mistakes in front me. I want to feel his sincere apology.

“Go and call gogo”

“Okay” I hear her running, minutes late they both come back

“Mmh it’s smells nice”

“Morning gogo”

“Morning baby” she kisses my forehead and we sit down and eat.

“Thank you for making breakfast sisi”

“It’s okay gogo”

“Mira”

“Gogo”

“I want to apologize for the pain I put

you and mom through. I know you hate me for that and I hate myself for what I did. Please forgive me mzukulu and give me a chance in your life”

“I don’t hate you gogo, it’s just that my mom went through a lot. It pains me, you know but I don’t hate you.”

“Can we try to work things out I promise to be the best grandmother ever” I smile

“You have been a great granny these few days and I think I love you” She giggles

“Thank you sweetheart I love you” we continue to eat our breakfast while she shares her funny stories. After breakfast

we chill together just getting to know one another. Grams had interesting childhood.

“Hello my favorite girls in the whole world” Mom says as she walks in. I can hear in her voice that she’s in a good mood which means she got it down

“Dragon granny you said we are going to the mall today to buy cookies” This girl never forget and with that said we all leave for mall after mom changed her dress. We do some shopping and mom forces me to do something on my hair. I couldn’t say no coz they were all ganging up on me now. I choose a thin long twist and by the time I finish my

butt is painful. We eat at wimpy, per the little princess's choice. Once we are done we buy takeaways and leave. The day was well spent with my 3 girls and I couldn't be happier.

"Dollface! Dollface!" I hear his voice in my deep sleep

"Open the window please!" God this boy doesn't listen! I roll out of bed and open the window for him.

"Hello"

"You don't listen wena"

"I missed you so much"

“Ay maan Lwenkosi!”

“Let’s go hit the club”

“Now?”

“Yes baby, please”

“Hay Lwenkosi”

“Please baby, I promise it will be fun. I just wanna have drinks with you”

“What time is it now”

“It’s 9pm. It will be fun you will see. I will make sure you enjoy your first experience in the club”

“How do you know it’s my first time” He laughs, I’m tempted this could be fun yaz. I need to loosen up a bit and have

fun like any other 23 year old plus
Kamaria is sleeping with my mom.

“Okay let me freshen up”

“Yess!” In 15 minutes I’m done we use
the window to make our way out. This
boy is making me rebellious I’m telling
you, we sing along music until we arrive
to the club. His hand is not leaving mine
as we make our entrance. The vibe is
exciting and music is blasting. We sit by
the bar on bar chairs and order shots.

”Thank you for coming with me”

“You are going to make my mom kill me
wena”

“Bonga needs to chill kancane” The bar

man brings our shots and we down them.

“People are looking at us” He says

“Well they are looking at you actually, I’m no celebrity”

“They still recognize you remember the competition you won. Someone took a pic of us yesterday at ushaka kid’s world and its trending”

“No Lwenkosi, why didn’t you tell me!”

“I’m telling you now nje baby”

“What are they saying”

“People are dying to hear your voice Dollface”

“Hayi”

“What’s wrong now”

“I’m not ready”

“When you will be ready?”

“Can we not talk about this please, tell me what else did they say, because I know that there are also nasty comments”

“They think Kamaria is ours, some love us together and some are calling you cruel for keeping my daughter away from me.”

“Mxm badakiwe abaphume nje ezindabeni zami!”

“I have been denying interviews the whole day they want my side of story about this”

“So what are you going to do?”

“It will blow over, I don’t owe anyone any explanation and besides Kamaria is mine as much as she’s yours” He takes my hand and kisses it.

“So what did your girlfriend say”

“She dumped me”

“Haaa Lwenkosi and you are not doing something about that”

“I tried to explain to her but she didn’t give me a chance. Ngashiswa ilanga dollface usuku lonke lutho umuntu

ukuphuma kubo. Cishe ngalunywa
nayizinja” I burst into laughter

“Don’t laugh, it’s not funny. I woke up in
the early hours of the morning and drove
to eDumbe only to be burnt by the sun
and almost got beaten by dogs.” I feel a
pat on my shoulder

“Miracle is that you”

“Uhm yes”

“Gosh when did you come back? We
were looking forward to hearing your
voice. I’m your biggest fan” she
squeezes me in her arms, okay it caught
me by surprise that I almost fell

“Hey be careful!” Says Lwenkosi

“Sorry. I’m Tracy”

“Nice to meet you Tracy”

“Can you sing us a chorus please”

“No I’m sorry...”

“Please...I’m coming”

“Oho oho she’s talking with the dj”

Lwenkosi says

“Hey everyone we have Miracle in the house, remember our beautiful girl that won the SAT singing competition years ago. Here she is over there by bar ” Oh no, they are not doing this to me! I hear screams of cheer

“She want to give us a chorus, people

let's give it up for Miracle!"

"Yhoo Lwenkosi I can't"

"Come on baby you can do this"

"No no, let's go!"

"Miracle! Miracle! Miracle!" I hear people chanting

"Come baby I will sing with you" He takes my hand and we make our way to the stage. The Dj gives me a mic.

"What are we going to sing" Lwenkosi whisper in my ear

"Perfect duet by Ed Sheeran and Beyonce" He tells the dj and we start singing

"I found a love for me

Oh darling, just dive right in and follow
my lead

Well, I found a girl, beautiful and sweet

Oh, I never knew you were the someone
waiting for me

'Cause we were just kids when we fell in
love

Not knowing what it was

I will not give you up this time

But darling, just kiss me slow, your heart
is all I own

And in your eyes, you're holding mine

Baby, I'm dancing in the dark with you
between my arms

Barefoot on the grass, listening to our
favourite song

When you said you looked a mess, I
whispered underneath my breath

But you heard it, darling, you look
perfect tonight” Lwankosi sings Ed
Sheeran verse and I follow with
Beyoncé’s verse

“Well I found a man, stronger than
anyone I know

He shares my dreams, I hope that
someday we'll share a home

I found a love, to carry more than just
my secrets

To carry love, to carry children of our
own

We are still kids, but we're so in love

Fighting against all odds

I know we'll be alright this time

Darling, just hold my hand

Be your girl, you'll be my man

And I see my future in your eyes”

We sing the chorus together

“Well baby, I'm dancing in the dark, with
you between my arms

Barefoot on the grass, while listening to

our favorite song

When I saw you in that dress, looking so
beautiful

I don't deserve this, darling, you look
perfect tonight

Baby, I'm dancing in the dark, with you
between my arms

Barefoot on the grass, while listening to
our favorite song

I have faith in what I see

Now I know I have met an angel in
person

And she looks perfect

And he looks perfect

No I don't deserve this

You look perfect tonight” The bond and connection can't be missed as we sing. The screams fills the club wow so much love is overwhelming. I thank everyone for their support and they want to know where I was and if will ever start singing. I tell them it's a long story but I promise to share it one day. Lwenkosi decide that we go to the VIP section now because people are starting to crowd our space. The drinks are flowing I'm having fun, best time of my life. I feel so young and carefree. I'm getting drunk as fuck and feels soooo dammmn

gooooood!

“You had enough now let’s go”

“Come on don’t be a grandpa Lwenkosi”
we stay for half an hour then leave.

“Wuuuuuhhh” I scream causing him to
laugh

“You feel good neeeh”

“Yeah thank you so much for this
wonderful time”

“It’s always my pleasure Dollface”

“The way you are drunk, I don’t think it’s
will be possible for me to get you in
through that window let’s go home. I will
drive you in the morning before they

wake up” We arrive at his home and he puts me on his back then make his way in. I can’t stop giggling I don’t even know what am I laughing at

“Shhh baby we don’t want to wake up the folks”

“Ohhh” I press a finger on my lips

The moment we get in his bedroom he puts me down and he smashes his lips on mine. I can’t help but respond. It’s so sweet and gentle he scoops me up and I wrap my legs around his waist as he makes his to the bed I presume. He gently puts me on the bed and I feel his weight on top of me. The feel of his

bulge against my nun is fueling the burning inferno between my legs. I don't know when and how but both us are naked now, the feel of his flesh against mine is driving me insane. He kisses his way to my neck down to my breast

“Oh how I missed these twins” I stifle a laugh when I remember how confuse I was when he once said that, I was so clueless yezwa lol. He squeezes my breast before kissing my rock hard nipples gently, I can feel them getting harder and harder as he lick and suck on them. My cunt is flowing I feel like I will explode before he has even touched me. Damn Lwenkosi! Lord knows how much

I missed this, being vulnerable under his touch and allow him to do what he pleases with my body because he knows how to please my body shame jealousy down. It's like he went to school to study about my body. He keep sucking my nipples applying more force as he draws the sensitive flesh into his mouth, moans are slipping through my lips involuntarily. As his mouth works on nipple, flicking his tongue at it his fingers are pinching and rolling the other causing waves of pleasure to wash over me. I feel his lips sliding down my belly drawing wet kisses and gently bites until he reaches my mound, he release a

blissful sigh.

“Hello you papa misses you” He spanks and squeezes my pussy tightly, I swear I almost release. He spread my legs wide and my body pops goosebumps as I feel his warmth breathe on my clit

“I love your pussy baby, especially the shape of your big clit, protruding from your folds” His voice is raspy. He kisses my pussy so sweet and gentle the way he kisses my real lips, his tongue is French kissing my wet folds sending electric spark over my whole body.

“Ohh baby it’s so good ahhh” its soo good but I need more I want more his

slow pace is torturing me. He pushes my knees up to my chest and I feel my juices running down my ass

“Fuck let me clean that up for you” He licks me from my ass up to my clit oh god I’m going to explode. He licks me again and again damn ungenzani lomfana! He get to my bottom of my cunt he gently slide his tongue between my wet folds and licks my inner pussy lips. I almost cum in that instant yeses! I feel his tongue opening my pussy and slide into my aching slit, tasting the juices that are pouring from inside of me.

“Ohhh Lwenkosi like it! Yes ahhhh I love the way you eat me... yes, eat me baby,

ohhh god” I clench on the covers as I feel his tongue moving around my crotch probing my depths as far as he could. I’m a moaning mess and at this moment I don’t care who can hear us. I feel his tongue flicking over my bud damn lomfana wenza amasimba odwa! He eat my pussy like I’m his last meal and I buck my hips riding his tongue, I’m right on the edge

“Lweeeee ahhh” my whole body convulses with pleasure as I explode my juices in his mouth. He kiss his way up to my lips oh how I love the taste and smell of my juices in his mouth. I feel his cock rubbing on my entrance

“Condom baby” I murmur against his lips. I may be drunk with alcohol and sexual pleasure but my mind is still working perfectly. He stretches over and I hear the drawer opening then closing. He get up from me a bit to wear a condom of course then he pulls my leg on his shoulder and pushes in his cock into me I feel it disappearing inch by inch until its deep into my womb and gasp.

“Jesu wase Nazareth!” He groans and I thought he will start moving but no

“Lwenkosi move”

”Ima baby kancane I’m going to cum

damn you are so hoooot!” I wait for him for few seconds then he starts rolling his hips slowly building up his speed.

“Ahhh baby!!”

“Baby you are so loud!”

“I can’t help it sthandwa sami you are sooo good ahh”

“I missed you so much my dollface ahhh fuck!!” He kisses my leg that is on his shoulder I feel shivers throughout my body.

“Ahhh I missed you too cuddle cakes wami! uhhh” I can feel him deep it’s so painfully good. I move my hips in synchronization with his deep and fast

thrusts. He was the one who complaining about me being loud but now I can hear that he has lost himself all I can hear his sexiest groans along my screams. He flips us over I have never been on top before I'm not even sure what to do but I follow his guide and roll my hips.

“Demedi baby! Ohhh fuck!” I feel his fingers nudging on my clit as I ride his dick.

“Ahhh shitt oh my lord! Fuck!” His groans are urging me on, I pull an Indian belly dance, it drives him crazy

“Wooo shitttt fuck! Where the fuck did

you learn that!!” He tighten his grip on my waist that I feel his nails digging on my skin. I move my waist in like I’m playing whoola-hoops in a steady motion.

“Fuck! Fuck! Fuck! Fuck! Yeses Miraaa! I love you you! ngiyakuthanda Mira wamiiii ! Marry me oh shitt! Marry me Mira!” Our screams of pleasure are echoing in his bedroom, I swear his parents can hear us. I roll over panting and drenched with sweat he pulls me up to my feet and raise my one leg and wraps it around his buttocks then makes his way in with one push. I scream and hold him tightly, he starts

moving in and out of me building up the pleasure.

“Ohhh baby kumnandi! Yess ohh my!”

“Your pussy is mine Dollface I don’t wanna see you ever sharing it again!”

“Ngeke ngiphinde sthandwa sam” He pounds me harder my leg can’t keep up. I swear this guy is tearing me apart.

“It’s my pussy dollface mine alone!!”

“Yess baby eyakho yonkeee” I can feel his balls hitting me as he pumps hard into me

“Yhooo Lwenkosi you are killing me ahhh! I have nothing on my name but I promise you I will build a tuck shop for

you” Damn he’s way too good I can feel our souls are connecting in a deep level. I can feel his love thrust by thrust and the way he’s holding me, touching me, fucking me, kissing me, it’s mind blowing. I swear I’m on miracle sea planet, where only I and him exist. It takes him about ten strokes and I feel his muscles on the back flexing and he roars like a wounded dog as he reach his high taking me with him. We convulse in each other arms panting and sweating.

“Damn!” He pulls out and carry me then places me on the bed. I hear him walking away then come back and wipe

me with a warm towel. He slips next to me and pulls me to his chest. I can hear his heart thudding.

“Damn baby I didn’t know you can move like that”! I giggle

“It’s an Indian belly dance”

“where did you learn that shit yooo it was mind blowing”

“At school we were taught a lot of things there. Our type of learning wasn’t based on books only” To think I use think it’s ridiculous but look now its coming handy.

“Wow I love it” We fall into comfortable silence for a moment.

“Marry me Mira I was serious when I said marry me”

Happy Birthday Sesethu Jombile

CHAPTER 48 (unedited)

“Wakey wakey! Dragon Granny!” God this child why is she screaming! I blink my eyes open, ready to scold her but her beautiful wild smile melts my heart.

“Morning drogon granny” she says softly

“Morning cupcake how are you”

“I’m good and you”

“I’m also good why are you up so early”

“It’s not early time is ” she shows me her tiny 4 fingers. I giggle and stretch over to check the time on my phone. It’s 6 o’clock in the morning and this child is awake already.

“It’s six o’clock now let’s sleep for an hour” I can’t believe I’m still exhausted because of that sexathon God I’m getting old. If sex alone is tiring me like this how much more I would I be if I were to fall pregnant no I’m fine thank you. I just want to have two hours sleep before I leave for my AA meeting.

“I’m not sleepy granny” she bashes her eyelashes and purse her small lips looking cute. My daughter has strong

genes I'm telling you and to think she looks exactly like the man I call my father it's irks the hell out of me. Out of all people she had to look like my dad talking about a traitor.

"Okay let's get up keh" I roll out of bed as she does the same and make the bed. She insists on helping me she's so adorable but I swear it will take me the whole day to finish making this bed.

Just when I think I have strengthened the covers she pulls them lord! Once I finish I pick her up and make my way to the bathroom. I wash her face and brush her teeth before washing mine. I change her pjs as well as mine then we we head

to the kitchen to make breakfast. I never thought I can be a grandmother so soon but I wouldn't trade this moment with my granddaughter for the world I already lost almost 4 years of her life.

“Kukhuthela okuwuKamina” Mom says as she walks in still wearing her gown

“She took after her granny of course ,
Mira is lazy”

“Mira is not lazy you spoiled her Nono” she's right I love my daughter too much somehow I didn't notice I was spoiling her but I taught her chores and everything. The only thing she doesn't know how to do is laundry because I

prefer doing laundry by myself I don't have a washing machine. Maybe It's time I buy a washing machine so that she can learn to do her laundry as well as Kamaria's. I like doing things for my daughter I really do it's makes me happy but I know that she has to know how to do things independently especially now that she's a mother. She has a daughter that she needs to take care of and I don't doubt her capabilities. Caba did a really good job in raising Kamaria and I will forever be grateful but now I think it's time Mira step up as Kamaria's mom.

“Kwazise uzinyo bulala wami”

“It's not right Nono”

“Are you doubting my parenting skills now?”

“No I was just saying I don't mean to offend you”

“Mom Mira knows how to do chores yes I might have spoiled her but I taught her everything even at her school they did. That's the reason why these handicapped schools are expensive because their type of learning is not based on academics only but also how to live with disability , how to play sports, how to do cultural activities etc.”

“Oh baby now that you say it I can see because yesterday she made breakfast

for us and honestly I was scared of food poisoning but she surprised me. The food was amazing there was no too much of salt nor too much oil everything was just perfect I was in awe”

“You see”

“Yes koda phela she doesn’t have to be uzinyo bulala”

“What do you mean?”

“ I’m sure she would be happy if she can have a little brother or sister.” I laugh

“Don’t tell me you want me to have a baby”

“What’s wrong with that?”

“Haibo mama I’m way too old!”

“Vele abantwana batholwa abantu abadala Nono. You are the ones that are misleading our youth. Sex, pregnancy and marriage was meant for adult not kids. Mina lento esiyenzeka la kulesikhathi samanje ayingiyazi ibizwa silwane bani”

“Time changes mom we are not living in the sixties anymore. If you are above 40 and fall pregnant you are made joke. It how it is there’s nothing we can do about that and I’m happy with my only daughter. Maybe the miscarriages were the sign that I’m not meant to have other children except Mira” I take out the

sausages in the microwave and dish them up on our plates.

“But you and I know why you had those miscarriages Nono . It’s not nice being the only child yaz Mira will need someone who will have her back. Look how beautiful Zo and Khuzani’s relationship is. Babambane and you wouldn’t even tell that they don’t have the same mother. Such tends to affect the children’s relationship as well. You and your sisters don’t like your father’s children which is wrong because at the end of the day they are your siblings. What happened between the parents has nothing to do with you.”

“You are comparing two different things mom. Zo’s father loved Khuzani and Zo equally. He never favored Zo because he ended up with her mom or favored K because he’s young or whatever reason. He gave his children equal love there was no reason for them to fight. Siblings rivalry is caused by our parents. Dad is the one that made us hate his children, he took care of them while we were suffering” she takes in a huge breath. I know she doesn’t like this feud between dad and I but it is what it is.

“So what if Khuzani want a child I mean the poor man has a daughter only I’m sure he want a son”

“He does but I told him no we have children, two daughters what more does he want.”

“A son that will grow the Msimango clan”

“Wayehleleni engamtholi sonke lesikhathi mudala lomuntu” (what was he waiting for all this time he’s way too old)

“He was waiting for the right woman to bear him a son. Indoda iyambheka umuntu efuna ukumenza umama wabantwana bayo. You think all this time he was waiting to meet you? No he has met and fucked plenty of women

out there but when he finally go to you he knew that you are his last stop.” She got a point and much as I know that I’m not the only woman he has been with in his life but the thought of him with another woman makes me dizzy. I didn’t realize I have fallen this hard for him oh my dear God please protect my heart.

“I hear you mom but he doesn’t have a problem with the fact that I won’t give him a child don’t worry” Once I finish making breakfast I go to wake up Mira I know how she hates it when I don’t knock but I have been knocking for a while now and there’s no respond. I push the door open Rocky is lying on her

bed but Mira is not there.

“Mira!” I shout as I make my way to the bathroom and still I don’t find her. I’m panicking right now where could she be and her phone is on the pedestal.

“Where’s she?” Rocky barks looking at the window and I make my way to the window and find it’s open. Mira would never be able to jump through the window alone unless someone...No! I run to mama screaming my lungs out

“Yini?” (What?)

“Mira mama...she’s gone”

“What do you mean she’s gone?”

“She’s not in her room mom and I think

it's Khanyi who took her" I'm crying hysterically

"You need to calm down Nono"

"Calm down how when that lunatic has my daughter! She...she...she will hurt her mom to make me pay"

"Gogo what's going on where's mommy?" Kamaria asks with a soft voice. God how do I answer that I jog to my bedroom to take my phone and call K.

"My jaan" I burst into a loud sob

"Snookums! What's going on"

"Mira is gone K" I say between my sobs

“Usho..ushonile?”

“No! Khany took her K”

“Oh shit! I’m coming please calm down”

I sink on the bed and cry. I hope Khanyi doesn’t hurt my daughter. I’m the one who put her through pain not my daughter, she’s innocent in all of this.

“Dont cry baby...have you called Khuzani” I nod with my head she helps me up and we make our way to the living room. We settle down on the couch and she comforts me

“Where is mommy? Why are you crying gogo?”

“Come here” I pull her to my lap

“Mommy is coming okay” We hear a buzzer and mom get up to attend it. The smell of his scent hit my nostrils before she makes his way in.

“Snookums”

“K” I get up with Kamaria and throw us on his arms he envelops us.

“Shhh don’t cry I will find her”

“What if she already killed her what if...”

“Hey hey stop thinking negative we have to be positive now okay” I nod with my head he wipes my tears and kisses my forehead.

“Come sit down and tell me what happened” we sit down and I tell him

what happened.

“K please find my daughter before it’s too late I..I can’t lose her” I hear my mom screaming in the kitchen we get up and rush her.

“Mom what...” I see Mira and Lwandle holding hands, she’s smelling alcohol and she looks tired. My blood boils so I was worried for someone who was having fun wherever she was

“Mommy!” Kamaria wiggles herself in my arms and run to her mom who scoops her up and kisses her face.

“Where are you coming fro Mira? Do you know how worried I was!”

“I’m sorry mama I didn’t mean to worry you I’m okay as you can see”

“You are reeking of alcohol!!!”

“Please don’t scream I have a terrible headache”

“Where are you coming from and who the fuck gave you the permission to go!”

“Mom just chill I’m okay”

“Chill don’t you dare use that word to me!! What if something happened to you!!”

“You are the one who put Mira up to this Lwandle! What the fuck is wrong with you! How many times do I have to tell to stay away from Mira?” K roars in anger

“I wanted to go uncle K will y’all relax...”

“Shut up I’m not talking to you Mira!
Wena woza I’m fed up with you now!” He
charges for Lwandle and pins him to
against the wall

“K stop it!” Mom takes Kamaria from
Mira and walks away with her.

“I told you I won’t stay away from Mira I
love her kill me ke if I have to die for the
love I have for her so be it.!” Khuzani hit
Lwandle with his head and I see blood
rushing down Lwandle’s nose who
groans in agony which alerts Mira

“Lwenkosi” cries Mira

“Khuzani calm down please”

“Uyindoda Lwandle angithi show me that you are the man!”

“Khuzani maan stop this” I pull him away but he’s too strong

“Bonga stay out of this!”

“Please Thabzolo let the child go” He looks at me and let’s go of him.

“Are you okay Lwenkosi”

“Yes I’m okay my dollface” he wipes blood on his nose with his hand

“Get out of here if I see you with Mira again I will kill you do you hear me!”

“Am I not the one who should tell him to stay away from me if I want him to?”

Lwandlelwenkosi didn't do anything wrong I wanted to go to the club with him attacking him is so wrong. I'm sorry mom that you got worried for nothing vele you wouldn't have allowed me to go especially with Lwenkosi. I just wanted to loosen up nami and have fun like other kids my age I didn't know it would cause so much drama"

"I don't want Lwandle near you he has a girlfriend Mira!" K says

"You are my mother's boyfriend not my father stay in your lane please!"

"Mira show some respect!"

"Hayi mama I'm not going to pretend to

be happy that you two are now dating while he's the one that brought pain in our lives. He pretended to care kanti he was using me to avenge his baby mama. All he ever seen in me is a pawn nothing more so tell me why would I respect a man who use vulnerable girls to fight his battles? I spent 4 years in a foreign country sinking in depression because of him”

“But he found you baby and he's very remorseful”

“He had to find me its his fault I disappeared”

“Mira please....”

“It’s okay Bonga I will leave. Wena
asambe” (Let’s go) K says

“Ufike nami yini?” (Did you come with
me) Lwandle says as he rushes out and
K runs after him. Oh lord!

-

“Have you ever loved somebody so
much

It makes you cry

Have you ever needed something so bad

You can't sleep at night

Have you ever tried to find the words

But they don't come out right

Have you ever, have you ever

Have you ever found the one

You've dreamed of all of your life

You'd do just about anything to look into
their eyes

Have you finally found the one you've
given your heart to

Only to find that one won't give their
heart to you

Have you ever closed your eyes and

Dreamed that they were there

And all you can do is wait for the day

when they will care

Have you ever loved somebody so much

It makes you cry

Have you ever needed something so bad

You can't sleep at night

Have you ever tried to find the words

But they don't come out right

Have you ever, have you ever

What do I gotta do to get you in my arms
baby

What do I gotta say to get to your heart

To make you understand how I need you
next to me

Gotta get you in my world

'Cuz baby I can't sleep”

I can't stop tears my tears from falling
this heartbreak is worse then the last
one . I'm beyond shattered I wish this
pain can stop already. It's too much I
can't handle it. I feel someone removing
my headsets from my ears and I open
my eyes. It's mom she's worried and I
understand because ever since I came
home I haven't told her what's
happening.

“Baby”

“Mom I’m fine” I say wiping my tears with the back of my hands and sit on my butt.

“You don’t have to act tough Aya I know you are hurting”

“It’s hurt mama I don’t want to feel this pain no more please take it away” I sob

“Oh my poor baby” I feel like my heart has been ripped out from my chest. She pulls me to her bosom and holds me tightly. I let it all out, after seeing that picture I decided to come home. I needed to be away from that place. I needed to be in my mom’s arms.

“Shhhh dont cry my child it’s going to be okay”

“How could he do this mama? How am I even going to face the world after this.”

Dating a celebrity is difficult because you don’t have privacy. My business is all over the social network and I’m sure my enemies are rejoicing at my heart break.

“What really happened baby” I explain to her what happened

“What did he say about this?”

“What difference it would have made mom”

“So you are telling me that you believe

what you saw in these social networks of yours without hearing his side of the story?”

“So that he will lie to me?”

“This boy is handsome and a celebrity I’m sure every girl will do anything to get a piece of him you can’t believe everything you see in these social networks. What if this girl is the one that posted that pic because she want Lwandle back?” She has a point but Lwandle should have told me they have a child together

“But why he didn’t tell me they have a daughter mom”

“How Ayanda you never gave him a chance to explain. The poor boy drove all the way from Durban to see you but what did you do? You didn’t come out , washiswa ilanga umfana wabantu waze wacisha walunywa izinja. If he really doesn’t love you he wouldn’t have bothered to come here Ayanda” okay I admit I was too harsh I should have come out and hear him out.

“I was angry mama”

“If you want your relationship to work you should put your anger aside and handle the situation calmly.”

“I hear you mama but I doubt I will ever

win they have a child together”

“They might have a child together but when there’s no love anymore there’s nothing they can do. I know the baby mama drama is too much but if he loves you baby you won’t have to fight for your place in his life at the same time you can’t just give up on your love. This love thing is complicated you need to be strong especially emotionally” I heave a sigh

“Do you love him?”

“With every fiber in my body”

“Then don’t give up on him. Hear me out and take it from there.”

“Thank you so much mom. I love you”

“I love you too baby and please try to keep it together your father is asking questions and the last thing we want is him finding out that his baby girl is dating” I nod.

My dad is very protective of me I'm the only girl after all and the other two are boys If he can find out that I'm dating let alone I'm no longer a virgin hell will break lose. I thought my ex boyfriend is the only guy I have ever loved until I met Lwandle and realized that what I thought I felt for my ex boyfriend is nothing compared to what I feel for Lwandle. I love Lwandlelwenkosi Nkosi he's the air

that I breathe I invested so much in this relationship to just let it go like that mom is right.

“Ayanda!!!” Oh I know that scream he’s angry. mom and I look at each other

“Baba!” The door burst open I look up at him. He’s breathing fire.

“Please tell me what I heard that you are dating that boy who plays in isfungo is not true?” Oh no!

“Uhm...I...I!”

“Uhm what! You stutter now!!” He shrieks with anger causing me to jump. I look at mom with pleading eyes

“Nguboyengwe calm down please” He

looks at mom as if he's studying her

"You knew about this isn't"

"Honey..."

"You knew Ntombi about this and you never said anything!"

"Darling I can explain..."

"Explain what Ntombi huh! You watched me planning umemulo for her while you knew that she's has a boyfriend!" Huh umemulo why I wasn't told about that?

"Ayanda is still a virgin the memulo can still go on right Ayanda?" I look down gosh how do I tell them that's I'm no longer a virgin.

-

My head is aching and my eyes are heavy someone is brushing a damp cloth on my forehead. I blink my eyes open to tell you I'm surprised to see him would be an understatement. I look at my surroundings I'm not familiar with this house. I'm lying on a bed in a huge bedroom. How did I get here? I try to remember what might have happened but I'm unable to remember.

"Where..am I and where's my son"

"Shhh your son is safe you are safe." He

says still brushing my forehead with a damp cloth.

“What do you want from me Spider”

“You are safe now Khanyi I’m going to take care of you and the little boy. Don’t worry about him he’s sleeping”

“Please don’t hurt my son I’m begging you”

“I will never hurt my son what do you take me for?”

“Your son?”

“Vusi was like a brother to me to me which makes his son mine. I promise I will take care of the both of you now. All the pain you guys suffered is no more

Im here okay” I’m not sure if this is a trap or what but he seems sincere. The past four years have been one of the horrible years of my life. I lost my job and everything I owned, Spijoms threatened to take some information he knows about me to the police if I don’t stay away from his family and Bonga. I have been through a lot that I ain’t scared of nothing but when I found out that I was really pregnant I knew I had to protect my child and do what Spijoms want. The day day I learnt that Bonga killed Khumalo I felt like part of me was dying. Fucking him might have been part of the plan to make Bonga pay but

somehow I enjoyed every moment I spent with him. The way he was always in control of my body was mind blowing. I look at this man before me and I'm happy that he got me out of that prison . Yes I knew that Spijoms had someone who was keeping an eye on me not that I was going to risk going to jail and escape.

“Not everything is what it's seems Skhumbuzo”

“Shhh stop talking now everything will be okay” He continues brushing my forehead with a damp cloth. Do I take this offer or should I tell the truth but what if he kill us if I tell the truth oh this

is getting messy now!

-

“She’s so beautiful isn’t she?”

“She’s a ball of energy”

“Oh I’m so in love with her!”

“She’s such an angel baby you should meet her”

“I need to go to the mall to buy her cookies. She loves cookies but Mira doesn’t want her to eat cookies because she farts a lot when she ate cookies” He burst into laughter ever since he came

back to see his daughter she's all he talks about no scratch that they are all he talks about. Kamaria this Mira that it's irking the hell out of me.

"Hahahaha she's so funny" I fake a giggle

"Hawu baby wabhuqa nje"

"I'm not baby"

"I'm not your fool Gugu...." I lost it and cut him off

"What do you expect me to do Kamaria this! Mira that! They are all you talk about ever since you met them Sox what about me? You know today I was writing one of the difficult exam but you

didn't even ask me how was the paper?
It's all about Mira , Kamaria, Mira
Kamaria I'm tired now!" He looks at me
and sighs heavily

"I'm sorry sweetheart please forgive me?
How was your paper?"

"Mxm!" I try to get up from him but he
holds me in place. We were watching a
movie while cuddling or should I say I
was listening to Sox going on and on
about Kamaria and Mira arg. I was so
happy when I found out I was not
pregnant and I'm still HIV negative.

"I'm sorry sthandwa sami" He kisses me
and I can't resist him. He knows his

kisses are my weakness. I feel his hands squeezing my breast and moan softly in his mouth. He trails soft kisses on my neck as I wrap my legs around his waist. I could feel his dick through his pants poking my pussy through my already damp panties I'm wearing a dress by the way , my pussy is pulsating with desire. I bite his bottom lip he let out a little moan as he pulls away and starts kissing my neck making my panties wet. My hand find his bulge and caress it through his pants I can't get enough of how huge he is Damn! I moan softly as he bites my ear and slid my panties to the side before sliding his fingers inside

my wet pussy. He plays with my pussy so good that I feel his fingers stroking my G-spot slowly. I can't contain myself and I can feel myself approaching my climax

"Ahhh baby it's soooo good" I feel my legs shaking he knows I'm about to cum so he takes out his hard cock from his sweat pants and shove it into my cunt without warning . I scream digging my nails on his biceps

"Shit!" He starts rolling his hips, my screams grows into cries as he pounds into me harder. I swear no man knows his sex game like this one in this world. I'm all high up in cloud nine, he's hitting

me so good that I feel like confessing all my sins.

“I love you MaNcube” He says panting on top of me after spilling his seed inside of me.

“I love you too Dlamani” I really love him and I don’t think I will survive without him. I gave him all of me I can’t give up after all these years together. My phone pings I take it and look at the message

“I hope you have thought about what we talked about. What do you say are you in or?”

“I’m in” I type the message and send it back.

-

Imnandi i-sex yezwa especially when you are doing it with someone you love. I think it's actually an amazing thing God has ever created in the world. It's makes one to utter things that makes no sense but not always sometimes the things we say when we are drunk with sexual pleasure are real. Have you ever had someone to do you so good that you wish you can do something for them just to show appreciation? That was me when this Nkosi boy was doing things,

he was just stroking a spot I never thought existed and every time he did he was leaving me breathlessly. Like myself who made a stupid promise during that love making session he also uttered the scariest yet beautiful words “Marry me Mira” and I didn’t take them serious because I was also in my own planet but here he is now repeating the same words to tell you I’m stunned to speak would be an understatement.

“I love you Mira Mthimkhulu please make me the happiest man in this universe and marry me” I don’t know what to say.

“Say something”

“How did you reach that decision Lwandlelwenkosi it’s huge.” I finally manage to utter those words.

“Remember the week I disappeared on you?”

“Yes”

“I had some time alone thinking , doing some soul searching you know.

Honestly speaking I have never believed in soul mates and relationships and witnessing everything that happened in my parent’s marriage didn’t help at all. Then I had to meet you and pretend to love you not knowing you will sweep your way right into my heart and make

my world upside down in a good way. You intoxicated me with the fragrance of your soulful love I knew that I want to keep you. Then you found out everything and by that time I was head over heels for you. When you disappeared on us my world shut down completely. I couldn't breathe how I was going to breathe without air. You left with my soul and my heart and I was left with a shell of a body. I was dead in the inside the only thing that was left was to die physically and when that almost happened it was a wake up call for me. I couldn't bear the thought of my parents losing another son again, I couldn't bear the thought of

Sno losing another brother, I couldn't bear the thought of my uncle losing another nephew. I gave it my all just for them and fight at some point I convinced myself that the only way for me to move forward is to have someone in my life. I know I was not forced to move on but I felt like it what I needed to do to be able to move on you know." He heaves a sigh and holds me tightly in his arms

"I met Ayanda and enjoyed what was happening between us at some point I find myself loving her you know. Then you came back with my heart and soul I felt whole and alive again. I came to a

realization that my happiness lies with you, wherever you go my happiness will always be with you. I won't lie to you and say I have never loved Ayanda because I have and I still do but I'm in love with you Mira. We can count from now to a decade you will still be the one that I want to spend my life with because you and I were paired up in heaven my dearest darling. Obstacles will always be there but the universe will always find a way to connect two people who were meant to be. Neither the was, nor there is and there never will be anyone other than you in my life." Wow Im lost of words to say.

“It’s okay take your time you don’t have to rush and I know you are dealing with a lot right now but know that I will always live by you like your shadow”

“I love you Lwandlelwenkosi Nkosi” it’s the only thing I can say right now that I’m certain of. My mind is racing with thoughts I have never thought of marriage at the age of 23 years and I’m still trying to get my life together. His break up with his girlfriend is still new kusengenzeka noma yini. What if the girl still want him back? I don’t have energy for drama. I have a lot on my plate right now. I don’t need anything that will add on my depression. Then there’s my

daughter whom I have never played a role of a mother in her life. I want to give it my all to her I want to be more than just a mother who gave birth to her. I want to be hands on and take care of her. I'm woken up by him deep into my pussy

“Lwe..nko..si” I gasp as he makes deep thrusts and hold him tightly. It's feels so good wait did he wear a condom. I have noticed this boy doesn't like protection and the last thing I want is to fall pregnant. Yhoo I can't, that experience for me was horrifying and depressing I don't I want to ever fall pregnant again in my life!

“Lwenkosi did you put on the rubber”

“Angeke ngikchamele baby” (I won’t cum into you baby)

“No.. no ...no.. Lwenkosi.. please ..get ..out” I’m hyperventilating. I feel his weight off his my body

“Hey hey breathe okay, breathe Mira, breathe dammit!” He is holding me in his arms and I can hear that he’s panicking. I finally manage to get my normal breathing

“You scared me” He whispers I feel warm liquid on my falling on my face.

“I’m sorry” I whisper

“No im sorry baby I shouldn’t have...”

“Shhh it’s okay” I stay in his arms for a moment.

“We should get going”

“What time is it?” I ask

“6:30”

“Yhoo it’s already late Lwenkosi Kamaria is an early bed I’m sure mom is awake now. Please take me home!” I’m panicking but he’s doing everything he can to keep me calm. Luckily we manage to get out of his house without being seen by his folks.

“I got you okay” He squeezes my hand. mom is going to kill me. Nothing could have prepared me for the drama that

transpires. Uncle K is on about how he want me to stay away from Lwenkosi and I lost it because he has no right to tell me that. What irks me the most is that he attacks Lwenkosi. I understand my mom frustrations however she should tell her man to stick to his lane. I'm still exhausted so I decide to sleep. I'm woken up by Gogo

"Nunuza

"Gogo"

"Wake up now you have a visitor"

"Who is it?"

"She says she's Star" my heart leap with joy. I roll out of bed and freshen up then

make my way to the living room.

“Boo bear!”

“My Star!” she pulls me in her embrace
and scoops me up a bit

“I miss you so much”

“I missed you too mara wena you just
ditched me nje and went to
Johannesburg” She heaves a sigh

“I’m sorry...where’s Kamaria?”

“Nono went with her to see Zo” Gogo
says.

“Oh can we take a walk boor bear”

“Sure...Gogo I will be back”

“Awume kancane wemfana ntombazane

ungubani wena?”

“Star is mom Caba sister’s daughter
gogo”

“Mmhh uyafana maan no Nono”

“Who’s Nono?” Star asks

“It’s my mother”

“Your granny is weird” Star whispers in
my ear

“We are going gogo”

“Oh okay”

“Leave Rocky behind I got you”

“Okay” She takes my hand into hers and
we head out.

“So how was jozi”

“I wasn’t at jozi I was around I lied to
Aunty and uncle”

“Oh why?”

“I just needed some space, you coming
back hit me hard boo bear I felt like I
was losing you”

“You are not losing me Star you will
always be the sister I never had”

“I don’t want to be your sister Boo Bear!”
She shouts

“I’m sorry for shouting it’s just that..” she
sighs and we fall into silence just
walking as cars keep passing by.

“I saw you with that moron on Twitter
are you guys back together?”

“Kind of”

“He doesn’t deserve you”

“Star....”

“Shhh it’s okay we don’t have to talk about him.” With a move that surprises me she holds me to her arms and smashes my lips into mine.

“Do...Dollface” Oh shit!

.CHAPTER 49 (unedited)

“Ayanda talk!” My dad screams causing me to jump a bit

“Umm uh..I’m sorry daddy”

“Sorry? You say sorry? Just answer the damn ask are you still virgin yes or no?” I play my with my fingers looking down. My heart is thudding hard I swear it’s going to come out of my mouth.

“Look at me when I’m talking to you!!” I look up at him with glistening eyes

“I’m sorry daddy I’m not a virgin anymore” it’s comes out as a whisper

“Oh Ayanda!” my mom exclaims

“Oh I’m going to kill that boy! He will tell me who gave him a permission to enter my kraal!!” He walks out fuming with anger. I hope he’s not going to him right now. I look at mom and the look on her

face tears me apart, she's disappointed in me.

"I'm sorry mama" I whisper

She gets up, I hold her arm she looks at my hand on her arm with pure disgust and yanks it off

"Mommy please say something" I cry she doesn't say anything but walks out leaving me crying my eyeballs out.

-

I'm fuming with anger as I'm speeding home and my uncle is following me

behind. Blood can't stop pouring out of my nose. I don't understand what the hell did he attacked me for. I open the gate using my remote and drive in then pull over. I jump out of the car and run to the house.

"Yini wangena ugijima...you are bleeding what happened!" Mom gets up on her chair and walks to me. They are having breakfast

"It's uncle mom he attacked me"

"What? Uyahlanya yini uKhuzani" Mom says as she makes me sit down on the chair

"Does it hurt Lwandle" Sno ask with

grimace on her face . I nod with my head

“I’m sorry why did uncle attacked you”

“It was about time you have been disrespecting him for so long now” Dad chirp in

“Thank you sbali I had to teach this boy a lesson. Akangiboni nje uLwandle!”

Uncle says as he walks in. I get up and hide behind my mom

“What did he do for you to attack him like this! Look at him he’s bleeding!!”

Mom roars in anger

“Lwandle talk to me like I’m his friend Zo he thinks he’s a man now right? I wanted him to show me he’s a man”

“By attacking him! Violence doesn’t solve anything Khuzani!!”

“How many times have I told him to stay away from Mira but he’s doesn’t want to listen to me.”

“Why do you want me to stay away from Mira I love her”

“You have a girlfriend dammit!”

“Ayanda and I broke up Malume!”

“Oh so quickly and now you are moving to Mira? How nice it is to be you breaking every girl’s heart and move on so quickly without even feeling guilty! I won’t allow you to play Mira my boy!”

“Who said I’m going to play her I love

her!”

“That’s exactly what you said about to Ayanda but look what did you do to her! Stay the fuck away from Mira!”

“Ay kahle Khuzani you know Lwandle and Mira love each other the bond they share can’t be breakable you can’t punish my son for that!” Mom says

“Heee Zo are you encouraging this boy to keep hurting girls huh?

Lwandlelwenkosi is used to get what he want especially when it’s comes to girls. First it was Nandi he impregnated the poor girl knowing very well that he doesn’t love her and please don’t tell me

it was a mistake because there are thousands of condoms in this world. He's irresponsible and selfish. Why did he entertained Nandi from the first place because he knew he doesn't love her? He should've told the poor girl the truth but because Lwandlelwenkosi is selfish, cruel and arrogant he broke the girl's virginity pretending to love her then dump her after that! Weeks later he found out she's pregnant wenzani? He was all lovey dovey with Mira in front of Nandi knowing very well that Nandi loved him. He pushed her and they lost their baby ngalento yakhe yokuthi he doesn't think and all he cares about is

himself! Secondly he was never supposed to fall in love with Mira from the first place. He knew the plan what was he hoping to achieve vele? Okay fine he fall in love with her why he didn't come clean to her before she found out herself? Now it's Ayanda he said he love the poor girl but now that Mira is back he's gallivanting with Mira and Kamaria knowing very well that he's a public figure. They are trending on social networks and we know how brutal social networks is. Both Ayanda and Mira are the ones who are being judged harshly not him! He's getting away with everything nje yena uphula inhliziyo

zabantu and get way with that. How sure is he that he loves Mira? Not so long ago he was claiming to love Ayanda! He's confused and I don't want him near Mira!" I'm not confused I love Mira and she's the one I want.

"Oh please everyone makes mistakes Khuzani no one is perfect.

Lwandlelwenkosi is still a boy allow him to make mistakes and learn from them"

Mom says

"He doesn't learn Zoleka he never learns hence he keeps hurting these girls! What you are doing right now is encouraging him to keep on hurting these girls"

“You started first by asking him to pretend to be friends with Mira! Don’t come here with that shit to me when you are the one who taught him to play with people’s feelings! You are the one who taught him changing girls like panties is a right thing to do! Do you think when he spends time with you and seeing you sleeping with every skirt that passes by he didn’t see that? You are his role model and he copies exactly what you do so don’t come here and spit shit Khuzani! Now that you have Bonga you forgot that you are the one who was fucking around in front of him!”

“Hey hey all these women knew what

they were getting themselves into I never said I love them knowing exactly that I don't"

"So you are telling me that none of them have ever catch feelings?" Mom asks

"Hey we are not here to discuss my love life it has nothing to do with you Zoleka stay out of my business!"

"Ay fuseg Khuzani uphinde nje futhi ushaye umtanami!" (Dare attack my child again)

"As long as he doesn't want to stay away from Mira I will still beat the shit out of him!"

"Jus dare do it again uzobona futhi get

out of my house!”

“I’m leaving vele nx!!” He walks out

“Come let me look at that” mom says as he takes my hand we head to their bedroom. I sit on the bed and she takes the first aid kit first before doing what she does the best.

“Does it hurts” I nod with my head

“Askies my boy” once she’s done she gives me painkillers and I down them.

“Thank you mama”

“You don’t have to its my job to take care of you baby”

“Mama”

“Yes boy”

“I love you”

“I love you too baby” I kiss her lips and walk out heading to my bedroom. I lie on my bed thinking about the wonderful night I had with my Dollface. That’s love making session was mind blowing , I felt us connecting in a way that we have never connected before. It felt like I was making love for the first time in my life. I love the way she becomes vulnerable underneath me, I love how her pussy clenches around my dick taking me to world of ecstasy, I love how she screams my name when I hit the right spot and leaves her breathlessly, I love

the shape of her big clit protruding from her folds. I remember at school one of my classmates once said a girl with a big clit is damn good in bed and I didn't believe it I mean come on the goodness of the pussy has nothing to do with shape and size but I'm starting to believe him. It's sounds crazy I know but I swear Mira has one hella hot pussy bafethu yeses! I surrender it all when I'm buried deep into her it's feels like a paradise! I'm sure right now you thinking It's the power of her pussy posses that makes me want to marry her well that's not true. The miserable years I spent without her made me realize that she's

the one I want no matter what but do I deserve her? my uncle's words are echoing in my ears I can't stop but think she deserves better.

-

I'm cuddling with my baby after that session. I have decided to stop using contraceptives. I want a baby I know it's an immature decision since I'm still studying but what can a girl do when her spot in her fiancé's life is being threatened. She makes a plan to keep the fiancé by giving him what he loves

the most to secure her place. I can't lose Sox he's my only family and I have to make sure I don't lose him especially not to my best friend. Is she still my best friend after this? Sigh I don't know really I want to see her I really do but I can't bring myself to do it. I'm scared of my reaction towards her.

"I love you Dlamini"

"I love you too baby"

"And know that I will never give up on you no matter what" He smiles widely and kisses my forehead. There's someone on the door, he gets up to attend it. Few seconds late I hear a little

voice screaming “Daddy!!” I get up to see what’s going on.

“Hello daddy’s princess” Sox says as he throws her on the air and catching her again she’s giggling none stop.

“Hello mom Bonga”

“Hi my child unjani”

“I’m fine and yourself”

“I’m okay sis. I’m sorry to come unannounced”

“It’s okay ma do want anything to drink?”

“I’m not staying actually I just came to tell you that I’m throwing a welcome party for Mira and I know she will be

happy if you come sis. I know the situation is not ideal but please sthandwa sami don't throw your friendship away because of a man who doesn't care about your friendship yet he claims to love you." She says throwing daggers at Sox but he doesn't even see notice he's too engrossed on his daughter.

"Eish I don't know mama"

"Please baby I'm begging you"

"I will see what I can do mom but I'm not promising anything"

"Okay sis I will send you all the details about the party neh"

“Alright Mama”

“Thank you...cupcake let’s go”

“Can she stays please I will bring her later” Sox says to mom Bonga I can see that’s she’s annoyed but she has no reason to refuse

“If she cries call me”

“I will thank you” she kisses her granddaughter and leaves.

“Baby meet my daughter Kamaria...princess this is daddy’s wife Gugu.”

“Hello daddy’s wife”

“Hello daddy’s princess” she’s so

gorgeous jealous down.

“Do you want cookies” I ask

“Yes please!” I see Sox smiling. I take two cookies and give her. We chill together listening to Kamaria blabbing, she’s funny and very talkative. At some point she’s speaking a language that we don’t understand I assume it’s a language they are speak in Kenya.

“She’s beautiful neh” Sox says as we both look at Kamaria who’s sleeping peacefully

“Yes” I sigh

“What is it”

“Nothing”

“Baby”

“I don’t want to upset you” He holds me from behind and kisses my neck sending chills down my spine

“Talk to me”

“I have been looking at her baby all I see is Mira nje are you sure she’s yours?”

“I can feel this connection baby”

“You can’t trust that baby you need to be sure. This child could be Lwandle’s. Why did she introduce to him first before to you? Lwandlelwenkosi is the first one who got to spend time with Kamaria why something is fishy here”

“She couldn’t reach me baby”

“If you say so”

“I know baby you are looking out for me and thank you so let’s do this test once and for all”

“Just to be sure sthandwa sami” I kiss his lips

-

I can hear his giggles all the way from the passage as I try to find myself to where his giggles are coming from. I finally make it to the living room this house is enormous and beautiful.

“Uncle.. stop.. it!” He giggles wiggling himself as Spider tickles him. I can help a smile on my face that is accompanied by tears. He seems good with children and my son seems free around him. Lord what do I do makunje? Do I allow this man to take care of us or do I make him kill us?

-

I push Star but she holds me tightly okay what you have know about Star is that she lifts weights so obviously she's strong then me.

“Star maan!” She lets go of me

“Sure ndoda sikusize ngani?” Star says

“I want to talk to my girlfriend” Lwenkosi replies and I can hear in his voice that he’s trying to keep calm

“You mean my girlfriend?” Lwenkosi chuckles

“Dollface can we talk please”

“Boor bear I came here to see you so please don’t you dare disrespect me like that”

“Come on Star when we are done I will come to you”

“You know what fuck off don’t come to

me when he breaks your heart!!” I hear her footsteps walking away

“Star!”

“What the fuck is going on Mira!”

“Dont shout at me” He sighs

“Sorry come let’s get in the car and talk”

He takes my hand and we walk to his car and get in at the backseat.

“Who the hell is that?”

“It’s Star she’s my adoptive mom’s sister daughter”

“Why is she calling you her girlfriend ?”

“Star doesn’t want to understand that I don’t love her that way. We have had

some sexual encounters for a year but that was just that. I couldn't bring myself to love someone else when I knew I'm still in love with you"

"Yhooo so what does this mean Mira are you gay?" I can't miss the shock in his voice

"No I'm not gay nor bisexual. I have no feelings for girls. The only feelings I have is for boys one boy for that matter and that is you Lwandlelwenkosi.

Please I don't want us to fight because of this. The past 4 years haven't been easy for both of us sthandwa sami we found ourselves doing things just to make it through the day. I'm not

justifying what I did but just as you found solace in drugs I found solace in the sexual pleasure she was giving me. No you don't have to worry that if we going through a rough patch I will find solace in another's person dick or pussy because that not how I want to deal with my pain no more. I learnt the hard way Lwandlelwenkosi if I could take back the hands back of time Kamaria wouldn't be here." He heaves a huge sigh and holds my hands in his

"I noticed how you freaked out this morning when I told you that I wasn't wearing a rubber"

"Dont ever do that again I don't want to

fall pregnant ever again in my life
Lwandlelwenkosi!” I snap

“I’m sorry I didn’t mean to shout
pregnancy was not an exciting
experience for me like other women out
there. It was scary and depressing as
fuck. I don’t want to fall pregnant again
not now and not even in the next life”

“It’s all my fault you had to go through
all of that. If only....I have caused you so
much pain in your life Mira I don’t
deserve you....”

“Dont say that please.”

“Shhh let’s me finish sweetheart.” I nod
with my head

“I love you Mira , I have never loved anyone like you and I will never will. You are everything I could ever desire. I’m so in love with your beautiful soul. You warm my heart and set my soul on fire. You enrich my life in more then one ways I can ever express in words. It’s the purity of your love that makes my mornings so bright and my evenings immensely enchanted. Just like some things in life that never change my love for you will never change but I can’t do this I can’t allow you to do this to yourself. You deserve better Mira. You are so beautiful, good hearted, intelligent, sexy all the positive words in

this world describes you.”

“Uthini kimi kahle kahle Lwenkosi” (what are you saying to me)

“I have done so many wrongs in my life especially to you and I hope it’s not too late to do the right thing. I’m letting you go Mira because you deserve better than a cruel egocentric bastard...”

“Lwenkosi you are breaking up with me?” I’m trembling and tears are falling down my face

“Baby it’s for the best...”

“For who?”

“For you sthandwa sami, I love you so much to allow you to make a huge

mistake by getting back with me. I don't deserve you I don't deserve anyone for that matter."

"Lwandlelwenkosi I love you"

"I love you too..."

"Then why huh? Why are hurting me like this? Are you back with your girlfriend?"

"No baby Im not naye she deserves better. I don't deserve any of you."

"This is bullshit!"

"Baby calm down"

"Don't tell me to calm down!!! I told you to stay away from me but you didn't now you are telling me I deserve better the

day after you fucked me! Or is that what you wanted vele?" I chuckle and wipes my tears vigorously

"Baby.."

"You missed the stupid blind girl's pussy angithi and like a fool she is she fall for you and give you what you wanted. My God I never learn!" I cry he tries to hold me but yank him off

"Baby" He says with a crying voice

"Take me home please"

"Mira..."

"Take me home!!!" He doesn't need me to say it for the hundred times. Once we arrive at home he offers to guide me but

I'm fine. I will see my way in. I know this house I don't always need a dog or cane. I have been living with this disability since forever.

"I should have known this has always been about my pussy to you I don't know what I was thinking when I thought you meant everything you said even about asking me to marry you. If that how you found joy by breaking people's heart just know that this time I won't allow you to break me apart." I make my way in the house

"Hawu uphi umfana ntombazana"

"I don't know"

“What do you mean you don’t know? She left you all alone when she said you can leave Rocky behind uphuzile yini!!”

“I’m fine gogo I just want to sleep”

“You were crying what did she do”

“Nex gogo”

“Okay sis come let’s me help to your bedroom”. She takes my hand leading me to my bedroom. I curl myself into a ball on the bed and wait for her to walk out. The moment she closes the door I cry my lungs out. He played you again because you are a stupid blind girl! His scent fills my nostrils as he envelopes me in his arms

“I brought Kamaria she’s with gogo in the kitchen. Gogo told me you are not well I thought I should check up on you” I don’t reply but release all my pain through tears.

“Don’t cry mtwana Im here okay and I will always be here no matter what” He kisses my forehead and rock me back and forth like a baby.

CHAPTER 50 (unedited & snack-nyana)

“I love you” He collapse on me panting, we are forehead to forehead, nose to nose and breathing the same air. I hold the back of his neck and kiss him

passionately. Every time and every day feels like it's for the first time. If I could express how much do I love this man in words a book wouldn't be enough. It's haven't been easy but the love we have for each other conquers it all. He rolls over and pulls me to his chest , wrapping his arms around me. I love how perfectly I fit in his arms.

“Uthathe ngamawala koda maNkosi”

“Honey please don't tell me you say Khuzani was right for attacking my son?”

“Lwandle disrespects him baby”

“Still that doesn't it make it right for him

to attack my child.”

“But he’s right about Lwandle this boy is breaking every girl’s heart left right and center it’s not right”

“Lwandle acknowledge his mistakes kanti nifuna enzenjani umtanami bakithi? He impregnated Nandi and he was always there for her feeding her cravings and when they lost the baby he didn’t just ditched her stranded but he begged you to give her a job. He made sure that Nandi is secured and happy. Khuzani is the one that put my son into playing with Mira’s feelings. I’m not saying Lwandle is right because he had a choice to refuse but what I’m trying to

say if someone you look up to is the one that is teaching you evil things you are bound to turn out exactly like them.

Khuzani taught my son that revenge is the right thing to do and a lot of lives were destroyed in the name of “revenge”

As for Ayanda I feel sorry her but as much as it breaks her heart Lwandle is doing the right thing to let her go because she deserves better, someone who will love her wholeheartedly isn't he rectifying his mistakes by letting the girl go?”

“I hear you darling but it doesn't change the fact that he keeps hurting these girls. You can't make same mistakes over and

over just because you will rectify them at the end of the day. Now he's moving to Mira"

"Khuzani has an influence on how Lwandle behaves towards women. They're always together and their bond is amazing. Lwandle looks up to Khuzani and he thinks what he's uncle is doing is right. As parents we do things baby and forget that we are our children's role models."

"I haven't been a good husband and this also affected our son's behavior towards females . If I was a good example to him he wouldn't be like this. I failed my son Zo this all my fault" I look

up at him but his eyes are closed

“Stop being hard on yourself , it’s been years now sthandwa sami.”

“It’s not easy as you say Zo it’s still feels like yesterday.”

“You need forgive yourself so that you can move on. Dwelling on the past that can’t be erased will steal your joy my love. You need to let it go now and remember that the future is yet in your power. I love you so much and I wouldn’t trade you for anything in this world. I need you to let it go please do it for me and our children” He blinks his eyes open and they are bloodshot red.

“I don’t know what I would be without you Zo you are an amazing wife I could ever ask for. You are the reason I want to be the best man I could I ever be because you deserve more then just a best man. Thank you so much for the wonderful wife you are to me and wonderful mom you are to our children. Without you we are lost. I love you so much muntunza wami” I smile

He pulls me closer to his body and kisses me.

“I’m starving” He murmurs against my lips

“But you ate few hours ago baby”

“You know how your pussy makes everything disappear on my stomach” I giggle

“I will go fix you something” I roll out of bed he spanks my ass causing to giggle. I pull my robe and slide into his push ins then make my way downstairs. I see Lwandle’s door ajar, when did he come back? I knock once and push the door open. He’s sleeping skyward. I look at him I can see his eyelids are swollen I’m alarmed that he was crying my eyes travel to the bedside table and I see white powder in a small pack my heart skips a beat.

“Lwandle” I shake him but he’s not

waking up

“No no no Lwandle don’t do this to me please!” I shake him roughly

“Lwandle vuka!!” I’m crying hysterically

“Lwandle!!” He blinks his eyes open and looks at me confused

“Mom what’s going on why are you crying?”

“I thought you...I saw...” I stutter and take the packet of white powder on the bedside table

“Please tell me you are not back on drugs” He looks at me and his eyes glisten with tears

“Lwandle no! Uyenza kanjani into enjena. We are here baby for you let us in whatever that is going on don't turn to drugs please I'm begging you”

“I wanted to mom but I couldn't do it. I won't lie I bought it to numb the pain but I couldn't do it” He burst into tears oh my poor boy. I slide next to him in bed hold him in my arms as he wails like a baby breaking my heart with each sob escaping out of his mouth.

“Baby what's going on that makes you to turn to drugs again after you have fought so hard to pull it through” I need to know one minute my boy is happy especially since Mira is back the next

he's crawling back to that dark to hole
he fought hard to climb out of

"Kubuhlungu Mama" (its hurts mama)

"Where baby? Your nose?"

"No in my heart I broke up with Mira and
it hurts more then when she was
missing"

"Oh Lwandle why did you do that for?"

"I was doing the right thing mom. She
doesn't deserve me, she deserves better
then a cruel egocentric bastard that will
break her heart. It's what I'm capable of
mom which is breaking people's heart I
don't want that no more. I rather die
inside and watch her happy in a distance

then allow her to have me back” oh my boy

“Ah koda Lwandle...were you two back together vele?”

“Yes mom I even asked her to marry her but I told her to not rush anything. I was willing to wait even for decades for her to be ready. I love her mom zingangidida zonke izinto emhlabeni kodwa uthando enginalo for leyantokazi soze lingudide luzohlezi lumi ngunaphakade.” Oh that’s so beautiful

“But baby breaking up with her after marriage proposal will break her more!”

“I was doing the right thing njena, I have

been selfish thinking for myself only and never considered other people's feelings." Khuzani is confusing my boy

"I hear you sweetheart but did you considered what she says about this? Does she think you don't deserve her?"

"Mira is blinded by love I had to make this decision for her."

"Oh boy you are breaking my heart are you sure this what you want? You don't have to break up with her just because you think she doesn't deserve you. I understand you have made a lot of mistakes and that makes you human hence you are learning from them. You

can't deny yourself happiness because of your past mistakes. Nandi forgave you and you tried your best to do right by her. Mira forgave you and took you back. Ayanda naye as time goes on she will understand that you did her a favor by letting her go. Tell me why did you move on to Ayanda”

“It felt like it was the only thing I can do to see that I have moved on from Mira. There were no days passed without me thinking about her and it kills me beyond mom. I desperately needed something to convince me that I have moved on from her” I should have known this was him trying to prove to us that he has

move on and he will never snort drugs again. It was him trying to make us not worry about him and think he's fine while deep inside he was still fighting his emotions. I should've known, how did I miss this?

-

“What’s going on talk to me” He says caressing my cheek

“I’m fine malu...Mpendulo”

“It’s that moron called Lwandle isn’t it?”

“Why do you think he’s the one that

made me cry”

“Because that what he’s capable of which is breaking your heart. Fuck I hate that boy!”

“At least yena he didn’t destroy my relationship with my one and only friend” I hear him breathing loudly as his grip tighten on my body

“I said I’m sorry mtwana please forgive me”

“I want my sister back then we will talk about forgiving each other”

“I will talk to her okay I promise you”

“Hey hey what are you doing in my daughter’s bedroom ! You want to

impregnate her again!!” Mom roars in anger gosh I’m so not up for drama.

“Gogo told me Mira isn’t well I thought.....”

“You thought you should come to comfort her with your stinking dick!!”

“Mrs K I’m sick and tired of you insulting me! I’m sorry that I made her pregnant but you have to stop treating me like trash because nothing will change. Arg!”
He let’s go of me and I hear him walking out.

“Yini ubufebe Mira every time when you are going through something you have to open your legs for Sox!” That hit

home and I couldn't help myself

"I don't betray family and sleep with their husbands like you!"

"Don't you dare talk to me like that!"

"What you gonna do? Slap me? It's what you do the best vele mommy dearest.

Come and slap me I don't care. I'm tired of your insults and claps! It's okay for you to insult and slap me just because you are my mother then you say nyory nyory and do the same thing again!

Ngikhathele Nokubonga yezwa I'm fed up! Just one mistake I will always be a whore in your eyes? I thought no one is perfect in this world. I thought we learn

from our mistakes. If you my own mother is judging me what can I expect from the world but you know what I don't give a fuck! I'm tired of you people treating me like I'm no human! Yini is because I'm blind? Guess what ? Blind stupid girl is fed up now! No insults nor what you do to me will destroy me anymore. I will still rise!" I'm expecting a huge a slap but I'm ready she can slap me I'm getting use to her violence tendencies. I hear the door closing oh did she just walked out? That's the first. I know I shouldn't have to be that disrespectful she's my mother after all but I'm tired okay I'm tired of my mom's

degetory remarks as if she's perfect. She's always the one to spit shit at me whenever I made a mistake it's hurts you know. No I'm not saying she shouldn't reprimand me but mom's words are very harsh and they cut deep. She really think I will sleep with Sox while he's engaged to my best friend? She really think I want to fall pregnant again after the pain I went through during my pregnancy. I allow my tears to fall effortlessly I'm going to pour all my tears today because I don't want Lwenkosi or mom to be the reason for my tears tomorrow. I have given them so much power in my life especially

Lwenkosi, this time I won't allow him to break me apart.

-

I can still hear her words in my ears surprisingly I'm not angry at her but I'm hurt. I have been a really horrible mother and I'm scared my daughter has reached her breaking point. It's the next morning I'm meeting Zo we are going to discuss the party.

"Hey" We hug, her eyes are red I know for sure that she was crying.

"Is everything okay"

“Yes let’s sit down” we sit down we at
mugg and bean by the way

“Have you ordered anything” I ask

“No im fine you can order” I call the
waiter and order a piece of chocolate
cake and coffee.

“What’s going on Zo”

“Lwandle almost relapsed yesterday”

“Oh Zo I’m sorry” I take her hands in
mine and squeeze them

“I’m scared Bonga I don’t want lose my
son”

“I know sis I know..what happened”

“I didn’t even know that they were back

together with Mira so he broke up with her because his uncle made him believe that he doesn't deserve Mira"

"Oh I see" She looks up at me

"You also think the same?"

"No of course not Zo you know I love your son for my daughter but right now Lwandle is not what Mira need. He has a girlfriend on top of that"

"He broke up with Ayanda for Mira. He loves her Bonga and Khuzani is confusing my son. He thinks breaking up with Mira is the right thing to do . I don't think it is. Mira will never trust Lwandle with her heart ever again and

my son will always be miserable without his dollface. Yesterday he manage to fight the urge what will happen tomorrow? What if he fails to fight the urge one of these days.” She wipes her tears vigorously

“I remember the day I found him helplessly I thought I have lost him. The image is still plastered in my mind Bonga. I have realized that ever since Khuzani introduced Mira in Lwandle’s life my boy have been through a lot. Their love is beautiful yet it’s toxic. I can’t afford to lose another son Bonga and I will do whatever it’s takes for my son’s wellbeing. I think it’s better we cut

ties it will help him to forget about Mira completely.” I blink my eyes superfluously

“What?”

“I’m sorry sis it’s the only way. He only got few episodes shooting that he needs to do after that we are moving to Cape Town for good”

“Zo no please don’t do this”

“I love you Bonga you know that but my son comes first.”

“Zo you just gonna forget about me just like that? I thought we are sisters. I thought you said you will always be with me no matter what. I thought you said

nothing will take for me to get rid of you.”

“I know and I’m sorry but I hope you understand sis. This is hard for me too.”

“So you are leaving me? What am I going to do without you? You know I have no one except you”

“You have your mom, Khuzani and Mira”

“You know what I mean Zo please consider this. I’m begging you”

“I’m sorry and I love you” She gets up and kisses my cheek before walking out leaving me numb. I ask for takeaway and pay then leave. My heart is breaking as much as I try to ignore it. Zo and I

have become more than just friends. She's like a sister I never had. I understand why she have to do this but it doesn't hurt any less. I wipe my tears with the back of hand as I drive home. I find mom, Mira and Kamaria eating breakfast.

"Sanibonani" They greet me back I join them.

"Good thing you are back I have something to tell you guys" Mira says.

"Yes"

"I have decided to go back to Kenya with mom Caba and Bab Jacob I have realized that Kenya was way better then

South Africa at least now I know that you are alive. I talked to Mpendulo about Kamaria and he said every weekend he will fly to see his daughter so everything is set”

CHAPTER 51

I look at her hoping she’s joking but no she’s dead serious. Oh No, she’s not leaving me, not when I just found her. I already lost 4 years of her life as well as my granddaughter’s and now she want to go back to Kenya?

“You are joking right?”

“No mom, I’m not joking. I will never joke

about something as serious as this”

“But why nunuza you just got back, you can’t leave us” mom says looking very concerned

“I’m not dying gogo, I’m just moving to another country. I will come visit y’all”

“Baby come on, I spent 4 years crying for you thinking the worst that could have happened to you, now you want to leave me? Please don’t leave me, I’m sorry for what I said yesterday. Don’t go Mira, I will die without you please. I already lost 4 years of your life, please don’t punish me, I’m sorry”

“Mom I’m not doing this to hurt you but I

have to do it for my sanity. South Africa is not treating me good mama. I'm sick of it together with it's people at least in Kenya it was way better"

"Baby I'm sorry please forgive me. I know I'm a horrible mom just give me one chance to fix this, I'm begging you"

"Mom please..."

"Please my Miracle, I would do anything for you to stay just tell me what should I do? I can't lose you again please"

"You are not losing me, I'm just moving back to Kenya we will contact each other"

"No I want you here! You belong here

with me sweetheart, don't do this to me." I get up and walk to her side then kneel before her

"Please don't go" I whisper as I hold her hands

"If you want me to end things with Khuzani, I will do it baby, it's okay just tell me what I should do for you not to leave me"

"Mom..."

"Mira ngiyakucela" I cant help my tears now, they are streaming down my face. The thought of losing her is slicing my heart into tiny pieces.

"Mom I don't care what is happening

between you and your boyfriend. I don't want you to leave him"

"But you don't love us together and I know it's one of the reason you are going. Please baby girl give me a chance to fix this. I promised you that nothing will ever come between us again. If I have to let him go it's fine" she heaves a sigh

"Mama you dont get it, do you?"

"Then enlighten me sweetheart please"

"I don't want you to let uncle K go if he makes you happy I'm also happy and I'm very grateful to him for reuniting us and also finding my daughter however I

haven't forgotten what he did. I can't just let it go just like that. I don't want to find myself involved in your relationship like I did with Khumalo because honestly I'm partly blamed for what happened. I'm the one who introduced these people in our lives so do whatever that makes you happy with whoever you want to as long as you are happy"

"Your happiness is my happiness
Miracle if you are not happy then I'm not happy. I understand and I don't blame you but I wish you could give him a chance he's really a good man baby"

"You are the one who want me to give him a chance not him stop asking me to

give him a chance when he doesn't care"

"That's not true baby he cares"

"No he doesn't mama, if cares he wouldn't want us to just carry on like nothing happened."

"I will talk to him baby and I..."

"No don't mom, It's cool."

"Please don't go, I'm sorry about yesterday"

"I forgive you but I'm still leaving"

"Mira please I'm sorry, don't do this to me"

"I told you I'm not doing this to hurt you I

want piece of mind okay and Kenya is the country that will give me that.”

“You are being selfish koda nunuza your mom will be miserable without you! You want her to drink alcohol again?” Mira chuckles

“Sometimes you have to be selfish gogo for your own good. I can't stay here and listen to mom's degetory remarks every single mistake I make. As my mother I expect her to comfort me and guide me to the right path not insult me. I know we all make mistakes but mom keep doing the same thing over and over again after she asked for forgiveness. The words that I will never forget “stupid

blind girl” When I heard them the first time from Lwenkosi they hurt me but trust me that was better than hearing them being confirmed by my own my mother.” she wipes her tears vigorously with the back of her hands

“You know what I hate the most is that they have power over me. Every time when I fail to do something or being played at I always remember those words and I see myself as a really stupid blind girl. I never thought I will say this but I wish you aborted me, what's the use of having a stupid blind daughter. Cabanga nje the pain you endured during pregnancy as well as Khumalo’s

abuse for a blind stupid girl. Into e-
useless nje, a whore on top of that who
sleeps with old men. I'm sorry that I'm
not the daughter you deserve, I'm sorry
that I'm blind, I'm sorry that I'm stupid,
I'm sorry that I'm a whore and I'm sorry
that I can't change anything hence I
better go. I won't keep up with your
perfection expectations because I'm
only human after all." I feel my heart
shattering bit by bit by each word she
said and my tears involuntarily flow
down my face like a waterfall. What I
have done!

-

“10.9.8.7.6.5.4.3.2.-1” I hear a bell and get up from the floor panting. I was doing push-ups I grab a towel and wipe my sweaty face then make my way to the door. The moment I open it she throws herself in my arms and I hold her tightly

“Snookums what’s going on?”

“She’s leaving me K, just like you said I will lose her to the Mwangi’s, it’s happening now” she burst into a loud cry.

“Oh my snookums, I’m sorry” I scoop her up and make my way to the living room.

I sit down on the couch and pull her to my lap

“Shhh don’t cry, we can still fix this just tell me what happened” I say brushing her back lord knows how much It’s breaking my heart to see her crying.

“Don’t cry please” I wipe her tears and plant kisses all over her face trying to calm her down.

“Khuluma nami” (Talk to me) she blinks her bloodshed red eyes open and looks at me. I cup her face and kiss her red nose causing her to giggle softly.

“That’s what I wanna hear” she smiles faintly and spins around to straddles me.

“Mira is moving back to Kenya with the Mwangi’s”

“Why is it because of what I said?”

“Yes that too, everything nje is a mess, I can’t lose my daughter K. Her happiness is mine and right now she’s not happy about our relationship she says she’s not over what you did and I fully understand. It took me years for me to forgive you. I didn’t know that her and Lwandle were back together until Zo told me today that Lwandle broke up with Mira because you said he doesn’t deserve her. Zo feels like you are confusing her son so they are also leaving and going to Cape Town.

Lwandle almost relapsed yesterday because of the break up so Zo is cutting all ties with everything that will remind her son of his past including me. They are all leaving me K, am I that bad?" My heart sinks

"No you are not bad snookums, Zo is not thinking straight she can't just cut ties with you because Lwandle doesn't want to own up to his mistakes"

"I don't want to lose my friend and I definitely don't want to lose my daughter. Why are we against their relationship vele? Why don't we let the kids be?"

"Hayi Lwandle will hurt Mira!"

“We don’t know that Khuzani! He loves her, that boy went through a lot because of the love he has for Mira. It took him 4 years to finally see that he can move on which wasn’t true because it’s clearly that he still loves her”

“I don’t want Lwandle near Mira finish and Klaar!”

“Then I’m not losing my daughter over you. I promised myself that I will never let anything come between my daughter and I.”

“What are you trying to say Bonga”

“I can’t do this, I love you but if I have to choose between you and her. It’s her

one way.” I chuckle, I can’t believe this
“Really are we breaking up because of
kids”

“One of those kids is my daughter and
when she’s not happy I’m not happy”

“Let me go please”

“You just gonna give up on us just like
that Bonga”

“K please you are making this harder
than it already is.” She gets up from me
and I get up too

“Bonga please.” I hold her close to me
and she tries to wiggle herself from my
embrace but I hold her in place

“I have a daughter that I need to make sure does not leave me so please let me go” I free her from my embrace and watch her leaving with my heart.

“Fuck!!!” I groan in frustration.

“Is it safe for me to come in” I look up at him. It’s my cousin Slova, he’s in town because I asked him to help me track down Khanyi.

“Come in man” we settle on the couch

“I just saw your woman crying how can you let her go in that state ndoda”

“Women are melodramatic Slova yerrr!”

“What happened?”

“She ended our relationship, can you believe her?”

“But why?” I explain to him everything that happened.

“Do we really have to break up because Lwandle doesn’t want to own up to his mistakes hayi maan!”

“Is this champ not admitting to his mistakes?”

“He is”

“Then what do you want him to do?”

“To stop hurting these girls.”

“Enlighten me” I tell him everything

“Mmm I see but I think you are being

hard on him. Wasn't he there for the girl when he impregnated her? Even when they lost the baby he made sure that the girl get a job and is secured. As for this new girl the way I see it, the boy wanted convince himself that he's really over the one that was missing not that it was right to do that but it happened and he's doing the right thing by letting the girl go and sticking to the one he loves. Yini inkinga pho Khuzani?"

"I don't want him near Mira!"

"Why?"

"Because he will hurt her!"

"And you know that how? If even if he

does a relationships is not a bed of roses. Yini ngathi there's more to this?" He looks at me "Oh I see you don't want them together now because you are into the mother of the girl" I groan

"It's not right man an uncle and nephew dating mother and daughter where have you ever heard of that?"

"You dated the mother knowing that your nephew loves the daughter"

"He was never supposed to fall for her in the first place"

"So that you will fall for the mother? Ay kahle ndoda you are being unreasonable right now. Uzifake kulento wazi kahle.

You should be working on your relationship with the daughter especially if you are serious about her mother because that woman will never choose you over her daughter. As for your nephew you must also sit down with him and talk to him guide him to the right path, he's still a boy, he's bound to make mistakes. The good thing is he's admitting to them. Tell him your concerns about how he treats your future step daughter."

"Arg I hate that you are so right now" He laughs

"You have bigger problems to worry about my man you don't need this" I look

at him

“What’s going on”

“Spider is the one that took Khanyi, she didn’t escape on her own”

“Skhumbuzo!”

“Yep”

“Dammit I didn’t see this coming!”

“I’m worried about what are those two will be up to together, this is not good at all Khuzani”

“My family is in danger Slova”

“We have to try and find out what are they up to and strike first” I won’t lie I’m scared as fuck. I ain’t no gangster and

here I'm dealing with a dangerous gangster and he's way dangerous than Khumalo because he was the one who was handling everything behind every evil deed they did. How am I going to protect my family?

-

I have been through a lot in my life and I have made bad choices but I have come to realize that I have been putting people before me. I have been trying to make other people happy at the cost of my happiness but now it's time I live for

myself and my daughter only. I will not live up to anyone's expectations and I will definitely not allow anyone to take me for granted anymore. I will never be a victim of deceit or manipulation. I have a daughter that needs me to be sober minded and free spirited all time.

Speaking of my daughter I have asked Gogo to help me label her clothes, shoes as well her toiletries with Braille labels, rubber bands, buttons and safe pins so that I can be able to take care of my daughter independently. I want to be able to bath her, dress her and do everything a mother has do for her daughter.

“I’m proud of you nunuza I like how you love your daughter” I smile

“Thank you so much gogo” I love how Gogo is observant of everything I do and tell me how proud she is. My mom hardly notice when I do right and when I do wrong she’s the first to insult me. Im tired of her insults really because she keeps doing the same thing over and over again. I have come to realize that our relationship will never be the same again it’s better we keep distance from each other before I lose myself completely. I’m in the process of getting my life together I don’t need such negative energy.

“This is her body lotion” I take it and put one rubber band

“What are you doing mommy”

“I’m marking your clothes and toiletries so that it will be easy for mommy to identify them”

“Okay I love you mommy”

“I love you too my moonlight give mommy a kiss” I purse my lips and feel her tiny hands cupping my face

“Mmmhwaaa mommy” she plants a wet kiss on my lips

“She’s adorable” Gogo says

“Yeah she is”

“Your mom loves you sweetheart”

“Sometimes it feels like she doesn't love me , maybe if I wasn't blind she would have treated me better”

“Ah nunuza don't say that your mom loves you as you are. Please don't go”

“I'm sorry gogo I have to leave I will come and visit her that way it would be better we won't have to fight everyday”

“But baby your mom will lose it without you, she will drown herself to alcohol again”

“I need you to understand that I'm not doing this to hurt her but It have to be done for the sake of my sanity. I'm

fighting depression as it is gogo I need
peace of mind”

“Oh nunuza...Cabangile said when are
y'all leaving”

“The day after tomorrow”

“I love you”

“I love you too gogo. I will come and visit
you too” when we are done I prepare to
bath Kamaria. Her father is coming to
pick her up he's taking her to the Zoo.
I'm so happy that they bonded so
quickly so I don't have to go with them
whenever malu...Mpendulo wants to
spend time with his daughter. Once I
have prepared everything for her I bath

her for the time ever since I gave birth to her. I can't help but notice joy that fills my heart in this moment.

"You are doing good nunuza ka gogo one wouldn't even tell it's your first time"

"Thank you gogo" you see what I mean with this woman mxm she's making it hard for me to not love her. When I finish bathing my daughter I dry her with a towel then lotion her body before dressing her up in a tulle pink dress and sandals. I comb her hair but she keeps flinching

"Kubuhlungu Muujiza"

"I'm sorry baby I will finish right now" I

tie her hair into bun

“You are so beautiful my pumpkin ”

“Thank you Mommy” I can hear a smile in her voice and my heart melts. My daughter is the most beautiful girl in the whole world I don't need a sight to see that because I can see that with my heart.

“You are also beautiful mommy

“Oh thank you thank you my pumpkin” I tickle her causing her to giggle. I swear her giggles are my a beautiful melody in my ears. I'm done with everything so we are waiting for Mpendulo now. Just then there's a buzzer

“I will go get it” Gogo says and gets up in seconds they make their way in

“Daddy!” She wriggles herself in my arms and runs to her daddy

“Princess!”

“You are late”

“I’m sorry I was held up do you forgive daddy?”

“Yes where’s your wife”

“She’s at home.”

“So why don’t we go with mommy to the Zoo”

“Mom is busy sweetheart” I say

“Okay”

“Hello mtwana”

“Hi Mpendulo”

“Thank you for letting me have her today”

“She’s your daughter too you don’t have to thank me”

“Daddy, Mommy bathed me!” I can’t miss the excitement in her voice. I was really missing out yaz but it’s not too late.

“Really?”

“Yes and I look beautiful you see”

“Yes you are beautiful my princess did you thank mommy for bathing you”

“Thank you mommy for bathing me. You are the best mom in the whole world” I can’t help a grin that breaks across my lips.

“Thank you baby!” They say their goodbyes and leave

“He’s a good boy”

“Yes he is especially when it’s come to kids”

Gogo and I are just chatting when she receives a call from mom saying she’s not coming back home today. We hear a buzzer It’s Uncle K, he asks me to take a drive with him. The drive is awkward he buys ice cream then we chill by at the

park.

“How is your ice cream”

“It’s nice but I love caramel dip instead of chocolate”

“Oh I’m sorry I didn’t know”

“It’s fine”

“Look I’m sorry for the pain I put you through and there’s no day passes that don’t bear myself up about what I did. I want to apologize from the deepest of my heart Mira. I was wrong and selfish I hope you find it in your heart to forgive me”

“Mom put you up to this?”

“No of course not she doesn't know I'm here with you”

“I thought she's with you hence she's not coming back home today”

“She said that? She came to me but she left”

“Yeah she called gogo and told her she's not coming back home I thought she's spending the night with you”

“Dammit!”

“What is it?”

“Nothing...”

“Uncle K.”

“Let's just hope she's not drinking

alcohol wherever she is”

“Oh let’s hope....I heard what you say you really hurt me uncle K. I trusted you but you played with me with your nephew. On top of that I had to spend 4 years thinking my mom is dead because of the revenge you set against Khumalo but it spiraled out of control and I turn out to be the one who suffered the most.”

“Ngiyaxolisa baby girl I’m really sorry I hate myself for the pain you and mom went through. I wanted to protect you two but everything spiraled out of control. I wish you can give me a chance to show me how sorry I am. How I regret everything I did” He sounds sincere so

let's see how it goes

"It will take me time to forget but I it's fine I will give you a chance to show me how sorry you are"

"Thank you so much" He squeezes me

"I can't breathe" He laughs

"I'm sorry im just so excited, I can't wait to have father and daughter bond and drive your mom crazy" We giggle

"I heard you have a daughter"

"Yes she's turning 11 this year"

"Ncooo It's a pity I won't meet her but I hope when I come to visit I will meet her" He heaves a sigh

“She told me you are leaving please re-consider your mom loves you Mira”

“Love is not enough uncle K mom is always insulting me it’s hurts you know because I expect her to be on my side. I’m not saying she shouldn’t reprimand me but her words cut deep then a knife. It’s like she never thinks before she talks.”

“She’s human Mira she will make mistakes” I laugh

“But she expect me to be perfect all the time”

“Look your mom has been through a lot and she’s trying to deal with her anger

issues together with her alcohol problem. She got too much anger due to things that happened in her past. Don't forget that she had to figure life on her own with no one to guide her by herself. And when she thought everything is going well Khumalo started abusing her then she killed Khumalo and you disappeared. It's too much for one person. Taking someone's life that alone damage one's soul immensely please don't turn back on her she needs you. You are the reason why she stop drinking and started AA meetings please baby girl if you go she will give up on her life please don't go please"

-

“Cut!” I look at her, she’s angry as fuck

“Mr Nkosi where’s your mind today!”

“It’s here”

“No it’s not, we have been doing the same thing for hours but you keep missing your lines!!”

“I’m really sorry, let’s do it again”

“Arg maan lets call it a day. Mr Nkosi better sort yourself out!” She shakes her flat ass out. I sigh and rub my face in frustration

“Lets go grab some drinks, I see you are not yourself today” says Nosmangaliso, she’s plays as my girlfriend in isifungo. We were doing shoot but my mind is definitely not here but with Dollface.

“I’m not in the mood”

“Come on lover boy...come” I grab my things and follow her. We are at some pub and grill, I’m having a flying fish and she’s having henekien yep Nos is ghetto like that.

“So tell me what up lover boy?”

“I almost relapsed yesterday” she knows we have become so close.

“Ah man I’m sorry but why you fought

hard Lwandle to go back through that dark hole again” I explain to her what happened

“Ah nawe uyisnayi lover boy” she sips on her beer

“Really Nosmangaliso”

“Yes really why did you break up with the girl instead of proving your uncle that you love her. You did exactly what he said you would”

“I did a right a thing nje”

“No lover boy you fucked the girl and ask for her hand in marriage then dumped her how is that a right thing to ? Don't you love her?”

“With every fiber of my body”

“Then don’t prove your uncle right fight for your love. Fight for your girl , you spent 4 years miserable that you resort to drugs and almost lost your life now she’s back you just going to give up just like that”

“You are right but I don’t think she will forgive me”

“I wouldn’t forgive you too If I were her”

“Ouch”

“It’s the truth though uyizwisile ubuhlungu ingane yabantu Lwandle”
(you broke the poor girl Lwandle) I groan in frustration

“Stop groaning and go get your girl back”

“Thank you for the advice”

“What would you be without wifey dearest naye uMira mele azi ukuthi yimi undlunkulu”

“Of course wifey dearest” I gulp down my beer and kiss her cheek

“How will you get to your place?”

“Don’t worry about me go get umnakwethu”

“Thank you” I skip out and jump to my car. I start at the mall to get her flowers, fragrance and chocolate. I take a huge breath and ring the bell. My heart skips a

bit when she appears looking beautiful as always.

“Funani la” (what do you want)

“Hello my Dollface”

“Dollface ukunuka just go
Lwandlelwenkosi ”

“I want to apologize sthandwa sami, I want you back...” She burst into laughter until tears roll down her beautiful face

“Mthetho wakhona what do you think I am heee your thing to play with?

Uyangithanda, uyangibhebha, ucela ngikushade, uyangala, uyangaxolisa, uyangehlisa uyangenyusa ungisa le nale am I your doll to play with huh?” (You

love me, you fuck me, you ask me to marry you, you are sending me up and down am I your doll to play with huh)

“No baby I understand....”

“No you understand nothing Lwenkosi I’m tired of you okay just leave me alone!”

“Can you please just listen to me then I will go” she folds her arms

“ The things uncle said made me realize how selfish and cruel I have been hence I broke up with you because you deserve better. I’m not here because I don’t think you don’t deserve better anymore but I want to be a better person for you baby,

I want to be the best version of myself for you please give me a chance to make you see what I mean when I say I love you. I know it will be hard for you to trust me but I will do whatever it's takes to win you back. I love you Mira Mthimkhulu more than anything I have ever loved in this entire world. I'm nothing without you baby I can't walk this earth without you by my side. You are the best part of my life, I want to grow old with you Mashwabada. You fill every void in my heart and soul with your presence. You touch every chord of my being with the divinity of your love. I wont be able to live a single day without

you, the 4 years was torture baby and I had no control of the situation but now you are back. I want to spend the rest of my life with you. My world is in your arms, eyes, heart and soul. Please find it in your heart to forgive me
Mashwabada” I blink my tears back as hers fall down

“Lwenkosi udlala ngothando lwami”

“Ngiyazi sthandwa sami ngiyazi just give me this one chance I promise you won’t regret it...let’s start over baby I promise you that this time tears that will fall on your beautiful face of yours will be of joy.” She is a crying mess, I pull her to my arm and comfort her

“You keep playing with my heart how can I trust you that you will never hurt me again?”

“It’s hard but let me prove it to you please”

“What’s that smell”

“It’s flowers, I brought you flowers, chocolates and fragrance” She pulls back and wipes her tears

“I forgive you but I can’t take you back ”

“Mira please tell me what I should do”

“Nothing actually”

“Baby please”

“No Lwenkosi udlala ngami ngoba wazi

ukuthi ngiyakuthanda” just to hear those words I smile I thought she hates me

“I’m going to kneel before you and beg you baby” I kneel down and hold her hand planting kisses on it

“Lwenkosi” She whispers tears dropping down her face

“Ngiyakuncenga just this one chance”

“Get up and give me my things” I get up and give her the flowers and the gift bag.

“Thank you so much” She says as she smells the flowers

“They smell so lovely. Let me go indulge on my chocolate close the door on your way out”

She turns to walk away

“Mira wami”

“Shela Lwenkosi, ngifuna ungishele maybe after 3 years if ngichazeka ngizokuqoma. Sijole for another 3 year ngaphandle kokwenza ucansi” (court Lwenkosi, I want you to court me maybe after 3 years if I’m interested I will give you a chance, we will date for 3 years without having sex)

With that said she walks away leaving me gaping my mouth

CHAPTER 52

I checked if I’m not leaving anything

behind then I'm ready to go. Home was a really good escape from the world but I can't hide forever. I have to go back to Durban and face everything. I miss my man, I can't spend more day without him.

"Mom" She doesn't look at me nor acknowledge that I'm calling her but continues with her chopping while talking to my aunt.

"Mama" I sigh the tension in this house is too much, I can't stand it when my parents are mad at me and dad is not even talking to me.

"Thank you for talking to dad" Dad was very angry actually he still is and he

wanted to drive to Durban and beat the shit out of Lwandle for “entering his kraal” without his consent but mom calmed him down. I really appreciate what she did beside the drama that would have happened I would have had to tell them that Lwandle is not my virgin breaker that would have been embarrassing that I already slept with two guys. It’s better they think Lwandle is my first through everything.

“I didn’t do that for you, I couldn’t let your father embarrass us” ouch

“Mama I know you are mad at...”

“I’m not mad Ayanda im disappointed in

you! You promised me that you going to stay pure until you get married! What happened to your promise huh?"

"Ngilingekile mama ngiyaxolisa" (I was tempted mom I'm sorry)

"Tempted my foot! You should've stayed away from boys if you couldn't control yourself! We had an agreement that you can date but you will stay pure until marriage!"

"I'm sorry" I feel warm liquid running down my face.

"Was he putting you under pressure?"

"No mom"

"Then why couldn't he wait for you"

“Mommy he wasn’t putting any pressure on me. I couldn’t control myself. I’m so sorry for disappointing you if I could I’d change everything. I’m really sorry from the deepest of my heart” she doesn’t say anything. I wipe my tears

“I love you mama usalekahle” (goodbye) I walk out and head to dad where he’s feeding his chickens. He loves his stock and he is taking very good of care of it.

“Baba sengyahamba usale kahle” (Dad I’m leaving goodbye) He doesn’t say anything, I walk away with a heavy heart. I kiss my little brothers who are playing and go to my aunt’s car. I find her already waiting for me. She’s going to

drive me to town where I will take a taxi to Durban.

“You took everything”

“Eh aunty”

“Buckle up” I strap in as she starts the car. I can't stop my tears as we drive away. I hate leaving the situation like this.

“Aya”

“Aunty” I say inaudibly so

“Look at me” I wipe my tears and look at her

“Don't cry it's going to be okay”

“It won't Aunty they hate me”

“They don’t hate you, they are just disappointed in you” I wipe my tears

“Ain’t you disappointed in me?” Aunty Portia is my dad’s little sister. She’s the coolest aunty ever. She’s in her late 20’s and beautiful as ever.

“No I’m not baby, I understand you are 20 years old yaz some girls out there lose their virginity as early as they turn 15. Mina I’m so proud of you actually as long as you are playing it safe please don’t fall pregnant Ayanda. You still got a bright future ahead of you. I want to see you graduating and be the best lawyer in the whole world. Usho abo your worship, if its please the court my

lord, I will like to nton nton according section bani bani all those big words lawyers say when they lie to protect their criminal clients” I laugh

“Aw Aunty, you make it look like lawyers are crooks”

“Vele lawyers are bloody crooks. How to get away with murder gives us the exact picture of the lies, deceit and manipulation lawyers do just to win the case”

“Come on Aunty, It’s a series not everything is real”

“But still Aya...so let’s talk about your relationship with your boyfriend. Are the

rumors true that he has a child with his ex”

“I don’t know really, I haven’t talked to him. I’m scared aunty what if he doesn’t want me no more”

“Your mom said he came here and you didn’t come out. I don’t think he would’ve come all the way from Durban if he doesn’t”

“But still Aunty they share so much with this girl. He deeply loves her and if the little girl is indeed their daughter oh God...”

“Hey hey stop stressing, the guy hasn’t told you that he doesn’t love you. It’s

understandable that he may still have feelings for the girl because she went missing so technically they didn't break up soon he will realize that he's over her and focus on you"

"So what do I do in the meantime, watch him spend time with her while I know deep down I'm hurting"

"No silly wena you have to make him remember the reason he moved on and why he is with you."

"How?" she winks and smiles

"Just go and talk to him then we will talk after that. I got you okay, the boy is yours"

-

Wow to tell you I'm stunned would be an understatement so I have to court her for 3 years and what are the possibilities that she will give me a chance after that 3 years. I don't even want to mention 3 years without sex but at least she's giving me a chance to prove myself to her. I don't think I would've survived if she told me that she doesn't want to see me no more and I should stay away from her. This is actually the best news and I'm going to do whatever it takes to

prove to her how much she means to me. She's definitely the one for me.

It's funny I never believed in soul mates and true love because of the things that happened around me especially in my parents marriage. The endless prayers and cries I use to hear coming from my mom's bedroom whenever dad is out there with his hoes and the rape that took place right in front of my eyes left me with so much confusion and pain. I couldn't understand why dad was treating mom like that and I won't lie I hated him for what he did to mom.

The anger and hatred I had towards him was beyond measurable so looking at the pain I have put the girls in my life through just reminded me of how my dad use to treat my mom and I felt anger and remorse engulfing me. I crucified myself for my brutal actions and I came to a realization that uncle is right I don't deserve Yaya nor dollface. There's nothing as hard as coming to a realization that you are what you despise the most or becoming the person that you hate the most. Realizing that I'm exactly what I despise the most which is inflicting pain to other people

especially the ones I claim to love tore me apart.

I couldn't handle my emotions, they were all over the place, the only thing I thought was the right thing to do was to let dollface go. I wanted to protect her from my toxic self but Nos gave me a motivation to right my wrongs and be the better person that I would be proud of one day just like dad. We manifest pain differently and we deal with it differently. Dad couldn't handle mkhulu's death that he lost himself and did things he isn't proud of but he learnt a lesson life was trying to teach him.

Life has no manual and it's not a straight journey. There are obstacles along the way that we should encounter to shape us and mold us to be the strong and best versions of ourselves. Let me say with pride that I'm proud of the man my father is.

I jump out of my car and make my way to the house while whistling a song I feel way better than I was feeling half an hour ago. I find my parents touchy-feely in the kitchen and mom is giggling like a teenager.

“Woah woah folks this is a kitchen not

your bedroom”

“Hey it’s our house, buy yours if you have a problem boy” dad says and mom laughs

“Siyancikiselwa, it’s okay ” They both chortle

“How are you my boy”

“I’m awesome and you mommy dearest!” They both look at me as if they searching something

“I’m not high guys relax”

“But you are in a good mood”

“Mom really”

“I’m sorry my boy it’s just that..” she

sighs

“Well tell us what made you so happy”

“Ngimithisile” (I made someone pregnant)

“Whaaaaaat!” They both scream popping their eyes out, I can’t help but chortle

“Ey wena we are not your grandparents” mom says as she slaps the back of my head

“Ouch child abuse!”

“Talk” dad says

“I went to ask dollface's forgiveness, well she didn't really forgive me but gave

me a chance to prove myself, prove to her how much I'm serious about her"

"I thought you said you are sure about letting her go Lwandle" mom says

"I was sure mama but why can't I be a better person that she deserves instead of letting her go"

"I like how you think boy" dad says but mom doesn't look happy at all

"Mom you don't look happy"

"I'm happy for you boy" she fakes a smile

"Talk to me muntunza ka baba" she blushes oh I know I hit the right spot

“The thing is baby, I don’t want you to get hurt anymore. I have realized ever since you met Mira you have been through a lot. Your love is so beautiful but there’s too much heartbreak nje. I wanted you to start afresh you know away from everything that will remind you of Mira”

“Relationship have ups and downs mom that’s normal and we haven’t had a chance to explore our love without any agenda or anyone’s interference. I love Mira mama and I will never forget her even if I can be thousand miles away from her. That girl holds the key to my heart”

“I hear you baby, all I want is for you to be happy that's all”

“Yes boy your mom is right we just want you to be happy and know that we are here for you anytime you need us.

Kuzomele uqine ube uyindoda

Lwandlelwenkosi and stop being a cry baby. Mira is soft and broken, she needs a strong man by her side who will be there for her emotionally, spiritually and physically siyezwana”

“Yebo baba ngiyakuzwa” (yes dad I hear you)

“We love you boy”

“I love you too folks”

“So she’s giving you a chance to prove yourself and how exactly are you going to do that” dad asks

“Hee baba, you won’t believe what she said. Uthi she wants me to court her, maybe after 3 years if she’s interested we can date without having sex for 3 years” Dad burst into laughter while mom has a smile of approval

“That’s my girl!” says mom

“Yhoo kunizima mos, do know how to court”

“Of course” They both look at me and laugh. They don’t believe me

“You don’t believe me”

“Shela ngibo” dad says

“Dudlu ntombi madolo kanyoko”

“And then”

“Hay phela ngisazocabanga okunye”

They burst into laughter, I’m glad they are finding this funny. There’s someone on the gate.

“I will get it” I say and go to attend whoever is visiting. I freeze when I see Yaya.

“Hello”

“Hi Yaya” There’s silence

“Can we talk”

“Yeah sure, let’s go to the garden” we

make our way to the garden and sit by the bench there.

“How have you been?” I ask

“Fine and you”

“Me too”

“I’m sorry that I didn’t come out that day, I was angry”

“How can you be angry without giving me a chance to explain?”

“I’m sorry okay when I saw you all together, my hear broke”

“I hear you...the little girl is not my child, I’m sorry that you got the wrong end of the stick”

“Oh she’s not yours?”

“Yes”

“Who’s the father pho?”

“It doesn’t concern you Yaya”

“What were you doing with her”

“I wanted to spend time with her, please understand that it’s been years lomuntu ngingamboni. I wanted closure, I didn’t mean to hurt you”

“I see so did you get closure”

“Honestly I found more then closure” I clear my throat and hold her hands

“I want you know that you are beautiful, intelligent, sexy and amazing woman a

guy could ever ask for. I'm sorry that I'm not that guy for you, my heart belongs to someone else. I know that I promised to take care of your heart but here I am breaking it. I'm very sorry Yaya, It was never my intention. I wish you can find it in your heart to forgive me one day"

"No Lwandle don't do that to me please, you promised me! You promised me!"

She sobs

"I know, I know and I'm sorry"

"Lwandle suyenza lento, I love you mina and I don't want you to leave me please"
oh lord this is harder than I thought

"I'm sorry..."

“How could you do this to me huh? You just gonna ditch me within a second she came back”

“I’m sorry...”

“Please Lwandle dont say that, please take back those words, I’m begging you”
She holds me tightly as she cries. Oh lord please forgive me.

-

I’m chilling alone watching Netflix while stuffing myself with my chocolates that Lwenkosi bought for me yesterday.

Gogo went to see uncle K’s mom

apparently they have grown close, mom didn't come back yesterday indeed. I wonder where she is if uncle K said she left his house. Mpendulo didn't bring back my daughter yesterday. He called me last night that he will bring her back today they are going to the doctor for DNA test. I'm pissed as hell why the sudden change now I thought he said he's satisfied and I hate sudden changes especially when it's comes to my daughter. What we agreed on was him taking my daughter to the zoo then bringing her back. I don't have a problem with him spending the night with his daughter he lost many nights with her

but I don't like sudden change of things. Sigh maybe I'm overreacting but I can't help but feel this way. I drag myself up when I hear a buzzer and go attend whoever is visiting.

"Mommy!"

"Baby" I pick her up and plant kisses all over her face causing her to giggle. I missed her so much.

"Hello Mira" my heart stop beating for a moment.

"Gugu" I say, I don't know if I should jump to her and hug her right now considering what is happening.

"Sox had to take his mama to the

hospital, she's not feeling well so I brought Kamaria"

"Oh thank you" There's awkward silence, wow never in my wildest dreams, had I ever thought that there would ever an awkward silence between Gugu and I, from that moment I knew that things between us will never be the same. I put pumpkin down

"Do you want anything to drink" I ask breaking the uncomfortable silence

"Can I hold you" oh it's like you know how I'm dying to hold you right now

"Do you have to ask" She pulls me in her arms and we squeeze each other for the

longest time. I feel tears burning my eyes

“I missed you so much” I say

“I missed you too” we pull back

“Bitch you still as beautiful as ever!”

Okay she’s back on now

“Okay somethings never change” I say

“You will always be my bitch, you bitch!”

We burst into laughter. I pour her and Kamaria juice then we head to the living room and settle down.

“You have a beautiful daughter”

“Thank you chomz”

“It came as quite a shock that you and

Sox heee Mira ubufebe” I chuckle

“Don’t judge please, I’m not proud of what happened”

“I’m sure you are not”

“Nawe I never thought you be in relationship with him let alone being engaged to him”

“Me too hey but your disappearance brought us closer, don’t get me wrong but it was a blessing in disguise. I love that man Mira so much and I would do anything to keep him as mine always” I clear my throat

“Of course he is yours Gugu, I don’t want him what happened was a mistake that

shouldn't have happened. I have no intentions of taking him"

"I know you wouldn't do that to me Mira, would you?"

"Really now, you asking me that?"

"Sorry this situation is hard okay, I don't know how to handle the fact that you have child with my fiancé. It's really not an ideal situation"

"I understand but I hope it won't affect our relationship, both of us are victim in this situation, can we just put it behind us and move on. I love you Gugu and I don't want to lose you"

"I love you too Mira and I don't want to

lose you too. I bet we can try to put it behind us and move on” at least we are reaching a common ground.

“I thought Mpendulo is cool with moonlight’s peternity, why does he want DNA test now” She clears her throat

“He just wanted to be sure, he once raised a baby that was not his”

“I understand but I wouldn't have said the baby is his if she’s not. It’s quite an insult really especially when he knows he never used protection but I understand, it’s fine. I hope he will be satisfied with the results because the last thing I want is him always doubting

that if Kamaria is his”

“Uhm yeah” The rest of the hours that follows after that we catch up while stuffing ourselves. I really missed her yaz and I hope nothing comes between us. We have a good time together like the old times, she’s still as crazy as fuck.

“Thank you so much I had a lovely time”

“Me too” we hug

“I will see you at the party” she says

“What party?”

“Umm nothing bye”

“Bye” okay that was awkward. I spend the day cuddling my baby and listening

to her blabbing until she dose off to sleep. I must've fall asleep too because I'm woken up by my phone. I place pumpkin on the couch first and take my phone

"Ello"

"I woke you up" my heart skips a beat argh I hate the effect he has on me but I'm not going to let him in just like that. Lwandlelwenkosi thinks I'm his play thing I see.

"Yeah"

"I'm sorry"

"It's okay, how can I help you"

"Forgive my manners I was supposed to

greet first. Good day Miss Mthimkhulu”

“Good day Mr Nkosi how are you”

“I’m well and you”

“I’m also okay”

“I would like to take you out for dinner tonight at 7pm, please say yes”

“I have plans”

“What plans?”

“None that concerns you Mr”

“I won’t spend too much of your time, just an hour please Mashwabada”

“Okay an hour will be fine”

“That’s all I ask. Have a beautiful rest of the day”

“Thank you” I hang up. If it was other times I would be happy but Lwenkosi is exhausting really. One minute he loves me the next it’s over. I ready don’t trust him with my heart anymore. Gogo arrives

“Nunuza”

“Grizagirl you back”

“Ngizokushaya wena!” I laugh

“Tell me about your day” she settles next to me and shares her day with her new friend. I also share mine.

“Don’t be too comfortable nunuza around that girl anything is possible now remember you gave her fiancé a child”

“We talked gogo and she’s cool”

“Just be careful okay”

“Okay GrizaGirl wami” she pokes me, I giggle

“I can’t believe that you are leaving tomorrow, I will miss you”

“I will miss you too gogo...uhm gogo”

“Yes”

“I’m I...a friend of mine wants to take me out tonight if it’s okay with you of course”

“Who’s that friend?”

“Uhm Gugu” She laughs

“You are lying ilomfana waka Nkosi ” (its

that Nkosi boy) I nod with my head

“Uyamthanda lomfana heh?” (You love this boy huh)

“Yes gogo”

“Well then you can go but I want to have a word with him before you two go”

“What you going to say to him?”

“Akukfuni lokho wena” ouch

“Mom hasn’t contacted you today?”

“She did, she said she’s coming home today but she will be very late”

“Okay”

Gogo and I are cooking when I receive a delivery.

“What is that?” It’s a big box and there’s note that has a description of what is inside which is a yellow long dress, black sandals and silver accessories .
Wow Mr Nkosi is really aiming to impress isn’t he

“These are beautiful nunuza, he has taste maan”

“Yeah” I say in awe. Time fly very fast before I know it, it’s time for me to prepare myself. I take a long bath and once I’m done I get dressed. The perfume he bought for me smells lovey I apply it and tie my twist into a bun then I’m ready to go. Lwandlelwenkosi has arrived and gogo is talking with him. I

want to be part of the conversation so bad but gogo won't allow me when they are finish they call me.

“Mommy, you are leaving me”

“I will come back sweetheart”

“I want to go with you”

“I will be back before you sleep”

“Ha.na ngifuna ukuhamba nawe” she burst into tears oh lord.

“I'm cancelling”

“Hayi go Khamina will be okay”

“She's crying gogo...”

“Hey hey, just go” I sigh

“Have a good night gogo” Lwenkosi

says as he takes my hand into his

“Night boy” we head out and drive off

“You look stunning Miss Mthimkhulu”

“Thank you” I feel a bit off now that Kamaria was crying and it’s like gogo can feel that because she calls me and tell me to enjoy Kamaria is not crying now.

“Thank you Mr Nkosi” The drives is filled with small chat until we arrive to our destination.

“We are here come” he takes my hand I can hear the sound of the sea which tells me that we are at the beach

“We are at the beach”

“Yeah” I realize that most our dates has always been here well except the time we had picnic at the top of the mountain.

“You love the sea”

“Durh, I’m Lwandlelwenkosi”

“Oh yeah of course” I'm impressed, I won't lie, the set up is magnificent. I always say that I love every picture he paints in my mind whenever he explains something to me. We have dinner over a conversation.

“The perfume smells very nice, I love it”

“I’m glad you do” I can hear a smile in his voice

“I love you Mira with every of fiber of my

body, you're everything and more I want in the woman. I know that you clearly have doubts judging by the way I have been treating you but I want to give you the best of me baby if only you give me a chance to show you how much I love you. I have messed up big time I know but I'm begging you sweetheart I'm going to prove it to you that you are my dream come true. I have so much love in my heart and soul that will last you a lifetime and my love will stay with your soul till eternity and beyond" The words that comes out of this guys mouth damn you'd swear he's reading them down.

“I love you Lwenkosi and you know that but I won't settle for your ill treatment, I'm not your doll. I have feelings like any other human. Your actions just proved to me that you not worthy of my heart because you don't know how to treat it like a precious cargo”

“You have every right to say that and I understand but I'm begging you dollface just one last chance that all I ask.

Ngiykucela sphalapha ungiqome ekhaya kudayiswa ama snacks imvuthu kuzoba ezakho” I chortle

“I'm trying to court you dollface, don't laugh”

“Ngezimvuthu zama snacks pho ay ngeke your courting is whack” I say laughing

“Uhleko lakho liwumzwilili ezindlebeni zami ngiyathembisa ukuthi mawunganginikeza ithuba ngizohlezi ngikuhlekisa njalo. Ngiyacela ndoniyamanzi ungivumele ngitshale imbewu yothando yangunaphakade enhlizweni yakho. Ngizokuphathisa okweNdlovukazi le oyiyo, uthando lwami uzolizwa ligijima ngisho nangemithambo yozimba wakho. Ngicela ungikholwe mangithi ngiyakuthanda ngoba lokho kuyiqiniso elingasozze laguquka. Ngiyazi izenzo

ziyaphika kodwa ngizimisile ngawe
uthando enginalo ngawe luningi. Ngicela
ungikholwe mangithi ngiyakuthanda
ngoba lokho kuyiqinisi. Ngiyazi izenzo
ziyaphika kodwa ngizimisile ngawe
uthando enginalo ngawe
lungelinginiswe ngisho nanolomhlaba
imbala. Ngiyakuthanda maShwaba”
(your laughter is like beautiful melody in
my ears, I promise if you give me a
chance, I will make you laugh everyday.
Please give me a chance to plant a seed
of an everlasting love in your heart
beautiful. I will treat you like the queen
that you are, you'll feel my love running
deep in your nerves. Please believe me

when I say I love you, because that is the truth that will remain forever. I know my actions don't agree but I'm drawn into you even not even this world can measure the love I have for you. I love you MaShwabada.) Oh wow I'm tongue tied and a blushing mess. Get a grip of yourself Mira!

"uhm the hour is over now. Thank you for dinner" He heaves a sigh

"Just few more minutes please"

"I told you nje I have plans, I only did you a favor"

"What plans, with who"

"You don't know him"

“Him?”

“Yes we use to go to the same school”

“So I have competition” He groans with frustration

“Is it right for me to say ungamqomi please” I laugh

“No it’s wrong!”

“I will drive you there where is he taking you” I giggle it’s working and he can’t even hide it

“No thanks we are fine”

“Heee ngizomthakatha dollface stru nasi!” I burst into laughter

“Take me home please” He helps me up

and pulls me in his arms. I can feel his breathe caressing my face. I breathe in his intoxicating scent.

“I love you” He whispers brushing my lips with his finger

“I know”

“Take me back please”

“Take me home please” He groans and let go of me then take my hand into his as we make our way to his car. He’s groaning none stop, all the way. I want to laugh at him but I control myself. I know how he hates not being in control of the situation, he will have to be strong shame. We arrive home and he

squeezes me in his arms breathing in my scent before placing a peck on my lips.

“Utshele lebhari yakho ukuthi igade izinsumpa yezwa” I laugh

“Izinsumba zani”

“I’m not joking when I say I will bewitch him” I giggle

“Bye Lwenkosi and thanks once again” I plant a peck on his cheek and get inside the house.

“You are back” I scream with fright

“I’m sorry I didn’t mean to startle you...how are you”

“I’m okay”

“How was your date?”

“Uhm it was okay mom” she pulls me to her and hugs me.

“I love you Miracle”

“I love you too mom”

“You do?”

“Yes I love you mom, that’s not going to change”

“Can I sleep with you, since you are going tomorrow”

“Okay” She turns the light off and we walk to my bed where we change into pjs and slip into bed.

“I’m sorry baby” she says running her fingers on my face

“I know mom, I’m sorry too”

It's the next day the house is buzzing, I'm sure they are here to wish me farewell but I can hear there's a stretch tent, catering, dj and stuff which is confusing me.

“Okay can anyone tell me what's going on here”

“Baby I thought we should do a little something for you to welcome you back home” mom says

“Oh thank you mommy but you shouldn't have”

“This is your party and Kam Kam, I want you to enjoy baby” Every close family and friends arrive even Gugu is here and I’m grateful. Star didn’t come though ah well what can I say. The party begins with finger food and few speeches that leaves me in tears especially my moms.

“Okay Okay now its time for prezzies” Gugu screams. Sno is the first one to give me her gift. It’s a big teddy bear

“Thank you so so much munchkin” we hug

“I love you Mira”

“I love you too baby”

“Mommy I also have plezzi for

you!” screams my moonlight.

“Where is it my love”

“Here” I take the gift bag and take out a mug that engraved in braille ‘The best mommy in the whole world’ I can’t stop my tears

“Oh thank you so much my moonlight”

“Don’t cry mommy” she wipes my tears with her tiny hands. Gugu got me a lingerie lol silly girl, Mom Zo got me a voice command clock, it responds to voice command and talks back. I love it it’s beautiful. Gogo got me a comforter that is personalized with my name ncoooo is so beautiful. Uncle K got me

an iPad, Lwenkosi got me beauty spa session at Kakloof spa. I would take anyone I want to go with. It's seems like everyone knew about this party except me. The Mwangi's got me an audio book. Guys I'm over floating with joy. I didn't know I'm loved like this people.

“Thank you so much guys”

“Well it's time for my prezzie. Come sis ”
mom says. I wonder who's she talking to.

“Hello everyone I'm Mrs Khethokuhle Mngomezulu I'm sure y'all know me. Well 4 years ago we had a singing competition and our beloved Miracle

won after that she disappeared on us. It really saddened us but lets not dwell on the past and be happy that our girl is safe to show us her talent. So I'm here on behalf of SAT, that's Mira's record deal is still waiting for her after all she won it fair and square. Mrs Khumalo thank you for coming through" Everyone erupts with cheer. So she went to Johannesburg to beg them to give me back my record deal so that I don't go to Kenya.

"Baby please accept my gift" I'm crying mess right now.

"Usile mama" There's laughter

“Pretty please, my baby”

“Please nunuza”

“Mommy say yes!”

“Please Dollface!” I know that one is speaking for himself more. They are all ganging up on me now.

“Okay Okay, I accept!”

“Yeeeryyyyiiii” the screams fills the tent. Mom wipes my tears and hugs

“You such a sneaky woman” she giggles

“I love you too!”

“Your sisters are here Nono, Ntombi came with her husband and her kids.”

Gogo says, I hear my mom burst into a

loud sob while Sno screams

“Ayanda what are you doing here!”

“Yaya why are you here” Lwenkosi says
next to me

“What do you mean why am I here, my
parents were invited by Gogo to...no..no
this is a joke right”

“Here’s this boy who entered my kraal
without my consent!!”. Lord please let
this not be what I think it is.

CHAPTER 53

The anger in this man is evident, veins
are pooping on his forehead. I swear he

will eat me alive.

“Nguboyengwe calm down”

“Don't tell me to calm down Ntombi, this boy thinks just because he's a celebrity he would do as he pleases with my daughter!!”

“mkhwenyane calm down please” Mira's gogo says. I have no doubt that this man is Ayanda's father she looks like her dad.

“Let's get in the house and discuss this”

“Uhm let's get this party started dj ayishe i-number” Gugu says trying to cover up all this unnecessary drama.

Ayanda and I join the elders in the living room.

“I’m not happy about how you just walked in my daughter’s house and caused unnecessary drama ruining my granddaughter’s party mkhwenyane”

“I’m sorry mama, I acted out of anger. Mrs Khumalo I’m really sorry” Mom Bonga nods her head as she wipes her tears. I’m sure this moment right now for her, it’s emotional, seeing her sisters that she last saw 23 years ago.

“I heard you talking about a kraal being entered ndodana” Gogo says

“Yes Mama, this boy here made my daughter fall in love with him and entered my kraal without my consent

then he ditched my daughter like a toilet paper! He used my daughter now everyone is laughing at her on social network!" I look at Ayanda who is weeping silently

"Lwandlelwenkosi what do you have to say for yourself" Dad says looking at me. I clear my throat

"Uhm I want to apologize to Mr Jele and Mrs Jele for the way I have treated their daughter. I have no control of who takes pictures and post them on social networks. As for entering your kraal, I'm not the first one to enter it baba. I found it already open"

“Huuuh” all eyes are on her now kanti didn’t she tell them the truth? Snap I shouldn’t have sold her out but she should have warned me.

“Ayanda is it true?” Her mom shouts
“He’s lying mama he’s the one that broke my virginity” I laugh really hard and everyone is looking at me like I’m crazy.

“Ayanda tell them the truth”

“What truth? You are the one that broke my virginity!” She burst into tears haibo madoda ngiyalingwa

“Lwandlelwenkosi!”

“Dad I swear and I don’t get why we

have to sit down and talk about this as if I forced her or I made her pregnant. I never forced her to anything and I found her not pure she knows deep down in her heart” Ayanda burst into a dramatic cry, wow I didn’t know she can act.

“Stop crying and talk Ayanda” yells her mom. Yaya gets up and runs away crying

“Amen!” Mira’s Gogo says, I can see the disappointment in Ayanda’s parents and they are out of words.

“So wena Lwandlelwenkosi which one are you with kanti? Is it Mira or Ayanda” I look down and clear my throat. Mira’s

gogo asks

“None of them” it’s the honest truth.
Mira havent given me a chance and
Ayanda I broke up with her yesterday.

“I think it better it’s stays that way since
these two are sisters.” I look at this
woman who has been quite all along
and now she’s spitting shit.

“With all due respect mama, I didn’t
know they are sisters so I can’t be
punished for something I didn’t know.”

“You want to cause more tension to the
sisters!”

“We cant punish these children for a
situation they had no control of. If

Lwandlelwenkosi wants Mira then Ayanda have to understand and move on. He was hers first vele” mom Bonga says

“Oh so my daughter’s feelings are not considered?”

“Of course not Ntombi but if they love each other, we can’t stand in their way. Let them be, Ayanda will find someone else who will love her”

“We are family Nokubonga shouldn’t we stick with each other. Mira mustn’t choose a boy over her sister. If they lose him they must lose him both. They are sisters they shouldn’t allow a third

person to come between them kodwa wena I don't expect you to understand because you slept with your sister's husband's. I'm sure Mira is a hoe like you"

"Ntombi!!" Mira's gogo shouts as Mom Bonga chuckles and gets up before walking out. My parents and I excused ourselves and give a family a space. I look for my dollface and find her chilling with gugu and drinking wine.

"Gugu can I steal her for a second"

"Sure"

"Funani" Mira slurs she's drunk already.

"Can we talk please"

“I’m tired of talking, talking, talking I want to get sloshed, do you hear me. Ngifuna ukudakwa ngibemnandi” she burst into laughter. I scoop her up and walk to my car with her. I buckle her up and jog to my side then drive to a secluded place. I carry her to the back seat and make her straddles me.

“Sthandwa sami”

“I’m not your sthandwa sakho” She starts singing, a drunk Mira is funny.

“Lwandlelwenkosi”

“Baby wami” she wraps her arms around my neck

“Do you think I’m cursed, I mean my life

has no peace at all.”

“No baby I don’t think you are cursed.
Life is like that it will get better you will
see”

“You love her?”

“I love you”

“We are sisters how are we going to
handle this I’m sure she hates me”

“We didn’t know baby, she has to
understand”

“I don’t think It will make me feel better
that I took you from my sister”

“You were mine first”

“Still it’s doesn’t feel right. I think it’s

been confirmed that you and I will never be together” my heart drops to my stomach

“Mira don’t do that please” I plant kisses all over her face

“Is she willing to let you go, I want no drama in my life”

“Yes baby please give us a chance” I pull her face close and kiss her lips, I can taste wine in her lips which makes the kiss erotic. I slant my head pouring my heart into the kiss. My hands find their way under her dress and squeezes her buttocks. I can feel my dick growing hard in my pants, I groan as she grinds

my bulge. I slide my hand underneath and cups her pussy over her panties she let out a soft moan. I put my hand in her panties and the first flick of my finger on her clit makes her jerk but I hold her in place while continuing working on her clit. She's moaning and biting her lips looking all sexy as fuck. I shove two fingers in her dripping wet cunt and finger fuck her until her body shudders with pleasure and explode on my fingers. I withdraw my fingers and suck on her juices on them, she taste better than anything I have ever tasted in my life.

"I have condoms in the glove box"

"Don't worry we will use them after 3

years” I doubt I will be still alive by then blue balls would have long killed me. Eh kulukhuni ukuba indoda!

-

Seeing my sisters after all these years brought tears in my eyes then the husband had to cause unnecessary drama. I can't believe that we had to sit down and discuss children's sex life. It's not like Ayanda is pregnant. Children lose their virginity left right and center, there's no big deal really even if we can shout the virginity won't be repaired. I

don't understand how do they allow their daughter to date while they don't want her to lose her virginity not unless if they didn't know. It's every parents wish that our daughters could stay pure till marriage but we know the chances are very slim especially once they start dating might as well be open to them about sex. They are going to do it vele rather prepare them for consequences.

The excitement I had seeing my sisters for the first time in 24 years vanished the moment Ntombi aired out my dirty laundry like that. I see that she's still self righteous. I couldn't stay there because I

was going to say something I would regret. I almost lost my daughter due to the words I say when I'm angry, I have realized the harm my word does when I'm angry hence I chose to just get out and take a deep breath. I feel his hands wiping my tears that I wasn't aware were falling. I'm in the back room sitting on the bed he must have followed me.

“Bakwenzani” (what did they do to you) I open my eyes and they meet his concerned pair

“Nothing” I fake a smile

“Don't tell me you are crying for nothing”

“I’m overwhelmed that’s all”

“Bengikhumbulile”

“I missed you too”

“But you weren’t answering my calls, I was worried about you Bonga”

“I’m sorry but I’m fine” He cups my face and kisses me

“You hurt me Bonga, the way its so easy for you to let me go, breaks my heart. I found myself asking if I mean something to you. I feel like I’m in love alone nje and should there be tough times between us, you will leave me just like that, without thinking twice” my heart sinks

“Akusilo iqiniso lelo Khuzani” (That’s not the truth)

“Angazi mina kwazi wena” (I don’t know you are the one who knows) I cup his face and look deep in his eyes.

“I’m sorry for making you feel that way. I love you, I really do and I won’t just give up on you, on us, I promise ” He release a sigh and presses his forehead against mine. We stay like that for a moment before kissing. The kiss is sensual and deep.

“Nono!”

“M..ma” I murmur against the kiss

“Come sis, let’s talk” I get up and head

out, Dudu is happy to see me but Ntombi is still sour so I let her be. The rest of the day goes well.

-

She looks so frail I don't understand what happened. One minute she's okay the next she's admitted to the hospital. It's been 4 days since my mom got here. The doctors say she had a mild stroke and she's lucky actually because it could have got worse. I don't know what I would do if I were to lose this woman. She's the only parent I have since my father left his seed on my mom's womb

and vanished into thin air. I had an identical twin brother who died years ago. His death is haunting me every single day because he took my bullet. The people that killed him thought he was me. I have an ugly past and I'm not proud of the things I have done but I had to do it to provide for my mom and brother. It's has always been the 3 of us well until my brother died and left us with his two boys who are like my own. They live with their mothers but they visit us anytime. After the death of my brother I stopped that life and that's how I met Khumalo.

I take her hand and kiss it she blinks her eyes open and looks at me

“Mpendulo mfanawami”

“You scared me mama”

“I’m sorry my boy”

“What happened the doctor said you had a mild stroke, what is stressing you?”

“Your uncles”

“Bafunani labo, didn’t they turn their back on you when you were pregnant and alone!”

“Calm down my son” I take a huge breathe.

“I told them about your daughter and the

lobola negotiations. They don't want to represent you and they don't want to do the ceremony, they say I must go find your father and do it there"

"Ma why did you even go there, these people don't want us"

"Boy we have to do things accordingly if you get married without involving them your marriage won't be recognized by the ancestors. Kamaria has to be introduced to the ancestors so that they can protect her"

"So our lives have to be on hold because of your cruel brothers"

"I will beg them again"

“Stop begging them. I will marry gugu in court, that way we don’t have to involve ancestors and everything as for Kamaria we don’t have to do any ceremony. I’m turning 30 years this year and I have never done a ceremony but I’m okay”

“Look what happened to your brother.”

“Still mama Dlamini is your surname not dad’s” she breaths out loudly

“Lets stop talking about this now, I don’t want to stress you.” She squeezes my hand tightly and I watch her fall asleep. There’s nothing painful as being a man who knows nothing about his roots. It feels like you are directionless. I receive

a call from my doctor and she tells me that she got the DNA results and the good thing is that she's not in her surgery right now but here so I kiss my mom's forehead and find my way to her office. I knock once and she lets me in
"Hi doc"

"Hello Mpendulo why are you here"

"Mom was admitted 4 days back"

"Oh I'm sorry sit down" I grab a chair and sit down

"What's wrong with mama"

"Mild stroke"

"I'm really to sorry to hear that but she's

in good hands here”

“Thank you, so you got the results”

“Yes” I have no doubt that Kamaria is mine the connection between us is the evidence enough but I just had to be sure since my fiancée suggested it. She passes me the envelope, I open it and take out the document inside before reading it. I shake my head in disbelief, this can't be true

“Are you sure these are the result”

“Yes Mpendulo”

“Hay maybe I don't understand English” I give it to her

“I'm so sorry Mpendulo the child is not

yours” Different emotions engulfs me and feel my whole body shivering.

“Something is not right here!”

“These test are accurate, I’m really sorry” I take the result and head out. I get in my car and throw them on the passenger seat and bury my head on the steering wheel. I can feel tears threatening to come out. How could Mira do this to me!

-

I’m coming from varsity and it looks like Sox is not home. I’m tired I want to sleep,

I will cook when I wake up or I would just order in. The moment my head hit the pillow my phone rings.

“Doc”

“It’s done”

“How is he?”

“He’s broken he was so sure that Kamaria is his” my heart sinks

“Gugu are you still there”

“Ye uhm yes”

“Hey, you did what you had to do to save your marriage”

“He’s suppose to be angry not heartbroken. The last thing I want is to

hurt him”

“Don’t worry I’m sure right now he is on his way to the Khumalo residence. What have those two have been up to?”

“I haven’t visited Mira since her party”

“What! Why?”

“I have been busy at school. I will go see her and fish whatever information you want even though I doubt Mira knows anything about her mom’s relationship with Lwandle’s uncle”

“You gotta try harder girly, I have done part one you also have to deliver!”

“I know, don’t shout”

“Tomorrow I want you to give me something bye”

“Bye” I hang up and sigh. The day I went to Dr Mkhwanazi to check if I was pregnant she said something I thought was dumb ‘everything happens for the reason I believe you coming here also have a reason’ until I found what she meant.

Happy Belated Birthday Leaan Luleka Mnguni

& Happy Birthday Zeluleko Ndinisa

CHAPTER 54

“I’m coming!!!” I scream as I drag myself to the door. I’m pissed, why can’t people just leave me alone maan. I open the door and Aunty Portia makes her way in and pulls me to her arms.

“Oh you poor thing, I heard what happened. I’m really sorry”

“I’m fine Aunty”

“You don’t look fine” She lets go of me and kisses my cheek. I lead her to the living room and we settle on the couch. I know I look horrible I have been cooped up in my bedroom crying ever since that day I ran out of that house. Saying I’m shocked that our mothers are sisters

which makes us sisters would be an understatement. I always knew gogo had 3 daughters and the last born ran away from home but they never told us why. Never in my wildest dreams had I thought Mira could be my long lost aunt's daughter. How I missed that beats me, Mira looks like mkhulu.

"It's a mess Aunty. Mom and dad are furious. Lwandle no longer want me, he wants her" I burst into tears

"Oh baby I'm sorry" she pulls me to her bosom and I wet her blouse with my tears. My heart is sore I feel like I'm suffocating.

“I still love him so much Aunty but after lying like that to our parents, I can't even face him”

“Kodwa nawe Ayanda why did you lie and why you didn't you tell me that Lwandlelwenkosi is not the one that broke your virginity”

“I was ashamed that I've already slept with two guys, Aunty”

“There's nothing to be ashamed of sweetheart, you should have just told the truth and avoid all this mortification, now it looks like you are a slut that sleeps around”

“I didn't want them to be more

disappointed than they already were”

“I’m sorry my baby, don’t cry”

“You said you will tell me how to remind him why he chose me. I don’t want to lose him”

“He’s not worth it, let him go”

“I can’t, I love him”

“I thought he loves you Ayanda but it’s clear he doesn’t. You will find someone else my dear focus on your studies right now. The one for you will come” I shake my head no as I cry loudly. My heart can’t accept that, Lwandle and I belong together, I love him so much, he is the air that I breathe.

-

I have been dreading this day but it's finally happening, I'm trying hard not to cry but these bloody tears roll out of my cheeks.

"Don't cry my baby"

"I don't want you to go mama"

"I will visit baby, I hope by the time I come back you will allow me to come with your father" no woman, now you are pushing it!

"Dudu, it was nice having you mtaka

mah.” I squeeze her in my arms for dear life. Dudu is my eldest sister, Ntombi is the second and I’m the youngest. We are almost the same age actually. Dudu is 48 years, Ntombi is 47 and I’m 46, yep dad didn’t give my mom a chance to breathe he scored every year.

“You guys should come and visit me in Johannesburg” she says as she pulls back

“Oh yes, we will” I’m glad that my daughter will be in safe hands when she go to Johannesburg regarding her music career. I think her life will be more based in Johannesburg than here now and I’m so relieved that she will be

staying with my sister. Dudu and I have always been close whereas Ntombi and I always had those silly siblings' squabbles. Mom use to say it's because siyalamana but she's the great sister minus her self-righteous attitude. She left with her family that day but Dudu stayed behind for a few days. It's been nice catching up with her, she's married to a billionaire husband who owns businesses and she has 3 children. Two girls and one boy who's actually the husband's son from his previous marriage. They seem to be a happy family, I'm really happy for my sisters especially for Ntombi because unlike me

and Dudu she got herself a bEd degree. At least from my mom's womb one of us is educated phela on the second wife's side Thembinkosi who's the eldest on that side is a chartered accountant and the young one of which I didn't know about is a social worker.

Apparently she's Mira's age, so technically Thembinkosi is our only brother. How I would have loved to have an older brother to protect me but he was not a man enough to stand up to dad even though I could see that he didn't like the way dad was treating us.

"Where's Mira?" Mom asks

"I'm here gogo" she says dragging her

feet towards us with Rocky in front of her. She's looks horrible, her nose is red and her eyes are glistening with tears.

"You look horrible my baby"

"I feel like shit!"

"Haibo Mira, mind your language"

"I'm sorry mommy" I feel her forehead and she's burning

"Your temperature is high baby, I think we should go with gogo and your aunt and pass by the hospital to see Zo"

"Okay....gogo I will miss you so much, please call me every day" Mira says causing my mom to smile widely

“I will nununza ka gogo” she pulls her granddaughter in her arms and kisses her forehead.

“Mom Dudu, it was nice meeting and knowing you”

“It was also lovely to meet you my darling.” She embrace my daughter

“Next week I have to go to MZ records, I hope you don’t mind if I crash at your house”

“Mind? Don’t be silly! I will be waiting for you and I want you to meet my children.”

“You are going with me mommy right”
Kam Kam asks

“Yes my baby” We share hugs and

kisses for the last time then we head out and get into our cars then drive off along the way we drive separate. I let out a huge sigh, I'm going to miss them especially mom it was lovely having her warmth, love, and care. Mother's love is everything.

"Mommy is hot dragon granny, I think she's sick" says Kam Kam I look at her in the rear mirror she's busy touching her mom's forehead.

"We are going to the doctor cupcake"

"Did you hear that mommy...you will be okay yezwa" she kisses her mom's lips and nestle her head on her chest

“Thank you my baby” Mira says. I decide to let Zo know that we are on our way to her. Once we arrive we make our way in and enquirer first, on our way to Zo’s office we bumped into Khosi

“Nokubonga”

“Hi” I fake a smile

“You have beautiful kids”

“Thank you”

“It’s such a shame that Mira doesn’t see, have you ever tried some eyes specialist”

“What’s that got to do with you?”

“I was just asking, there’s no need to be

rude”

“Girls let’s go” We walk to Zo’s office and she welcomes us. After sharing hugs we sit down.

“What’s wrong Mira”

“I’m tired, dizzy and nauseous”

“Mmh could you be pregnant” Zo says

“Pregnant! No no not pregnant please!” she says with a trembling voice.

“Did you perhaps had sexual intercourse Recently or maybe with someone in Kenya?” I ask

“Really Mama”

“I’m just asking baby”

“Uhm no” she’s lying I can see that

“There’s no need for you to lie, I know you are having sex. Kam Kam wouldn’t be here if you weren’t” she huffs, I can’t miss the annoyance plastered on her face but she doesn’t say anything

“Okay let’s see what’s wrong with you baby...come” Zo says as she takes Mira’s hand and lead her to the bed. She examines her and do a pregnant test after that we sit down, she scribbles down something.

“She’s not pregnant” I sigh with relief and I can see Mira releasing a breath of relieve too.

“She’s coming down with flue so I will give her medication that will help her hopefully in three days she will be fine.” She says still scribbling down.

“You not going to inject my mommy doctor right?” Kam Kam says

“No I won’t sweetheart”

“Umm Mom Zo” Mira says

“Yes”

“I haven’t been taking my antidepressants for almost two weeks now and I want to stop taking them for good”

“But baby you weren’t supposed to stop taking them without talking to the doctor.

Stopping your medication when it seems like you don't need it anymore can lead to even more troubling issues. It can cause antidepressants discontinuation syndrome, flu-like symptoms is one of the antidepressants discontinuation syndrome symptoms."

Zo says

"So you are saying the reason behind her sickness could be that she stopped taking her antidepressants" I ask

"It's possible how long have you been taking them Mira?"

"A year"

"Okay let's see if the medication that I

will give her will help, if not we will take it from there.”

“So must I continue taking them?”

“No, a year is enough but I will recommend you a psychologist.”

“Thank you Mom Zo” Mira says.

“We are done...get these medication at the pharmacy...oh here’s the psychologist contact give her a call and make an appointment but I will talk to her first” Zo says

“Thank you so maNkosi ungadinwa neh”

“Soze sis wami” We say our goodbyes and head out. I pray that I don’t see Khosi that woman has way of spoiling

my mood argh. Thank God I don't see her we start at the pharmacy for medication then drive to chicken licken drive thru before going home. Sox's car is parked next to the gate. I open the gate with the remote, he goes in first and I follow behind him and pull off next to him.

"There's daddy!" Screams Kamaria while clapping her tiny hands. The moment we are out of the car Kam Kam runs to her daddy screaming. This little girl likes screaming and trust me her voice is really hurting my eardrums.

"Daddy!!"

“Hello princess” He says coldly and doesn’t scoop her up as usual. I look at him, his eyes are bloodshot red and I’m not sure if it’s me or he’s really trembling

“Hello Mrs K, hi Mira”

“Hi Mpendulo”

“Yebo Sox, let’s get inside” we make our way inside and settle down on the couch.

“I got the DNA results” He says

“I hope you are happy now you can see that she’s really yours” Mira says

“She’s not mine Mira. I asked you if you are sure but you said yes. What is this now here take a look at this!” He shoves an envelope on Mira’s hands.

“Are they written in Braille?” Has he forgotten that Mira can’t see mxm! I take the envelope and read the results.

“Mom what do they say?”

“It’s says Sox is not the father Mira”

“No mama, it can’t be possible. I know he’s her father. There must be something wrong with these test”

“The doctor said these test are accurate Mira, how you could do this to me huh? How could you let me bond with her knowing that she’s not mine.” He sounds hurt

“Mpendulo why would I lie? Please believe me, you have to believe me!”

Mira defend herself

“But the result baby don’t agree” I say

“Hay mama kwenzeke iphutha”

“Tell the damn fucking truth dammit!!”

He shouts

“Hey don’t shout at my daughter!”

“Your daughter lied to me!...she made me believe Kamaria is mine while she knows that she’s not mine, she’s cruel!!”

“If you don’t want our child in your life you should have so said so, not this crap! She’s been well taken care of without you! I don’t understand why you think I would lie! I told you and I will repeat I don’t want to have your child but it

happened and there's nothing I can do, that doesn't change the love I have for my daughter though!"

"You made a mistake clearly because the results say she's not mine!"

"Ay there's no mistake la! I demand another test we will do it with my doctor this time. Mom Zo will do it"

"Really Mira you think I will lie about Kamaria's peternity?"

"You have been doubting from day one that she's yours, clearly you don't want her! Yaz you should have said so before I even introduced her to you!"

"I told you why Mira, I thought you

understood!”

“Both of you have to calm down. I think Mira is right Zo will do another test are you okay with that Sox?”

“Yes Mrs K”

“Well tomorrow we are doing it, I don’t have time to wait” Mira says

“Well its fine with me. I have to go”. Sox gets up and little Kam Kam looks at him

“You are leaving daddy?” he looks at Kamaria with so much love in his eyes.

“Yes my princess, I will come back tomorrow okay.”

“Okay”

“Come give daddy a hug” she wiggles herself out of my arms and go to her daddy who scoops her up and hold her tightly for the longest time. I don’t like Sox but he really loves his daughter and I can see that these news of Kamaria not being his is breaking him apart.

“I love you daddy”

“I...I love you too princess” I blink back my tears, this is really heart-breaking now, what if the results are really true? How are we going to tell Kamaria that Sox is not the father. They have bonded so well and I must say I’m impressed. He kisses her lips and put her down then walks out.

“I will go lie down”

“Mira....”

“What mama, you want to insult me that I’m a whore that sleeps around? If I didn’t sleep with Mpendulo none of this would have happened bla bla bla” my heart sinks to my stomach

“No baby, I don’t want to insult you. I will never insult you ever again I’m sorry for every insult I threw at you”

“Really?” I can see how surprised she is and it really breaking my heart. I have been a bad mother and I can’t help but hate myself for that.

“Yes my Miracle I want our relationship

to work this time. I will commit myself in AA meetings and therapy. I want to be the best mom you deserve. I want to be the first person you confide in whenever you are going through something not a mother who will throw insults at you and kill your self-esteem. I want to be the woman you are proud to call your mother” she smiles widely and her tears flow down her beautiful face. I wipe them and kisses her cheek.

“Mom please tell me you believe me”

“But the result sweetheart...who else did you sleep with except Sox”

“Lwandlelwenkosi but I know it’s not him

who fathered my daughter we were always using protection”

“Maybe you made a mistake”

“Mpendulo doesn’t want this child, maybe it’s causing a strain on his relationship with Gugu now he comes with tricks”

“I don’t think so baby, I really don’t like him but I can see that he loves Kamaria”

“Then let’s wait for tomorrow”

“Yes. I love you baby”

“I love you too mama”

“You don’t love me gogo” I chuckle

“Of course I love you sweetheart, come

here” She comes to me, I pick her up and pull her on my lap before enveloping my girls in my arms.

-

“Baby” I can hear him calling me in my sleep. I blink my eyes open and they meet his bloodshot red eyes. Was he crying? I have never witnessed my fiancé crying, that it’s even hard to paint a picture of him crying in my mind.

“Hey” I say groggily

“Hold me please” I allow him to sleep on top of me and hold him.

“What’s going on baby is mama okay?”

He nods his head, I feel my t-shirt getting damp and he’s shoulders are wiggling. Oh my Dlamini is crying.

“Baby what’s wrong, you are scaring me”

“I got the results”

“Okay?”

“She’s not mine baby, I don’t know how because I was sure she’s mine. The connection I felt with that kid, I have never felt it with any child not even with my brother’s kids. Why is this happening to me Gugu. I love that kid. I so fucking love her!”

“Oh baby I’m so sorry” I don’t even know

how to console him witnessing him crying for the first time in my life is just a proof how much this is breaking his heart. I can't help but feel awful I never meant to hurt him. I just want all of him to myself. Ever since Mira came back our relationship hasn't been the same. She and Kamaria has taken all the attention from me. I'm not justifying what I did but it had to be done. I can't sit down and watch the man I love slipping through my fingers. I have a lot to lose not only the love of my life but a shelter over my head, my career, clothing and food. I had to do something, selfish right I know but sometimes you

have to do what you have to do to survive. Life is hard whatever opportunity you get you have to grab it with both hands together with your feet. I can't guarantee that's Mira will not sleep with my fiancé, yes she said she doesn't want him but for the fact that they had sex while they were calling each other "malume & mtwana" shows that anything is possible especially now that they have a daughter together who will bind them together. I might as well cut this bond that is threatening my happiness. It will hurt for now but he will get used to it and we will be happy again especially when I fall pregnant and fill

Kamaria's void.

"Oh baby, I'm so sorry maybe I shouldn't have said you should do the test look now you are hurting. I hate to see you hurting like this"

"You were right baby I deserved to know"

"What did she say about this?"

"She's so sure that Kamaria is mine she thinks there's a mistake so we will do another test but Lwandle's mom is the one that will do it"

"So she thinks Dr Mkhwanazi lied?"

"Yes"

“That’s absurd baby”

“Just to be sure”

“I see... I love you so much Mpendulo”

“I love you too baby” He lifts up his head and kisses me, the kiss deepens I allow him to take all his frustrations on me until we both reach our climax and cuddle each other. I hear him snoring lightly and carefully roll out of bed so that I don’t wake him up. I wear my robe and slippers and take my phone before making my way downstairs to make a call.

“Gugu”

“Mira want to do another test but

Lwandle's mom will do it. What are we going to do?"

"Perfect Zo and I work in the same hospital so it will be easy. Don't worry okay" I sigh with relief

"Okay"

"I saw Nokubonga today with Mira and the kid. Mira didn't tell you why they were here?"

"No I haven't talked to her"

"Gugu I'm not getting my hands dirty for you for nothing. We had a deal you get me every information about Nokubonga and Khuzani and I save your marriage. I want my man back, Khuzani belong to

me not to that alcoholic bitch!”

“I know and I will deliver I promise”

“You better!”

“Bye”

“Bye” I hang up and sigh before get started with cooking. I know my fiancé will wake up very hungry.

-

I don't know what kind of shit Mpendulo is playing at really. I know that Kamaria is his daughter now all this sudden change is irking the hell out of honestly.

He should have said it if my daughter is inconveniencing him, I wouldn't have bothered and introduced her to him as much as I don't want my daughter to grow up without her father like me but we can't control everything in life. The days has been dragging and I feel like I'm going to lose my mind but thanks to mama. She's really supporting me I must say I'm impressed. I have no doubt that our relationship is slowly but surely be what it used to be before. We did the test 3 days back and Lwandlelwenkosi was also tested since he could be the father of which I doubt. He's been saying he doesn't care what the results

says, Kamaria is mine as much as his but I can see that he's crossing fingers that they come back positive. I feel like this will hurt him really because he's not the father. I haven't given him a chance but he's adamant that he will win me back. It's no lie that I love him but I'm skeptical about our relationship now and it's doesn't help that his ex-girlfriend is my aunt's daughter. I don't know we will see as time goes on right now I have Kamaria's paternity that is stressing me out.

"So the result are back" Mom Zo had driven here to address us about the result. Lwandlelwenkosi is holding my

hand tightly, you see what I mean. He wants Kamaria to be his but she's not.

"I will give you Sox to open yours with Kamaria and Lwandlelwenkosi you will open yours with Kamaria" I hear some shuffling as Lwenkosi let go of my hand. There's unbearable silence for a moment until Lwandlelwenkosi screams "Yess she's mine! I'm the father!!"

"I hope you are happy now, you got what you wanted Mira!! To have a child with a druggie. Vele Kade usho uthi you don't want to have my child! Your wish has been granted. Salani kahle I'm leaving"

"Daddy you said we are going to buy

cookies today”

“I’m not your father never call me your daddy ever again!!!” Kamaria burst into tears. I don’t know how to feel about this. I’m confused by my own emotions at this moment. How could I have missed this? I’m really a blind stupid girl!

.....Two months later.....

Happy Birthday Dhät-föreìghn Chiq
Tild’ah

CHAPTER 55

“Ninakuomba wewe bibi” (I’m begging you grandma) Here she goes with this language of hers.

“Whatever you saying no Kamaria” she looks at me with puppy eyes looking so cute, it’s a pity this time those puppy eyes are not going to work. I’m doing laundry and she want to “help” me, she likes playing with water this one and she’s recovering from flue as we are speaking.

“Bibi...” (Grandma)

“Bibi bebe bubu whatever that is no Kamaria you will get sick when you play with water. Go play with toys. Your mom

bought you plenty of toys” it’s useless to buy this one toys because she never uses them. Every weekend when Mira comes to visit us, she brings her new toys. My house is full of her toys that are never used. Speaking of Mira she stays in Johannesburg with my sister. Her music career is blooming, you’d swear that she has been in this industry for a quite a long time now. I’m such a proud mom, she wanted to leave with Kam Kam but Lwandlelwenkosi didn’t agree. He has been a very good father to Kam Kam to the point that she forgot about Sox. We had to tell her that Lwandlelwenkosi is her real daddy. I

was very worried about the confusion this will cause to her but kids forget easily and I'm thankful to Sox to keep his distance from us, it helped.

"But I don't want to play, I want to help you nzee"

"You will help me next time okay." She nods with her head and looks at me as I continue with my washing.

"Aunty Bonga!" I look up, she runs to me and throw herself in my arms. I look at K his eyes are bloodshot red and his beard is not trimmed.

"She's been nagging about you, I thought I should bring her" Says K

“Hey baby, are you okay” I pull back and squeeze her chubby cheeks. Emihle and I have this good bond, she’s an adorable chubby girl. I was afraid that she’s not going to like me. Let me just say I’m happy that we get along so well that it irks her father when we gang up on him.

“No daddy is grumpy and shouting all the time, I couldn’t deal with his grumpy self” she says rolling her eyes and I chuckle

“I missed you so much smookums ka Daddy”

“I missed you too baby girl” I kiss her forehead.

“Emihle take Kamaria and go inside the house and watch cartoons I want to talk to Aunty Bonga”

“Okay” She frees herself from my arms and takes Kam Kam before walking inside the house. K helps me hang the clothes.

“Ngiyakukhumbula” (I miss you) He says but I don’t reply, honestly I missed him too every single day that it’s hurt. The past two months have been amazing between us well until few days back I found a lingerie at his place of which he claims, he knows nothing about but I don’t believe him.

“Bonga what do you want me to do, for you to believe me that I don’t know anything about that lingerie” still I don’t reply because I feel like he’s making me a fool really.

“Bonga talk to me please”

“What do you want me to say Khuzani huh?”

“Tell me you believe me”

“I don’t okay, so please just leave”

“Snookums why would I cheat on you?”

“Do y’all men a need a reason to cheat? No I don’t think so ,please leave me the fuck alone!”

“I’m not other men, don’t you dare compare with other men!!” He raises his hand my heart skips a beat and I cover my face with my arms.

“Snookums” He says softly as he removes my arms on my face.

“You thought...thought” He breathes in closing his eyes momentarily

“I will never lay my hand on you Bonga”

The pain in his voice can’t be missed.

Khuzani have never showed me a violent side of him, I think talking about my past to my therapist is taking me back to those days where I was a punching bag.

“Bonga look at me” I shook my head no

as tears flow down my face. He pulls me to his chest and envelopes me in his arms. I cry my eyes balls out

“No matter how angry I can be or what you do to me, I will never lay my hand on you. I can be anything but definitely not a woman beater okay. Ngiyacela ukuthi ungakucabangi nje nangelodwa ilanga ukuthi ngiyoke ngikubeke isandla yezwa” (Don’t you ever think I will lay my hand on you okay) I nod my head

“Shhh don’t cry, you breaking my heart. I wish you can believe me that I don’t know who put that lingerie in my bedroom but I’m working on finding whoever did that. I told you that I want

you to be mine forever and I have no plans of letting you go. Why would I cheat on you when I want you to be mine forever? I won't lie to you, I have been sleeping with different women and it was just sex but with you it's way different. It's not only about sex, I'm in love with you to the point of no return. I want to sleep and wake up next to you for the rest of my life. I want you to be in my arms forever. I want a beautiful life with you and no one else" He pulls me back and wipes my tears with his thumbs

"I'm sorry I will prove it you that I know nothing about that lingerie, please don't

be mad at me. I can't stand it when you are mad at me. Kuvele kuthi angihlanye" (I go crazy) He sounds so sincere but all of this doesn't make sense. How can he not know anything about that lingerie? It was in his damn bedroom who could have put it there?

"I want to believe you, I really do but...."
He shut me up with a kiss I couldn't resist. He knows his kisses are my weakness. Our tongues are dancing to unknown tune, he picks me up and I wrap my legs around his waist. The kiss is getting heated, mind you we are outside the house what if the kids comes out. It's like he read my mind, he

walks away I peek and notice the he's approaching the back room. The moment we get inside the back room our clothes are flying in the air. God I missed him so much I never get enough of him. He pushes me to the bed, I fall and bounce a bit. I salivate at the sight of his rock hard dick leaking pre-cum. His gaze on my body is filled with so much desire, he walks towards the bed and pulls me to the edge of the it then spread my legs apart.

“Damn look at that glistening pussy” I feel his fingers spreading my folds wide and run slowly back and forth along the length of my slit.

“You are so wet baby”

“I’m wet for you baby, please fuck me hard” The fire burning within myself is turning into an out of control inferno

“You want it hard huh”

“Yesss” He slowly enters me my pussy stretches as it swallows his big cock. He put my leg on his shoulder and hold the other against his waist then rocks in and out of my pussy

“Ohhhh my ahhh oh yes!!”

“Shit! Your pussy is sooo fucking good! Fuck!” His thrusts are hard and deep that I can feel him in my womb. Each and every stroke is sending waves of

pleasure. He pulls out his drenched dick and flips me over, I'm on all fours, and he licks the crack of my butt going down to my pussy hole. I almost cum in an instant. I feel his tongue delving into my cunt causing me to moan loudly.

“Ahhh K yess, it's sooo good!” He suck on my clit and work his tongue in and out of my hole while caressing my butt and grabbing my hips. I roll my hips riding his tongue as I feel it deeper and deeper. A wave of pleasure hits me hard and I explode in his mouth. He runs his cock up and down my wet cunt before plunging into me, a scream escape my mouth. I grib hard on the bed for

balance as he pounce on me harder.

“Ohh shit! Ungipha kamnandi sthandwa sami!” The sound of our flesh hitting against flesh collide with our screams of pleasure. I can feel his sweat dropping on my back. He keeps spanking my butt between his hard and deep thrusts.

Yangidla Indoda bo! I feel like confessing my love for him all over again.

“Ngiyakuthanda Khuzani cela ungakungabazi lokho” (I love you Khuzani, never doubt that)

“I don't doubt it baby and I love you too. I will never hurt you definitely not

intentionally please believe me”

“I believe you” it take ten deep fast and hard thrusts for us to reach an intense climax.

“You forgive me” We are now lying on the bed cuddling.

“Yes but I don’t understand who could have put it there baby, I mean it’s only me and you who have the keys to your house”

“Yes it’s...dammit!”

“What”

“Nothing”

“We have secrets now?”

“It’s Khosi”

“Oh”

“I didn’t sleep with her baby I swear”

“What is she doing with your keys
Khuzani”

“I took them baby but I think she has a
spare” He goes on and tell me about the
night Khosi declared her love for him.
Okay now it makes a sense.

“Khuzani please sort out your hoe, my
daughter and granddaughter need me. I
don’t want to go to jail for killing a
whore”

“Oh so you will kill for me” I can hear a
smile in his voice

“Without thinking twice”

“You just know how to melt a man’s heart my jaan” He lifts my head up with my chin and kisses me. The kiss escalates into another steamy session of love making. I must have fallen asleep after our love making because I’m woken up the urge to pee. Luckily the back room have a bathroom so I roll out of bed and skip to the bathroom. Once I’m finished with my business I wash my hands and walk back to the bedroom. I get dressed and walk out, I forgot that I was doing laundry when K arrived but it seems like he washed the clothes that were left because I can see

them hanging on the line. I smile he's such a darling isn't he. I walk into the house, I'm welcomed by red roses on the floor written 'will you marry me' my heart skips a beat he appears and walks towards me. He kneels down before me and flips a small box of a ring open.

"Baby I love you so much and I want to spend the rest of my life with you. It's too soon I know but to me it feels like I have known you for years. Please make me the happiest man in the world and marry me" I'm in tears and shaking my head no

"Say Yes Aunty Bonga!"

“Please Gogo!” I don’t know when did this two appeared. Am I ready to re-marry again? I don’t know, I feel like it’s too soon but I love him, lord I love him so much and I have no doubt that I want to spend the rest of my life with him but I’m scared. It’s feels like all of this is too good to be true. Do I say yes or no?

-

There’s nothing as fulfilling as living your dream. It’s been two months since I joined the MZ records. I’m working on my album but I have released a single of

which is loved by thousands of people. It's a song about my life actually, Londisizwe who's my producer and my songwriter encouraged me to tell my life through a song so he wrote a song about my life I must say it's everyone's jam at the moment. I think I'm handling lime light much better than I thought I would.

“What's with you today, uyabhimba!”

Londi is rude and arrogant. I started my periods today and I'm cranky as hell

“Can we call it a day, I'm not feeling well”

“This is not your father's studio Mira, you will not get special treatment!”

“I never said I want special treatment
Londisizwe Sithole!”

“Don’t shout at me phela!”

“You shouted at me first!”

“I’m your boss!”

“Boss or not, you have no right to shout
at me!”

“Yaz wena ntombazane uyadelela!”

“You are the one who’s rude!”

“The day I fuck you sis, you will stop
back chatting when I’m talking to you!”

“You wish!” I take out my phone to call
my chauffeur, perks of being an MZ
records artist.

“Guys! Guess whose song has been certified Gold!” Screams Lee, who’s actually my manager.

“Lee don’t joke like that please”

Londisizwe says

“I’m not joking bra! Mira is going places!”

“Wow! Did you hear that Mira! Your song has reached gold!”

“I heard Lee, I’m blind not deaf, you don’t need to scream” I say trying to hide my excitement, wow my single reached gold within two months of its release. Wololo!

“Ngizokuhlaba Mira yezwa!” Lee burst into laughter

“Can you two just date already?”

“Never!” I say dramatically

Londisizwe offers to take us out for drinks just for a pre-celebration after few drinks my chauffeur takes me back to my aunt’s place. I have been staying with them, they are lovely people. Her children are lovely and her husband too. It’s safe to say my stay has been nice with mom Dudu and her family. I want to take a bath and sleep but let me call my mom first I miss her so much and my daughter too. Her phone rings unanswered. I try for several times but still get the same results. I call Lwenkosi

“Sthandwa sami”

“Hello how are you”

“Trust me now that I’m hearing your voice, I’m okay” I smile. I haven’t given him a chance but he’s not giving up. The gifts, messages, dates, late night calls, I keep falling for him more but I don’t want to show him as yet. He’s not winning me back without sweat and tears. If it was someone else maybe he would have given up by now I mean it’s been two months now since he has been courting me. He thought since Kamaria turned out to be his daughter, I will just let him in like that. Haha I don’t work like that. It’s not easy for a person

to misuse something they have worked hard to gain. I also want him to work hard to get a chance in my life so that it won't be easy for him to misuse it.

“I'm fine too. I was trying to call mama but I can't reach her please call me when you go there I want to talk to our daughter” He goes to my mom's house every day to tuck Kamaria and read her bedtime story when she's not spending a week with them. I love the way he loves our daughter, it warms my heart and the way Kamaria warmed up to him and forgot about Mpendulo. Talking about Mpendulo, he distanced himself from us ever since that day I think it's a

good thing really because I don't want my daughter to be reminded of the words he said, every time she sees Mpendulo. Lwenkosi stood up to his role as a father to Kamaria, it's safe to say my daughter lacks nothing. Mom Zo and Mom are spoiling my daughter rotten.

"Okay I will, are you okay though"

"Yes I'm fine"

"I miss you my Dollface"

"I miss you too"

"Awusho when will you take me back"

"I have to go"

"Dollface don't do that please. I know

that you love me and I have learnt my lesson please take me back”

“I told you nje you will get your answer after 3 years”

“Koda udlala ngami manje dollface”

“Stop complaining Lwandlelwenkosi”

“ibuhlungu lento ongizwisa yona” (you are hurting me)

“I swear it hurts better than what you did to me”

“I’m sorry”

“Look I have to dash”

“I love you”

“Bye” I hang up and throw my phone on

the bed before taking off my clothes. I need a hot shower I make my way to my bathroom and take a long deserved hot shower. Once I'm done I walk to the bathroom with a towel wrapped around my body. I can sense a presence in this room. I thought I was alone. I inhale deeply and his scent fills my nostrils. What is he doing in my room, he hardly ever enter my bedroom

"Bab Shaka how..how can I help you"

Bab Shaka is mom Dudu's husband

"I heard some noise I came to check if it's really you" I hear his footsteps getting closer I feel uncomfortable since I'm in a towel only.

“Oh yeah, where’s mom Dudu”

“She went to fetch the girls from school. It’s just me and you” I feel his fingertips running on my thighs and jump with shock

“What are you doing?”

“You are so beautiful” He squeezes my breast

“Leave me alone Bab Shaka please!” my heart is pounding against my chest. I’m so scared what is this man doing now?

“You don’t have to play hard to get, it’s just me and you”

”Nooo”

“Your aunt won’t know I promise. I have noticed how you behave around me you want me Mira, those skimpy dresses and shorts you wear to seduce me”

“What no no no I don’t want you please! Get away from me!” I’m in tears right now. He pushes me and I fall on the bed he get on top of me. I scream wiggling myself

“Please don’t hurt me please. I’m begging you!” I cry I feel his fingers running on my vagina

“Dammit you are on your periods!!!” I feel his weight off me

“I’m a powerful man Mira, I can make

people disappear within a blink of an eye and I can find you wherever you are so don't think you will run away from me" I hear his footsteps walking away then the door closing. I curl myself into a foetus position and cry my eyes balls out.

-

The heart beat fills the room I look at him he has this wild smile plastered on his face. It's a priceless moment ever. The doctor keeps moving the machine on my tummy.

“We have two heart beats”

“What?”

“You are carrying twins Mrs Dlamini”

“Twins wow!” I really didn’t expect this but then again he’s a twin too, with his late brother. I guess it was bound to happen.

“Is everything okay?” my husband asks.

Yes Mpendulo Dlamini is my husband now. We married in court a month back we are going to do the white wedding in December. I don’t like winter weddings so that I why I chose to wait a bit. The past two months have been very well. My husband accepted that Kamaria is

not his and focused on me only and I love the undivided attention I get from him. He's back to that Sox I fell in love with, I couldn't be happier. Mira and I are still friends even though hubby dearest preferred we cut ties with them but I had to keep my friendship with her so that I can be able to fish any information about Lwandle's uncle and mom Bonga.

"Yes everything is fine. Do you have a gynaecologist?" Dr Mkhwanazi asks

"No, I don't"

"I will recommend you one."

"I'm so happy. Thank you so much for carrying our precious gifts" I smile

through my tears, from that moment I knew I had filled Kamaria's void. He wipes my tummy and fix me then helps me sit on the chair. You'd swear I'm heavily pregnant already. His phone rings

"Baby can I take this"

"Sure my love" He kisses my cheek and walks out leaving me with Dr Mkhwanazi.

"You guys looks happy"

"We are happy"

"I see and that's good to know. I have been waiting for a call from Khuzani but dololo, I thought that lingerie will break things off between them"

“They haven’t been talking for days now.” I say

“If this plan doesn’t work then I have to cut her off permanently”

“What?”

“You heard me”

“No, no, this is extreme now no killing please, this is not what we agreed on”

“We will make it look like an accident”

“No I don’t want mom Bonga to die okay. She’s a lovely person and she’s been through a lot she deserves some happiness”

“Which side are you on kanti?”

“Yours of course but I don’t want us to spill blood. It doesn’t have to get there. I think you should just let go of him he doesn’t want you he wants her”

“Ohh now that you got what you wanted you talking crap, hey weGugu you see this sham marriage of yours, I can destroy it like this” she snaps her fingers

“I will tell Mpendulo everything”

“Tell me what?” Oh no!

CHAPTER 56 (unedited & snack-nyana)

“Tell me what?” He looks both of us I look at Dr Mkhwanazi with pleading eyes.

“Baby what’s going on?”

“She told me that she’s been craving sand and wine so I told her it’s normal to have weird cravings but she needs to stop entertaining them because they could harm the babies so I will tell you to keep an eye on her”

“Oh I’m sure my wife will not do something to risk our babies lives”

“Of course baby” I breath out of relief and look at Dr Mkhwanazi.

“I’m so happy baby” We are now driving to his mom’s house, his hand is brushing my tummy while the other is driving. I can’t stop thinking about what

Dr Mkhwanazi said she's being extreme now. Killing is too much I won't be able to live with that yoooh. What should I do? Should I warn mom Bonga?

"Baby"

"Huh"

"Where's your mind"

"Here baby with you"

"Something is bothering you"

"I'm just overwhelmed baby that's all. Im carrying twins" I say with a fake smile

"I will be with you all the step of the way"

"Thank you baby" I smile faintly. We arrive at his mom's house.

“Makoti”

“Mama” we hug

“My boy how are you”

“I’m over the moon mamzo” He kisses his mom cheeks.

“I haven’t seen you this happy ever since you found out Kamaria is not your daughter ay kodwa angithembi maan kahle” (but I’m not sure)

“Tests never lie mama” Mpendulo says

“Mmmh ay sothini ke thina” (what would we say)

“Well let’s forget about kids that are not mine because now I’m going to have

mine that I'm certain are mine" He's so happy and he can't even hide it

"Makoti uzethwele" (my daughter in law is pregnant?)

"Ehh mama with twins"

"Yilililili" She ululates.

"Thank you sis" she hugs me again. I smile my relationship with his mom is okay it just that she's the kind of person who tell it like it is.

"Wuuuh ubuvila buzobangangomkhulu ke sewzothwele nje" I giggle

"I'm not lazy mom"

"Wuuuu akusho wena. I called you guys

here because we have visitors”

“What visitors” asks my husband

“Wozani” (come) she leads us to the living room. There are 3 gentlemen sitting and having tea and scones.

“Mom what are these men doing here?”

“Aw Mpendulo mtanami is this your way of greeting your uncles. I have called them to discuss about the lobola” Sox huffs I can see that he doesn’t want to disappoint his mom so we sit down. My eyes travel to the one that has been busy on his phone oh no no no this can’t be! Our eyes meet I can see shock in his eyes but trust me he’s not shocked as I

am. My one night stand is my husband's
uncle what fuck is this!

-

I'm still surprised that Spider and Khanyi
haven't tried anything and he's not
planning to do anything but I don't want
to believe it what if he wants me to lose
focus first then he attacks my family. I
don't know what I would do should the
unthinkable happened to my family
maybe I should meet him and we talk
about this. I hate sleeping with one eye
open. It's just difficult now that Mira is in

Johannesburg anything could happen to her. How will I protect her when I'm here it's a stressing situation.

The past two months have been amazing between me and my snookums until few days back she found a lingerie in my house of which I have no knowledge of. I think Khocy put it there on purpose I don't know when will that woman get it on her thick skull that I'm not interested in her. I have to sort her out soon she's becoming a thorn in my relationship with Bonga and that's a last thing I want. I love her I really do and I want to spend the rest of my life with

her so here am I before her asking her
hand in marriage I'm praying she says
yes. I look at her as she's crying shaking
her head

"Please say yes Aunty Bonga!" Shouts
my daughter. They have grown so close
and I love it.

"I'm too broken for you K. I have so
much baggage, I'm fucked up
emotionally, I have flaws and
imperfections, I'm too damage you are
too good for me K you deserve some...."

"You are perfect for me with your flaws
and imperfections, I accept you raw,

uncut, vulnerable, beautiful, dramatic,
beautiful, intelligent, amazing, sexy. I
accept you the way you are baby and I
will drench you in everlasting love”

“Oh K...Yes”

“Huh?”

“Yes I will marry you” She gives me her
hand and I take off her wedding band
and slide the engagement ring that I got
for her. I didn’t plan this proposal but I
will make it up to her on our wedding
day. I get up and wipe her tears before
kissing her.

“Ewwwww!” Shouts the munchies
causing us to giggle.

-

It's been two months since Skhu is taking very good care of us. He's spoiling us rotten even now he hasn't told me what's in for him. I'm scared should one day he found out the truth he will kill us.

"Why do you care Skhu I mean what do you expect in return from me?"

"Nothing Khanyi I'm doing what Vusi would have done too if tables were turned" He gulps down his whiskey

"You loved him"

“He was my only family it’s brings me so much pain that bitch killed him like an animal!”

“She was protecting herself”

“That bullshit she killed him for his wealth”

“Khumalo was abusive Skhumbuzo...”

“Unamanga maan! How can I , his brother not know about that!”

“It was not easy because it was a side of him he was not proud of.”

”No no I refuse to believe that. Vusi was a great man Khanyi. He made me the man I am today. Those bastard deserve to pay. I thought keeping Mira way from

her would be enough but I'm not satisfied. They are carrying on with life like nothing happened"

"He was a good man yes but he has his flaws like everyone. He's not Innocent in this and he really loved his wife and daughter I don't think he would want you to hurt them"

"Dont say that you don't know what he would have wanted!"

"It's true Spider let it go please" I squeeze his hand

"I'm tired of vengeance and everything I just want peace now and forget about my past"

“You are accepting defeat not me.”

“When you are done killing them will that make you sleep at night” He laughs

“Khanyisile I have killed thousands of people and I still have my peaceful sleep”

“Cela wenzele mina ke, let’s just forgot about this” I look at him deep in the eyes

“Why Khanyi? She killed your mom, she killed my brother why are you letting them go like that. Whatever Khuzani have on you I will protect you”

“They are not worth it” I’m scared the more he digs about this the truth will come out then it will be over for me.

“Please think about it” I plant a peck on his cheek and get up but he pulls me to her lap and kisses me. The kiss is deepening I’m getting wet in an instant it’s been 4 years after all.

-

The Qwabe’s are gathered around the table eating but Mira is not there with them which is surprising because she has never skip dinner.

“Mira is still sleeping?” Asks Dudu, Shaka clears his throat and continue with his food

“I will go check on her mama” Says Nombuso, the youngest daughter of Mr and Mrs Qwabe.

“Please do baby and tell her I made her favorite”

“Okay Mama” Nombuso makes her way up the staircase , she knocks on Mira’s door but she doesn’t reply.

“Mira open up”

“Come in” She says with a hoarse voice from all the crying. Nombuso notice that Mira is crying and sit next to her

“Hey what’s wrong”

“Nothing”

“Why are you crying?”

“I just miss my daughter that’s all” she
fakes a smile

“Ncoooo I’m sorry”

“It’s fine”

“Dinner is ready”

“I’m not hungry”

“Mom made your favorite”

“Tell her I will eat tomorrow I just want
to sleep”

“Are you sure you are okay Mira?”

“Yes I’m fine go and eat before your
food gets cold”

“I have magic hug let’s me hug you, you

will feel better” They share a hug and
Mira smiles faintly

“Thank you”

“You are welcome sis” Nombuso says
as she gets up from the bed

“I will come check on you before you
sleep” Mira nods and Nombuso walks
down and explain to her parents why
Mira can’t make it to the table.

“Shame let me dish up for her and take
her food to her”

“Since I’m finished I will take it to her
darling” Dudu smiles she really
appreciate how her husband welcomed
Mira like his own and treats her like one

of her daughter's. Once Dudu is finished dishing up Shaka takes Mira's food and make his way up. He doesn't knock but get inside the bedroom. The moment Mira feels his presence she jumps up with fear

"I brought you food you need to eat" He places the food on the pedestal and sits down on the bed.

"I'm not hungry" Mira says with a shivering voice.

"When does your periods end?"

"So that you can have your with me huh?" It's shocks him how brave she is to say that. He takes her phone and

looks at the home screen wallpaper

“You have a beautiful daughter it’s a pity life is cruel she might disappear like you but the difference is that she will never be found like you” Mira’s heart beat faster she couldn’t stomach the thought of anything happening to her daughter.

“Please don’t hurt my daughter I’m begging you. I will do anything you want as long as you don’t hurt her please” she cries

“Hahaha that’s my girl. Eat your food it’s getting cold” He gets up and walks out leaving Mira crying hysterically. He checks the coast first before entering

his study room and makes a call.

“Phakathwayo”

“Inkinga zethu sezixazulekile” (our problems have been solved) He says with a smile on his face.

“Usho kanjani” (what do you mean)

“Sengiwutholile umhlabelo” (I found our sacrifice)

“Mmm are you sure about this there’s no going back once the ritual have been performed”

“Aw ndoda usho ukuthi emva kwesikhathi esingaka sibhukuda emalini senginga nqika nqika manje” (Aw man you think after we have been swimming

in the pool of money I can have doubts now)

“Usho ukuthi uzimisele ukunikela ngomunye wezintandokazi zakho?” (You are are ready to sacrifice with one of your love ones)

“She’s not my love ones but she’s my wife’s niece I think it’s could work”

“Kufuneka igazi lakho ndoda it’s your wife or your kids” (its your blood that is needed man)

“But my wife’s blood is also mine. This one is special Qhud’elimthente.”

“What makes her special if she’s not your blood”

“She’s blind Its a big sacrifice man.”

“Mmmm I see but I doubt it will work”

“It have to work man it have to! I can’t lose all my riches and I will definitely not lost my wife and kids”

“I guess it’s worth a try when will you bring her”

“I want to have fun with her first, ugcwele maan ngapha ngezansi I cant let all these curves go into waste”

Qhudelimthente laughs

“Just make it quickly time is not on our side” They say goodbye and he hang up. He breathes out loudly hoping that everything works out. He can’t afford to

lose his riches of which he got through a certain ritual that was performed called 'ukuthwala'. Once in a while he had to kill a virgin to keep his riches growing but this time around table have turned he have to sacrifice with one of his blood but he can't lose his wife or one of his kids. He loves his family dearly, they are his source of happiness, they are his world. He believe that since Mira is his wife's blood it's can work and he has this belief that disabled people are some sort "special" people.

CHAPTER 57

I wish the ground can swallow me up at this moment. Is this some kind of a prank or what? He looks at me as if he's trying to make sure that it's really me or he could be mistaking me

“wuye lo umakoti?” (Is this the daughter in law?) He asks looking at me

“Yes malume” my husband's reply and the uncle laughs

“Ngathi kusazomele uyocinga kahle ndodana akusiye lo” (I think you have look thoroughly this is not the one son) lord what is he doing now.

“What do you mean?”

“I mean....” I cut him off with a scream

“Baby what’s going on”

“I don’t know baby I think...ahhh there’s pain in my...ahhh”

“Kuphi makoti”

“In my abdomen ahhh”

“You want me to take you to the hospital”

“No take me home please, I just want to rest”

“Bo malume I’m sorry, I have to take my wife home as you can see she’s not feeling well. Can we meet tomorrow”

They agree and one night stand is looking at me but I look away. I just couldn’t watch that man spill the beans.

He scoops me up and walks with me to our apartment when we arrive at home then places me on our bed.

“How are you feeling now” He looks at me worried shame if only he knew but I had to fake sickness.

“I’m a bit better, I just want to lie a bit”

“Don’t you want something to eat?”

“Yes please” He smiles and kisses me

“Ngiyabuya” He walks out, I take my phone and call Dr Mkhwanazi

“Gugu”

“I’m in deep shit!” I tell her what happened

“Eh sis mina angihlangene nobufebe bakho, you will see uzophuma kanjani”

“Come on Dr Mkhwananzi...”

“We Gugu Khuzani was here and he threatened me, I have no time for ubufebe bakho!”

“He threatened you?”

“Yes who does he think he is huh? If he thinks he can fuck me and ditch me just like that, he got another coming!”

“But you said you two agreed on no strings attached nje”

“Fuck off maan! I’m going to show him who I am. If I can’t have him then we will both lose him! Yes I have an idea!” Oh

God, it's clear this woman won't help me, I have to find a plan before the end of today otherwise it's over for me.

-

Never in million years would I have thought I would change my surname from Khumalo to Msimango. The more I think about this, the more I don't regret my decision of agreeing to K's marriage proposal. He's everything I want in a man and more. I believe we will have a good life together, he really make me happy. I don't think I would have found a

man like him especially in my age. Good men are always taken, I'm so lucky I found my King. There's so much I love about K but most of all I love the way he treats me like a Queen.

We are going out for dinner and he went to drop Emihle and Kam Kam at his mom's house while I make myself beautiful for him. I'm in a spaghetti strap cut out blue dress and black heels. I complete the look with sliver accessories. My weave is cascading on my shoulders and the make-up is on point. He arrives and I have my eye on him, he looks gorgeous right now in a

blue shirt and black suite oh well I guess we are colour matching today.

“You look breath-taking my wife” I blush

“You are not bad yourself hubby dearest”

“Shall we”

“Yes” I link my arm with his and we make our way out. He opens the door for me and I get in then he jogs to his side. The drive is filled with chit chat.

“Bonga”

“Mmh”

“Uthi mmh kubani” I look at him and

giggle

“Hubby dearest”

“Thank you so much for agreeing to be my wife” I smile

“I just love you man”

“I love you more” We arrive at the restaurant and he had book the whole restaurant. The set up just amazing and there’s a piano guy who’s playing soft key as we dine. This is lovely I’m falling for him all over again.

“You are too good for me K, do you know that”

“I aim to please Mrs Msimango”

“Mmh I love the sound of that”

“Let’s toast” I take my non-alcoholic champagne as he does so too.

“To the next step of our lives and a lot of fucking” I chuckle

“To the next step of our lives and lot of fucking” We click our glasses and sip on our champagne. The conversation is flowing we are getting to know each other more and more everyday. I love the way he looks at me, like I’m the only thing that matters in the world to him.

“Dance with me” I take his hand and we dance, eyes locking.

“I can’t wait rip this dress off you” I gasp

causing him to chuckle

“Let’s get out of here” I whisper in his ear and bite it.

“Your wish is my command my Queen”

He scoops me up bridal and I just knew that ngizodliwa futhi hhayi kancane and I’m so ready!

-

I can hear my phone ringing in my deep sleep and I ignore it but it’s persistent. I groan and fiddle for it on my bedside table then answer it without checking who’s calling me.

“Yes” I say groggily

“God why are y’all unreachable! I have been trying to call mom, uncle K, Mom Zo!”

“I’m sorry baby, I know I was supposed to call you and let you talk to Kamaria but your mom told me that she is at uncle’s mom house with Emihle you know I don’t like that old woman for mistreating my mom” The day I found out Kamaria is my daughter I was so happy, my love for the little angel grew. She’s so adorable and she has me wrapped around her little finger. I hear Dollface sniffing on the other side of the line.

“Baby are you crying”

“He wants to hurts me Lwenkosi” I sit up
on my butt

“Who?”

“Bab Shaka..He...He..touc-hed
me...and..and I’m scared I want to get..
out of here ..please but he threatened..
to take.. our..daughter” she says
between sobs and my heart stop
beating

“What do you mean he touched you!”

“He wants to sleep with me, if I wasn’t
on my periods he would have slept with
me Lwenkosi. I’m so scared please help
me” mother fucker! I can feel my

temperature rising.

“Look I’m on my way right now, I need you to call the police” I turn the light on and start getting dressed

“What police, remember he’s a powerful man I’m sure police are working for him!”

“Okay lock the door until I come there to get you”

“I have locked it already”

“Don’t open it until I arrive Dollface okay”

“Please hurry up, I’m scared”

“I’m on my way baby just hang in there okay”

“Okay” I hang up and call uncle but his phone is off. I try mom Bonga it’s the same story. It will be useless to call my parents because they are not reachable. There’s a ceremony at gogo’s and network is whack in that area she lives in. I finish getting dressed and wash my face then take my car keys and wallet. Oh Snap, what will I do with Snothando. Think fast Lwandle! Oh yes. I jog to her bedroom and wake her up

“Munchkin wake up”

“Mmh”

“We need to go, wake up please!” She rubs her eyes and looks at me

“Go where?”

“Dollface is in danger” she widen her red eyes

“Is she okay? Have you called mom and dad?”

“No please get up” she roll out of bed and I give her gown and sleepers.

“Where are we going pho?”

“To malume’s place.” She nods we head to the garage and get into my car then drive out after opening the gate. It’s take less minutes then usual to arrive at my uncle’s house but it turns out that he’s not there.

“Look I’m going to ask you to spend a

night with a friend of mine”

“Who is that?”

“Nandi”

“No Lwandlelwenkosi, please take me to mom Bonga.”

“Snothando don’t make things hard for me I’m running out of time here you want Mira to get hurt”

“No!”

“Work with me then” I call Nandi as I’m driving to her place. It’s very late and I’m sure she’s sleeping now but I’m desperate.

“Lwandle”

“I need your help” I tell her what’s going on and she agrees.

“I love you buti”

“I love you too munchkins” I kiss her forehead and hug her. We are at Nandi’s doorstep right now

“Please be safe Lwandlelwenkosi” Nandi says with so much concern

“I will in the meantime please keep calling my uncle and let him know okay”

“Okay” I hug her and skip to my car then speed off. The good thing is it’s already late the road is clear. I feel like I’m going to lose my mind, the thought of that mother fucker touching my Dollface

boils my blood. How dare he nx! He's going to pay but right now I just need to get Dollface out of that house fast. I call her I need to hear if she's still okay

"Lwenkosi" She says with a hoarse voice

"Are you still good?"

"Yeah" she sniffs

"I'm on my way there baby, I will be there within 3 hours just hang in there"

"You are alone?"

"Yes I can't reach my parents nor my uncle but I will keep trying them right now I have to get you out of that house"

"Please be safe, you know how I hate

you driving at night”

“I want you to be safe for me. Don’t open that door even if he threatens you yezwa”

“I won’t”

“Don’t hang up I just want to hear that you are okay even your breathing will keep me going before I lose my mind”

“Okay” I have never speed like this in my life. Truer to my estimation I arrive in Johannesburg within 3 hours. I have twice drove her here so I know where she stays.

“Dollface” no respond fuck I have run out of airtime, she calls me just at that

moment.

“I’m outside have you packed a few things you will need”

“Yes”

“Okay come I will be waiting for you at the gate but don’t hang up just in case you get caught then I will make my way in”

“Okay” I hear some shuffling and pray within myself that she makes it out without being seen. Time is two o’clock in the morning and it’s freezing. I see her coming flashing her phone. The good thing is she has her own remote.

“Oh my dollface” I squeeze her in my

arms and she cries

“I’m here now... I got you always” I pull her back and look at her in her eyes

“Did anyone see you” she shakes her head no

“Let get out of here before they notice you’ve left” I wipe her tears and kiss her forehead. To know that she’s here with me now I feel a bit better.

“Come” I open the door for Rocky at the back

“Get inside boy!” He jumps in and I close the door then open the front one. She gets in and I buckle her up and close the door then jog to my side. I put the

engine into life and drive off.

“Thank you so much Lwandlelwenkosi, I was so scared” I pull her to my chest with my other hand as I drive with the other.

“I’m sorry, I wasn’t there to protect you”

“You saved me and I’m so grateful but my worry is what will he do when he finds out I’m gone”

“Uyazithusela nje my father and uncle will deal with him. Udakiwe umsunu wakhe nxa!”

“He didn’t hurt you right”

“He..he touched my ..v...vagina” I groan.
I have never not even once have a

thought of killing someone but right now I want to kill this Shaka man with my bare hands!

“I’m sorry baby” I kiss her forehead. I look up on the rear mirror and I see a car following us. It’s been following us a while now. I turn the left and the car is right behind me, I hit the accelerator hard and he’s right behind. I’m now alarmed that they are following us

“Oh fuck!”

“What’s going on Lwenkosi”

“They are following us, I need you to relax. I will try to lose them” She seats up straight.

“Oh God, he’s going to kill us” She panics

“Relax baby please” Every turn I take they are right behind me, it’s clear that whoever is following us can race. I up my speed and take right then that’s when I lose them but I want to be sure first that it’s all clear.

“Ohhh shit!”

“Lwandlelwenkosi what’s going on now” There’s a car in front of us blocking the road and when I look back there’s another one.

“We are screwed!” My heart is beating out of my chest. I’m so scared for my

Dollface, I wish I had a gun. There's nowhere to run, I pull over.

"Why are you stopping, go Lwandlelwenkosi!!" She cries

"We are going to..." I hear a bang on the window and Mira screams. They drag us out of the car

"Please bafethu don't hurt her, I'm begging you" They are three of them, even if I can try to fight I'm outnumbered. Rocky is barking none stop

"Ay maan tell this dog to stop making noise or I will shoot it!" One of them shouts

"Oh no please don't...Rocky calms

down” Mira says .The thing is with gold retrievers are not harmful but they can see danger. Having a blind girlfriend I had to teach and familiarize myself with her world.

“Ekse saan are you not that boy who plays Sifungo”

“Yes I am, please don’t hurt us”

“I love your character but I’m sorry boy, right now I’m on duty!” He punches me and I groan in pain.

“I will give you anything please let us go” I beg but the other one drags Mira to the car

“Let her go!”

“We don’t want you, we want her!”

“Please man!”

“Voetsek mgodoyi!” The tall one screams and shoot Rocky. Mira cries as she hears her dogs wailing painfully. It falls down on the floor and that was just the end of Rocky. I have never been scared like this in my life.

“We can’t let him go what if he calls someone. Let’s take him too! Our boss will see what he will do with him!” They push me next to Mira on the back seat and I hold her in my arms

“Where’s Rocky Lwandlelwenkosi”

“I’m sorry baby”

“No!” She burst into tears

“Ey voetsek umsindo sfebe!!” I don’t know where they are taking us, I pray that they don’t hurt us. We are dragged to some stinking bloody warehouse when we arrive. My body cringe when I see how bloody this warehouse is. Lord please don’t let them kill us.

“Call the boss and tell him we found them” says the one with a scar

“Guys please, I will pay you more than what your boss is paying you” They laugh at me like I’m crazy

“I will do anything just spare my girlfriend life”

“Tell your bitch to shut up!!” Says the tall one that killed Rocky. If he can a kill a guide dog like that I fear for our lives

“Baby please don’t cry”

“He’s not answering his phone! What the fuck is wrong with him now.”

“Guys please, I’m begging let us go. I will give all my banks pin, my phone you will even take my car just let us go” I say looking at the one that said he likes my character on Sifungo.

“Woah Rat mfethu don’t call the boss”

“Eh Bomba don’t tell me you want to let them go!” Says the tall one you can see this one have no heart at all

“Come on, bra Shakes makes a lot of money with the virgins we abduct for him mara usiholela ama peanuts. Asithatheni le offer yalentwana and say we don't find them”

“You are talking shit now! This boy's money is nothing compared to bra Shakes money”. Rat says. It's funny that he's Rat but he's loyal to his boss.

“True but what do we get huh? We are the one who do all the kidnapping and he just takes these virgins to his nyanga and make a lot of money while he gives us only ten sgodo. What is 10k huh into engayifaka ekhaleni leyo!”

“Bomba is right Rat uyagingqa u-bra Shakes”

“I have 50k on my account” Mira says

“And you celebrity boy!” Says Rat

“I have 30 k”

“Hayi incane lemali!”

“Come on Rat mfethu 80k that’s a lot” Bomba says

“Plus the car mos, it’s not just any car baba. Mercedes we can sell it to bra Nkleks” says the other one. It’s seems like Rat is the leader of this group.

“Where are the cards?”

“In the car” Mira and I say

“Give me the pins!” We tell them our pins

“I hope anisishayashayi coz I will find you and kill you myself!!”

“We’re not man I swear, you can go now and withdraw money at the atm. Just give me my driver’s license please”

“Bomba go and get his license in the car!” Bomba makes his way out and comes back with my wallet. He gives me my driver’s license

“The phones, we’re taking them too!” Oh god

“How are we going to call for help if...”

“Do you think I care!!” This Rat Guy is scary and cruel but I’m glad they are

letting us go.

“Can we go now” I ask

“No so fast” oh what now.

“Athi ngithi ukuzithola kulekatshana lakho” He spanks Mira butt I couldn’t help myself but punch him. Oh shit bad move Lwandle! Very bad move!

“I’m sorry bra, please don’t hurt her!”

“Yewena for punching me I’m going to have her in front of you! Woza la wena” He grabs Mira who cries.

“Hade bra, please don’t do that. I’m begging you” I kneel down on the floor and plead with him as he continues touching my Dollface inappropriately.

“Lwenkosi please” Mira cries

“Oh I think I have a better plan you know I have always fantasize about a guy giving me a blow job” I gasp no Lord please. I look at him and shake my head

“Ah well I’m having miss little singer here” she bends her over

“No no no okay fine! I will do it”

“Lwandlelwenkosi no!” He let’s go of Mira and looks at me with a smirk

“Come celebrity boy”

“Lwenkosi please” she cries but I rather give this cruel guy a blow job then allow my Dollface to be raped in front of me. I crawl towards him and undo his belt

with my shaking hands. I take a huge breathe and pull down his pants together with his briefs. Lord gives me strength I grab his flaccid cock and gives it a stroke until it gets hard.

“Oh yesss celebrity boy ahhh” His cock smells of urine how am I going to put this into my mouth.

“Lifake emloyeni celebrity boy” (put it inside your mouth) I close my eyes and put his dick in my mouth.

“Ahhh” ew I feel like puking but I hold it and start giving him a blow job. His groans are making angry and disgusted. I want to bite off his stinky cock but

when I think of my dollface I couldn't allow to risk it like that.

“Fuck celebrity boy!! Oh aaaah shit!” He grabs my head and pushes his dick through my throat I feel my tears rolling down as I choke on his dick. I'm suffocating but he's not pulling out I hear him releasing a growl at the back of his throat as he empties his seed in my throat. I throw up right after he pulls out.

“Damn celebrity boy!” He jerks up his pants

“Get out of my sight!!” I get up from the floor and hold my dollface's hand as we

head out.

“You didn’t have do that Lwenkosi..”

“You wanted me to watch him rape you huh? Shut the fuck up maan!!” I pull her to my back and walk with her. It’s very dark and we seem to be far away from the road. I keep walking but my feet are failing me, it’s freezing. I can feel my sweater getting wet with her tears on my back. I walk through the bush and put her down. At least it’s winter and there are no snakes in winter I’m sure we can hide here until the sunrise. I take off my sweater and dress her up then we sit down.

“I’m sorry that you had to go through this but I promise you the moment the sunrise we will go get help”

“Where..are..we?” She says through her clattering teeth.

“In some bush” she’s shivering uncontrollably I hold her close in my arms hoping my body will produce enough heat to warm her up a bit.

“We are going to be okay, I promise you. I’m sorry I shouted at you”

“I’m sorry you had to..to.. go through all this pain because of me Lwandlelwenkosi I...”

“I got you okay, now stop crying” I wipe

her tears and kiss her face. The moment of silence passes us I'm sure we are each replaying the events that just took place. I can't feel my cheeks they are numb due to coldness and my feet are worse. Dollface on the other side is a shivering mess and she keeps getting worse as time passes by. Oh God it's feels like time is dragging.

"Lwan..dlelw..enkosi-"

"Yes baby"

"Ju..just in case I don't.. make it out.. alive.. tomorrow just know that.. I love you.. so much" my heart breaks into pieces

“You, you will make it! You have to baby please just few more hours please” The last part comes out as whisper. I close my eyes and my tears fall as I say a little prayer within myself.

CHAPTER 58

I’m beyond scared, I won’t lie but my dad’s words are encouraging me to be brave and face this situation like a man as they keep ringing in my ears

“Kuzomele uqine ube uyindoda Lwandlelwenkosi and stop being a cry baby. Mira is soft and broken, she needs a strong man by her side who will be

there for her emotionally, spiritually and physically siyezwana” I need to be strong, more for her than myself. I hate the fact that I’m not in control of the situation and It breaks my heart that she had to go through all this trauma. I hope this won’t set her back, it’s been two months now since she stopped taking her antidepressants. I don’t want her to get depressed all over again, she’s attending therapy every weekend as it is and she has been making progress. It’s her psychologist words not mine. I pray that we get help at sunrise, we have been through a traumatic experience and this freezing weather is not doing us

any justice and time is moving slow.

“Dollface”

“Ye..s” she says through her clenched
jaws

“You are still with me?”

”Y..es”

“Please stay strong for me I’m begging
sekuzosa yezwa”

“If I give up now that will mean you went
through all of this pain for nothing, I
won’t allow that to happen just know if it
happens kobe kungasiyo inhloso yami” I
kiss her forehead and pull her close. I
see a light flashing through the bush
and listen carefully I can hear females

voices approaching us. A hint of hope engulfs me but what if it's a set up. We are living in a cruel world where women can't be trusted as much as men.

"Can you hear that?" Mira has the sharp ears ever

"Yes"

"Let's call for help so that they can see us"

"What if they are people that works for Shaka"

"What if they are not"

"We can't risk like that"

"But they are getting closer"

“We have to go” We get up and try to run but they have already seen us and they are lighting us with torches

“Heeey nina wozani la!” shouts the woman. I can’t see clear due to the torches that are directed to us

“Please don’t hurt us, please” I say with a shivering voice

“What are you doing here in the early hours of the morning!” The same woman says

“Aunty don’t you see that they were having sex” says another voice of a female

“Shut up wena!...mfana kwenzenjani!”

(boy what's going on)

“We were running away from some cruel man with his guys. They took everything that belong to us”

“Oh bantwana bami, I'm really sorry. Laze lonakala izwe come with us”

“No we are fine” I say.

“We won't hurt you, I promise” This woman sounds sincere I follow my instinct.

“I can't feel my legs Lwandlelwenkosi, how will I walk”

“I got you baby” I put her on my back and follow the three women. We keep walking until I see a car parked on the

road. We get in and drive off.

“Awuvule lokhu okushisayo bayagodola labantwana” (open the aircorn these kids are freezing) I’m wondering what were 3 women doing in a bush in the early hours of the morning. What if I made a mistake by following my instinct?

“You made a good choice” my heart skips a beat so the one sitting with us at the back seat is a mind reader.

“You have nothing to be scared about mfanawami” I feel heat circulating around the car and my dollface stopped shivering eventually

“ikuphi ekhaya?” (Where’s home?)

“Durban”

“So far what were you doing here?” I explain to her what happened.

“Khululekani bantwana bami seniphephile” (don’t worry my kids you are safe now) we arrive at a big beautiful double story house. It’s only then I see that these women are sangomas judging by the clothes they are wearing. I’m sure they were in the bush to perform some of their rituals there, don’t ask me how I know that. They insist we take a shower to get rid of cold in our body. I don’t want Mira out of my sight and I’m grateful they are not making it a big deal that I want to shower with her.

They are sangomas I'm sure they can see that we are a couple in progress. Yep intokazi phela ayikangiqomi but that's an issue for another day.

“How are your feet now”

“Better” I pull her to my arms as the hot water fall on us taking away all the coldness within our bodies.

“Lwandlelwenkosi”

“Mira”

“I'm sorr....” I turn her around to face me

“Stop saying that okay”

“But I...” I shut her up with my finger on her mouth

“I don’t want to talk about it. Can we just focus on getting hold of our parents and get out of here”

“Okay” Once we are done they give us warm gowns to wear and we settle on the couch in the living room with a heater in front of us. They bring us hot chocolate and we sip on it.

“Ningobani amagama” asks the old woman.

“I’m Lwandlelwenkosi and this is Miracle”

“She’s indeed a miracle” I don’t know what that means but I just nod.

“Can you borrow us a phone we need to

call our parents”

“Okay” she takes the phone from the coffee table and gives me. Time reads 5 in the morning, I dial mom but It sends me to voicemail it was a just try on that one. I call malume still I can’t reach him.

“Do you know your mom’s number Mira?”

“Yes” she calls it out and I call her but receive same results as uncle’s. Why the fuck are their phones off!!

-

“I can’t get enough of you” He says panting on top of me. I was woken by him thrusting deep into my cunt. I could get use to mornings like this. Last night after our dinner we checked in a hotel and he made sweet love to me all night long, I’m a bit sore.

“Morning Msimango ulale kanjani” (how did you sleep)

“Morning sthandwa sami. I slept wonderful and you?”

“I slept well too. What time is now?” I ask

“Let me check” He pulls out and rolls down from me before stretching to take

his phone. He switches it on and messages come through some of them are voice messages so he listens to them.

“Shit!”

“What’s going on?”

“Where’s your phone?”

“it’s at home”

“We have to get going, get up”

“What’s going on”

“Nokubonga I said get up!!” He shouts I look at him perplexed

“Why did you leave your phone at home. Mira have been trying to get hold of us

but she couldn't reach us. Nandi left a message that Lwandlelwenkosi went to Johannesburg to save Mira apparently she's in danger" my heart skips a beat

"What do you mean she's in danger!"

"I don't know okay all I know is Lwandlelwenkosi went there to save her. You have to get up Bonga. I will drive you home and go to Johannesburg"

"I'm going with you!" I say as I jump out of bed

"No you are not!"

"Hey Khuzani, that's my daughter so I'm coming with you!" I skip to the bathroom to freshen up quickly. I can't help but

feel guilty that when my daughter needed me, I was busy fucking the whole night. I hope she's safe nkosiyami. I find K on the phone pacing up and down.

"Yes...track his car...Johannesburg...I'm begging you man..thank you"

"We are going to take my friends jet. The driver is already on the way to take us to the airport." He says clenching his jaws.

"So where is Dudu in all this and why is Nandi the one that knows about this?"

"Because Lwandlelwenkosi asked Nandi to look after Sno. He started at my place but he couldn't find me. Dammit I feel so

horrible!”

“Me too what if...”

“No no no don’t say that” He pulls me to his arms and his phone rings

“Khuzani Msimango...Lwandlelw-enkosi oh boy where are you...is Mira okay...I know boy and I’m sorry just tell us where are you...we are on our way okay” He hang up

“What does he say”

“He said he will explain everything when we get there but they are both fine.

Apparently some woman helped them when they were hiding in a bush” my heart stops beating

“Bush? Hiding? Kanti kwenzekeni Khuzani” I ask with a crying voice

“I don’t know but we will find out when we we get there” The driver arrives we start at K’s house first then he take us to the airport where we get into the jet to Johannesburg. Less then an hour we arrive and there’s a car waiting for us to take us where Mira and Lwandlelwenkosi are. It pulls over next to the big double story house. Khuzani takes my hand as we make our way in. A sangoma in her late sixties welcomes us.

“Greetings”

“We are Mira and Lwandlelwenkosi’s

parents”

“Oh yes come in, they are in the living room” she leads the way to the living room, my heart is thudding. I’m scared of a situation I might find my daughter in. The moment we make our way in Lwandlelwenkosi sees us. He looks drained and pissed at the same

“Really malume really umuntu sengaze afe nivale amafoni!”

“We are sorry Lwandlelwenkosi” I say

“Mommy!” Mira gets up from the couch and I meet her half way and squeeze her in my arms

“Oh baby I’m sorry” She burst into tears

and I couldn't help but allow mine to fall too.

"I was so scared mama"

"I'm here baby, I'm here now and I'm very sorry you couldn't reach me"

"I'm sorry, come here my boy" K says and Lwandlelwenkosi throw himself on his arms and weep silently. I can feel that they have been through the worst and I'm not sure I want to hear what they will say to us. We settle down on the couch and I hold my daughter, who is still crying in my arms.

"I'm glad that you came, we found these two hiding in the bush. Me and

amathwasa ami went there to perform some rituals and that's how we saw them”

“Oh thank you so much mama” I say

“Mira what happened how did you and Lwandlelwenkosi end up in a bush? Where was Dudu?”

“I was scared mama”

“Of what my baby” she explains to me everything different emotions engulfs me but anger overpoweres the other ones. Shaka uyangihlanyela ucathi ngazalela yena yini.

“What kind of a father is he! I have to tell my sister, she deserves to know she has

a cruel husband!!”

“I need you to calm down now Bonga, we have to be smart about this Shaka might turn all of this on Mira and it will be hard for your sister to believe us”

“I don’t care, if she doesn’t want to believe us okwakhe lokho but mina I won’t let this bastard get away with violating my daughter!”

“Let me handle this please, you are angry right now and I understand” I take a deep breath. I’m boiling with anger.

Mira carries on narrating the events that happened until Lwandlelwenkosi cut her off and continue himself.

“Oh Lwandlelwenkosi thank you so much for saving my daughter”

“Don’t be ashamed Lwenkosi...”

“Shut up Mira!” Roars Lwandlelwenkosi I’m not sure what they are talking about but it’s seems like Lwandlelwenkosi doesn’t want us to know something that happened.

“I’m glad that you two are safe boy, I’m so proud of you” Says K and gives Lwandlelwenkosi a squeeze on his shoulder

“They shot Rocky mama” she sobs

“Oh baby, I’m sorry I will get you another dog”

“But It will never be like Rocky”

“I know sweetheart, please don’t cry” I wipe her tears, she’s breaking my heart when she cries like this.

“Mama ngabe umabani” I ask

“Oh MaMdluli”

“Siyabonga kakhulu Mama Mduli

Lukhele

Nyoka, Sikhangisa,

Nzimande,

Bhekiswayo! May God bless you” I say

“Oh bantwana bami kubonga mina” (oh my children I’m the one who’s thankful)

“Uthenge unemenadi mama” (buy a cool

drink mom) K says as he places a roll of two hundreds notes on the glass table

“Aw bantwana bami you don’t have to pay me”

“We are just showing appreciation mama, don’t take it as a payment but as us showing our gratitude” K says

“But you really don’t have to”

“We insist” Two young sangoma’s walks in with tea and biscuits

“Thank you” we have tea and biscuits over a general chat and when we are done we thank MaMdluli for the last time, she asks to have a word with me in private. Khuzani, Lwandlelwenkosi and

Mira walks away.

“Yebo Ma” I look at her

“Abaphansi abaneme indlela owahamba ngayo ekhaya” (The ancestors are not happy the way you left home)

“Oh I see”

“Yebo usisi wakho akakahlangani nomndeni, umundeni awufuni ukumamukela emndenini ngenxa yentukuthelo nenzondo anayo ngalesenzo owasenza” (Yes sis your sister is not united with your family, they don't want to accept her because of the anger and hatred she has regarding what you did) I shift uncomfortably on

the couch, this is getting deep now.

“Lenzondo nentukuthelo anayo ngawe yawela nakwi ndodakzi yakho, kwakungamele iphile indodakazi yakho kodwa uNkunkulunkulu nabaphansi abangavuma.” (The anger and hatred she has on you is also directed to your daughter, she was never supposed to make it out alive but God and the ancestors refused)

“Ngiyakuzwa mama” (I hear you mama)

“You have to go back home, talk to your father and work things out...”

“With all due respect, I’m not going to do that”

“I know it’s hard to do the right thing but your daughter has suffered enough for your sins. Set her free now from all the pain and suffering.”

“Hayi makhosi this is unfair, why am I the one who has to humble myself when my father is the one that is wrong here”

“You are a child at the end of the day but he’s aware of what he did to you and he knows he was wrong”

“Then he must come to me and apologize not the other way around. I’m leaving” I get up and leave.

-

I'm in a restaurant waiting for Sox's uncle. I tricked my mother-in-law and managed to get his contacts. I need to talk to him before everything turns into a mess. He walks in and spots me, then makes his way to me.

"Ntokazi"

"Hi" He sits down.

"Who is the father of the kids you are carrying?"

"Mpendulo. Please, I want to keep our night to ourselves. I love your nephew and this will hurt him, please. We were both drunk and not thinking straight."

“If I don’t tell him what do I get in return”

“Anything”

“Whenever I want to fuck you, you will
avail yourself” I gasp

“You want me to cheat on my husband?”

“You have already done that mos what's
new?”

“No say something else please”

“Ah well I will tell my nephew. Let me
call him now” He takes his phone

“No don’t, it’s fine!”

“Fine what?”

“Whenever you want me”

“Good girl” He smirks, gosh Gugu what

have got yourself into?

Happy Belated Birthday Patience Ntoi

CHAPTER 59

I can't stop my tears and these hormones are making it worse. Everything seem to be spiralling out of control. The Dlamini uncles went to my parents' house for lobola negotiations but my dad didn't allow them in. He said he has no child by the name of Gugu. It actually hurts that I have become an orphan while my parents are still alive, just because of a stupid course! Dad

thinks since he's into business we must be like him, it's irking the hell out of me. I don't understand how my mother allows this.

Khuboni hasn't asked for sex in the past 3 days but I know soon he will and I don't know what I would do because I don't want to sleep with him. What happened that night was a mistake and I was drunk. I'm not even attracted to him, yes he's handsome and all but he's definitely not my Sox.

No one will ever be my husband. I love that man so much and I'm not prepared

to lose him, not now, not ever. Whenever I feel alone, and missing my mom, I know that he's here for me. My phone rings and I answer it

"Hello"

"Gugu"

"Mama" I gasp with shock

"Oh mtanami, I'm sorry"

"I miss you mama, I want to come back home"

"You know how your father...."

"Kodwa mama why are you allowing this huh? Dad kicked me out for a lousy course!"

“You should have listened nawe Gugu”

“Really Mama is that what you called me for vele?”

“No, I just wanted to check on you”

“You still have my numbers but you never call me, wow”

“He monitors my calls. I have to go, he’s coming”

“Ma wai....” She hung ups. I burst into tears, what have I done to this life mara. My phone pings I look at it

“I’m sending a driver to come pick you up” it’s from Khuboni. Lord please take me!

-

It's been 3 days since the Shaka saga and I'm glad that my daughter seems to be handling the incident much better than I thought she would.

"Look at you, my brother is treating you well. You are beautiful and glowing!" I giggle

"Thank you sis" we hug before sitting down.

"Have you ordered?"

"No" she calls the waiter and place our

order.

“Well there’s just something about you”
she says looking at me as if she’s
studying me

“What?” I ask

“I don’t know, it can’t only be the dick
glow, you’re extra maan” I laugh

“Oh maybe you just don’t want to admit
that I was born beautiful vele” I yank my
weave with the hand that has my ring
dramatically

“Oh my! Is this what I think it is?”

“Yep he proposed”

“Wow I’m so happy for you sis, let me

see the ring” I give her my hand

“It’s beautiful Bonga, who chose this ring”

“Him obviously”

“Ayngেকে he probably had a shop assistant help him”

“Usho ukuthi umnyeni wami akana taste?” (So you saying my husband doesn’t have taste) She laughs

“Vele, especially when it’s comes to these things, does he even take you out nje” I poke her causing to her laugh

“I’m happy for you sis wami, you really deserve this. So when is the wedding?”

“We haven’t set the date yet but I want a small and intimate wedding”

“Small and intimate for what? Haibo Bonga this is your first wedding it has to be big and beautiful”

“Why waste money on a big wedding Zo”
Our food is brought and we dig in

“Ha.ah musa ukuba isalukwazi Nokubonga. You are not wasting money by having a wedding of your dream”

“My dream wedding is something small and intimate” she groans in defeat and I chuckle. Zo is like that, I think she should have been an event planner instead of a doctor. She’s really good in

that department, the thing is she doesn't know the meaning of "intimate"

"You have no idea how long I have been waiting for my brother to get married one day to the woman of his dream and now that it's happening, you're denying me.." I cut her off with laughter

"Emotional blackmail"

"Koda Bonga you are monied to complain about wasting money"

"I don't enjoy spending it Zo, I'm not enjoying this luxurious life Khumalo left for me. It feels so wrong nje"

"Oh Bonga but he was your husband, it's not like you stole it. You got it fair and

square. You deserve it especially after the pain he put you through. I know money can never heal the pain he put you through but take it as closure you know”

“I was thinking of signing up everything to Khanyi as she’s the mother of Khumalo’s son until the son is old enough to take care of his father’s businesses”

“Everything including the trucking company?”

“Yona nje kakhulukazi”

“Yhoo Bonga that’s extreme, wena usale nani”

“I want to start afresh Zo, I feel like as long as I’m still living under Khumalo’s roof, eating his money, being clothed by his money, breathing his money, I won’t move on you know.” Today at the AA meeting, we had an interesting discussion regarding moving on, and I think for me to move on, I have to let go of everything that got to do with my past.

“I hear you sis but I think it’s more about punishing yourself for what you did to Khumalo than moving on, you feel like you don’t deserve all the money he left for you”

“No I’m not I want a fresh start even if I have to start renting a back room. Mira

will take care of me until I get on my feet, maybe start up a business. I need to secure Mira's future Zo. Mangafa manje umtanami uzoyenze njani?" (If I die now what will my daughter do?)

"Phela everything you own will be Mira's"

"The Khumalo's can come back and claim everything, look what they almost did to me. My daughter will be grieving and have no time to fight for wealth"

"Your daughter will never suffer while I'm still alive Bonga so is Khuzani"

"I know Zo, I know" I hate myself for not standing up to Khumalo when he told

me to be a house wife because now I would have known that should the unthinkable happen to me, my daughter will be secured. I thought I have run out of time to secure her future and that use to break my heart especially after I noticed that singing is her passion and we know how unpredictable the music industry is, hence I didn't want her to date Sox. I might have come across as undermining but I had my reasons.

“Don't be haste about this, think okay but whatever decision you make I will support you”

“Thank you”

“Lwandlelwenkosi is not himself ever since that night”

“It’s understandable they went through a traumatic experience but I feel like both of them are hiding something. I remember when Mira explained what happened Lwandlelwenkosi cut her off midway as if he didn’t want Mira to mention something”

“I will talk to him, I’m worried about him. What happened to Shaka”

“Khuzani said he will deal with it”

“So what did you say to your sister about Mira not staying with them anymore?”

“She doesn’t know yet, we just told her that Kamaria is not well so Mira had to come as soon as possible. I know it doesn’t make sense considering the way Mira left, she could have at least said goodbye but I know Shaka knows that we know”

“Ukhohlakela uShaka!”

“He deserves jail loyo! I feel sorry for my sister shame”

“It’s heart-breaking”

“The woman that found them in the bush uyangihlanyela yaz. She said I’m the one who has to go and apologize to dad, can you imagine after the pain he

put me through”

“Okay start from the beginning” I explain to her

“This sound deep Bonga”

“And unfair!”

“Can I tell you what I think?”

“I know what you going to say. I’m not doing it Zoleka, why must I have to humble myself to that man?”

“Until when will you be angry at him Bonga”

“Until he comes and apologize, not the other way around”

“But this is not only about you,

remember your daughter is also involved. It's unfair I understand but think about her."

"Haisuka, I don't understand how everything Mira goes through got to do with my sister's anger. Did my sister make Khumalo to beat me up? Did she make Khuzani to seek for revenge? Did she make me to kill Khumalo? Make Spider to keep Mira away from me? Make Shaka to be a rapist? Hayi it's doesn't make sense"

"Too much bad luck Bonga, don't you see? Please think about this ngiyakucela. We have become family now so which means when something bad happenes

to Mira we all worry. We don't want bad luck now, we have a wedding to prepare”

“I'm meeting Khuzani's mom this evening” yes I'm changing the topic

“I see what you are doing....she will like you, she has been nagging about Khuzani settling down”

“I hope so ubukeka edelela loyamama”
(She looks like she might be rude)

“Wu kabi uyafana nse no mama zala wami” (too much she's like my mother in law)

“I hope she will behave, I have no strength for monster in law drama. Khosi is giving me a hard time as it is”

“Khosi who?”

“Your colleague”

“Makhosi Mkhwanazi, how do you know her?”

“She’s Khuzani’s ex fuck buddy and now she wants to break us up. You won’t believe what she did” I explain further

“Hawu koda Khuzani madoda out of all woman in this world why Khosi, that woman is not stable upstairs I have heard scary stories about her”

“What kind of stories?”

“Let me just say she doesn’t take rejection well. Uyahlanya loyamfazi I hope Khuzani put her in her place”

“I hope so too” spending time with Zo is always nice after our brunch we leave, driving separately.

“Hey baby” I say to my daughter as I settle next to her, she has headsets on her ears with her iPad on her hands. She didn’t even see me walking in, what is she engrossed in? I take off her headsets

“Ma, you are back”

“Yes, what are you busy with”

“Nothing!”

“It didn’t look like nothing to me, let me see”

“No ma!” I peek a little bit and giggle

“Heee Mira, who do you want to give a blow job to now?”

“Gosh mama really now!” She gets up and takes her new muffin. She had to buy a new cane since Rocky is no more but I want to get her a dog even though it’s a process.

“I hope you are going to give Lwandlelwenkosi, he deserves it” I say giggling as she disappears out of my sight. Time fly very fast, before I know it I have to prepare for myself to go to K’s house.

“I’m leaving baby just order in”

“Are you coming back?”

“Why are you asking, you want bring Lwandlelwenkosi here in my house”

“No mama, I was just asking”

“Of course I will come back”

“Mmmh okay...behave yourself please”

“You talk as if I don’t behave”

“Judging what Lwandlelwenkosi tells me about uncle K’s mom, she sounds like a piece of work”

“Then wish me good luck”

“Good luck” I kiss her and head out, K is already waiting for me.

“My snookums”

“Hello” we kiss briefly before getting

inside the car and driving off. I'm nervous now and I can't help it.

"Dont be nervous she's going to like you"

"I didn't bring her anything"

"Just relax okay" He kisses my hand as we arrive at his mom's house. It's a double story house, definitely bigger than K's house. Emihle runs to us the moment we walk in

"Aunty Bonga!"

"Hey baby, how are you" I squeeze her in my arms before kissing her forehead

"I'm good you?"

"I'm also good"

“You look beautiful”

“Thank you sweetheart you too”

“Daddy said you two are getting married, technically you going to be my mom so can I call you mommy already?” I look at K who has a smile on his face

“Uhm yes” she flashes her beautiful smile

“Come Mommy, gogo is ready with dinner”

“I thought I heard vo....” That is K’s mother, she looks at me with a frown

“I know you?”

“Not really but we met when Khuzani

was shot in Cape Town”

“Oh you are Zo’s friend right?” I nod

“Mom this is Bonga, my fiancée soon to be my wife...my jaan this is my mom”

“Sawubona Ma” I bow down a little, don’t look at me like that ngizama uscora ama point.

“I preferred someone younger than her Khuzani, will she even be able to give you an heir”

“Mom please don’t start”

“Uphi lomunye owudoketela owayekhona naye eKapa muhle yena futhi usasesmncane” (where’s the other one that is a doctor and was also there

at Cape Town. She's beautiful and young) oh lord it's seems like I'm going to have a long night!

-

Ever wished there was a button to press and wipe away every single unpleasant memory in your mind, clean every horrible memory and leave only the good ones but hey that just a wishful thinking. My mind can't stop darting back to that cock sucking event. I can still smell his pee and I can still taste his semen in my mouth. I wish I can forget

about it and move on with my life but it's proving to be a mission, I even have nightmares about that night. Do I regret doing it? NO I don't regret saving my dollface, if I were to do it again to save her, I would do so without hesitation. I love that woman so much, I would die, kill and suck a cock to save her. She's my life, I wish she can realize how much I love her and give me a chance.

I'm woken up by wet kisses all over my face and sweet giggles from my afternoon nap. Season one of Isifungo ended but now we are busy with season two. I haven't been sleeping these past 2

days because we were shooting night scenes. I'm glad tonight I have no shoot but a guy can't have peacefully sleep when angel face is around. Oh boy, this girl doesn't like to see me sleeping when she's awake. I'm sure it hasn't been an hour since I dozed off but she's waking me up.

"Daddy wake up!" I don't know why she has to scream when she talks.

"Ay maaan angel face!"

"I miss you daddy!" I blink my eyes open and look at her she smiles sweetly.

She's the only thing that kept me sane

these past 3 days.

“Uyahlupha, you know that?” She giggles and nestle her head on my chest. I wrap my arms around her tiny body inhale her sweet scent. I love my daughter so much, every time I look at her, I feel proud of myself. It hurts that I lost so much on her life but I’m going to make it up for the lost time.

“Yaz Daddy uyaphapha uSno makukhona umngani wakhe” I laugh

“Ngoba”

“We were watching cartoons then her friend arrived, she changed the channel to a vely boooling movie” (very boring

movie) I giggle

“Uyaphapha ngempela yaz...I’m hungry let’s go make something to eat” I get up with her in my arms and walk to the kitchen. I place her on the counter table and make something to eat while listening to her blabbing. Kamaria doesn’t run of things to say I tell you, she finishes me when she talks Swahili kuvele kudume upotiyane lakimi.

“Gogozi ungiphathele ini!” She screams as she sees mom walk in.

“Aw kodwa Kamaria, no hello Gogozi, how are you” mom says as she put her plastic bags on the counter.

“Hello Gogozi, how are you” she mimic mom’s voice we laugh

“Usile wena ngane anyway I brought you chocolate” she takes out chocolate from one of the plastic bags she was carrying and gives it to her

“Thank you Gogozi!” She squeals excitedly

“Did you see what time it is now?” She twitches her wrist and look at the time

“Ooops”

“She’s an energetic child as it is and you have to give her chocolate now”

“Angeke ngihluphe daddy” mom and I laugh

“Kanti uyazi nokuthi uyahlupha nkabi”

“Sit down, I will fix you something to eat”
I smile and sit down. I’m super blessed
to have this woman in my life.

“Thank you mom”

“You are welcome...you know that I’m
here for you right” she says washing her
hands.

“Yes Mama, I know”

“You haven’t been yourself ever since
that night you saved Mira. I feel like
there’s something you are not telling me
and Bonga feels that way too”

“Ahh manje beniphuza itiyе nidla nama
scones ngami” (you were gossiping

about me)

“Ey wena ngunyoko ngiyakzala
ungalinge nje ukhulume nami kanjalo”

(Hey, I’m your mother, I gave birth to you,
don’t you dare talk to me like that) I sigh

“I’m sorry but I’m fine”

“So speak up”

“I said I’m fine mom” can she stop
nagging I won’t tell her, I won’t tell
anyone for that matter. I wish Dollface
will respect that too. Speaking of
Dollface I have been avoiding her these
past 3 days because she don’t want to
let this go. Talking about it won’t change
anything. She looks at me and I know

that look of hers this woman worries a lot about me and it's not nice.

"Mom please stop worrying, I'm okay you know you are the first person I confide in whenever there's something going on"

"I know baby I'm your mom and I'm allowed to be worried about you"

"Well stop worrying, I'm okay" she gives me sandwich and juice.

"Thank you"

"Your uncle is getting married, I can't wait!" She beams

"Woah mama, this is mom Bonga's wedding not yours"

“Kanti what did I say?”

“I know you phela, you want to hijack everything.”

“She wants an intimate wedding cabanga” She says dramatically

“It’s her wedding, let her be!”

“Aisuka uyabhora nawe!” She hits with me a dish cloth and I laugh. Mom likes hijacking people’s events and making them hers. Mira’s welcome party was supposed to be something intimate but no, maNkosi organized all the dj, stretch tent and everything. Right now I feel sorry for mom Bonga because she won’t have a say in her own wedding. When I

finish eating I help my mom with cooking while she's on and on about the ideas on mom Bonga's wedding.

Kamaria has joined Sno and her friend.

"Muntuza wami" Dad says as he walks in and my mom is a blushing mess

"Really now, the only person you see is your muntuza". They both laugh before kissing each other okay now that's my cue. I walk out, just to take a walk and relax my mind but I bump into Tshepo at the gate.

"Mtshepos zishani boy" (what's up) we bump fists

"Ngigrand wena" (I'm okay you)

“Kuzophola boy kuzophola” (it will be okay)

“I have something to show you”

“Okay where’s it?”

“You will see just agree that you will come with me”

“Oh well simeleni” (what are we waiting for)

“Go and wear something decent” I look at myself, I’m in sweat pants, sweater and sneakers

“What’s wrong with my clothes?”

“Yaz nawe soze ngikbhayzise ntwana” I look at him and shake my head before

skipping inside the house to change into a jean, black and white simple tee with white sneakers. I complete the look with a black blazer, if this is not decent ah well whatever. I tell the folks I'm going with Tshepo before skipping out. We get in the car and drive off. We strike up a general chat until we arrive at King Shaka International Airport and I'm surprised as to why we are here.

"Bra why are we here"

"Come" we get out of the car and he leads the way.

"Tshepo mfethu...."

"Relax will you and follow me" I follow

him curiously.

“Enjoy boy!” I chuckle as I see her standing there on a red carpet which is making a pathway to a private jet. She looks breaking taking in a short black dress that is hugging her body gloriously. Her weight has pick up in these past two months all my assets are back out on display. Damn I feel my dick twitching in my briefs. I have never thought I’m a leg guy until I met her, Mira has sexy long beautiful legs. I stride towards her with a wild smile on my face. The whiff of her sweet scent catches me before I even get to her, making me dizzy in an awesome fucking way.

“Evening Miss Mthimkhulu”

“Evening Mr Nkosi”

“You are so stunning”

“You are also gorgeous Mr Nkosi, shall we” I take her hand into mine and we make our way into the jet. I gasp in awe as my eyes lay on a beautiful dinner set up for two, the roses, the candles, champagne all the works man!

“Dinner on air neh”

“You don’t like it” she says with a shivering voice, she looks nervous.

“Like? No woman, I loooovee it. Damn you outdid yourself here Miss Mthimkhulu. I feel like the things I have

done for you are just nothing”

“It’s not a competition Lwenkosi. Well I’m glad you love it, anyway welcome to our first date as a couple” I look at her

“You mean...you are taking me back right”

“No I mean I’m ending things with you...of course I’m taking you back moron!” We both giggle

“Yhoo baby ngathi ngiyaphupha besengingabaza ukuthi uzoke ungiqome” (Yhoo baby I feel like I’m dreaming I was doubting that you will ever give me a chance.)

“Argh as if I can stay away from you. I

miss you” I can’t help a smile that tugs the corners of my lips.

“I miss you too sthandwa sami” I pull her close to myself and look at her tenderly. She’s so perfect in more ways than one. Her hazel brown eyes that compliments her brown chocolate skin, so soft and flawless. I push her weave behind her ear to get a clear view of her beautiful face. Yinhle intokazi ya Mthimkhulu jealous down. Sweet silence lingers around us, we can only hear the beat of our hearts thudding in sync, connecting magically. I brush my lips against hers and she stands with her toes to reach my lips, we kiss slowly, deeply and

passionately. Her tongue capturing mine and sucking on it, I let out a groan from the back of my throat. Oh how I miss her kisses. We pull back and I help her sit down then join her too. The jet take off as we get on with our dinner. I pour us champagne and we dine over warm chatter and laughter.

“This is amazing baby, no one has ever done something so special for me.” I have always been the one doing all this in my previous relationships and it never use to bother me but now having someone who does this for me makes me feel extra special, more than I already feel just for winning her heart.

“I’m glad you like this, I just wanted something unusual”

“Perks of dating a musician, muntu sedla ama dinner esbhakabhakeni” (I’m having dinner in the sky) she giggles

“You like being extra”

“But serious babes, who hire a charter private jet just to have dinner. You are monied mos woman”

“Weee I wish, let me just say having a stepdad who knows people has its perks”

“I’m overwhelmed baby, it’s sooo perfect. This is the best night of my life, right below the night you gave me your

Innocence” she giggles

“I wish I can say that, that night was best for me also, I thought I was going to die” I can’t help but burst into laughter

“You are exaggerating dollface”

“I swear Lwenkosi”

“But baby you begged me to put it in”

“I thought it was nice phela, like when you were muffing me” she giggles

“So when am I getting my tuckshop” we chortle

“Uyaphapha yaz” she says laughing

“You promised me baby”

“I had that 50k only so that means no

spaza shop baba”

“I feel horrible that you never had to enjoy your first earnings from your talent”

“50k is not worth our lives Lwenkosi. I’m still going to make a lot of money from my gigs. Oh and my song reached gold so money will be coming in

The money be coming in” She sings the last 2lines shaking her head.

“Wow babe, I’m proud of you!”

“Thank you so much, on the real though thank you Lwandlelwenkosi for saving my life. If it wasn’t for you, the worse could have happened. The way you just

sacrificed yourself to save me no matter how demeaning and traumatizing the situation was for you as a straight guy. Ngibonga angiqedi Mpangazitha wami, I always knew you love me but what you did, Gosh man....” she swallows spit and her tears fall down her face.

“I’m sorry that you had to go through all of that no one deserves that. I feel so horrible” she wipes her tears

“Don’t be sorry, I did what I had to do and if I were to do it again for you I will do without hesitation baby” I take her hands in mine and kiss them

“I want to keep this between us okay”

“You know you don’t have to be ashamed, the situation was beyond your control. I’m proud of how you stood up for me and protected me. I know the situation was traumatic but I saw another side of you, a side that I will always admire. You are my hero” I smile through my glistening eyes

“Thank you baby but we don’t have to talk about it, I just want to forget about it please” she sighs heavily

“You know depression is as unexpressed anger turned inward on the self. I will hate to see you crawl into that place, there are few that comes out stronger than before or worse if you

relapse. I would die Lwandlelwenkosi if I were to lose you. I need you, our daughter needs you.”

“I’m not going to relapse baby, I promise you and I’m not going anywhere.

Ngizohlezi ngikhona nginani” (I will always be there with you two)

“Express your pain or anger, whether it’s directly to the other person, or through just getting it out of your system, I’m here you can’t vent to me anytime or see someone professional”

“I will think about it, thank you for your concern”

“I love you”

“I love you more” she gulps down her champagne.

“We have never done it on the air” she bites her lower lip

“Mmmh you are so naughty Miss Mthimkhulu” she giggles naughtily

“I can imagine me bend over this table and you fucking my brains out” she licks her lips

“Damn it baby!” I groan as my cock grows hard.

“Come here you, little naughty girl!” Like a speed of light I’m on her side and devouring her lips like it’s my last meal. The taste of champagne makes the kiss

erotic. I feel her hands wondering all over my body until they reach my bulge, squeezing and stroking it through my jeans. I pull her up from the seat not breaking the kiss and unzip the dress, sliding it down to the floor. I groan with desire as I look at this sexy red lace lingerie that is fitting her perfectly like it was made on her body.

“Damn you are so fucking sexy!”

“You like” she whispers with a sultry voice

“I love it” I pull her pressing our bodies so close and she kisses me , her tongue waking up every nerve in my body. I feel

her fingertips delving under my t-shirt and help take off my blazer together with my tee. Her hands are exploring my body slowly and gently followed by sultry kisses. I let out a moan as I feel the warmth of her tongue swirling around my erect my nipple while pinching the other with her fingers. The last I check this woman no knows nothing about sex but here she is taking me to a world of ecstasy. Oh boy I spoke fast, she sinks on the floor with her knees and try to unbuckle me which is a bit mission I can see that she's losing her confidence so I help her, I undo my jeans and jerk them down together with

my briefs . My crotch spring freely pulsating and leaking pre-cum. I take her hand and put it on my dick the feel of her warm hand around my dick sends goose bumps through my body and I release a wince of pleasure

“Shllllhhh” she strokes my crotch slowly and gently I feel sudden of heat that makes me dizzy, she rubs her thumb across the tip. Oh damn its feels sooo good she dart her tongue out and suck the head of my cock, swirling around the tip of my cock before popping out for a second. I pull her weave away on her face to look at her as she takes my dick back in her mouth, slowly swallowing

my hard length inch by inch, a deep growl escape my lips

“Oh shiittt baby that’s so damn good!!”

She sucks on my cock hard, like her life depends on it. Damn for a first time cocksucker, she’s sooo good! I let out thousands of inhuman sounds and they are urging her on, she’s alternating on deep sucks and swirling licks. I’m trying so hard to keep my knees from shaking.

“Oh my dollface, that’s it yess oh baby shit!!”

She jerks my length up and down with her and while sucking with nonstop pressure. Fuck I’m going to cum to now!

I tighten my grip on her head as I feel my dick spasm in her mouth.

“Baby I’m going to cum!” I roar like an animal

“Not yet the night is still long” Oh I love this side of her it’s fuelling me up I pull her up and kiss her, licking my way in and sucking her tongue as I gently place her on the seat. I spread her legs wide exposing her glistening wet cunt, so beautiful and smooth. I stuff my head her thighs and inhale her musky womanhood scent, she release loud screams of pleasure as I lick on her wet slit, drawing letter O with my tongue over and over before digging my tongue

in her cunt.

“Babbby maaan oh yeee ahhh!” I plunge my tongue deeper into her then curling it, her body convulses with pleasure as she reach an explosive orgasm that leaves her painting. I lick her, lapping up all her juices then rub my dick on her wet entrance.

“The rubbers are in my clutch bag” she says with a strain voice

“I want you skoon baby please” I enter her slowly before she protested. She gasp softly I lean over and whisper on her ear

“I will pull out I promise you. Don't you

trust me?”

“I trust you” I give her a sultry kiss as I start thrusting in and out of her. Two months of waiting was worth it. I pull up and look at her pussy walls clenching on my dick as I pound into her hard.

“Ahhh Lwenkosi oh yess baby!” Her moans are driving me crazy. I tighten my grip on her thighs, digging my fingernails I’m sure tomorrow she will have marks.

“I swear baby I have never had a good pussy like yours ohhhh shiit” it’s true I swear,

“I love your dick baby it’s sooo good ohhh!” I pull her up into my arms without

pulling out, repositioning me on the seat with my butt and her straddling my dick her legs on my shoulders and arms around her to support her.

“Ohh baby I love you so much, ungivulela kamnandi!” I rasp fiercely

“I told you eyakho yonke!”

“Oh I will fight for it baby, it’s sooo good” I kiss her lips and get up then put her down before turning her around. She arch her back a bit and I plunge into her pussy with one push causing her to scream. The movement of our bodies thrust by thrust , the sound of our flesh hitting against each other, the warmth of

her skin against mine, her moans with
together with my groans, our souls
intertwining and minds connecting in a
deeper level oh boy everything is so
magically perfect.

I tighten my grip on her neck and chock
her while biting her earlobe, her pussy
clenches around my dick. she's close I
pound her harder, I feel her body
stiffening as she let a gruff scream and
explode I followed after hard several
thrusts. If this isn't the most beautiful
night of my life then I don't know.

CHAPTER 60 (unedited snack-nyana)

“I’m not your sex slave asshole send that driver back!” I send the message back. I wipe my tears and make my way up stairs. My husband is still having his afternoon nap. I sit on the bed and look at him sleeping peacefully. Such a gorgeous man he is. I don’t know what I would do if I lose him. I need to end this nonsense once and for all. He will be angry or even ask for divorce but I know that since I’m carrying his precious babies he won’t throw me out in the street.

“Baby” I shake him and he opens his eyes and looks at me. I allow my tears to fall down my face

“Hey baby” He pulls me to his chest

“I don’t want to lose you baby”

“You won’t lose me sthandwa sam. I don’t care that your father didn’t allow us to pay lobola. You are still my wife and I love you so much that will never change”

“But I don’t deserve you”

“Nonsense. You are perfect for me, the only one I want in my life”

“I’m a horrible wife”

“Gugu...”

“I cheated on you” I blurt it out, there’s moment of silence. I pull my head up to

look at him.

“You are so funny” He says laughing

“It’s true Sox I was drunk and I didn’t know he was your uncle I’m really sorry”

I cry

“Woah woah my uncle, what did you say?” I explain to him between sobs by the time I finish she is pacing up and down our bedroom.

“Baby I’m sorry!”

“How could you do this to me Gugu!!!”

“Ngiyaxo....”

“Who is the father of the twins is it him!!”

“No it can’t be him I’m 7 weeks pregnant

Sox. If they were his I would have been more than two months pregnant”

“Baby I’m sorry” I try to hold him but he yanks me off

“For two fucking months you made me a fool Gugu! What pissed me off is that he’s not a stranger but my uncle! Were you going to sleep with him to shut him up?”

“Of course not I wanted to tell you myself sthandwa sami”

“You disgust me!!” I have never seen him this angry.

“Baby” I touch him but he pushes me off

“Don’t touch me!!!” I fall on the floor and

cry my lungs out as he walks out.

-

I don't think this guy understand my phobia of falling pregnant again. I trusted him when he said he will pull out but he didn't. What was supposed to be our perfect night ended up me having a panic attack.

"I'm sorry baby I'm really sorry" We are at the hotel room of which I had booked to spend the night after our dinner. I'm weeping silently against his bare chest and his comforting me.

“I told you baby that I don’t want to ever fall pregnant again why did you do that”

“I’m sorry it was too late for me to pull out”

“I trusted you Lwandlelwenkosi”

“I know my dollface and I’m really sorry please forgive me. I promise tomorrow we are getting that morning after okay”

It’s been 3 days since everything happened. Lwenkosi was avoiding me and I couldn’t stand it. I decided to do something for him just to show how grateful I am for saving my life. That night I saw a side of him that I really admire, a side that proved to me that

this guy really loves me and he would do anything to protect me. I'd be a fool to let him go , it's rare to find a guy who can do anything for you even it's means sacrificing himself. Honestly speaking there are few guys who would go for a girl like me, I mean a blind girl. This is one of the reasons why I love him, he loves me beyond my disability. He loves me unconditionally and makes me feel like I'm the most important girl in the world. I wonder if I am enough for him? If I make him feel the way I feel? I feel like he deserves more then what I can offer him. Today I spent my day on the internet and making this night

successful. Uncle K came through for me and I'm glad we are working on our relationship. Lwenkosi liked everything Gosh I was so nervous when I went down on him, struggling to unbuckle his pants almost killed my confidence. I was like if I can't do something simple as unbuckling his pants how can I give him the head but he noticed and helped me. It's only took few strokes and I heard him making the right noise, that was enough for my confidence to come back. I never thought sucking a dick is that pleasurable, honestly speaking sex is gross but it's the most amazing thing ever. I'm glad that he enjoyed it and I

hope It helped a bit to erase that horrible encounter. The next morning I'm woken up by his kisses all over my face

"Morning my dollface"

"Morning my cuddles cakes how are you"

"I'm okay and yourself"

"I'm also fine what time is now?"

"It's past 8"

"Yhoo babes I have a session with my psychologist in 30 minuets"

"Don't worry the driver will take us there let's get cleaned up quickly!" He scoops me up and walks with me to the

bathroom where we take a quick shower together. Once we are done I take my new muffin and we head out. Well I had to buy a new cane since Rocky was killed. I really missed him so bad and my heart is broken, he made things easy for me then a cane. Mom wants to get me a new dog but it's a process and I don't think I want to bond with another dog again. I'm grieving Rocky maybe as time goes on I will get one. I have informed my bosses about the situation at hand and they sympathize with me and told me to take my time but I have decided that I won't let this break me. As soon as I find an apartment that would be

suitable for me that side I'm leaving. Lee is handling that for me so I'm waiting for the feedback. It was really nice staying at the Qwabe's until yeah... I'm glad I will have my own space for once in my life but mom is not happy at all that I will be staying alone. She thinks I won't cope alone but I don't agree with her I'm no longer a teenager she just need let me grow and be independent.

"I will stay here and wait for you"

"I want you to come with me today"

"Are you sure?"

"Yes" He kisses my cheek and take my hand as we head to Ms Jones office.

“Morning Mira” she hugs me

“Morning Ms Jones” She’s very friendly and I like her.

“I see you brought your boyfriend today”

“Yes”

“Morning Ms Jones”

“Morning Manqoba” Manqoba is his character name in Isifungo.

Unfortunately there’s no audio description of Isifungo. I would have really liked to support my cuddle cakes and watch him.

“Morning Ms Jones”

“Take a seat please” we sit down on the

comfortable leather couch.

“How are you today”

“I’m fine I guess”

“You guess?”

“I haven’t had panic attacks in two months until yesterday”

“It’s understandable after the trauma you had in these past few days” I have been attending sessions in these 3 days.

“But it wasn’t actually about what happened”

“Explain to me” I tell her what happened. I feel free around this woman, she just makes it easy for me to open up to her

without a fear of being judged or mocked at.

“I trusted him Ms Jones but he didn’t pull out”

“Manqoba why did you do that after promising to pull out”

“It was already too late Ms Jones. I couldn’t control myself.”

“You do realize that you broke her trust on you”

“Yes and I’m really sorry” He says

“Have you two ever sit down and talk about your sex life”

“Not really but he knows that I don’t

want to fall pregnant again hence I always want us to use protection but Lwandlelwenkosi doesn't like condom. Even yesterday I brought them but he refused to use it and said he will pull out because I trusted him I agreed"

"You two need to sit down and talk about your sex life not unless if Manqoba have no problem to voice out his side now"

"I don't mind Ms Jones. I really don't like making love to her with a rubber. I'm aware that protection doesn't prevent pregnancy only but diseases too but I believe that sleeping with more than one person is what leads to sexual diseases.

I'm committed to her so is she to me"

"What about the pregnancy? Mira is not ready to have a child and you failed to pull out how can she trust that you will pull out next time?"

"I think we have to try another method, birth control maybe"

"No no they are not 100% accurate" I say

"So is the condom baby"

"The bursting of a condom is a rare occurrence Lwenkosi and if it's happens you will tell me then I will get morning after."

"But baby..."

“Hayi Lwandlelwenkosi I don’t want to fall pregnant ever again awuzwa yin!”

“You need to calm down Mira” I take a huge a breath

“Mira you are not ready to have a child now or you don’t want to have a child ever again”

“I don’t want to have a child ever again Ms Jones”

“Why if I may ask”

“I’m scared okay, I can’t go through that again. My first pregnancy was a nightmare and depressing. The pain of wondering how you will take care of your child while you need to be taken

care of as well. As much as Lwandlelwenkosi lost years of our daughter's life I also did even though I was there but I couldn't take care of her. I..." I burst into tears. Lwenkosi pulls me to her arms

"Shhh don't cry my love I'm really sorry"

"Here's water baby girl" Says Ms Jones I take the glass of water and gulp it down then give it to her.

"Thank you"

"You are welcome my dear...you have Tokophobia"

"Toko-what?" I ask

"Phobia of falling pregnant and giving

birth. It's very common for women to feel anxious about pregnancy and birth. Tokophobia can be split into two types, primary and secondary. Primary tokophobia occurs in women who have not given birth before. For these women, a fear of birth tends to come from traumatic experiences in their past, including sexual abuse. It can also be linked to witnessing a difficult birth or listening to stories or watching programmes which portray birth as embarrassing or dangerous. Whereas women who suffer from secondary tokophobia, tend to have had a previous traumatic pregnancy and birth

experience which has left them with a fear of giving birth again.”

“So what can be done about this to know what what Ms Jones? Pregnancy really freaks her out”

“It’s helpful to talk through a previous experience of a traumatic pregnancy and birth. Getting the support that she really need.”

“I’m going to give her few tasks that will help her deal with her trauma and see how it’s works out”

“Thank you Ms Jones” The rest of the session goes well then we drive to pharmacy and buy morning after pill

before going to wimpy for breakfast.

-

K's mom doesn't like me, she was throwing snide comments throughout the whole dinner and being Zo's friend didn't help. What baffles me is that my mom and her have been very close. How can you be friends with me but hate my daughter. I was expecting this fortunately but what makes me angry is that Khuzani watched his mom talk to me like I'm no human at all.

“Don't tell me to calm down Khuzani!”

“Snookums...”

“You watched your mom saying all those nasty things to me!” After dinner we drove to his house even though I didn’t want to come here.

”I didn’t Bonga. I told her to back off remember”

“But when she was talking about an heir you just kept quiet!”

“Yaz I’m tired my baby I want to sleep I had a long day” He make his way to his bedroom and I follow him.

“Oh so you just gonna ignore me while I’m talking to you? You said we must come here to talk but no now you want

to sleep!”

“You are not talking right now you are screaming Bonga” I take a huge breath to calm myself down.

“I thought we talked about the heir and we agreed but you made it look like I’m denying you a child in front of your mom” I say calmly

“You know I want an heir Bonga”

“I told you we are too old for a child” I look at him as he takes his clothes off piece by piece.

“You talk like we’re 200 years come on Bonga. I’m still healthy as fuck I can make ten twinsets” I sigh and sink on

the bed. He comes to me only wearing his briefs and kneel down before me.

“I will never force you to anything you don’t want but I’m not satisfied with your excuse”

“It’s not an excuse K don’t you think we are old”

“Exactly what adults do vele, they get married and make babies. Isikhathi siyasivumela.”

“You are talking like my mom right now”
He places his hand on the side of my face

“Look I don’t want us to fight, I hate it when we fight and I’m not about to

make you do something you don't like.

You don't want to have a child it's okay"

"But you want it and I'm scared that you will want someone who can give you a child" I confess and breathe out loudly.

"If it's not you that's I'm having a child with than I rather not have a child at all. I love you and there's only you who owns my heart" I rub his hand against my side of the face as I lock my eyes on him. I don't know why I keep leaving a space for disappointment but he keeps proving me wrong.

"I love you" He smiles before leaning closer to capture my lips into his.

“Let’s sleep” He get up as I do the same and undress while he removes the pillows on the bed.

“I want to call Mira and inform her that I’m not coming back”

“You don’t have to”

“Why?”

“I already did”

“When?”

“On our way here” I slip next to him and press my body to his, laying my head on his chest as he wraps his arms around my body

“I have been digging info about Shaka

and you won't believe how cruel that man is"

"What does he do?"

"Uthwala ngama virgins"

"You are lying!"

"I'm telling you, that how he got all the money he has. He has a nyanga that he's working with. This is the only way to get him locked up for lifetime."

"Wow that cruel bastard! He deserves lifetime sentence indeed!"

"He's cruel tjoo. I'm glad Lwandlelwenkosi was able to take Mira out of that house"

“Me too...I have been thinking”

“Yes”

“I want to give Khanyi and her son everything that belong to Khumalo so I need to meet her”

“Everything as in everything?”

“Yes including the house she can sell it if she want”

“Then y’all will move in here with me. I like the idea” I chuckle

“No I’m going to move in with Mira in her apartment that’s going she’s to be living in” He makes me look at him with my chin

“In Johannesburg?”

“Yes”

“Hayi Bonga why if I may ask?”

“I want a new start K, I want to move on from my past you know. I want to get rid of everything that involves my past and start afresh”

“I hear you baby and I understand but do you have to go to Johannesburg” I knew that’s the only thing he’s worried about

“Yes I can’t let my daughter stay alone, she’s going to need me”

“Mira mdala sthandwa sami you will be crowding her space nje.”

“She’s not used to stay alone, how will she survive and besides that Is the only place vele engahlala kuyo”

“That’s not true you can stay here this is your house as much as it’s mine. I will move out then to give you guys space”

“That’s the thing Khuzani my life has been revolving around Khumalo. I don’t want to depend on any man anymore don’t get me I love you so much and I know you will never fail to take care of us but I owe it to myself to prove that I can do it on my own you know.” He groans in frustration

“Please allow me to make something of

myself”

“What plans do you have in mind?”

“Start a business maybe”

“But you can do that while you are living here. I will help you start up any business”

“I know my love I know but I need to do this ngiyakucela. I want to build myself and I don't want your help especially if it's capital. I want to do this on my own without anyone's help”

“Even if it's a loan?”

“No but thank you”

“You are adamant about this so I will

give you every support you need, know that I'm always here to help"

"Thank you so much" I peck his lips. I have been doing a lot of research even though I haven't decided what business do I want to start. I pray everything work out. I have been preaching to my daughter that I want her to be independent and so on it's time I set the example for her. I have realized that it's not too late as long I'm still breathing. The mind is a powerful thing it can mislead us sometimes but what important is that when you had a moment of realization is to take action. As long as God haven't said no.

The next morning I wake up and slip into his shirt and push ins before making my way to the bathroom to wash my face and rinse my mouth. Once I'm done I head to the kitchen to make him breakfast and take it to his bedroom. He's still sleeping peacefully. I place the tray on the bedside table and wake him up

“Wake up you are getting late for work”

He rubs his sleepy eyes and looks at me with a smile on his face

“Morning my jaan”

“Morning Daddy K, I made you breakfast”

“You such an darling thank you so much” He pouts his lips and I bend over to kiss him. He slides out of the bed ,his morning erection bulging through his briefs and walks to the bathroom. He comes back and have his breakfast while I prepare something for him to wear. We take the shower together after his breakfast.

“Who’s going to take care of me when you are not here” He says as I fix his tie on his neck

“Stop being a cry baby” He pulls me close to himself and kisses me. I’m the first one to leave as he has some emails to check and prepare himself for a

meeting. I'm on my way home when I notice a roadblock. These bastards ekuseni nje naba argh. I lower the window down as soon as I pull over

"Morning can I have your license please" lucky I carry it wherever I go. You might never know when you will need it even if you are not traveling with your car.

"Here" I hand it to her

"Mrs Khumalo please open the boot I want to check"

"Okay" They are wasting my time but hey they are doing their job. I do as she said and I can see on the rear mirror there's something is going on. I get out

of the car walk to them to tell you I'm shocked to what I'm seeing right now wouldn't be an understatement. There's a body of a dead woman in K's car boot.

"Mrs Khumalo care to explain what's going on here"

"No no no it's not me...the car is not mine..I have no idea how ..did that.. body ..got in ..there!" I m hysterically

"I'm sorry but you we have to arrest you...." every word plays like a slow motion I feel like I will faint. I want to scream that I didn't kill her! I don't know what's going on! I didn't even know she was there but I can see that it will be in

vain. They cuff me and shove me in one of the vans. Damn you Khuzani what have you got me into!

Happy Belated Birthday Amahle

Asemahle Ginya & Happy Birthday Zeey

Entle Nohaji

CHAPTER 61

I swallow a moan in my throat as I feel his tongue, sucking on my clit while his fingers are moving in and out of me. I prob myself up with my elbows just to get the view of him eating my cookie. Our eyes meet he shoot me flirtatious

smile, he knows I love watching him eating my nun. It's does the things I can't express in words to me.

"Ahhhhh" I close my eyes and throw my head back enjoying the electrifying pleasure of his tounge and fingers

"Ohhh yess Nkosi wamiii" I feel my whole body shivering as the massive wave of pleasure gushes down my lower body, then he stops. I look at him with a dead a stare and ready to eat him alive but he shuts me up with one thrust I explode right there and then.

"Open your eyes muntuza" I blink my eyes open and gaze at his red half

hooded eyes.

“Good morning”

“Morning my love”

“Are you still mad at me” He smirks I even forgot that I was mad at him!

“Yes!” He makes me wrap my legs around his neck and start thrusting in out of me slowly and deeply.

“I’m sorry sthandwa sami”

“Uyathanda uku..ahhh ohhh Bhekiii” He’s hitting the right spot, I can feel him in my womb.

“You feel me?”

“Yesss baby ohh my Godness” He’s

pounding me, eyes locked on me and I'm digging my nails on the front of his hairy thighs.

"Owww muntuza!! Shit!" I hear my phone ringing we try to ignore it but it's persistent. He stretches over to take it and give it to me

"Hello..ahhh" I eye him to stop a bit but does he listen, no it's like I'm fueling him
"Zo..."

"Bonga awwwhh"

"I caught you at bad time I see, I'm sorry to interrupt you" She says crying

"Bonga what's going on, why are you crying" it's only then my husband stops

fucking me.

“I have been trying to get hold of Khuzani but he’s phone is off, he’s in the meeting. I was arrested Zo and I..” I can’t hear her she’s crying

“Arrested why?!” She’s tries to explain but I can’t grasp all the exact words except body in my brother’s boot and roadblock. I tell her to tell me where they did take her to then hang up.

“I have to go baby, Bonga is arrested” I say rolling out of bed.

“What? Why?”

“I don’t know darling I couldn’t hear her and Khuzani is unreachable” I skip to the

bathroom to freshen up quickly

“Please call Lwandlelwenkosi and tell him to come back, Kamaria needs a babysitter” I shout as I’m busy with my hygiene process.

“I don’t mind taking a day off for my granddaughter baby.” He shouts back. I finish and walk to the bedroom to lotion my body and get dressed.

“Thank you my darling, you will cope right”

“Come on baby I use to babysit Sno remember”

“Oh yes... I love you”

“I love you too” I peck his lips and rush

out. I drive to my brother's company and the receptionist tells me that he's in the meeting.

"Tell him it's a matter of life and death" she nods and walks away. I sit on the couch and wait for him impatiently.

Minutes later he makes his way towards me with the receptionist

"I'm in a important meeting Zo..." I cut him off

"Bonga is arrested"

"What?"

"The police found a body of a dead woman in your car"

"Dead woman what the f...wait here, I'm

coming!” He disappears I’m sure to tell whoever that he is having a meeting with that there’s an urgent matter that need his attention. He comes back and we leave, him driving my car.

“What’s going on Khuzani, a dead woman in your car really?”

“Zo I don’t know what’s going on but it’s a setup, I’m telling you!” He’s grabbing the steering wheel hard and his hands are pulsing. I don’t think I have ever seen him this frustrated.

“Don’t kill us phela” He’s way to fast

“Sorry”

“I think it’s Khosi whose behind this

koda nawe Khuzani out all women in the world you had to sleep with that crazy woman”

“Ay awume Zo why would Khosi do this”

“You know nothing about that woman, I see. She doesn’t take rejection well uyahlanya loyamfazi I have heard scary stories about her. Uhamba ufaka ugwayi wakho noma ukuphi buka manje!”

“If you have nothing to say shut the fuck up Zoleka nx!” We arrive and ask to see Bonga luckily they don’t give us problems. We are lead to a visitors room within seconds of waiting Bonga is brought to us.

“Snookums!” He attempts to hug her but she pushes him off and throw herself in my arms and cry

“I’m so sorry sis” I say rubbing her back

“No touching!” Says the police, I let go of her and we sit down

“Baby I'm sorry”

“Sorry Khuzani, is that all you can say sorry! I’m locked up here for your mess!”

“Baby please calm down and let me explain...I don’t know how that body of a woman got in my car. I have no idea, I’m not a murderer. You know me sthandwa sami even if I did kill that woman, I wouldn’t let you drive the car knowing it

has a body of a dead woman”

“I know baby, I know...I’m sorry it’s just that I’m scared please get me out of here. I can survive anything but not jail” she cries

“I will do anything to get you out of here yezwa” He takes her hand kisses it.

“Please I’m begging you”

“I got you okay, don’t worry... I love you”

“I love you too”

“Time is up!” So quickly

“Please don’t tell my daughter that I’m here. I don’t want anything that will set her back”

“We won’t” Khuzani says

“Zo look after my daughter and granddaughter for me please”

“I will sis.” I can’t help but burst into a sob as she’s taken away from us.

Khuzani pulls me in his arms and comforts me. I’m so scared this is a serious case, murderer what if they find her guilty?

-

To say I’m hurt would be an understatement. How can she do this to me? I trusted her with everything in me

and what disgust me is that my uncle still wants to fuck my wife to keep the secret! What kind of an uncle does that! I don't know why am I even surprised because Khuboni is a womanizer. I spent a night at a hotel, drinking my sorrows away. It's the next morning and I have a horrible headache. I drag myself out of bed and hit a shower once I'm done I get dressed and switch my phone on. Tons of messages comes through I know that they are all coming from Gugu. I don't want to talk to her nor see her, I need space. I pull over at Khuboni's yard and step out of the car after taking my gun. Some lady wearing his shirt opens

the door for me

“Where’s Khuboni”

“In the bedroom” Just then the bastard walks in only his boxer.

“Ndodana”

“Ndodana my foot, you bastard!!”

“I bet she she told you huh” He smirks

“You such an asshole you know that! You screwed my wife and when you found out she’s my wife you want to make her your sperm dish for your silence!” The lady gasps and looks at Khuboni

“You son of a bitch!” She hits him with

his sleepers and disappears

“Get out of my house Mpendulo, you cant barge in my house and cause trouble between my woman and I!”

“Oh so it’s okay for you to cause trouble between my wife and I” The lady comes back in her dress now and head out

“Akusi mfazi leyanto maan unondindwa!” (That is not a woman but a whore!) That infuriates more I take out my gun and point my gun at him.

“Wow a gun! You pointing a gun at me your uncle for that hoe Mpendulo huh?” I pull the trigger.

-

I'm glad that my cuddle cakes and I talked and he is very understanding about my fear of having children again so we will be using protection. I prefer it, it's safer than other methods. We watch a movie after breakfast then we head home to get my stuff. I will be staying with them for a few days my mom and uncle K went on a vacation. That's what mom Zo said on the phone. I tried to tell her that I will be fine at home but she wouldn't listen to me. I hate how everyone is fussing over me. I can take care of myself! I pack everything I will

need then the driver take us to
Lwenkosi's house

"Don't be mad baby"

"Arg wena, you just happy nje" He
laughs

"Vele I'm happy" He kisses my cheek.

"Mommy!" My little angel says the
moment we make our way in

"Baby" I give Lwenkosi my muffin and
scoop up my daughter and put her on
the side of my waist then take muffin
from Lwenkosi.

"I miss you mommy" She kisses my
cheek

“I miss you too baby”

“Why didn’t you come back last night daddy, I wanted to sleep with you”

“I’m sorry angel face daddy was working”

“There’s a mean gogo in the living room mama”

“Really”

“Yes she’s arguing with Khulu” We make our way to the living room and greet before sitting down. The old hag is here oh God, my stay here is going to be a nightmare.

“How are you gogo?” Asks Lwenkosi

“I’m not happy at all my grandson, I came here to do the imbeleko ceremony for your daughter but this child is not yours. Ijazi ke leli!”

“Mom I said stop saying this in front of a child! The tests were done and Lwandlelwenkosi is the father!” Mr Nkosi shouts

“Yey wemfama ndini khuluma iqiniso!!”
Here we go again! Why can’t my daughter be accepted nje without having people doubt her paternity? I’m getting sick of this!

-

“It’s you right!” I say as I push my way in. I’m angry and frustrated. My wife is in jail for something she didn’t do.

“Khuzani hello, I missed you” She attempts to hug me but I pull her away that she stumbles backward and almost fall

“Don’t you dare touch me! Didn’t I tell you to stay away from us huh!”

“What are you talking about Khuzani”

“You are making me a fool, its you!”

“Hey I don’t know what you talking about!”

“Makhosi you don't fool me! I know it's you! You are going to pay for this! I don't care if you come for me but when you touch my wife uzongazi mfazi ndini!”

“Why can't you understand that I don't love you huh? You are sick in the head you can't force someone to love you!”

She looks at me perplexed

“Don't act like you don't know that you set my wife up, now she's arrested!”

“Nokubonga is arrested wow this deserves a celebration mos. Lalela I didn't set up Nokubonga but I won't lie and say I'm not happy she's in jail.”

“Namanga maan it's you!”

“If it were me, she would be dead” I look at her and she’s really serious.

“You said I must stay away from you right and I did so don’t come here accusing me of things I have no knowledge of!” I can see that she’s telling the truth that she is not the one who set her up so if it’s not Spider or Khosi then who is it? It’s clear that whoever did this knows me. It’s turn out that the woman found in my boot is one of the woman I used to fuck. I need a plan asap but I don’t know what plan and I’m afraid this time around my contacts can’t help me.

-

He is pacing up and down his bedroom impatiently waiting for the call. It feels like the call is taking eternity to come through. His phone finally rings and he answers it

“Finally! Tell me he’s arrested right now”

“Eish..eish..” The boy stutters on the other side of the line

“Eish eish is he arrested?”

“No he wasn’t the one who was driving his car but his fiancée”

“Oh shit I asked you to do one simple

thing Mzi and you fucked up you are so useless!”

“It’s not my fault things turned out this way, how I would have known that the fiancée will be the who will be driving car.”

“This is fucked up now!”

“What are we going to do now?”

“I need to think!” He hangs up and groans in frustration. He doesn’t know how he will turn things around and make them work in his favor but he needs to as soon as yesterday because time is against him.

Happy Birthday Thoriso Maggie &

Thobeka Mathanjana

CHAPTER 62

“Next time I won’t miss, I will crack your skull with a bullet.” I missed on purpose, I wanted to scare him and it worked.

He’s a shivering mess and I can see a little wet stain on his boxer. He pissed himself I chuckle, for a man who like fucking other people’s women he’s such a coward.

“Stay the fuck away from my wife!” I make my exit and hop in my car before driving to my pub and grill. I find my

friend Mthoko, he has been hands on at our business lately, since we found out that our bar man has been stealing alcohol.

“Sure bra” we do our handshake sequence

“Ugrand?”

“I’m breathing man, I’m breathing.” I sit down and he joins me

“What’s up?”

“Get me some food first I’m starving” He snap his fingers calling one of the waitresses to fix us some pap and steak

“Kuhambani nja yami”

“Vrou ingidla izithende mfethu” (my wife is cheating bro) Mthoko is my brother from another mother. We have been friends from way tuka. He got my back and I got his. This pub and grill and my garage wouldn't be a success without him.

“You are lying man”

“I'm telling you” I explain to him what happened, he whistles.

“Tjo bra, I'm sorry”

“They disgust me, both of them!” I bang the table

“Calm down okay” The waitress brings our food and we ask for drinks,

Heineken it is.

“How can I calm down man, when I close my eyes I see them fucking each other!”

“Ay mina I think she’s brave for telling you”

“If Khuboni was not my uncle and he was not blackmailing her, would she have told me?”

“If it was the other way around, would you?”

“This is not about me Mthokozisi”

“I know bra but I’m trying to get where she’s coming from. She was heartbroken after she found out you and

her best friend have a child together but you never told her you fucked Mira”

“Does that mean she has to open her legs for my uncle?”

“Of course not but she didn’t know he is your uncle and she was drunk. You know, we do stupid things when we are hurt and drunk then wake up with regrets the following day.” I gulp down my beer.

“You are right but it doesn’t hurt any less ndoda, kubuhlungu futhi kuyanginyanyisa”

“I know but all I’m asking is to think hard before you do anything. She’s your wife

and she's carrying your kids ntwana.
Right now she doesn't need stress" I
hate it when he's right

"Argh stop it!" He laughs and pat my
shoulder

"You know I got you, any time man"

"Haisuka!"

"That girl digs you bra"

"Well I love her too"

"Really?"

"What do you mean now?"

"Mira" He shoves a piece of meat in his
mouth

"What about her"

“You know what I’m talking about”

“Bra I made peace that Mira and I will never be together”

“Sure you made peace but you love her, it’s really unfair on Gugu. You are not giving her all of you because your heart is longing for someone you will never have.”

“What do you want me to do ke Dr Phil? I love Gugu and she knows.”

“You don’t love her like you love Mira. The poor girl is giving all of herself to you mara wena you are giving her half of yourself because you are in love with her best friend. You know you will never

have Mira why don't you let her go!
Release her from your heart and focus
on someone who loves you
wholeheartedly. Mira doesn't want you
get it in your thick skull and futhi nje
angaz what do you see in her. She has
scary eyes and she's blind ay she comes
with too much baggage nje”

“Uyahlanya wena! Mira is perfect in
more than one way and her eyes make
her more beautiful. She's blind so
what?”

“She's no different than a baby that you
have to take care of”

“Ey wena Mira can do anything she want

to do in fact every blind or impaired person out there can do things independently. Just because they are blind doesn't mean they can't take care of themselves Mthoko."

"Haisuka you are saying this because you love that blind girl. I feel pity for that actor boy really and I'm sure when it's comes to sex he always has to be the one doing things, boring sex life as fuck! Ay mina I'd cheat on her shame in front her mos vele akaboni" He laughs making me angry

"Voestek Mthoko! Ukhuluma ukunya kodwa nxa! Being blind doesn't mean you can't do things. What does sex got

to do with sight? Fuseg uyanginyanyisa!”

“Sorry bra besengisho nje...” (I was just saying)

“Shut up who asked your stinking opinion coz clearly you know nothing about what you talking about!!” I gulp down the left content of my beer and stand up

“Aw Sox mfethu...”

“Fuck you!” I make my out I can’t believe we still have people like Mthoko in this day and age nx. I received a call from my mother as I’m driving to her place. I’m not ready to face Gugu now. I need time and space but I heard what Mthoko

said and I hate to admit he's right

"Mother"

"Boy how are you" I can hear in her voice that she's not okay

"I'm good what's going on? Are you crying?"

"Where are you?"

"I'm driving to your house"

"Oh please hurry up"

"What's wrong mama?"

"Woza Mpendulo" she hangs up. I'm wondering what's going on now and it's doesn't sound good so I up my speed. I'm welcomed by a black beast, damn

how I love Ferrari. I swear I won't rest until I own this car. It's personalized 'Phakade Lami'. Mmh I wonder who is that. I skip inside the house and I can hear male voices as I approach the living room.

"Sanibonani" I greet and they greet me back before I find my seat next to mama. I look at these two unfamiliar men before me, their presence oozes respect and their sense of fashion screams sassy. I have no doubt that they are monied. The light skinned one looks at me and smiles a tad.

"Boy these men here are here to see you" To see me?

“Oh okay” I say curiously

“Sawubona Mpendulo” says the light skinned one

“Hi Sir, how are you”

“I’m okay and you?”

“I’m fine”

“I’m sure you are wondering who we are. Sorry to come unannounced if there was a way to let you know we would have”

“No problem sir” I say

“I’m Qhawe Xulu and this is my brother Thembalami Zwane” They both smile at me

“Nice to meet you two Mr Xulu and

Zwane”

“We are from Johannesburg and we were send by my uncle to come and see you” says Mr Xulu

“Your uncle?”

“Yes my uncle is your father boy.” I chuckle

“I don’t have a father”

“Mpendulo” mom says

“What mom it’s true”

“Just listen to what they want to say”

“Your father is very sick, he’s bedridden, it’s been few months now. A month back he told us about your mom and

you. His wish before he dies is to see you boy” I laugh really hard until tears fall my face

“Oh so now that he’s sick he remembers that he made some woman pregnant! Tell him he must die already because I won’t grant him his wish!”

“Mpendulo...”

“Mama stop it, why are you defending this man huh?”

“I understand your frustration and anger. Your father is very aware of what he did and we are not here to justify his actions. He is the one that got answers for you my boy I really hope you will change

your mind before it's too late just to get closure you know." Says Mr Zwane

"I don't want answers nor closure godukani!"

"Ey wena saan don't raise your voice at us! You might be my cousin but I'm way older than you. Ngizokuhlalabula manje!" Says Mr Xulu. I swallow hard.

"I'm sorry about that gentlemen the boy is angry but I promise I will talk to him"

"Thank you Miss Dlamini we will leave our contact" Mr Zwane says. They exchanged numbers

"Aike sesiyindlela" (We are leaving)

"Haw anisaphuzi netiye nje" (don't you

want tea)

“Thank you but we are fine” They bid farewell and walk out

“Uyangihlaza manje!” (You are embarrassing me!)

“Why are you defending this man!”

“I’m not defending him but these two gentlemen did nothing to you, you should’ve least showed respect to them”

“Ey I don’t want anything to do with the Zulu, Zwane, Xulu whatever their surname is!”

“Xulu your father is a Xulu whether you like it or not! Get over it maan and go see the man”

“Why you never told me his surname”

“You never asked!”

“Mom you are hiding something I can see it. What happened between the two of you?”

“I told you nje”

“Well I’m fine I won’t go to that asshole akafe mayefa!”

“Mpendulo maan!”

“I can’t believe that you are defending this man, or you want him to fuck you pregnant again and ditch you!” She slaps me hard on my cheek I see stars.

“Don’t you dare talk to me like that, I’m

your mother!” She gets up and leaves me rubbing my burning cheek.

-

Imfama izinga zakho ezishwabene salukazi ndini! I’m so tempted to say that but I don’t want to come across as disrespectful so I rather leave this house. I don’t want my daughter to go through this again as much as she forgot quickly about Mpendulo but she was so broken and confused after she found out that Mpendulo is not her father. The bond they had was really amazing luckily

Lwenkosi played his role and made her forget about that incident so now here is this old hag taking us back. I have no strength at all and I won't allow her hate towards me to hurt and confuse my daughter. I don't even know what I have ever done to this old hag.

“Take us home Lwenkosi”

“You see she's running away now she knows what I'm saying it's true!”

“Stop shouting at my mom gogo omubi!”

Kamaria says causing Lwenkosi to laugh.

“Please take us home Lwandlelwenkosi, I won't sit here and listen to your granny

calling me names”

“Please don’t go Mira” Mr Nkosi says

“I don’t want to cause trouble Mr Nkosi and I absolutely don’t want my daughter to be confused and hurt due to your mom’s accusations. We have been there before and it wasn’t so nice, I better go”

“You are not going anywhere Mira” mom Zo says as she makes her way in

“Mpintshi yami ubuyile esikoleni kuyabhola mawungekho” (you are back from school, it’s boring without you) It’s only then I realize that mom Zo is with Sno. We share laughter

“Ouch Kamaria so I’m boring you” Mr

Nkosi says

“Ay wena Khulu you don’t want us to play nzeeee!” We laugh once again

“Sno take Kamaria and go change in your bedroom” Mom Zo says, Kamaria wiggles herself out of my arms and runs off with Sno

“Don’t run Kamaria! Snonthando!” I hear them giggling away.

“Sawubona Mama” Mom Zo says

“You should have started by greeting me if you wanted to Zo so save it”

“Mama!” Bab Bheki yells

“It’s okay honey but she needs to know

that Mira is not going anywhere and she has to stop saying Kamaria is not Lwenkosi's. I personally did those tests and I have been a doctor for years. If she's not satisfied with that she might as well leave. I won't have her confusing my granddaughter and insulting my daughter" mom Zo says

"Zoleka this is not Lwandlelwenkosi's child ngiyafunga abaphansi. Ey mina angiyisebenzi indaba yamagazi leyangane akusiyo yakwa Nkosi!

Lempuputhe kuzomele ikhulume iqiniso" (I don't care about blood tests that child is not a Nkosi. This blind girl has to tell the truth)

“And you know that how, you are a sangoma?” Lwenkosi asks clearly annoyed by his grandmother

“I see these things I’m way too old! Who knows maybe the father of this child is a Kenyanian boy who ditched her the soon he found out she’s pregnant now she want you to provide for her kwerekwere child!”

“kwerekwere child izinqa zakho” I couldn’t help myself, she can insult me the way she like but definitely not my daughter. When it’s comes to my daughter I take everything personal.

“You going to watch this blind girl speak

to me like that Bheki huh!”

“Mira apologize....”

“Hayi Bheki musa ukumeneza. I’m sick and tired of your mother! I have been tolerating her for years I’m fed up now! She need to leave right now!”

“I’m not going anywhere this is my son’s house too! You are a doctor today because of my husband’s money where do you get the nerve to kick me out of my son’s house!” Mom Zo chuckles

“Bheki if she’s staying then I’m leaving with my children” with that said I hear footsteps shuffling away. Yhoo how did we get here, I feel bad now.

“Mom I think you should go...” Mr Nkosi says

“Bhekumuzi mtanami uyangixosha?”
(Bhekumuzi my child you are throwing me out)

“Ay nawe Mama awufuni ukuthula nje for once in your life! Go! Leave!” (Ay mom you don’t want to shut your mouth for once) This is too much now I get up with my muffin and head to Lwenkosi’s bedroom. I crawl on the bed and cry. I feel horrible now this is all my fault.

“Baby” He says as he wraps me in his arms

“It’s my fault....”

“Hey hey, it’s not your fault. I once told you and I’m going to repeat stop blaming yourself for other people’s fault. Ugogo unesidina nje nx”

“But all of this transpired because of me Lwenkosi...”

“My Dollface stop it okay. This is not your fault so please don’t blame yourself. Shhh thula sthandwa sami” He wipes my tears and kisses my forehead. Moment of silence passes us. I take a huge breathe

“Lwenkosi”

“Sthandwa sami”

“Do you think your gogo is telling the

truth?”

“Ay uyabheda ugogo baby. My mom did the test and Kamaria is mine. Why would mom lie?”

“That’s what baffles me, your mom will never lie but I was so sure that she’s Mpendulo’s”

“Because he’s the last man you slept with without condom. It’s clear that the condom broke on that day of our picnic”

“Wena you didn’t see that?”

“I didn’t notice baby, I just discarded it”

“Lwenkosi you need to be careful with this please I’m begging you”

“Relax sthandwa sami I will be careful and I will make sure you don't fall pregnant when you are not ready”

“You talk as if you are ready to have another child now”

“Kamaria is 4 years old now sekakhulile”

“Ay ngeke she's still a baby futhi let's not talk about this. We are fine with Kamaria only”

“If you say so my lady” He presses his lips on mine, we kiss passionately and slowly. Our tongues fighting for dominance, he position himself on top of me allowing me to wrap my legs around his waist. I can feel his hard

bulge knocking on my door.

“Daddy!”

“Lwandlelwenkosi fundisa umtwana ukukokotha!” (Teach the child to knock!)

I groan causing Lwenkosi to laugh

“Muujiza what are you and daddy doing”

“I don’t know ask your daddy” I say
turning to the other side of the bed as
Lwenkosi get off me

“Mira!” He groans, I stifle a laugh.

Akamphendule.

“You know what angel face let’s go to
the play room and play”

“Yaaaay!”

“I will be back okay” He kisses my cheek and rolls out of bed. I hear them walking out. I decide to call my mom but her phone sends me to voicemail. I try uncle K he’s not answering his. I will call them later I really miss my mom, just to hear her voice will do. I think it’s has been confirmed that I’m a mommy’s girl. I get up and head to the kitchen to drink water, it helps with the headache that keeps coming and going. I hear mom Zo and Bab Nkosi arguing from the laundry room.

“Ngoba mina ngingenamama
ngingenababa kumele azenzele
umathanda lakimi umama wakho” (So

just because I have no mother nor a father your mom must treat me like dirt) her voice is cracking she's sounds really hurt.

“Lalela Zoleka thandanani kahle no Bonga no mtanakhe kodwa ungaphinde nje ugibeze uMira ekhanda lamama wami!” (Listen Zoleka love Bonga and her daughter all you want but don't you ever allow Mira to disrespect my mother!)

I hear the door opening and shutting then a painful sob. I take a huge breathe and make my way in. I listen carefully and follow her sob until muffin touches her which startles her

“Mira what are you doing here” I sit next to her on the floor

“Ngiyaxolisa mama bengaqondanga ukukhanda ingxabano.” (I’m sorry mom I didn’t mean to cause a rift)

“No Mira don’t say that it’s not you”

“It is me mama, you know that and I’m very sorry. I don’t think my stay here is a good idea. The last thing I want is to cause a rift in this family. I’m sorry from the deepest of my heart”

“You have nothing to worry about okay. I promised your mom that I will take care of you. You are my daughter as well and I know I have never told you this but I

love you baby” I smile, my tears escape
and fall down my face.

“I’m sorry about your parents”

“Thank you” I can hear a smile in her
voice

“I’m sure you miss them”

“Everyday” she says with a near tears
voice, I pull her to my thighs and strokes
her hair.

“What was their favourite song”

“Soul Provider by Michael Bolton” I can’t
miss a smile in her voice

“Talk about love, talk about trust

Talkin' 'bout forever baby

When I'm talkin' 'bout us
I give you my word, stick to my guns
Believe me when I tell ya baby
That we've just begun
You don't understand, no
The full intent of my plan
I want to be your soul provider
I want to stay that way
For the longest time
I want to be, your sould provider
Just say you'll let me
And darlin' I will
I know you've been hurt, I know you're

love shy

You don't have to say it baby

It's gonna take some time

Ya got my heart, in the palm of your
hand

Swear it's gonna stay there baby

Give me half a chance

You don't understand

The full intent of my plan

I've been waitin' for a long time for
somebody like you

To give my love, all my love day and
night

Just say you'll be mine for the rest of

your life

Baby I'll show you why

I want to be your soul provider

I want to stay that way

For the longest time

I want to be, your soul provider” I sing as

I stroke her hair I can feel my jean

getting damp with her tears.

-

The audacity she has to tell me that if it were her, my wife would be dead! I can see that she really meant it.

“Listen here and listen carefully woman, what you and I had was just sex, get it through your thick skull. If you dare touch my wife or my family you will see what I’m made of” I see that she didn’t hear me the first time I told her to stay away from us. I have to make sure this time she hears me. Zo warned me about her and I admit I didn’t know anything about her in fact I have never dug info about the women I fuck. I never saw the need to, it’s not like I was going to keep them but I have learnt my lesson now. Everyone has an agenda nowadays, to think I have an enemy out there who I have no knowledge of frustrates me to

the core.

“What does she have that I don’t huh?”

“I don’t have time for this, I need to get my wife out of jail” I turn to walk away but she grabs my arm. I look at her hand then up to her face

“Tell me why her, you owe me that much. What don’t I have that she does? Am I not beautiful? Perhaps she’s giving you well than me? What’s wrong with me Khuzani, please tell me. You are not the first one and I’m sure you are not last to reject me am I unlovable?” She let’s go of my arm to wipe her tears. I follow her to the couch and we settle down next to

each other. I have never seen her this broken.

“It’s not you Makhosi, it’s matters of the heart. I love her, there’s absolutely nothing wrong with you. You are a remarkable woman any man would be lucky to have you but I’m definitely not that man. I’m really sorry”

“I don’t know why I keep hurting myself like this? Seeking for love? I don’t deserve love, I’m unlovable. If my own mother hated me that much to dump me on the dumpsite when I was only a day old, how do I expect other people to love me?” She laughs as tears fall down her face

“I’m crazy neh” my heart breaks for her I can’t begin to imagine how she feels. The way she was always bubbly around me I never thought she is harbouring pain and anger.

“No you are not crazy Khosi. I’m sorry about what happened, I may not know what were the reason for her to do that but that doesn’t mean you are unlovable.”

“There’s no reason except HATE she hated me! She could have at least aborted me or dump me at an orphanage not dumpsite! I was only a day old Khuzani crying my little lungs out ...” She burst into tears I pull her to

my chest and envelops her body

“I’m sorry, I’m really sorry”

“If it wasn’t for Mrs Mkhwanazi I would have died. She’s the one that found me. I wish I died though”

“Don’t say that, you are loved Khosi. Mrs Mkhwanazi loves you”

“I thought she does until I reached my teens everything changed. I was slaving around and her daughters didn’t do anything. I did everything for them, cook, wash even their underwears, mind you I was younger than her daughters but she didn’t care. What I really appreciated is that she never

denied me food. There's no single day that I slept with an empty stomach. As for the clothes I always had to wear the ones that used to be her daughters.

Years went by I remain strong and told myself that I have to get good grades so that I can get out of that hell hole. I passed with straight A's in matric, mathematics and physics marks were the highest 98%. I was so proud of myself that how easily I got a chance to further my studies and become a doctor. That's when the mistreatment stopped from Mrs Mkhwanazi phela I was now going to be able to provide for her and her daughters with their many children

that have different fathers.” By the time she finishes my heart is in pieces some women go through a lot out there and you can never tell. It’s true never judge a book by its cover.

“Yho Khosi I’m sorry you went through a lot, why you never told me?”

“I didn’t want you to pity me but to love me.”

“Ngiyaxolisa ngalobuhlungu owabuzwa empilweni yakho. I wish there was way to take everything back. You don’t deserve it. No one does. I don’t know why your mother did what she did but it’s her loss. You are the great daughter

she could have ever asked for. I want you to know that what happened in your life doesn't mean you are unlovable..." she pulls back and takes my hand into hers

"If I'm not unlovable why can't you love me Khuzani huh? Why can't give me your love?"

"Oh Khosi I'm sorry..."

"Please I love you Khuzani with all of my heart"

"Khos..."

"Please don't break my heart like this. I'm begging you"

"Kho..." she smashes her lips on mine. I

push her

“Don’t...” she doesn’t give me a chance to talk but devours my lips I don’t know what came over me for a moment I’m responding to the kiss. It’s salty due to her tears, a picture of my wife flashes across my eyes. I push her back like she’s burning.

“I can’t do this...” we are both painting

“We have chemistry, you can feel it”

“No Khosi you said you wanted me to love you not pity you if I were to give you a chance right now that will only mean I pity you. You deserve genuine love and I know you will find one.”

“Make love to me for the last time you owe me to make me feel good for the last time” she says unbuttoning her blouse and exposing her perky breast. I swallow hard as she takes my hand and squeezes it over her breast. Lord if this is your way of testing my loyalty for my wife I know you will not let me be tempted beyond what I can bear.

“I’m sorry, I can’t do this Khosi. I wish you all the best because you deserve it” I jump up and make my way out, bumping into Gugu on the door.

“Uncle K”

“Gugu what are you doing here?” She

looks horrible and her eyes are red. I have no doubt that she's been crying

"I came to see DR Mkhwanazi"

"You know her?"

"Umh yes she's my doctor, I'm expecting"

"Oh congratulations"

"Thank you" She looks at my bulge and chuckles before making her way in. I get into my car and groan in frustration.

"Dammit!" I start the car and drives off as I make a call.

"I have been waiting your call ndoda" I say

“It’s not Spider man, Khanyi’s pussy is driving him crazy. What about that Khosi woman”

“It’s not her, I’m coming from her. Who the fuck is this kanti!!”

“I don’t know man but it’s clear you have a new enemy”

“I need to get my wife out of that place man.”

“I think she should just apply for bail. Get her a good lawyer who will proof her innocence”

“I don’t want her to even appear at court! I want this case to vanish like it never existed. Indaba zama lawyer nani nani

it's too risky and dragging”

“Haaa Khuzani mfethu there's murder here this case can't just disappear not unless if you know some gangster who has police on his payroll”

“Yes Scissor!”

“Woah no no no not him Khuzani you can't owe that man!”

“Ngenzenjani Slova watch my wife sleep in jail for something she didn't do!”

“Scissor is not a man you want to owe Khuzani!”

“You think I don't know that Slova I do but there's nothing I can do.”

“This person was trapping you which means he wants you not Bonga. They won’t find evidence on her and release her”

“How sure are you about that? What if Bonga is the one they wanted to be arrested to get to me and they have all the evidence set up for her!”

“They would have put the body in her car then”

“Maybe they saw us last night coming back from my mom’s house. Maybe they have been keeping tabs on us for a while now and they know Bonga loves using my Jaguar when she’s visiting me. I

can't risk like that Slova!"

"You rather sell your soul to the devil"

"As long as my wife is out man, I will deal with that when it's happens"

"Tjoo you really love her neh"

"She's my world"

Scissor is the only man who can do this for me at the same he's not the man I want to owe. I'm confused as fuck!

Should I take a risk and get my wife a lawyer or ask Scissor to help me then wait for the day he asks a favour from me?

-

“She’s beautiful isn’t she?” Mzi snaps him out of his trance. He’s referring to the picture of Bonga that he found himself lost with thoughts as he was staring it.

“Yeah” He says and put back her picture in his drawer. Mzi grabs the chair and sits down

“Have you thought how this is going to work?”

“We need to get her out of jail”

“But how are we going to do that?”

“I don’t know man, I need her out of that place as soon as possible. I’m running out of time”

“I’m sure Khuzani will find her a good lawyer and she might get bail”

“Then we will need another plan to get rid of Khuzani”

“For good?”

“No not for good I want him away from her just a little bit”

“Are you sure everything is going to work like you planned?”

“It’s will work I’m telling you, all I need is to see her. You will see everything will work perfectly” He smiles faintly hoping

that everything will work out according to his plan. They have to and as soon as possible because time is not on standstill.

CHAPTER 63

If someone were to ask me what have I ever done to my mother in law considering the way she's treating me, I wouldn't know what to say except saying I don't know. I have tried, Lord knows how I have tried to tolerate her and pretend like her words are not hurting me but the words that comes out of that woman's mouth are like slow

poison. They eat you slowly hence I don't want Mira to be subjected to my mother in law's words. She's already a broken soul, who's on a healing journey, she doesn't need anything that will delay her healing process.

"They are watching you mom Zo and I'm sure they are proud of the woman you have become." Mira says after singing my parents favorite song.

"Thank you baby"

"When was the last you visited them?" I sigh and get up from her thighs then wipe my tears.

"It's been years actually. I use to visit

them every year on their anniversary day but I eventually stopped because every time I went there the pain renewed so my husband said rather I stop visiting them because it was delaying my healing process”

“I have never lost parents so I wouldn’t know how it feels but I can imagine. I think you should go visit them maybe this time it will feel different from before.
”

“You think so?”

“Yeah mama, you can’t avoid them forever at some point you have to visit them. They are your parents and I’m

sure they miss your visits.” I smile, such a beautiful soul she is.

“I think you are right baby. I have to make time and go see them”

“I have been trying to call my mom but I can’t reach her” I swallow hard

“Uhm I think you should just let them have fun my baby and enjoy their engagement”

“Im sure she can spare me two minutes of her time mama. I just want to hear her voice, I miss her so much” I forgot how much of a mama’s baby Mira is. It’s only been a few hours since she last saw her mom but already she misses

her. This is worrying me what if Bonga never comes out of jail.

“They are away for few days my darling, they will be back soon okay. Come let’s go prepare supper” I get up and help her get up too then we make our way to the kitchen and get started with pots.

“Where’s Lwandle?”

“In the play room with the kids”

“So you and him are back together?”

“Uhm yes” I laugh

“Why are you laughing mama”

“I thought you said you will give him a chance after 3 years” she giggles and

continues chopping the onion

“By that time girls would have snatched him away from me.”

“I’m happy you two are back together, I hope this time you won’t hurt each other”

“I know I won’t hurt him, definitely not intentionally. I love your son mama, he’s the best thing that has ever happened to me after our daughter. The love he has for me not even this world can measure it. I feel millions times blessed to have him in my life. I remember when he was courting me he said If I can give him a second chance he will show me how

much he loves me, that I will even feel his love running through my veins oh mama and he was right. There are thousands girls in this world but he chose me, Mira Mthimkhulu, the blind girl. There are quite a few guys if there's even any at all out there, who would go for a blind girl. He loves me beyond my blindness, my naivety, childishness, my insanity, my madness, my flaws, my imperfections, my baggage. Gosh he so perfect in million ways mama” I can't miss an emotion of love as she talks and her twinkling eyes . It's heart warming to see such two youngsters loving each other the way these two do.

It's just a reminder that the world isn't that bad. There's still genuine true love out there, there are still girls out there who are not into relationships just for money to maintain their lifestyle, there are still boys out there who can love for real not use the word "love" to fulfill their sexual desires or their egos. It gives me hope that as parents we are not doing that bad in raising our children. We are doing all we can for them to become the best versions of themselves.

"Oh baby, he's also blessed to have you in his life"

"I hope so mama" I can hear uncertainty in her voice

“What’s wrong”

“Nothing mama”

“Mira you know that you can trust me right?”

“I know mama and I really appreciate it. Thank you so much.” I smile I hope whatever she has in her mind, she would be able to talk about it with Lwandlelwenkosi or her psychologist. Kamaria and Sno runs in giggling as Lwandlelwenkosi is running after them.

“Lwandlelwenkosi how many times do I have to tell you to stop running after them they will trip and fall!”

“We won’t fall gogozi” Kamaria says

panting

“Yes mommy” Sno adds in

“We are stong girls gogozi, stong girls don’t fall” (strong) Kamaria says showing off her little biceps causing us to laugh. This child can talk shame.

“Muujiza uhambile ugogo omubi so we are not leaving right?”

“Ay Kamaria that's rude, you can't say adults are ugly” Mira says

“Kodwa mubi nzeee mommy, she has a big nose like an elephant” Sno and Lwandle burst into laughter, I couldn't help it, as much as I didn't want to laugh.

“Gosh Mama you are also laughing,

Kamaria is wrong” Mira says

“No I’m not laughing sis” I say laughing.

“So we are not leaving Muujiza angithi.”

“No we are not leaving”

“Yaaay! I will sleep with you and daddy”

“No no no you are not angel face ”

“Haw daddy, why not?” She says batting her eyelashes

“You will disturb us!”

“From what?”

“Ask him wena baby girl, I also want to know ” I look at him

“No mom is not what you are thinking”

“It better not be Lwandlelwenkosi.”

“It’s not mamzo...girls, let's not disturb the moms with their cooking come” I chuckle he’s running away.

“I hope you two won’t have sex in my house Mira” she coughs

“Of course Mama”

“Have you ever done it here except that day Sno walked in?”

“No!”

“You are lying Mira”

“I swear mama” I chuckle and shake my head.

“You such a bad liar but I would let it

slide” I change the topic as we continue with our cooking. By supper time which is 7:30pm we are done and my husband is not back. I feel horrible about our fallout but I wish for once he can take my side when it’s comes to his mom. Usually when we are fighting he locks himself up in his study room until he calms down then we will talk about whatever that we were fighting about. I’m worried I hope he’s on his way home now and he’s okay. Mira and I set the table once we are done we call Lwandlelwenkosi and the kids to eat. Sno grace the food then we dig in or should I say they dig in. I can’t even eat

I'm anxious about my husband's whereabouts.

"Mom are you okay?" Lwandle asks

"Yes baby" I fake a smile and gulp down my juice. After supper Lwandlelwenkosi and Mira wash the dishes together while I bath Kamaria.

"Thank you gogozi" she says when I finish bathing her and dressing her in her pajamas

"You are welcome my dear. Give granny a kiss" I purse my lips and she gives me a wet kiss.

"I love you gogozi" I'm so in love with her, she's so adorable

“I love you too baby girl” I pick her up and make my way downstairs. I knock on Lwandlelwenkosi’s door and he appears and takes Kamaria.

“Goodnight baby girl”

Goodnight gogozi”

“Goodnight Kids”

“Goodnight Mama” Mira and Lwandlelwenkosi says I then make my way to check on Sno, who’s already finished with bathing, she’s wearing her pajamas now

“Daddy is not back yet?”

“No”

“Oh” He’s the one who usually tucks her in and reads her a bedtime story

“Come into bed, what story you want me to read for you today”

“I will wait for daddy”

“It’s late already Snothando, you are going to school tomorrow your father will come back very late” She huffs

“Let me wait for an hour mommy”

“You don’t want me to tuck you in and read you a story”

“You don’t read like daddy.” mxm konje lo is a daddy’s girl.

“How can I read like daddy, he’s man

and I'm woman!" I retort

"Daddy makes every sound of every character unlike you" I roll my eyes.

"Okay I will try to read like him come" she takes her book and get into bed. I tuck her in and starts reading, trying my best to mimic wolves voices, zalani shame anginamona. I hear her snoring lightly and kiss her forehead then put her book in her drawer. She's scared of the dark so I leave the light on and make my way out. I take a shower hoping that when I finish my husband will be back but I'm done now and he's still not back. I pull a robe and my sleepers then take one of my reads, single at 34 by Nelly

Shozana before making my way downstairs. I relax on the couch and indulge. It's midnight when I hear the door opening. He makes his way in and looks at me then walks up the staircase without saying a single word, leaving a pervading smell of alcohol. I take a huge breathe and get up from the couch then follow him. I find him undressing he can barely stand but he's trying to be strong. I don't like a drunk Bheki especially when he's angry because he ends up doing stupid things.

“Uphumaphi?” (Where are you coming from) I ask after putting my book away.

“Indoda ayibuzwa lokho Zoleka” (You

don't asks a man's whereabouts) You see what I mean. I chuckle and shake my head before preparing myself to sleep. He joins me in bed after taking quick a shower. He's pressing his warm body on my back while caressing my thigh

"Muntuza" He whispers in my ear, sending chills down my spine. I can feel his hard member poking my butt

"Bhekumuzi"

"Cela ungipha kancane" typical of Bhekumuzi.

"I'm sleeping Bheki"

"Kancane sthandwa sami" He says

kissing my neck while squeezing my breast. I wish I can say what he's doing is not turning me on but I won't give in, not today!

"Bheki ha.ha" I whisper my voice is failing me already dammit! Is he listening? no, he lifts up my leg and make his way in me with one push from the behind, I scream

"Shit!" He groans in my ear and starts pumping on me hard gradually growing his pace. He said "kancane" but we are going on for 5th round now and I knew he was just saying that because he knows when he's drunk he has energy for days.

“Muntuza wake up, you are going to be late at work” I groan and cover my head with the covers. God I’m so exhausted and my body is aching, we slept around 5am. It’s serves me right because I was supposed to be mad at this man!

“Baby”

“Ai maan Bheki!” Can he let me be please! I drift back to my peaceful sleep. I’m woken up by my phone ringing I jump up and take it. The first thing I notice is time, it’s 12pm. Work! I’m supposed to be at the hospital!

“No no no” I jump up and ignore Khuzani who’s calling me, why they didn’t wake

me up. The burning down there is making my run to the bathroom impossible. I hear a laugh as am I'm about to enter the bathroom

“Ugijimisa okwedada nje ujaheni” (where are you rushing off running like a duck)

“Why you didn't wake me up Bheki, God I'm so late!”

“I woke you up nje but you shouted at me. Don't worry I called the hospital and told them you are sick” I sigh with relief

“Thank you” He comes to me and pulls my naked body to him before kissing me.

“Come into bed I will go make you something to eat” I do as he say and

answer Khuzani

“Buti” (Brother)

“I was at the hospital and they said you called in sick, are you okay?”

“Yeah I’m coming up with flue”

“I’m sorry sis, be okay neh and have enough rest”

“Thank you...how’s Bonga? Is there a way you can make me talk to her so that I can give Mira the phone she misses her mom Khuzani and Mira is not a fool she would notice something is wrong”

“Don’t worry, I’m sorting that out, hopefully Bonga will sleep home today”

“Wow that sounds like a miracle. What are you going to do Khuzani?”

“The less you know the better”

“Khuzani uphekwani?” (What are you up to)

“Bye I love you”

“Khu...” He hangs up on me. I throw my phone away wondering what is this brother of mine up to now. The door swing open and my husband makes his way in with a tray. He places the tray on my thighs

“Thank you”

“Who were you talking to?”

“Umfazi akabuzwa lokho Bhekumuzi”
(you don't ask a woman that) He gives
me dead stare, I wipe my hands and
start eating. He sits next to me and take
my phone then goes through it.

“You want to give me a heart attack” He
says

“Oh does that mean where you were last
night you were up to no good”

“No baby, I'm sorry about that. I was
with Senzo we had a drink before I know
it we were having the whole bottle of
whiskey” Senzo is his friend and
business partner. He's a good friend
,unfortunately I don't get along with his

wife. Uthi “ngiyazitshela” angazi ke ngani. Ngigazi muncwana when it’s comes to women, Bonga is the only woman who genuinely accepted me and loved me. I found a sister I never had in that woman. I really hope that she will be out of the jail soon.

“You never bothered to let me know where you were Bheki. I was worried about you. As if that wasn’t enough you drove while you were drunk what if you got involved in a car accident”

“I’m sorry sthandwa sami, I didn’t mean to worry you, please forgive me”

“I wish for once in your life you can take

my side when it's comes to your mom"

"I always do Zo"

"No you don't Bheki ."

"I threw her out nje, isn't that what you wanted?"

"No I never wanted that Bhekumuzi, if you stood your ground and stand up to her for me from the beginning, none of this would have happened. She wouldn't find it so easy to talk shit to me. You are allowing her to do as she please to me and in my house. It was fine when she was insulting me vele I'm used to her degetory remarks but not when they are thrown to my children. I would never

allow her to insult my children in front of me, if that make you feel like I'm allowing my children to disrespect her then for once stand up to your mother."

"Mira is not your child Zoleka, you are allowing other women's children to disrespect my mother in front of me? Wayezibonaphi uMira izinqa zamama ezishwabene, she was very disrespectful Zoleka" I chuckle

"Being a mother doesn't mean you have to mother a child biologically. Mira is my daughter and the mother of my granddaughter, the same granddaughter your mother was insulting calling her a kwerekwere! Why are you dismissing

that your mom is so disrespectful and rude Bhekumuzi? How many times has she called Mira names, reminding her about her disability as if she doesn't know? I'm not saying it was right for her to say that but all I'm saying we all reach a breaking point. Like Mira, I myself I'm fed up with your mom, I don't want you to feel like you have to choose between your mother and me so whenever she comes here I will sleep at the hotel. I lost my appetite" I try to get up but he holds my hand

"Don't go please, let's talk about this" I look at him and sigh

"I'm sorry that I let you down, I'm sorry

that I allowed my mom to treat you like dirt all those years. It's clear that I took your understanding and kindness for granted. I will fix this I promise, I don't want to lose you or her Zo and It breaks my heart that my two favorite women don't get along but it has to stop now. I love you so much and never even once feel like you don't matter to me because you do. Without you I'm nothing sthandwa sami. Ngiyaxolisa yezwa" I nod as he wipes my tears that had escaped. I have always been understanding for years towards that woman if you ask me understanding what I wouldn't tell you, that woman is

rude and mean there's absolutely nothing to understand. I always wished that Bheki could stand up for me but all he would do is shouts "Mama!" Kuphelileke! You'd swear he's reprimanding a toddler. I love my husband I really do and I would have loved to get along with the woman that gave birth to him but she never gave me a chance.

-

I have been trying to call Sox but his phone sent me straight to voicemail. I

slept alone last night, he didn't come home. I cried myself to sleep last night. I swear I have never seen him that angry. I doubt he will ever forgive me for this. I don't see us working things out but my heart is not willing to let go of him. Sox is the only man I have ever loved genuinely, I have come to realize that. Sitting and crying was beginning to suffocate me so I decided to go see Dr Mkhwanazi. She's off today so here I am in her house.

"Finally you got what you wanted" I say
"Oh I wish" she says buttoning up her blouse

“What do you mean now”

“Do you want anything to drink”

“No, I’m fine”

“What brings you here?” She says coldly, I notice that her face is red so are her eyes

“For someone who just had a dick, you are too cold Miss Mkhwanazi”

“Argh he doesn’t love me Gugu. I don’t know what I was expecting story of my life” she fakes a smile but I can see through her eyes that she’s hurt

“What happened” she explains to me what happened. I’m shocked to learn that mom Bonga is arrested, I wonder

how Mira is doing. I still care about her despite what I did.

“Oh I’m sorry Doc”

“Hearing him declaring his love for another woman broke my heart into tiny pieces, why can’t I find someone who can love me like that Gugu?” She blinks her tears away. I feel sorry for her shame

“Yours is coming doc be patient”

“I don’t want anyone, I want him, he’s mine”

“You should have heard how he kept calling her my wife, my wife. I wanted to die right there and then!”

“I’m so sorry she’s technically his wife now, they are engaged”

“What?”

“I thought I told you, didn’t I?”

“No, you didn’t!”

“Oh I’m sorry”

“I’m losing him Gugu”

“I think you should let him go doc, he’s not worth it”

“I want to but I can’t, I love him” she says with a near tears voice

“Maybe mom Bonga being in jail can work in your favor”

“He’s gone Gugu, I saw it in his eyes.”

That man has never loved me. It was just sex for him. When he talks about his love for that woman, his eyes sparkled. He's in love not with me but with her and it hurts" her tears fall down her face freely

"I'm sorry doc, I'm really sorry" I pull her to my arms and hug her allowing her to let it all out. She calms down after a while, I get up to fetch a glass of water for her then give it to her

"Thank you" she says with her hoarse voice

"You will be fine, I promise you."

"You should go now"

“But I cant leave you like this”

“It’s not like you care Gugu”

“I do care doc”

“No you don’t, all you care about is your marriage and your kids that you are carrying. No one cares let’s not fool each other” my heart sinks I have somehow learned to like her yaz

“It’s not true doctor, I care about you and I like you. I think I found a sister I never had in you”

“You and I know that is not true, you just want me next to you because I saved your marriage soon you will ditch me like everyone else.” I can’t miss the pain

in her voice and I have never seen her like this. She really love Khuzani hey.

“I’m used to this now and I think it's time I accept my fate”

“I love you sis Khosi” she laughs

“You can't love me how can you love me when my own mother hated me”

“Why did your mom hate you?” She tells me what happened between sobs and I can’t help but cry with her. This is too much! I thought I have been through so much but now this is the worst.

“I’m sorry sis Khosi” I don’t even know what to say. I cuddle her until she falls asleep so I place her on the couch

gently and get a fleece blanket to cover her up. I'm not going to leave her like this and it's not like I have something to go to at home my husband is angry at me and he is not home. I decide to cook supper for her.

"Dinner is served" I say giving her food. It's 7pm now.

"Thank you so much" I join her and we eat while watching tv and having small chat there and there. At 10 pm we sleep together in her bedroom. The next morning I wake up alone, I stretch out to take my phone and I see a note.

"I'm sorry to leave just like that, I didn't

want to wake you up you were sleeping peacefully. It was nice meeting you but I'm afraid that was the last time we see each other. I have decided to travel the world you know maybe I would find the true meaning to my life and purpose.

You can keep the house. I wish you all the best" wow to tell you I'm astounded would be an understatement. I take my phone and call her but it sends me straight to voicemail. I can't believe she left me her house. It's a beautiful single story that has two bedroom, open plan kitchen and lounge, a bathroom and a garage. This is huge but I'm grateful, should my husband kick me out I will

have somewhere to go. I have realized that people don't wake up and become certain characters the next morning but there are some circumstances which lead them to become the characters that they are today. Take a look at me, my father disowned me for a lousy course and my mom didn't stand up for me, fortunate for me my husband was there for me. He took me in and gave me life. Such luck only comes once in a lifetime, I would be out there in the street selling my body for a living. Just when I thought everything is going well there comes something that wanted to take it all away from me, I had to sort it out. It was

never my intentions to cause any harm I was protecting my security. Then there's sis Khosi who was dumped by her own mother at the dumpster when she was a day old, what kind of a mother does that? As if that was not enough she was raised by a woman who ended up making her a slave. She was denied love when she was still an infant and now she's seeking for it in every man she meets it's such a pity all these men had no intentions of loving her. If there's anyone who deserves love it's her. It brings me so much pain that our mothers, the very same people who carried us for 9 months are the ones

that fail us. I vow to myself that I will protect my children no matter what. My ringing phone snaps me out of my trance, my heart skips a beat when see who's calling

"Hello"

"Where are you?"

"I'm at Dr Mkhwanazi"

"Are you okay? Are the babies fine?" The concern in his voice makes me smile a bit

"Yes we are fine"

"Buya ekhaya nginikhumbule" (come back home I miss y'all) Oh did I hear that right or my ears are playing tricks with

me?

-

I feel horrible that Lwenkosi's granny left because of me and the fight that transpired between mom Zo and Bab Bheki is not sitting well with me. I didn't mean to insult Lwenkosi's granny it's slipped out of my lips forcefully due to anger. That woman never liked me from day one she always called me names and reminding me of my blindness as if I don't know that I'm blind or it's wrong. I'm blind and there's absolutely nothing

wrong with that. If I were to chose I would still chose to be blind because this is the only life I know and I find nothing wrong with it, after all I'm scared of the unknown so better stick to what I'm comfortable with. The problem comes when people treat me a certain way, like fussing and thinking that I can't take care of myself or when they think I'm a stupid toy to play with. Nobody and I mean NOBODY will insult my daughter and I keep quiet, the choice of words I used is what I regret but I don't regret voicing out my anger. I don't respect where I'm not respected, its one of my rules and I live my life by my rules. I'm

sick and tired of people who think that they can do kwasa dance over my head just because I'm blind.

In my deep sleep, I'm woken up by my cuddle cakes eating my cookie like he's on a competition.

"Babbyyy Kkkkamaria" I moan softly

"She's sleeping baby" The little princess wanted to sleep with us, much to Lwenkosis annoyance. I don't understand this guy really, he knows we are not supposed to have sex in his parents house but does he listen? Not my cuddle cakes. I feel his weight on top of me as he position between my legs.

He stretches over and I hear the drawer opening he's taking a rubber I presume.

"Are you ready" He says after wearing it

"Yes"

"Remember no noise baby" As if that would be possible but I bite my lip and nod. He pushes himself slowly into me until I feel him fully and swallow a moan in my throat. We make slowly and deep sweet love, between kisses trying to cover up our moans. Oh God I wouldn't trade his dick for the world, amazing doesn't begin to describe it. I'm in China speaking Chinese.

"I can't believe we had sex next to our

sleeping daughter” I say after our love making session

“In my parents house” He says and we both giggle

“You are so naughty Mr Nkosi” He giggles

“Mara baby uyashisa I can’t get enough of you izwa” He makes me feel his bulge it’s rock hard again! I give it a tight squeeze causing him to moan softly before getting on to him and give him the head. His muffled groans are music to my ears, I suck on him hard while playing with his balls. I want to try something new today and swallow when

I feel him jerking up I prepare myself. He release a groan from his throat and empty his seed in my mouth. It's warm, salty and bit thick not what I really expected, I feel like throwing up. 'Come on Mira you can swallow it! We can't afford to throw up now!' my inner self chastises me. I swallow with a smile on my face ey phela internet say its a turn off to some guys to grimace when you are swallowing shuuu I personally think whoever wrote that have never tasted and swallowed a man's cum. Ay ngeke! Things we do to impress amadoda Jehova! I crawl on top of him and kiss him

“I love you Miracle”

“I love you too baby”

It's the next morning I'm having breakfast with my man and my daughter in the restaurant. After breakfast we take Kamaria to the games. It's always nice spending time with my lil fam until hoes come screaming at my cuddle cakes and demanding selfies.

“The level of your disrespect is repulsive, can't you see I'm with the love of my life and our daughter here and you are busy fancying me. I don't want your number awusuke phambi kwami nxa!!” The annoyance in his voice is loud. We hear

the girls talking as we walk away

“Tjo angazi lomfana uyisilima noma uthembeke kakhulu entombini yakhe phela ibengeke nje ibone ngoba ayiboni”
(I don't know if that boy is stupid or he's loyal to his girlfriend. She wouldn't see that we are exchanging numbers)

“Umdlisile oe ngeke! Haaa!” (She used love potion on him)

“Umdlisa kanjani engaboni?” (How will she do that if she's blind)

“You will never know!”

“Ay ukulayile kodwa nawe how can you disrespect his girlfriend like that just because she's blind” (its serves you

right)

“Haw kahle ukuzenza ngcono nawe uyamfuna uManqoba.” (don’t act saint you also want Manqoba)

“Aw mtshele wena oe angeke nje sidlale impumputhe nathi siyamfuna lomfana!”
(Tell we won’t be be played by that blind girl we also want that boy!)

They burst into laughter.

Lwandlelwenkosi clicks his tongue

“Fuc...” I cut him off

“Just leave them okay”

“Who do they think they are huh they disgust me!”

“Remember anything you say will be used against you on social networks, just let them be.”

“Arg!” He groans, we go for an animated movie to accommodate our moonlight.

We are on our way home when I receive a call from Gugu

“Hey baby how are you holding up” I’m wondering what she’s talking about because I didn’t tell her about what happened. We are not that close now and I think I have accepted that things between us will never be the same

“I’m okay wena”

“I’m also fine...I’m sorry about your

mom” my heart skips a beat

“What do you mean”

“You don’t know that she’s in jail for murder” I laugh

“I thought it’s June for April fool pranks”

“No I’m not joking, your mom is in jail ask your uncle K he knows. The police found a dead woman in your uncle’s car and your mom was driving the car”

“Unamanga Gugu!”

“I swear” I hang up and call mom but her phone is sending me to voicemail

“What’s going on?” Lwenkosi asks, I explain to him what happened but he

also doesn't believe it. I'm panicking
now

"Baby calm down okay, until we get
home. I'm sure it's a misunderstanding"
I try calling uncle K but his phone is
ringing unanswered. We get home and
Lwenkosi take our sleeping daughter
from me then we make our way in. I get
myself a glass of water as Lwenkosi go
to put Kamaria in our bedroom

"You are back" Mom Zo says

"Mom Zo uphi umama" (where's mom)

"I told you nje..." it makes sense why I
had to spend few days here and they are
lying to me

“Mom Zo please tell me the truth, she’s in jail?”

“I’m sorry baby she didn’t want you to know”

“Oh my God!” I burst into tears Lwenkosi holds me in his arms

“I want to see her”

“I promised her....”

“Mom Zo please”

“Why didn’t you tell us mom?” Lwenkosi says

“I knew you wouldn’t be able to hide it from her.”

“Why ningifihlela ukuthi umamami use

jele?”

“She didn’t want you to be hurt baby,
please understand ”

“I want to see her” with that said Mom
Zo drives us while Lwenkosi is
comforting me at the back. Kamaria is
with Mr Nkosi. When we arrive they
refuse to let us see her. Mom Zo tries to
beg them but they don’t barge. I let out a
heart wrenching sob as we drive back
home.

“Musa ukukhala sthandwa sami shhh”
Lwenkosi says

“Lwandlelwenkosi bring her in” He
carries me inside the house and pull me

to his lap

“Just hold her still” I remember feeling a piercing pain on my shoulder....

-

Never in my wildest dreams have I ever thought I will sleep in a cell. My sins are catching up with me, Khumalo is fighting for himself for what I did to him. Oh God how am I going to survive jail? I can take anything but not jail. I wonder what's going on, who put that body in Khuzani's car. I thought K said Spider doesn't want revenge anymore or it was just an act. I

have to get out of here, if I get locked up for years that will kill my daughter. I don't want anything that will delay her healing process. I wipe my tears that can't stop falling. I have never been scared like this in my life. I find myself praying to God asking for forgiveness and protection. I ask him to give me strength to face this should things become worse than this because I feel like it's just a misunderstanding they will release me soon.

"Hey you!" I look up at door with my glassy eyes

"Come" I get up from the corner, I'm just glad that I was alone in the cell but I

know it won't stay like that forever . He opens for me and I get out then follow him.

“Do I have a visitor sir” Does he reply me no!

“What time is now?” Cwaka! my tears drop when I see him. I jump to his arms he catches me and holds me tightly

“I don't want to go back there K, please don't allow me to go back there”

“You are not going back my snookums, I'm taking you home now” I pull back and look at him.

“Really?”

“Yes” He smiles and wipes my tears

then kisses me.

“Thank you so much!” I can’t wait to see my daughter and my granddaughter. He breaks the kiss and looks at me intensely

“I will do anything for you even if I have to sell my soul to the devil uyikho konke kimi” (You are my everything) I smile my tears fall, It’s only now I notice that he looks tired, his eyes are red and he’s still wearing yesterday’s clothes which means he hasn’t had a bath today.

“Asambe siyekhaya sthandwa sami” (let’s go home my love) He takes my hand and we make our way out. I only

believe when we are driving out that I'm really going home.

"How did you get me out and who's that woman"

"Let's not talk about that now, it's over. You are never going back there okay"

"But how Khuzani?"

"Don't worry yourself with things that don't matter anymore"

"I slept in the cell K, they matter!" I breathe out loudly

"I'm sorry I didn't mean to shout, it's just that I need to understand what's going on."

“I will tell you tomorrow”

“How’s Mira and Kamaria”

“AkuGugu ophaphayo she told her you are in jail, I’m wondering how did she...oh”

“What? How did Gugu know? Oh umtanami how is she after hearing the news”

“I went to see Khosi yesterday, I thought it’s her who set us up but it’s not her and I met Gugu there. Khosi is her doctor”

“So if Khosi told Gugu that means their relationship is more than just a patient and a doctor”

“I think so too because they were in her

house not her surgery”

“You telling me you went to see Khosi in her house”

“Yes baby”

“Tell me everything that happened” He looks at me then back to the road

“Nothing happened I asked her if it was her and she denied”

“And you believe her just like that? Yaz Zo said that woman is crazy I think it’s her Khuzani”

“It’s not her”

“How sure are you?”

”100%”

“Ay then who is it?”

“That is mystery to me”

“Angithandi nje ulokhu uyezindlini zo Khosi” (I don’t like it that you went to Khosi’s house)

“I wasn’t there for fun Bonga, I wanted to look into her eyes and see for myself if she’s lying” I look the other side of the road and say nothing. I feel his hand squeezing my thigh but I don’t want look at him

“Snookmuks”

“Yini”

“Uthi yini kimi?”

“Khuzani?”

“Look at me” I look at him

“Why are you mad at me”

“I’m not mad”

“Come on baby, I see you”

“I know that you went there not for fun but I know she wouldn’t have missed the opportunity to seduce you sewfike kwakhe” He clears his throat

“Oh she did, didn't she?”

“Ngithanda wena mina” (I love you)

“What did she do exactly”

“Can we stop talking about Khosi sthandwa sami.”

“Why do I feel like something happened?”

“Like what?”

“I don’t know you tell me”

“I don’t know what you want me to tell you kahle kahle”

“What did Khosi say to you or what did she do?”

“Nothing mos ngiykutshela why can’t you believe me Bonga?”

“Because I see that you are lying to me. Ngiyakwazi Khuzani mawunamanga. Awusuye umuntu wa manga kusheshe kuziveze nje mawusuna manga” He doesn’t say anything but concentrate on

the road

“You fucked her Khuzani?”

“ No I didn't Nokubonga she kissed me are you happy now!” I swallow hard as I feel a sharp pain in my heart

“Oh was it nice”

“Nice? Nice yani, you think I had time to enjoy a kiss from my ex booty call while my wife is in jail moreover for something she didn't do! Lalela Nokubonga if I wanted Khosi I would be with her there's nothing at all that can stop me from being with her but I'm with you! You are the one I'm making my wife! You are the the one I want to spend the rest of my

life with! You are the one I love not her
awuyeke ukungicika ufunde
ukungithemba!!” We fall into silence

“Take me to Zo’s house, I want to take
my children first”

“You are spending the night in my house
right?”

“No in my house I want to sleep with my
daughter and granddaughter. “

“Eish I wanted to hold you in my arms
the whole night ngikhiphe uvalo lokithi
ciske ngalahlekelwa wuwe”

“Tomorrow I’m all yours I promise.”

“Nokubonga”

“Khuzani”

“Ngiyakuthanda”

“Ngiyakuthanda nami Khuzani kakhulu futhi.” He pull over at Zo’s we gate and we kiss passionately before ringing the intercom. He drives in and pull over then we step out of our car and make our way in. Zo squeezes me in her arms the moment we make our way in

“I’m so happy you back”

“Me too sis, thank you for looking after them”

“No need to thank me.” We walk to the living room, Bheki with Kamaria and Sno are watching Rhythm city. We greet

them and sit down

“Dragon granny!” She comes to me, I pull her to my lap and kiss her forehead

“How are you sis”

“I’m good granny, mommy is sleeping with daddy”

“Okay sis”

“We came to see you but they didn't allow us in so she was crying hysterically, I sedated her

come” I get up and we go to Lwandlelwenkosi’s room

“Lwandlelwenkosi open up” We hear some shuffling then the door opens.

“Mom Bonga! ” He literally throw himself
in my arms

“Hey boy!”

“I’m so happy to see you” he let us in
and I sit on his bed next to Mira.

“Miracle...will she wake up now?” I ask
Zo

“Yes it’s been hours now since she’s
been out.”

“Mira...baby...Mirac-le”. I shake her and
she stirs but doesn’t open her eyes

“Mira nangu Mama vuka sthandwa
sami” She blinks her eyes open

“Mama” She says with tearing voice

“I’m sorry baby, I’m so sorry but I’m here now” she sits up straight and I squeeze her in my arms as she sobs

“I thought I was never gonna see you again”

“I’m here baby girl and I’m not going anywhere” she nods her head.

“Uyakuthanda umama yezwa”(mommy loves you)

“I love mommy so much more” I thank Zo and her husband then we leave, we start at Mcds then home. Mira is inside with Kamaria I’m bidding farewell to my fiancé. He pulls me to his arms and claim my lips. I hold him for dear life, I

don't know what I would be without this man.

"I will see you tomorrow" I say

"Okay I will be waiting for you"

"I love you and thank you so much"

"It's my job. I love you too" He kisses my forehead then I make my way in. Mira and Kamaria are indulging on burgers. I decide to take a shower first before joining them.

"What happened mama" I tell her what happened

"so now they release you on bail or?"

"its was a misunderstanding"

“But how when they found a corpse with you. Could be possible that uncle K killed the woman “

“K will never do that someone was framing him but I won't go to jail now that what important”

“You should have told me mama yaz I was so hurt ukuzwa ngoGugu while I'm your daughter” Gugu and Khosi are not sitting with me well.

“I'm sorry I didn't want to worry you” we change the topic she tells me about Bheki's mom and her drama

“Yahlanya logogo ukuba bengikhona bengizomwula ngenkulu impama!”

“She’s so rude mama”

“Udakiwe” when we finish eating our burgers we retire to sleep. The next day I decide to take my girls out just the 3 of us but on our way there I get flat tire just as I’m about to call Khuzani. A cream white “my father was rich” Mercedes Benz pulls up. A gentleman steps out of the car and comes to us

“Sanibonani” He says looking at me, my whole body freeze, I try to say something but my voice is not coming out.

CHAPTER 64

I stay rooted in my spot and words are unable to come out of my mouth. It can't be possible, I'm dreaming, yes it's a dream! Calm yourself down Bonga, it's a dream. He's dead you know he's dead, you killed him remember? He had a bullet hole in his forehead. You buried him this is a just a dream. It's a dream! It's a dream! I close my eyes and open them again only to find him staring back at me with his small pair.

"You...you..you... are dead! I killed you!" I finally utter those words in a tremulous voice

"Mom what's going on? who's that?" my daughter asks clearly wondering what's

happening.

“It’s not what you think Bonga” He says trying to touch me but I back away and shriek with terror

“Don’t touch me! Hamba moya mubi! Hamba sathane!!”

“Bonga calm down okay, I know what it looks like but it’s not what you think it is. You are scaring the poor child now” He says calmly even the voice it’s exactly like his. No this can’t be happening! I look at Kamaria who’s frighten and clenching her tiny fingers on my skirt.

“Ufile Khumalo! Ufile!” (you are dead Khumalo, you are dead!)

“Mom did you say Khumalo? Nooo He’s dead!!” Mira says with shock

“Yes my brother is dead.” Brother huh?

“Your brother? Vusi doesn’t have a brother let alone a twin brother”

“I have heard that we look alike but I’m not his twin brother. We can’t discuss this in the middle of the road can you please give me a chance to explain everything maybe over coffee” It’s a trap Bonga don’t fall for it! He wants to avenge his brother, if that’s even true! But how is it possible that he looks like him if he’s not his brother?

“What do you want from me?”

“Nothing at all I promise our encounter was just a coincidence”

“I don’t believe you” I try to call K but my hands are trembling my phone slip and fall down on the road.

“I’m so sorry” He picks up my screen shattered phone and gives it to me

“I see that you are scared of me and I understand but let me help you with the flat tire first then I will leave” so that you will get enough time to get your goons here or whatever you planning no!

“My husband is on the way to fix this don’t worry you can leave” I say trying to act brave

“Okay no problem. I’m sorry to spook you. I have never met your late husband but I have been told we look alike and your reaction just confirmed. I apologize again for all of this, it wasn’t my intention to scare you.”

“So if you have never met my late husband how do you know me?”

“I just found out about him few months back so I had to do some little research”

“You are stalking me?” He laughs and I notice that his laugh is the only thing different from Khumalo. The body structure, the voice, his dark chocolate complexion that compliment his sexy

small eyes it's exactly like Khumalo. I swear they look like identical twins. How is it possible that brothers could look alike like this?

"No stalking and researching is not the same Bonga anyway let me leave you. Have a great day and once again I'm sorry to scare you like that" I stare at him as he strides to his car. He hoots once and drives off leaving me spooked and confused as hell. I don't want to lie, part of me want to know how is it possible that my late husband had a brother that looks like him. I want to know what he is up to? It's clear that this man knows more about me, what if he's

here to avenge his brother? What if he's the one that set me up? It makes sense but why did he leave just like that or he still has a plan up his sleeves? I need to call Khuzani.

"Maaa!"

"Yini Mira?"

"I have been calling you, are you okay"

"Yes I'm fine, please give me your phone I need to call Khuzani" she hands me her phone and I call K

"Mafungwase wami" They have bonded quicker than I thought and I couldn't be happier. I love that he treats her like his older daughter hence he is calling her

“Mafungwase” which means first female born.

“It’s me K, I need you now please come and get us. We have a flat tire and I don’t have a spare wheel”

“Where are you guys” I tell him where we are

“Please hurry up I’m scared something happened. I think we found someone who’s behind everything”

“What happened? Are you guys okay?”

“Come we will talk when you get here”

“I’m on my way, please call me when something is happening okay?” I nod with my head and realize that he doesn’t

see me

“Yes” I hang up

“Lets get in the car and wait for Khuzani.” We get in the car and turn on the aircon it’s a bit cold.

“I thought Khumalo had sisters only mama”

“Me too, I’m confused and he looks like him Mira. It’s like they are twins”

“I don’t trust him, I don’t even believe meeting him was a coincidence, something is going on mama. What if he want us to pay for what you did to Khumalo”

“My worry exactly, I think he’s behind my

arrest”

“Oh no, that’s means he’s coming for round two. I don’t want to lose you mama” fear in her voice is evident

“You won’t lose me baby, Khuzani will protect us”

“I’m scared for our lives now, kanti thina when will we get rest huh?”

“Don’t worry my baby, it’s going to be fine. We will sort this out okay”

“Yaz makungathiwa ugogo ka Lwenkosi wasidunusela, I wouldn’t be surprised the way bad luck is following us” I cant help but laugh

“You are crazy”

“Phela loya gogo unenhliziyoyomthakathi ukudunuselwa wuye kubanga izindodla zamabhadi”

“Haai maan stop it” I say laughing

“But on the serious note mom, I’m scared now to stay alone in Johannesburg what if this Khumalo brother comes for me”

“You think I was going to let you stay alone? I’m moving in with you”

“I was going to cope though mama”

“Wake wahlala wedwa nini Mira?” (When have you ever stay alone Mira)

“What happened to first time for everything?”

“Hayi that’s not going to happen”

“Mom you like treating me like a child yaz”

“You also behave like a child sometimes”

“It’s not a crime to behave like a child once or twice in a while. This growing up thingie can be quite heavy and draining at times”

“I feel you but know that I’m proud of the woman you are becoming everyday. I know that I’m not a woman you are proud to call a mother, I know I have said things to you, horrible things that no mother should say to her child but

that doesn't mean I don't acknowledge the woman you are becoming everyday. It doesn't mean I don't love you and it doesn't mean I don't care about you. I love and care about you so much that I do things to protect you, oblivious to the pain they might cause to you. No matter what please never doubt my love for you. It's what kept me going if it wasn't for you I would have gave up long time ago"

"Oh mama you are the woman that I'm proud to call my mother and thank you so much for everything you have ever done for me. Thank you for giving me life and make me your source of happiness. I promise to make you proud

one day. I love you with your PhD drama” She says with a amusing smile on her face

“Haibo I’m not dramatic!”

“Yeah right my daughter took after you” We both laugh and Kamaria joins us but I can see that she’s laughing because we are laughing.

“At least someone took after me ay wena you such a traitor! Did you have to look like my father though” She laughs

“Talking about betrayal huh” she says

“Betrayal of century but I still love you with everything I’m made of. You are my one and only baby”

“I hope it stays like that”

“You dont want a brother or sister?”

“Aw ngeke Nokubonga awukwazi ukungilamanisa sengingaka!” She says dramatically, I laugh this child!

“Awdeleli” She laughs. I see K’s car parking in front of us

“K is here. Let’s get out” We get out of the car and make our our way to him as he’s literally jogging to us

“Hey niright?” He takes Kamaria and hugs all of us at once

“We are okay thanks for coming” He kisses our foreheads

“I came as fast as I could”

“Khulu” Kamaria says

“Yes baby girl” She tells K everything that happened about a “scary man” yeyi lengane iyagobhoza I'm telling you.

Never do something in front of her

“Thank you baby girl for telling me okay”

K says and Kamaria nods her head

“I will send someone to fetch your car let's get in my car and leave” We get in his car and he starts the car then drive off

“What happened Bonga” I explain to him what happened and he can't hide the shock in his face

“No, Vusi has a brother?!”

“I’m also surprised”

“It’s him snookums, he’s the one who set us up”

“I’m scared of what he’s going to do next”

“I have to get him first before he get to us for the second round. You guys are going to be living with me now until I know exactly who am I dealing with and what does he want”

“I’m going to Johannesburg tomorrow with the kids” when I was in that cell I had time to think hard about everything. I want a new start and new life but I

can't move forward if I haven't made peace with the past. I need to go back home and fix everything. I'm doing this mostly for my daughter, I want to free her from all the pain and suffering MaMdluli said she's suffering from.

"I want to see MaMdluli"

"Why?"

"She had a vision about something so I need clarification"

"Why you never told me?" He looks at me

"Because I didn't think it matters K until I thought about it hard"

"Mmhh" He looks on the road, we fall in

silence until he breaks it

“Where am I taking you guys?”

“I have lost interest to go out now girls how about we cancel. I promise to make it up to you” I look at them at the back seat

“It’s okay mommy”

“Nooo it’s not okay dragon granny when will I get my doll?”

“We will go some other time I promise baby, gogo is sick now”

“Let me see” she touches my forehead

“Haaa wena gogo uyalobha awushisi mos” (you are not hot) K chuckles

“I have stomach ache”

“Okay ke”

“I’m sorry okay I will make it up to you”
she nods, we arrive at K’s house. I can see that he’s mad. The kids have been here before so I let them feel at home and follow him to his study room.

“You are mad” He doesn’t reply but makes a call to someone when he hangs up, I walk to him and sit on his desk facing him

“Talk to me”

“I’m busy Bonga, go make yourself busy around the house. How about you do my laundry since you won’t be here to do

your wife duties” I chuckle

“So this is what is about, me going to live in Johannesburg”

“No it’s about you not considering me when it’s comes to your decision making”

“Hawu Khuzani...”

“Don't hawu Khuzani me Bonga. You decided that you will go to Johannesburg and live with Mira and I have to understand that you are going to live 566,5 kilometers away from me.

Tomorrow you are leaving to Johannesburg but I was not told about that. You are going to the same

Johannesburg that has Shaka who I'm still working on getting him arrested. We have a man out there who's hungry for our blood but you are taking the kids to another province. How will I protect you guys huh?"

"I thought you understand why I have to go live with Mira".

"I understand that you want to build yourself, you want to have something to your name what I don't like is that you keep making decisions but you are not considering me heck you not even considering the situation at hand. You can't be going to Johannesburg now while we are dealing with Shaka and this

Khumalo brother. You were arrested I haven't spent time with you but you going tomorrow. I share everything with you Bonga even when I need the loo but you cant trust me enough to tell me what the sangoma said to you.

Suqhamuka usuthi you are leaving tomorrow and I have to take that just like that? I don't know if it's me that you don't value and respect enough or you are like this vele" my heart sinks I get up from the desk and sit on top of him, straddling him.

"I'm sorry sthandwa sami" I say wrapping my arms around his neck

"I'm really sorry, it's not that I don't value

or respect you. I admit I'm wrong I should have told you everything before I reached a decision and you are right the situation at hand is quite dangerous at the moment so I will wait until you solve everything. I'm sorry okay, please forgive me”

“I'm not forgiving you” He sulk

“Pretty please Thabzolo wami” I say kissing him in between, biting his earlobe on the last one. His breath hitches, I know that spot right there is his weakness

“I forgive you” it's comes out as a gruff whisper. I feel his hands squeezing my

buttocks and pulling me closer to his growing bulge.

“You said you will tell me how you got me out of jail”

“I will after this” In a second he is up on his feet with me pinned against the wall and my legs clamped around his waist. We are devouring each other’s lips like we have been starving for years. He slides my panties aside and directs himself inside of me. I thought this is going to be a quickie but he make love to me like the world is ending, the good thing is his study room is sound proofed, each thrust is accompanied by words of his undying love for me, at some point

we are both tearing up.

“I love you so much my jaan”

“I love you so much more my daddy K”

-

“Dammit!” He punches the wall breaking his knuckles

“You need to calm down!” Mzi says getting out to fetch ice wrapped in a dish cloth

“Here” He takes it and place it on his burning knuckles

“She’s scared of me, how will this work

if she's scared of me?"

"She has to be scared of you Zikhali remember you look exactly like the man she killed, who happened to be her late abusive husband"

"But I'm not him!"

"True but it will take her time to get use to you. It's creepy the way you two look alike. One would swear you are twins"

"Ay I don't look like a ghost mina!" Mzi laughs at him

"Usinekani?" (What are you laughing at?)

"Sorry but don't worry she will come around, we just need to get on with our plan today then you will have her all to

yourself”

“I don’t think it will work Mzi maybe she thinks I want to avenge Vusi she will be more scared of me and that’s the last thing I want”

“You will use your charms nawe phela hawu and make her believe that you mean no harm”

“Argh this sounds like a process I have no time Mzi”

“I know Zikhali, trust me I know but be patient a little bit. You will end up blowing everything out of proportion”

“I have no patience in me you know that!”

“You have to teach yourself ke”

-

“What’s wrong baby?” I say to my husband who looks stressed out. I came back home after he called me yesterday. He’s willing to work things out between us but he said it will take time because every time he closes his eyes he sees me and his uncle fucking. It’s better than nothing I’m glad he’s not giving up on me and our marriage.

“My father want to see me” I stop stirring the pot and look at him

“Your father?” We are in the kitchen, I’m cooking for him while he’s having his beer sitting on the high chair.

“Yes” He explains further

“Wow babes after all these years? He has liver mos lobaba”

“Exactly my love and my mom is busy forcing me to go see him. Why should I grant a man who abandoned me when I was still in my mom’s womb his last wish?”

“Uyadelela shame but I think you should go see him baby what if you regret it later that you didn’t go there to see him”

“Regret never Gugu! Never!” He gulps

down his beer and get another one in the fridge

“I’m just saying baby, I mean you have nothing to lose by going to see him”

“It’s not about what to lose or gain the man abandoned us! I hate him no I loathe him!”

“Calm down okay” I walk to him and brush his back. I know how angry he gets when he talks about his father and I don’t blame him.

“You don’t have to go if you don’t want to but nje I was thinking about our babies you know. Who knows maybe they will be boys and they will need their

father's surname. It's better when you are a girl because at some point you will get married and change your surname unlike when you are boy. You have to grow your surname and teach your kids their roots" He looks at me

"It's unfair Gugu, very unfair"

"I know baby but you are going to be a father now think about your kids too" He pulls me to his lap and holds me, I hold him back for dear life.

"You will come with me?"

"Of course baby, I'm with you every step of the way"

-

I don't know really what my mom and I would be without uncle K. He has been a blessing. I'm so happy that my mom is out of jail and she's not going back there however I wonder how did uncle K manage to pull that off. I thought I will never see her again, God the 4 years I spent without her were the worst years of my life. I really can't go through that again and I know how brutal jail is. My mom wouldn't have survived that and she's been through a lot already she deserves some happiness but ke bad luck keeps following us. Like where the

hell is Khumalo's brother coming from now arga maan! Sazesavelelwa uKhumalo noma esifile. He's still a pain in the ass even in his grave. If it's not Spider who's avenging him it's his "brother" we had no knowledge of. I didn't like the idea of my mom giving away with everything that belong to Khumalo but now I agree. Everything that has Khumalo name must go it's comes with too much bad luck. I don't think he will let us enjoy his money considering the way he died, might as well pass off everything. It's time now I take care of my mother after everything she's been through raising me. I knew

she wouldn't allow me to stay alone well I guess it is what it is, at least though that will mean I will also be staying with my daughter. I hope Lwenkosi will not throw tantrums that I'm taking Kamaria with me. He can be such a toddler at times, it's not like he won't get his weeks with her like I will have mine with her.

Speaking of the devil

"My cuddles cakes"

"How are you my Dollface"

"I'm good and yourself"

"I miss you"

"I was there njena yesterday baby"

"I don't want you to leave my sight"

“Oh you such a cry baby”

“Your crybaby...when am I going to see you?”

“I don’t know, I’m going to Johannesburg tomorrow”

“And you didn’t tell me?”

“I’m sorry, I also didn’t know my mom just told me now”

“Oh okay then I have to see you ke today”

“I’m at malume K’s house you can come by”

“Why are you there?”

“They believe we are in danger so it’s

going to be easy for him to protect us
when we are next to him”

“Danger what kind of danger?”

“ Khumalo has a brother and they think
he will avenge him”

“Oh Jesu when will this end mara yeh?”

“I don't know baby”

”I'm worried now I hope nothing will
happen to you guys”

“We trust uncle K”

“Look my baby let me get back to work
after work I will drive to see you there
okay”

“Okay”

“Kiss my angel face for me”

“I will do”

“Love you”

“love you more” I hang up and prepare something for myself and daughter to eat. Mom and her husband will make something for themselves when they are done fuckinng like rabbits. It’s been hours since they locked themselves in the study room. Once I’m done I take the food and juice and join my daughter in the living room who’s watching cartoons.

“Moonlight” She doesn’t reply me I know she’s like that when she’s concentrating on her cartoons

“Kamaria!”

“Eish Muujiza uyangiphazamisa yaz!”

(Eish Muujiza you are disturbing me)

“Ngizokushaya phela hawu!” (I will I beat you up)

“Samahani mama yangu mzuri” (I’m sorry my beautiful mother) I chuckle

“Hapa ni chakula chako” (Here’s your food)

“Asante sana mama” (Thank you so much mommy) she takes her food. The two rabbits makes their way in giggling.

“I will fetch you then we will go to your house and fetch some of your clothes”

“Okay”

“I love you”

“I love you too”

“Where are you going malume K”

“Got some things to sort out
Mafungwase wami”

“Oh please come back with Emihle I
miss her”

“Okay..ngiyanithanda- ngenhliziyo yami
yonke”

“We love you too”

“Bye” He walks out

“Where’s my food”

“Makoti amabhodwe akulindile” (Makoti

the pots are waiting for you) I say
giggling

“Mxm yaz wena ngiswela umgod
wokuklahla” I laugh

“Mom when are you and uncle K getting
married”

“We haven’t decided there’s a lot going
on right now” she says sitting next to me
and takes my food

“Maa!”

“Go make yours I’m hungry”

“You are such a bully you know that” She
laughs. It’s must been 2 if not 3 hours
later when mom receives a call that
makes her scream in anguish.

“Mom what’s going on” I ask panicking

“Khuzani was involved in an accident and it doesn’t sound good we have to go to the hospital”

-

I don’t know what did my dollface do to me she got me hypnotized, so mesmerized I can’t even concentrate. I can’t wait to finish this shoot and go see her.

“Well done guys that what I’m talking about! Lwandle I’m very impressed. Your never cease to amaze me!”

“Thank you so much ma’am” I smile widely.

“Let’s call it a day. Y’all have a good evening! Lwandle a word”

“I will wait for you outside lover boy” Nos says and kisses the corner of my lip then walks out. I follow Mrs Buckingham to her office.

“Yes ma’am”

“Close the door” I do as she says and walk to her desk

“You know you one of my favorite actors. Your talent is mind blowing.”

“Thank you so much Mrs Buckingham”

“A friend of mine is friends with Tyler Perry and she told me that he’s working on South African lead male character series, I thought of you” I laugh but stop when I notice that she’s serious

“You are not joking right?”

“No Im not so I had asked her if she could set up a meeting for me with him and she agreed. I wanted to talk to you first before I go to America and score us a deal” Im stunned to speak

“Yhoo Mrs Buckingham this is huge”

“Yes it is huge and big for your career Lwandle. Such opportunities don’t come easily, you have to grab them with both

hands” Yhoo!

“I hear you but why me?”

“Your talent is beyond measures
Lwandle and you meet Tyler Perry’s
criteria of the character.” Oh wow!

“I know it’s a lot so I will give you time to
think about it but don’t take too long, I
have to call my friend to set me up a
meeting” I have always known that this
woman believe in me but this, this is
wow! It’s a huge opportunity that comes
once in a life time, let's not forget that
I’m new in this industry and having to
play a big role of Tyler Perry’s series that
would be spectacular! But this will break

my dollface's heart, will I be able to live thousands miles away from her and our daughter for months? Now this is a fucked up dilemma!

Happy Belated Birthday Maria Setjie
Candy Gal

CHAPTER 65

The state that my mom left here in, I'm really praying that she makes it to the hospital safely. I hope uncle K is not badly injured, my mom won't survive if the unthinkable could happen to him. I have witnessed how much she loves

him and I never thought she could possibly love a man after the pain Khumalo put her through. I'm sure at some point she was scared that uncle K will treat her like Khumalo but so far uncle K has proven to be the best man ever. So far he's the man I want for my mother, a man that really adores her and would go to the ends to meet mom's needs and to make her happy. He did not accepted her only but he also accepted me, he treats me like I'm his daughter. I love that he treats me like his older daughter unlike mama who I will always be a baby to her no matter how old I get. I'm not in a mood for cooking

so I told Lwenkosi to bring us pizza and hot wings.

“Thank you baby”

“Where are your parents let me steal a kiss”

“You didn’t hear?”

“Hear what?”

“Uncle K was involved in a car accident mom went to the hospital”

“Shit when?”

“It's been an hour now since mom left”

“Oh let me call my mom and hear what’s going” He calls his mom and they talk then he hangs up

“How bad is he”

“They are still waiting. Yhoo I hope he’s not badly injured”

“Me too hey”

“Give me that kiss ke” he grabs my butt, pulling me closer and kisses me.

“Sies maan!” A little voice disturbs us we break the kiss and laugh. Kamaria is something else I’m telling you and having Sno in her life is contributing.

“Hello angel face”

“Hello Daddy.” I hear them walking away so I prepare our pizza, hot wings and juice then join them in the living room.

“How was work baby”

“It’s was awesome my love”

“That's great” my phone rings.

“Hello”

“Hey Mira, you good?” It’s Lee

“Yes I’m fine you?”

“I’m fine babes, I’m around so I thought I should come by “

“We, not you Lee” I hear Londi saying on the other side.

“Okay you can come by, I will send the coordinates now”

“Okay darling” I can hear that she’s drunk

“My manager and my producer are here they want to come by”

“As in now?”

“Yes”

“Okay no problem”

“Please send them the coordinates I need the loo” I give him my phone and go to the bathroom to do my business. Once I’m done with my business I wash my hands and head back to the living room.

“Baby”

“Yes my love”

“Do you believe in long distance

relationship?”

“Why are you asking that?”

“I’m just asking baby”

“As long people love each other, the distance is nothing”

“Even if it’s thousands miles away”

“Yes, if they can stay true to each other. Are you planning to leave me Lwenkosi”

“No baby I will never leave you”

“Does me living in Johannesburg and you here somehow affecting you?”

“No my love mos you come back every weekend and when I want to see you I can drive to you at anytime”

“Mmm I see” we hear a buzzer and Lwenkosi attends it, second later I hear them walking in. We share pleasantries and they also came with Londi’s sister Nosimangaliso who happens to be Lwenkosi’s “girlfriend” I know it’s all about work but the fact that they are acting as a couple ey it’s making me feel some kinda way. We chill together and get to know one another, they have brought some booze. My daughter falls asleep before I even bath her, Lwenkosi take her to the bedroom and comes back to join us. The conversation keeps getting louder as alcohol gets into our system. I excuse myself to call mama.

“Baby”

“How is he”

“We are still waiting baby”

“Why are they taking so long?”

“I don’t know”

“Okay I will call you again” okay at least mom is not coming back soon so we can still continue with our chillas. I jump up as I feel warm breathe on the back of my neck.

“Londi what the fuck”

“You smell heavenly”

“Thank you” I push him he’s too close for my liking and go to join others.

Minutes later Londi joins us we continue with our drinks and conversation. I can't help but notice how Nos and Lwenkosi are so close at some point they complete each other's sentences. We run out of booze and take uncle K's whiskey, Lwenkosi promised to replace it tomorrow. What happened after that it's a blur.

-

I don't know how I made it to the hospital with the tears that were blinding my sight and the speed I was driving

with. I had to leave my daughter and my granddaughter behind because kids are not allowed. Sitting in here and waiting for the feedback is driving me crazy and it doesn't help that Zo is off duty.

"Go and find out what's going on Zo please" I say wiping my tears that can't stop falling down my face. Myself, Zo and Bheki have been here waiting for a while now but no one has come back to update us on what's happening with my husband.

"Okay I'm coming" She gets up and walks away, leaving me with her husband.

“Don’t worry he will pull through, he survived bullets he can survive this too” I wish I can say what he’s saying is helping but it’s not. The accident is said to be a tragic accident ever and his car is unrecognizable. They say he’s even lucky they got him out of the car with a pulse. Zo comes back and sits next to me

“They are not letting me in, let’s wait”

“But you are a doctor Zo, can’t they let you in and you work here!”

“I’m off duty Bonga stop crying, my brother is a fighter he will be okay” Fear and uncertainty in her voice is loud but I

see that she want to be strong for me. She pulls me to her chest and comforts me. We fall into silence allowing our minds to run away with thoughts. I don't know what I would be if I were to lose him, I don't even want to think about it

“Khuzani Msimango” We get up right in that moment and look at the doctor in anticipation

“Cele how's my brother?” Zo says with a shivering voice.

“Let me just say that he's a lucky man to make it out alive. He has an head injury and broken left leg”

“How bad it is?” Zo asks

“Subdural hematoma...”

“Oh no!” Zo gasps as tears cascade down her face

“What’s is that hemoma yakhona? Is he going to be okay? I want to see him” I say

“A subdural hematoma occurs when a vein located beneath the skull ruptures and starts to bleed. The blood collects between the brain and the skull. We believe he’s going to recover however his condition is very critical at the moment we have put him on life support”

“Can I see him”

“I’m sor...”

“Please”

“I will allow only one person”

“You can go Bonga, it’s fine” Zo says so I follow the doctor as he leads me to where’s my husband is. Tears cloud my vision as I lay my eyes on him. He looks so pale and roundish, his face is swollen and the bruises all over his face and there’s a bandage around his head. The machines connected on him breaks my heart into teensy pieces. I take his hand into mine and kiss it

“K...it’s me Bonga” I wipe my tears with my other hand

“I don’t know if you can hear me, but if you can, I’m begging you don’t leave me. I won’t be able to survive without you, I need you baby our children need you.

Cela ulwe sthandwa sami, ulwele uthando lwethu nabantwana bethu ngiyakutusa Ngelengele” (please fight my love, fight for our love and our children I’m begging you Ngelengele)

“I love you so much” I kiss his bandaged forehead.

The days keep passing by my husband is still in coma. I think I’m losing my mind each day that passes without

seeing any improvement. The hospital has become my second home. The doctors have done everything they could, all that is left is for him to wake up but he's not waking up. I'm trying to be strong for the kids but I'm failing. Emihle is a crying mess, she hasn't been to school ever since the accident. Then there's Khuzani's mother who's blaming me for the accident. I don't know how any of this is my fault. I haven't seen Khumalo's brother ever since that day but he's the least of my worries right now. All I want is for my daddy K to come back to me.

“Khuzani awuvuke phela hawu! You

can't do this to me! You can't make me fall in love with you and just leave me like that! Angeke Khuzani uyangizwa!" I wipe my tears and take a huge breathe

"Okay I'm sorry for shouting at you, ngiyaxolisa yezwa, please wake up Ngelengele wami ngiyakukhumbula" (I miss you) The door swings open and Zo makes her way in

"Hey sis"

"Hey Zo" she has been very strong.

"You need some rest Bonga. Go home and rest a bit then come back."

"I'm fine here"

"Bonga please..."

“Hayi maan Zo angisho ngiyasho ukuthi ngiright!” (I said I’m okay!) I sigh

“I’m sorry, I didn’t mean to shout I just...”
I burst into tears

“I understand sisi, please don’t cry he will pull through” she says comforting me

“I’m scared Zo, what if he never wakes up ? What if he leaves me?”

“Hey don’t say that please, he won’t leave you. He will come back to us”

“Maybe his mom is right, this is all my fault”

“Haisuka uyahlanya loyamama, it’s not your fault Bonga. It was an accident that

could have happened to anyone”

“It’s me Zo, I have bad luck and now I’m dragging the people close to me and I love along.”

“Bonga...”

“It’s true Zo If he dies, I will never forgive myself. I need to do things right I have to go to MaMdluli” I pull back from her embrace

“Who’s that now” she says wiping my tears

“It’s that woman that found Mira and Lwandlelwenkosi”

“Oh yes I remember”

“I have to go and sort everything out maybe this was just the beginning, the worst is still coming. I have to do something before my daughter gets hurt too.”

“Okay I will come with you”

“No you don’t have to”

“I want to Bonga, you haven’t been sleeping for days, you are always here and not eating well, how can I allow you to drive in that state especially a long distance.”

“Oh Zo, you such an angel sent from above”

“That's what sister’s do for each other

so stop it” I smile faintly.

“So when are we leaving”

“Tomorrow morning”

“Okay, please go home today and have rest, Khuzani wouldn’t want you to abuse yourself like this.”

“Okay I will”

“I will come check on you if I find you here I will kick your ass” I giggle

“Don’t worry I will go home, let me just spend few more hours with him”

“Let me go and carry on with my rounds.” I nod then she walks out after kissing her brother’s forehead. I look at

my husband in front of me and sigh heavily. The day he had an accident he made sweet love to me, confessing his undying love for me. It's was so beautiful, the level of connection was so deep and intense. We were sweating, moaning, tearing up, our bodies moving to the tune of our love. I refuse to believe that he was making love to me for the last time. The door opens, my daughter walks in with a KFC paper bag on the other hand.

“Baby”

“I know you haven't eaten today, I thought I should come by and you need some strength mama” I'm not hungry

but I know she wouldn't take no for an answer.

"You such a darling, thank you my baby"
I take the paper bag from her.

"How is he today?"

"There's no change"

"He will wake up mama, I know he will.
The man loves you so much to just give up like that"

"I hope so baby I really hope so..how are the kids"

"I'm taking them to Shaka world, just to cheer up Emihle a bit" I don't know what I would have done without without Mira. She has been taking good care of

Emihle who doesn't want her grandmother.

They get along very well and I'm so happy.

"Thank you so much my baby, I don't know what I would do without you. I couldn't have asked for a better daughter. Sukhulike yaz" She giggles

"Arg stop it Mom"

"Really baby" She has grown indeed and I'm a proud mother. Feels like it was just yesterday when I held her in my arms.

"I hope you will stop treating me like a baby"

"You will always be my baby, even if you

get married and have 10 kids, grey hair
you will still be my baby” she chuckles

“10 kids never! I’m fine with Kamaria”

“I can’t have one daughter and you have
one daughter too. I want many
grandchildren”

“I’m sorry to disappoint you mom. I ain’t
having a child ever again not now not
ever!”

“We are not fighting, why are you raising
your voice at me now” she takes a huge
breathe

“I’m sorry mom”

“What’s wrong baby”

“Nothing”

“Mira please”

“I don’t want kids anymore mama.”

“Yes, for now it’s understandable. You still have alot to live for, at later stage then” she shakes her head no

“No even at the later stage” okay now I’m worried

“Why, if I may ask”

“My psychologist says I have tokophobia”

“What is that?”

“It’s a fear of pregnancy and giving birth caused by previous traumatic pregnancy

or childbirth. Mom I have to go Lwenkosi is waiting for me with the kids” she fiddles for my face and kisses my lips then heads out, leaving me feeling horrible. I need to sort this out, my baby has been through a lot. She deserves happiness now in fact she never deserve any of this.

The next morning Zo and I are on the way to Gauteng. She’s the one driving of course.

“I received a call from Caba last night”

“How is she?”

“She took our advice and it worked she’s

8 weeks pregnant”

“Oh my that’s wonderful, I’m so happy for her”

“Me too she deserves this baby shame”

“And she’s a great mother.”

“You know it’s such a pity that there are some women who can’t conceive and they want so badly to have children while there's also women like Mira who have toko something”

“Tokophobia?”

“Yes she said her psychologist said she has toko what what”

“Poor Miracle, she’s been a through a lot

at such a young age. I really hope she overcome that fear. some women takes years to overcome the fear of having children again”

“It’s all my fault...”

“Hayi Bonga stop saying that maan.”

“I can’t help it Zo”

“You are fixing it now” I direct her to MaMndluli’s house, I still remember. One of her thwasas welcome us and lead us to the living room.

“I will go call her” we settle on the couch, a few seconds later she walks in

“Kade nginilindile wozani ngapha” (I have been waiting for you, come here)

Zo and I look at each other then follow her as she walks out, heading to the hut.

“Take off your shoes” we take off our heels and get inside the hut. We sit down on the mat while she sits on the animal skin before us.

“Ngazile ukuthi uzobuya” (I knew you will come back)

“How did you know that?”

“How are you my children”

“We are fine makhosi” Zo and I say

“How are your children”

“They are fine”

“They are very strong kids, especially

your son Zoleka. You raised a fine young man right there”

“Uhm thank you makhosi”

“How can I help you Nokubonga” I don’t remember telling this woman our names.

“I want to do things right makhosi”

“I see, first of all you need to stop using your late husband’s surname. Your marriage is not recognized by the ancestors. Kwakona lokho nje kubanga ulaka kwabaphansi.” (Even that it’s creating anger on the ancestors)

“I hear you Makhosi”

“Then you have to go back home and talk things through with your father.

Make peace with him, then you will do a ceremony to appease and ask for forgiveness to your sister but I will have to be there to guide you throughout the whole ceremony”

“Okay”

“Your daughter has to there also on the day of the ceremony. I have to cleanse both of you”

“Yebo makhosi so what if my dad doesn’t accept my apology”

“Your father is dying to reunite with his daughter again”

“Oh I see so how much it’s going to cost”

“Whatever you want to give me, it’s okay. Call me once you are done with your father then I will tell you everything that you need to get for the ceremony” I nod and take the business card. I didn’t know the sangomas have business card.

“This time you have to do things right according to our customs and culture, when you get married if you will even get married”

“What does that mean makhosi, is my husband going to die?”

“I don’t know my child only God knows but what I know is that your love is being tested. Is it strong enough to survive

against all odds? I don't know"

"Please enlighten me makhosi what test?
Are we in danger?"

"Seningakhululeka manje sisiqedile"
(You can leave now we are finish)

"Makhosi please don't do this to me" I
say desperately but she's not prepared
to tell me.

"Zoleka uboke uthathe umnyeni wakho
uyomphalazisa."

"Oh uhm ngabe umakhosi ukushiso yini
lokho" (why is makhosi saying that) Zo
asks

"Unedliso afakwa lona unina emva
kokushona komnyeni wakhe. Inhloso

yakhe kawukuthi akushiye wena
nabantwana benu anake yena futhi
asebenzele yena akhohlwe nje umndeni
wakhe kodwa ke idliso azange lisebenze
ngentando yakhe lamenza waphenduka
umuntu ongamazi.” (His mother has him
under her spell, her intentions were for
him to leave you and your children and
only focus on her. She wanted him for
herself only but the spell didn't work
according to her wishes instead your
husband turned into a person you
couldn't recognize)

“Wow lomfazi ubolile bo!” (that woman
is cruel!) I say

“Wow what kind of a mother that does

that to her son!” Zo says clearly shocked about what the sangoma just said

“Now it’s makes sense why Bheki changed after the loss of his father. I thought he was grieving in a wrong way but he was being controlled by what that woman did to him!”

“She has never loved you that’s no lie but when she lost her husband she felt like she was losing everything so she did something to keep her son to herself only but it backfired”

“My husband won’t believe me if I tell him this, he loves his mother. I think even though the spell didn’t work

according to my mothers in law plan but somehow it has an impact on how Bheki worships her”

“That’s right dont worry everything will reveal itself one day. What you need to do is to lift that spell.”

“How am I going to do that without telling him”

“I will give you something, pour it in his drink, he will vomit everything within 30 minutes. Don’t give him when he has eaten anything. It has to be the morning when he hasn’t eaten anything” she gives Zo a little bottle that has some brown liquid after that we leave. We

start at the restaurant first to eat, we are starving.

“I can’t believe this woman Bonga!”

“She’s cruel shame kanti banjani labomama” our food and drinks arrived then we dug in.

“So I went through all of that pain because of that woman?” She blinks her tears back

“I’m sorry Zo, karma will deal with her or we might as well give her rat poison afe” we laugh.

I’m glad I was able to make her laugh, she’s been very emotional since we walked out of that house.

“The black one it’s very fast and quickly”
she adds

“We can even pour it on my mother in
law's tea, we will bury them on the same
day.” We giggle

“We need to practice how we will cry”
she says

“Yes when they their caskets are
lowered to the ground we will cry like
crazy women and attempt to throw
ourselves in their hole. Oh kodwa mama
ungishiyelani” I mimic a crying voice on
the last sentence, we burst into laughter.

“I don’t know how I will be able to keep
this from my husband Bonga. This is

huge”

“You need to try Zo” she huffs

“Another thing is how will I give him this thing before he has eaten something.

Bheki is not one to drink tea drinking before breakfast. The first thing he wants when he wakes up is real food”

“You will make a plan, I know you will. Can you call isisheli sakho and find out how K doing today” she laughs and takes her phone to call Dr Cele who is K’s doctor

“Zoks” She has put him on loud speaker

“Hey Dr Cele, how are you”

“I’m well Zoks, how are you”

“I’m also fine, how’s my brother doing today?”

“I’m afraid he’s still the same. I'm sorry”
my heart sinks

“It’s okay thank you”

“Don’t mention it, if you need anything just shout okay”

“Thank you so much Dr Cele”

“Have a great day Zoks”

“Bye” she hangs up

“Khuzani needs to wake up, he can’t do this to me”

“He will”

“I have lost my appetite now let’s get a

take away and leave Zoks” We laugh.
She gets the take away then we leave.
I’m the one who’s driving now. It’s
around 9pm when we arrive.

“Thank you so much, I will see you
tomorrow at the hospital. I will start at
the hospital to see Khuzani then drive to
edumbe”

“Okay I love you”

“I love you too”

I find Mira, Kamaria and Emihle already
sleep so I go to my room and sleep.

The next morning, I woke the girls up
early in the morning and informed them

about the journey to eDumbe.

“I’m also going mommy right?” Emihle asks. I’m not sure if it will be a good idea.

Yaz umaka Khuzani uzongibangela idrama nje.

“Uhm we will go ask your grandmother first” she nods. We are all packed and ready to go even our luggages are loaded

“You took everything baby?”

“Yes mommy” Mira replies, I start at Khuzani’s mom’s place, she opens the door for me and says nothing. I make my way in with the girls

“Sawubona Ma” (greetings mom)

“I was wondering when are you bringing my granddaughter back or you needed some more time to poison her against me” lord please help me.

“Cha I just came to ask you to go with her. I’m leaving for Paul Pietersburg”

“Akayi lapho!” (she’s not going anywhere!)

“Gogo please” Emihle begs her grandmother

“Hayi Emihle you are not going!”

“Daddy would have allowed me Gogo”

“I said you are not going and that’s final!”

“Argh why you making my life a living hell!” Says Emihle

“Emy respect, she’s your grandmother, she’s also your elder!”

“But mommy...” I look at her, she stops , her eyes glisten with tears then she runs away.

“Kodwa mama we will be gone for 4 days only”

“My son is fighting for his life wena you are going for a trip for 4 days but you claim to love him!”

“It’s not a trip, I have to go it’s very important”

“Mxm you can fool my son but not me!”

She walks away leaving me fuming with anger. This woman one of these days I will lose it stru nasi.

“Wuuu we have Lwenkosi’s granny no2 here” my daughter says

“Arg let’s leave”

“Emy is not going mama?” Kamaria says

“No baby” We head out. We pass by the hospital to see K for few minutes and have a little chat with Zo then hit the road. The drive is long but the girls are keeping me entertained. It’s funny that after all these years I still know my way home. I take a huge breathe as I pull over at the gate. Dumbe will never

change, it's still the way I left it.

“We are here babies” we get out of the car and I hold them in my hands as we make our way in the yard. The chickens are squawking and roaming

around the yard and dogs are barking as they see us. One of the kids that are playing runs inside the house, I'm sure to tell them that there are visitors. A minute later my mom appears

“Nono!” She screams with shock as she sees us

“Sawubona mama”

“Oh mtanami” she hugs me tightly in her arms

“I’m so happy to see you Nono”

“I’m happy to see you too mama” she let go of me and hugs Mira and Kamaria. Everyone now is outside looking at us. They have become such a huge family now there are even few faces that I have never seen. I see him pushing himself towards us with his wheelchair. I feel tears burning in my eyes. He’s still the same it’s just that he’s has aged now, I think more then his age

“No..no..Nokubonga mtanami” Dad says shock written all over his face

“Sawubona baba” (Greetings dad)

“Oh mtanami” He holds my hands

pulling me closer to reach his level

“Wuwe lo nodadakazi yami” (This is you my daughter?) He cups my face and looks at with me with tears in his eyes before embracing me

“Eh baba”

“I thought I will never see you again, my child I’m so sorry” he cries, I never thought this day will come where I see my father crying.

“Asingeneni endlini” (let’s get in the house) we walk inside the house and I introduce my daughter and my granddaughter and I’m also introduced to my brother’s children and my sister

Sibongile, who's the last born. Everyone seems to be happy to see me especially my father.

“Sibongile khandela usis wakho nabazukulu bami itiye” Dad says. The second wife walks in and looks at me with so much hate

“I thought the kids are joking, it's really you? Mthimkhulu how can you allow this slut to come here?”

“Doris awume, Bonga is my daughter she was never supposed to go in the first place! This is her home too” wow did he just stand up for me to his precious wife. This feels so surreal.

“She killed our daughter! She has to go!”

“Yey don’t raise your voice at me! Bonga is going no where, if you are not happy then leave now!” She walks out crying. I can’t believe this is my father.

Wheelchair yazenza izimanga mos. The tea and baked bread is brought to us. I can’t remember when was the last time I ate a baked bread.

“You still make baked bread mama, it’s so yummy”

“It was made by me sis Bonga”

Sibongile says with a smile on her face, she’s beautiful. I wasn’t expecting such welcoming from her.

“It’s very nice”

“Thank you” The rest of the day we catch up and have a loud conversation mixed with laughter. It’s good to be back home. I wish my sisters were here too but I’m sure they will come for the ceremony.

“Thank you so much for coming my child” mom says and hugs me. We are alone in their bedroom. I tell her about what the sangoma said. I need her to talk to dad but she calls him and we discuss everything between tears and snorts. He agrees to do the ceremony and says he will also slaughter a cow to celebrate my return. He’s happy and he

can't even hide it, I couldn't be happier. I inform makhosi and she gives me list of things that I need to buy including a goat.

Today is Friday, Dad and I head to town to buy everything that is needed. The ceremony is tomorrow. My sisters and their husbands with their children are coming today. Lucky Shaka has some business to attend so he's not coming, I don't know how I would have reacted if he came. Dudu will be driving with makhosi, I asked her to bring her for me.

"Your mother told me about everything that happened in your life. I'm so sorry

my child. If I was there as your father
nothing would have happened to you”

“It’s fine dad, can we get over everything
and start afresh”

“Thank you my child” He smiles and I
smile back.

We arrive at home and the children off
load everything from the boot. my
sisters have arrived. I can see their cars
parked in the yard. Thembinkosi attacks
me with a hug the moment I make my
way in

“Sis”

“Buti” He holds me for dear life then let’s
go of me

“I can’t believe this is you” He says
looking at me

“It’s been years”

“Welcome back home sis”

“Thank you bhuti” I hug my sisters too
and greet makhosi first then catch up
with my sisters and brother. It’s heart
warming to be surrounded with my
whole family. Sibongile and Mira get
along very well, they are the same age
after all. We woke up at 5am in morning
to go to my sisters grave. Mira is sulking,
she hates waking up early, ah well she's
gonna have to be strong. Dad lights the
incense and two white candles

“Nontethethelelo, it’s me your father. I’m with your sister Nokubonga, Mira, her daughter and the sangoma MaMdluli. Your sister is here to apologize for what she did to you mtanami. Please forgive her for everything. Today I’m releasing you from the hatred that you have been holding towards her and her daughter. It’s time you go and join the family my child. Yobe maMthikhulu ayidle izishiyele” The sangoma gives me some muti to sprinkle on my sisters grave while talking to her, asking forgiveness. I say everything from the bottom of my heart and shed some tears. Once we are done we drive to the river.

“Undress both of you” MaMdluli says

“But it’s freezing mama” Mira complains

“It will be over soon baby” We undress and get into the river then she pours cold muti with 20 liters bucket on us. We gasp as the cold water makes contact with our bodies. We had brought robes, we wore them once she was done and walked to the car. Thembinkosi is sitting next to dad in front, me, makhosi and Mira who’s a shivering mess, are sitting at the back. Uyashesha ukuzwela amakhaza umtanami.

“Buti please turn on the aircon, Mira is shivering”

“Here’s my jacket Mimi” Dad says and gives me his jacket to cover up his granddaughter. I have noticed that he has a soft spot for Mira. There’s no time to sleep so when we get home, we prepare for the ceremony. The goat and cow were slaughtered yesterday. Everyone is all up now doing whatever that needs to be done. By 11 am we are done with pots and everything, people are already coming in. I freshen up a bit, we are not suppose to bath at all since we bathed with the muti.

“Sengiyindlela mtanami” (I’m leaving)

The sangoma says

“Thank you so so much mama, did my

sister accepted my apology?”

“You will see for yourself if she has accepted your apology or not” could it be possible that all of this was in vain

“Of course not, stop worrying and enjoy.”
I take out two hundred notes and give it to her

“Haiibo imali engaka!” (So much money!)

“It’s just R10 000 mama”

“Hayi I cant accept this money it’s too much”

“You said I will give you anything so please take my money” she sighs and tell me to put it down. I do as she say then she takes it.

“Thank you my child” she bids farewell to my parents and leave. The rest of the ceremony goes well, you know when there’s food and booze people are happy. My brother bought a lot of alcohol. After a long day, I’m relaxing with my sisters, they are having wine while I’m having my non alcoholic drink. I call Zo and ask about K and my heart breaks to hear that he’s still the same. I think I need one glass of wine. I don’t know how and when did my mother come in, just as I’m about to drink she shouts

“Hayi Nono! you have come a long way to give up now”

“One glass won’t hurt mama”

“No Nono” she takes the glass and give it to Ntombi. I’m in a verge of tears so I get up and walk to the bedroom. I sit on the bed and cry.

“what’s wrong my child” Mom says as she pulls me to her arms.

“Khuzani doesn’t want to wake up mama”

“Wake up where?” I remember that I didn’t I tell her that Khuzani is in coma. I let out a loud sob.

-

Meeting my mom's family was amazing, they are such lovely people except mkhulu's second wife. She's so mean and bitter, I don't like her at all and I'm glad that she chose to leave. Sibongile and I clicked, she's mkhulu's last born from the second wife. She's absolutely the opposite of her mom and I think I like her. Then there's mkhulu, who doesn't want me out of his sight. He would call me just to cuddle me on his lap and say nothing. I think having a female version of himself makes him happy.

"Come let's sneak out they will wash the

dishes” Sbongile whispers in my ear and takes my hand as we make our way out. We woke up at 5am to prepare everything for the ceremony. It was supposed to be a small ceremony but Mkhulu went overboard and slaughtered a cow. The whole community is here to celebrate with the Mthimkhulu’s for mama’s return.

“Where are we going, you know they will find us”

“We are going to my boyfriend’s place, if you don’t mind”

“As long as you are not going to have sex” She laughs

“No we won’t”

“I’m tired, I want to nap”

“You will nap at my boyfriend’s place, he has plenty of rooms”

“Mimi!” Oh God!

“Mkhulu”

“Woza” (come) I groan

“Make it snappy Mira, if you don’t come back within 5 minutes ngiyakushiya mina uzokugezisa umkhulu wakho lezazitsha” Sbongile and I are the same age but she’s 6 months older than me.

“I will come back now” I make my way to the crowd of men where mkhulu is

seated in his wheelchair. I greet once again because it might happen that there are others who have joined that I haven't see.

“Sondela mzukulu” (come closer my grandchild) He says pulling me to his lap

“Mkhize nangu ke umzukulu wami lo ebingikhuluma ngaye” (Mkhize here's my granddaughter that I was talking about)

“Sawubona mzukulu” Says a man I presume is Mkhize

“Hi sir, how are you?”

“Aw mzukulu umkhulu akafundanga islungu asaziwa” (your grandfather is

not educated he doesn't know English)

“Oh ngiyaxolisa mkhulu, bengibuza impilo” (I'm sorry grandpa I was asking how are you)

“Hayi sikhona sis sijabula ukukwazi. Awumuhle maan” (We are fine I'm happy to meet you. You are so beautiful) I blush

“Ngiyabonga mkhulu” (thank you grandpa)

“Ufana nami uyambona Mkhize” He says proudly

(She looks like me) He tells that to everyone he introduces me to, lol.

“Impela ngisho namehlo, konje uthe

akaboni?” (True even the eyes, you said she’s blind)

“Yebo kunjalo” (Yes that’s true)

“Iyisibususo lengane” (This child is a blessing). They continue with their conversation that doesn’t involve me but this man is not letting me go.

“Mkhulu kuzomele ngiyogeza izitsha” (Mkhulu I have to go wash the dishes)

“Kade uvukile mtanomtanami phumula manje” (you woke up early today you can rest now)

“Ithi ngiyolala ke” (Okay let me go sleep then) it’s only then that he lets me go, after kissing my forehead.

“You almost didn’t find me let’s go”
Sbogile says as she holds my hand then
we leave.

“Your boyfriend won’t mind that you
coming with me”

“No he won’t”

“How long have you been together?”

“5 years”

“Wow you love each other neh”

“Yes but it’s wasn’t easy”

“Was he cheating?” She sighs heavily, I
can tell that whatever that has happened
is deep

“Not really, after I matriculated I had to

go to Gauteng to further my studies only to find out I was pregnant. I saw my dreams fading away right in front of me. I told him and he was happy but I was not happy because my life was going to be on hold while he continued with his. We were still young and not ready for the baby and it didn't help that he comes from a poor family while I on the other hand I would have been thrown out at home, if my dad found out I was pregnant. The only option was to do abortion, our relationship took a big strain after the abortion to the point that I saw myself losing him. For months we didn't talk to each other even though we

were studying in the same university. I was so broken Mira then came my birthday. He bought me a rose and my favourite chocolate, that's when we rekindled our relationship. Since then things between us have been amazing, we do fight like other couples sometimes but we love each other”

“Wow I'm sorry you had to go through that but it made your love stronger”

“Yeah he's the best thing ever, from that day I vowed to myself to never have drunk sex. We were always playing safe. I didn't want to use birth control because it messes up with hormones so I preferred protection. One day we went

to a party of his friend and got drunk then had sex. That how I fall pregnant”

I stop on my tracks and think about that night. Did we use protection? I have never been drunk like that in my life and still today I can't remember the events that happened but I know that we had sex because my vagina was burning the following day.

“No!”

“What?”

“No no no no no”

“Mira what's going on?”

“I have to go back home Sbosh and call Lwandlelwenkosi.” I'm talking fast and

breathing rapidly

“You need to calm down and breathe Mira” She says brushing my back

“Breathe in slowly and deep” I do as she says

“Yes you are doing it good...now talk to me” I tell her everything

“Okay let’s go back home, I’m sure they are half way with dishes. You have nothing to worry about”

“What if I’m pregnant Sbosh...oh God!”

“Hey hey calm down maybe you are worrying yourself for nothing, let’s go home and call him. Then we will take it from there” we walk back home, the way

seems so long now.

“Baby I have been looking for you, are you okay” mom says as we make our way in

“Yes Mama I’m fine”

“Are you sure” she cups my face

“I’m just tired”

“Go and sleep”

“Where’s Kamaria, she has my phone” I say

“I will go get it from her” Sibongile says and walks away leaving me with mama

“If someone hurt you or said anything stupid to you please tell me I will kick

their flat behinds” I laugh

“I know mommy, but don’t worry I’m fine”

“I love you”

“I love you too” She plants a peck on my lips then allow me to go the bedroom, mom and I are using. I crawl on the bed and wait for Sbosh. I’m scared I hope we used protection. I hear the door opening.

“It’s almost running out of battery”

“I have to buy her a phone for games”
The bed sinks as it accommodates her next to me.

“It’s better that way...here” She hands me my phone and I dial Lwenkosi.

“Sthandwa sami”

“Hey love, how are you”

“I miss you so much, ubuya nini” (when are you coming back)

“Tomorrow or Monday”

“Monday is too far please come back tomorrow”

“Mom will decide that, cuddle cakes.”

“I hope akho bhari lapho ezama ukuzenza mina” (I hope there’s no idiot there who’s trying to be me)

“Even if there was, you own my soul”

“Ngiyakuthanda yezwa” (I love you)

“I love you so much more... baby did we

use protection on that night we were drunk?”

“Uhm I think so”

“What do you mean you think so Lwenkosi?”

“We used it”

“Did you discard it the following day?”

“No remember, we had to rush so I didn’t” my heart stop beating. I hang up right there and then. He call back but I switch off my phone, my head is spinning. I can’t be pregnant no!

“What did he say?”

“He’s not sure Sbongile, I can’t be

pregnant oh thixo onefefe how can I be so careless” I burst into tears

“Hey don’t cry maybe you are not pregnant, maybe you guys used protection” she says pulling me to her chest

“Sshh don’t cry sweetheart, I can call my boyfriend to get you morning after what about that?”

“Do you think it will work, it’s been a week?”

“Oh Mira but trying won’t hurt maybe you are worrying yourself for nothing”

“You think so?”

“Yes I mean there was a sangoma here,

I'm sure she would have said something to you"

"Was she supposed to say anything?"

"Yeah she's a sangoma these people know everything. I have never told anyone about the abortion but she told me that I need to do a cleansing ceremony because of the abortion"

"I suppose you are right but I'm scared Sibongile"

"Don't be scared everything will be okay" she strokes my back as I weep silently. I hope she's right. I swear I will die if I fall pregnant again.

In my deep sleep I can hear an angelic

voice singing a song I have never heard before. It's so beautiful and tugs at my heartstrings I involuntarily make my way to where the voice is coming from but I'm unable to reach where it's coming from. I hear footsteps shuffling away as I get closer.

"Wait up please don't go" I try to walk faster but I can't reach her, it's frustrating

"Don't run away, I won't hurt you. I just want you to tell me the name of the song, I love it. I'm a musician we can do a duet together. It's a beautiful song" I'm not sure if she heard me because she's continuing with her singing

“Did you hear what I sai...ahhhhh” I scream in agony as I feel the burning in my eyes.

“Mira!..Mira..Vuka!”- I jump up crying and drenched in sweat. I rub my eyes something is wrong!

“It was just a dream” Sbongile says

“No it was not a dream Sbosh” I cry

“What do you mean?”

“My eyes, something is wrong!” I cry hysterically

“Mira calm down”

“Sbongile umenzani umtanami” I hear my mom’s voice, something strange is

happening, I cover my eyes with my hands

“I don’t know sis Bonga, we were sleeping then I hear her crying in her sleep”

“Baby”

“Mama amehlo ami” (my eyes)

“Enzeni baby” (what’s wrong with them)

“Something is wrong mama! There’s was this woman who was singing in my dream, I followed her she burned my eyes!”

“Miracle I need you to calm down your eyes are not burnt, it was just a dream breathe okay”

“Nooo it was not a dream, something strange is happening mama”

“Remove your hands from your eyes and tell us what’s happening in your eyes” I remove my hands from my tear stained face.

“I’m confused but there’s so much, I’m unable to make sense of everything”

“Can you touch anything you see” my mom’s voice says, I look to her direction and touch and feel her, it’s only then my mind registers that what I’m touching is actually what It’s right in front of me.

“Mama is this you?” I run my fingers tips on her feeling her soft and flawless skin.

I don't know if the meaning of beauty is what I'm seeing right now but in my own description, this is the most beautiful thing I have come across in my life.

"You can see me?" she says with shock in her voice

"If this is you that I'm touching right now then you are one of the things in front of my eyes"

"Oh my God she can see! There's nothing wrong with your eyes Mira, what you are seeing in front of you is real. It's what sighted people see. You can see my baby! My baby can seee!!" Her voice is filled with so much emotion but joy is

loud enough to be missed.

“I can see?” I whisper, trying to digest what’s happening, as soon as it registers to me I burst into tears. I don’t know if I should be happy or sad, everything around me it’s so foreign!

Happy Belated Birthday Phetheni
Perseverence Portia Dube , Sirenya
Yongama & Charmaine Zoe Hadebe.
Happy Birthday Cneh Buthelezi
Mashenge & Tsheppy Waga Asieng

CHAPTER 66 (unedited snack-nyana)

I have never been overwhelmed like I am

right now in my life. Everything around me it's so foreign and it's scaring the living shit out of me. I have always had metathesiophobia. I swear my name should change from Miracle to Maphobia , the way I have phobia for almost everything. I have fucked up personality I tell you. I have been blind for almost 24 years of my life but not even once have I thought I will ever gain my sight one day. This is a miracle indeed I don't know how it's happened or what was wrong before because the doctors couldn't really detect the underlying issue behind my blindness. I have different emotions reeling over me

right now but fear is overpowering my other emotions. How will I cope with this new life, the only life I have ever known in my life is being blind now I have to learn to live with sight. Everyone is now gathered around me looking at me and I'm so overwhelmed by these different faces that I have never come across in my life.

“My baby can see!!!” mom is screaming like a crazy woman and shedding tears of joy.

“Mimi uyambona umkhulu?” (Can you see your grandfather?) Says this old man in front of me with a white beard and hazel eyes, the first thing that

comes to my mind right now is that they say I look like him.

“Yebo mkhulu” (yes grandpa)

“Oh mzungu wami ngiyajabula!” (Oh my granddaughter I’m so happy) I can’t miss the excitement in his voice and his facial expression is leaving me in awe. I’m so amazed at how one can express his or her emotions through facial expression without having to say a lot. I can even see my mom right now who’s crying but emotions displayed on her face are actually not something close to sadness.

“I can’t believe my baby can see after all

these years” mom says

“Do you know what does this mean Nono” Gogo says I look at where her voice is coming from and see her. God she’s so beautiful!

“What does it mean?” Mom asks

“It’s means Nontethelelo forgave you”
Now that mkhulu said that it’s makes sense.

“This is so beautiful I’m so emotional right now” Mom Dudu says, everyone is expressing how happy and stunned they are and all I’m doing is turning my head left , right back and forth just to look at each person that is talking.

“How do you feel now that you have gained your sight?” That is Sbosh’s voice I turn to face her and she has a wild smile plastered on her face. How can I forget to mention that she’s beautiful.

“I’m scared and amazed at the same time” I confess

“You don’t have to be scared baby you should be happy you gained your sight” mom says

“Mom the only life I know and comfortable with is the previous one now I have to start a new life with sight and everything is so foreign” I cry

“Hey don’t cry you have our full support my Miracle, you will get use to this life and enjoy it” she wipes my tears and kisses my forehead.

“You got this Miracle” malume Thembinkosi says.

“Yeah stop crying now and be happy!” Sbosh says giving me a very tight squeeze that I can’t even breathe

“Jesus woman you want to kill me just when I got my sight umona Sibongile!” (Jealousy!) The room erupt with laughter.

“Okay now I have seen y’all ugly faces can I see my beautiful moonlight

bakithi” we share laughter.

“I will go get her!” Sbosh says and jumps out of bed then walk away. Minutes later I see her making her way in , the moment my eyes lay on my daughter waterworks. She places her on my thighs.

“Mommy why are you calling me I was playing nzeee” my God I can’t believe I’m staring at my daughter for the first time in my life. Now this is the most beautiful thing I have ever seen in my life.

“I want to see you baby” I keep my gaze on her and the joy and warmth I feel right in this moment is beyond

measurable.

“Mommy why are you crying” she wipes my tears with her small hands.

“I’m sooo happy to see my moonlight. I have gained my sight and I can see you baby. You are so beautiful!” my tears involuntarily fall down my face.

“I told you that you can see mommy, I’m beautiful like you!” Oh my heart melts. I cradle her against my chest. I can see everyone wiping their tears.

“I love you so much my pumpkin”

“I love you too mommy” I love this little human being and seeing her for the first time is easing my fear. She gives me the

reason why I had to gain my sight. I free her from my embrace and look at her

“I can’t believe she’s my creation, she’s so beautiful” I caress her face, I could stare at her for forever. She wiggles herself out of my arms and jumps down from the bed

“Where are you going now?” I’m not done looking at her bathong!

“Come mommy” she pulls out her small hand and I roll out of bed then take her hand. I follow her behind as she walks towards this thing that I’m not sure what it is.

“Look there and tell me what do you

see?" I look at this thing she's pointing in front of us and I see a beautiful older version of my daughter. I smile and she's smiles too, I touch my lips and she does the same too. I try to touch her but I'm unable to do that

"Why can't I touch her and why is she coping me?"

"Because that is you mommy, you are staring yourself in a mirror"

"Oh my God!" I get closer and look at myself in the mirror as my daughter said.

"This is me?"

"Yes that how you look like my Miracle"

Mom says

“Wow I’m beautiful mos” I say touching my face and making all sorts of looks. I find myself laughing as tears cascade down my face. This is amazing!

-

I look at her as she’s staring at her reflection on the mirror, doing all sort of funny faces and laughing. I can’t begin to describe how happy I am that my daughter gained her sight. Yes I have always wished that she does one day but I thought it was just a wishful thinking. I mean the doctor tried

everything they could but they couldn't find what was the real problem with her eyes. Now it's confirmed that her blindness was ancestral. The anger and hatred my sister had on me was also directed to my daughter too hence the complication of pregnancy as well her blindness. If I knew all of this I would have come back home sooner and do things right. All it took was a sincere apology and a ceremony for my daughter to gain her sight after almost 24 years of her life engaboni. It's breaks my heart that all these years my daughter was suffering because of me. I have come to realize that revenge never

heal a broken soul but it's a self
damaging weapon. In my case not only
did I damage myself but my daughter's
as well. Life is full of mysteries I tell you ,
if the Shaka saga didn't happen who
knows maybe what's happening now
wouldnt be happening. We wouldn't
have met MaMdluli, without her I
couldn't have possibly known that I
needed to ask for an apology to my late
sister. I guess as much as my daughter
and Lwandlelwenkosi went through a
horrible experience it came out with a
positive outcome , my daughter can see!
"Gosh this is so amazing!" She says
wiping her tears. I know it will take

sometime for her to get use to everything since she has always been blind. Everything she knows is through her sense of touch or feeling only not sight.

“Let’s go outside so that you can see the beauty of nature” she takes her muffin

“No baby you don’t need that now” she giggles

“Oh yes” shame my baby, we make our way out of the bedroom heading outside. The sun is out but there are clouds there and there in the sky. Her eyes are roaming around, she’s totally amazed at her surroundings. We help

her to identify everything around her one by one ,she can't stop gasping.

“Oh my goodness the sky is beautiful more then I have ever imagined”

“It's more beautiful in summer when there are no clouds at all”

“Wow!” She's looking skyward and smiling widely. She's like a child who just started seeing things, she can't stop asking questions and we are happy to tell her. This sight right here is the most beautiful sight ever and it makes me emotional. I take a video of her, I need to keep this memory to last me forever.

“Stop crying now you get a headache”

Thembinkosi says

“I’m just happy”

“I know sis I know. I’m also happy you came back home”

“We reunited again. Let me call makhosi” He nods, I excuse myself and go to the back yard then call makhosi

“Hello”

“Hi makhosi have you arrived?”

“No I’m on the way”

“I have called to tell you that my daughter gained her sight does it mean my sister accepted my apology?”

“Yes my child she accepted your

apology and she's so happy to finally join her family" my heart leaps with joy

"Thank you so much makhosi you are the best!"

"it's my job my child."

"I will call you later to find out if you arrived safely"

"Okay sis" I hang up and say a little prayer looking up to the sky. I think I should go thank my sister personally, since everyone is busy attending Mira. I get inside the house to take my car keys then drive to my sisters grave. I kneel down before it.

"Nontethelelo, it's me Nokubonga. I

want to thank you so much for accepting my apology....” a presence behind me disturbs me. I get up from the ground and swivel around. I gasp with shock as I look at him. I never thought I will see this face ever again in my life. A memory of him throwing me out of his house and cursing at me after I told him that I was pregnant flashes before my eyes. I take a huge breathe trying to keep it together.

“I heard and I thought they are lying so it’s true you are back”

“Mfaniseni” I say calmly

“Where’s my daughter ?” I chuckle , how

does he know it's a daughter

"I saw her on tv and I knew she's mine"

"Oh really now"

"What does that suppose to mean I have never denied my daughter"

"Stop calling her my daughter my daughter my klota ukunuka!" He laughs

"Whether you like it or not I'm her father. I want to meet her" I shake my head in disbelief.

"You think she want to meet you?"

"Of course not because you have fed her all the bad things about me which are not true." Let me leave this man before I

lose my mind. He grabs my arm tightly that it's hurts just as I'm about to go

“You better make sure that I meet my daughter Nokubonga because you won't like it when I come to get her by force!!!”

-

I have been trying to call my dollface but she switched off her phone after our conversation. I'm so worried about her right now. I understand that she has tokophobia and the possibility of her being pregnant is freaking her out right now. I'm trying to crack my brain

remembering the events of that night but some of them are blur. My dollface and I are always making out everywhere and anytime so we decided to keep a pack of condoms in my car of which I haven't touched but after she called me I had to go check and I saw that it's open and there are 3 missing rubbers I guess we are safe. I try to call her again but I receive the same result. Im on my way to see my uncle in the hospital but I'm disturbed by this girl stumbling , you could see she's in pain I pull over and step out of the car

“Hello where are you going I can give you a lift” she turns to look at me

“Ayanda!” I say

“Lwa..lwa..” I catch her before she falls down, I scoop her up and put her in my car at the back seat. She’s bleeding and unconscious. I jump to my seat and speed off to the hospital. I wonder what’s wrong with her, lucky my mom is the one that attend her I tell her what happened then they rush off with her. Instead of waiting I decide to go see my uncle. His sight is heartbreaking I take his hand and squeeze it

“Hey malume...you need to wake up please. I can’t lose you mpintshi yegazi, come back to us tu” I cant stand looking at him like this. I make my way out and

wait for mama. It's a while later when mom approaches me.

"How is she mom?"

"She had a miscarriage I have run some tests to find out what is the cause of the miscarriage."

"She..She was pregnant?"

"I'm afraid yes, was it yours?"

"I don't know mama she never told me she's pregnant. Can I see her?"

"Come" I follow her as she leads me to Ayanda.

"You will be okay right?"

"Yeah mama" she kisses my cheek and

walks away. I make my way in and walk towards her bed. Her eyes open.

“Hey” I take her hand into mine

“How are you feeling?”

“I’m sorry Lwandle” tears falls down the side of her face

“Was it mine?” She nods her head, my heart sinks

“I’m sorry”

“It’s okay it’s not your fault”

“It is my fault I..I... I was so scared Lwandle and you left me so...I...I...drank something for ter...termination” she burst into tears. I let go of her hand

“You killed my baby Ayanda!”

“I’m sorry Lwandle I....” I walk out right at that moment fuming with anger.

-

We just arrived in Johannesburg, we were supposed to check in a hotel but my husband’s cousin insisted that we come to stay in his house, his wife had already prepared a room for us much to my husband’s disapproval but he didn’t want to come across as rude. He pulls off to this enormous beautiful mansion and rings the intercom. The gate open

and we drive in and park in the yard. He get out to open my door for me then we make our way in. A beautiful woman in her early forties welcome us

“Hello come in” we make our way in, I’m amazed at how beautiful this house is. Everything screams extravaganza! I want to own a house like this one day.

“Qhawekazi...I” The light skinned man stopped mid sentence when he sees us and he greets us, we greet him back.

“This is my wife, iQhawekazi lami” He kisses her cheek

“Baby this Mpendulo and his wife...”

“Gugu” I say

“Nice to meet you Gugu and Mpendulo”
She gives us hugs.

“Where are your luggages” asks
Mpendulo’s cousin

“In the car”

“Let me help you with them” They walk
out leaving me with this beautiful
woman.

“Come Gugu” I follow her to the lounge
and we settle on the couch.

“Feel free as much as you want this is
your home too yezwa sis”

“Eh” She gets up and disappears then
comes back with juice and cookies

“Thank you” a moment later my husband and his cousin walks in and join us. We engage in a general chat, they seem to be nice people and they are very welcoming. Mpendulo’s father is in the hospital so we will go see him after we have finished having cookies and juice

“Whose car is that parked...” He pauses when he sees us. I choke on my juice and cough. No this is not happening!

“Show some respect Melisizwe and greet” Says Mrs Xulu. Meli greets my husband only ,as he’s about to make his way out his father stops him.

“Haibo Melisizwe you didn’t greet Gugu?”

Where are your manners?”

“I won’t greet that bitch!” His mom gasp

“Haibo Melisizwe!”

“What mom she’s a bitch vele she’s the reason why Nsika and I do not get along. I hate that I lost my brother because of her” I look down I’m so ashamed right now I wish the floor can open and swallow me

“What is he talking about Gugu” Sox asks

“Wait is this the girl that you and Nsika were fighting about years back?”

“Yes dad”

“I didn’t know you were brothers
Melisizwe” I say with a near tears voice.
I have never been humiliated like this in
my life

“Yeah whatever!” He walks away

“Can anyone tell me what’s happening?”
Mpendulo says looking at me

“Can I please talk to my husband in
private” Mr and Mrs Xulu xcuse us. I sit
next to my husband.

“It’s all in the past Sox we weren’t
together that time and I didn’t know” I
explain to him and he laughs bitterly

“So in other words you fucked my
nephew and my cousin’s wife’s twin

sister's son? Wow ubani kahle kahle
ongazange ulale naye Gugu?"

"But Sox we weren't together..."

"This is embarrassing! You have slept
with every member of my family!" He
gets up

"Where are you going? We are still
talking"

"I'm going to get my cousin then we will
go to see my father"

"I'm coming with you"

"No you are not I don't want to be more
embarrassed then I already am when I
find out that you have also slept with my
father. Angithi wena uhamba uvula

indunu left right and center” His words cuts deep in my heart I couldn’t help but cry.

Happy Belated Birthday Sibongile
Sagacious

CHAPTER 67 (unedited)

We all have past especially past that we are not proud of but man the mortification that comes with my wife’s past is too much. I know I was very harsh on her but I was being honest with her. I’m embarrassed enough I don’t think I will take another more

mortification when I discover that she also fucked my father. I'm still trying to get over that she fucked my uncle now this ay. I knew that she's forward and all but I never thought she's the kind of person that use to sleep around. Mira's disappearance brought us closer and it made me discover the things I didn't know about Gugu that I love about her. Our relationship might have started as about sex but I ended up falling for her. "Mpendulo!" Qhawe snaps me out of my trance, we are driving to the hospital to see my father.

"Yes?"

“What’s on your mind”

“Nothing”

“Were you and Gugu together when she was two timing my sons?”

“No”

“Then it shouldn’t worry you”

“But it’s embarrassing Qhawe knowing that she slept with my nephew as well as your wife’s twin sister’s son” And my uncle too! Of course I can’t say that to him.

“Your wife is young Mpendulo so I can imagine how young she was 4 years back. She was bound to do things that she’s not proud of. We all have done

things we are not proud of especially when we were young don't hold it against her."

"I guess you right"

"Of course I'm right, don't worry about my son I will talk to him and we will keep this between us. The whole family doesn't have to know because I see that what you are worried about. Melisizwe is angry that his relationship with Nsika have never been the same after what transpired. They were very close you wouldn't tell that Melisizwe is six years older than Nsika."

"I'm sorry to hear that"

“They need to stop this really because it’s not like Gugu knew....we are here” He says after pulling over in the parking lot. We get out of the car and make our way in. I can feel my heart beating hard as we make our way to that man called my father. Qhawe opens the door then we walk in. My eyes involuntarily stare at the man lying on the hospital bed, at this moment I want to turn back and walk out. Its irks the hell out of me that I’m his replica.

“Come Mpendulo” Qhawe says as he notice that I have ceased my walk. There’s also an old woman who’s sitting down next to him. I walk closer.

“Mpendulo this my uncle and this is his wife”

“Greetings” I say

“How are you mfana wami” says the old woman

“I’m good ma how are you?”

“Hayi siyancenga baba...Gxabhashe can you see Mpendulo” She says to her husband who looks so frail and in so much pain.

“Ye...ye...Yes...Thank.. you.. for.. coming..my son” Talking is a struggle to him

“What do you want?” I say with annoyance. I thought I can be able to

face him but now seeing him is making me angry.

“Can..you...two...give us.. a...space..I want to talk to..my son”

“Kulungile” (its okay) The old woman says as she gets up then they walk out with Qhawe.

“I’m sorry my son I know I...” coughing disturbs him from talking. He looks very old then my mom.

“Sit down” I sit down on the chair and look at him.

“I know apologizing won’t make any difference but I want you to know my son that it was never my intention to

abandoned you and your mother. Your mother and I were having an affair....”

“Wait an affair?”

“Yes I was already married to my wife when I met your mother. Qhawe’s mother and her were friends oh she was beautiful..to cut the long story short we started seeing each other after our first date but our relationship had to be discreet” Liar!

“You are lying my mom would never date a married man!”

“She didn’t tell you kanti?”

“No all I know is that you two were in love but when she fall pregnant you ran

away”

“True we were in love but she wanted me to leave my wife and kids and be with her, I couldn't do that I loved them both. When she told me that she was pregnant I was so happy and hoping for a boy because I don't have a biological son. Your mother wanted more than what I could give her hence she used you, she told me to choose between her and my wife and kids. I thought she was joking when she said I will never be a part of your life if I don't choose her. One day when I went to check on her after I made it clear to her that I will never leave my wife and kids she wasn't there.

They said she took everything that belong to her and left. That was the last I heard about her” I’m shocked to hear this!

“You are making this story! You are lying!”

“I was so angry and I didn’t even bothered to find her and I’m sorry for that. I should have found her for the sake of you.” He coughs hard. I can see that he’s sincere but part of me don’t want to believe that mom is the one that denied us our farther

“We were two actually, my twin brother was shot years back”

“Really?” His eyes glisten with tears

“Yes”

“Oh it’s all my fault I should have tried to find your mother”

“Yes you should have”

“I’m so...sor” He coughs again, spitting blood. I get up to get water for him then help him drink

“Tha..tha..thank you my son. I’m so happy to see you and I love you so much. Please allow Qhawe to guide.....” The machines starts beating rapidly.

“Baba...are you okay?...Baba!” I rush out and call for help

“Nurse! Doctor!” They come rushing to me and get in

“What’s going on?” Qhawe asks

“We were just talking and the machine started beating rapidly” we try to get in but they push us out

“That’s my uncle! I want to get in!”

Qhawe shouts

“Sir you cant get in , allow us to do our work” The door shut before us. My mind is reeling with thoughts, he can’t die now I still need answers! I join Qhawe and his aunt who are cuddling on the couch.

“Don’t cry Aunty he will be okay” it’s a while later when the doctor comes out,

we stand up right in that moment. I'm unable to read his face.

"How is he doctor?" I ask

"I'm sorry we have lost him" Dad's wife burst into a loud cry while I stay rooted on my spot trying to digest what just happened. I only met my father for few minutes and he's gone just like that!

-

I can't keep away my gaze at her , I have been awake for like an hour now just staring at my daughter whose sleeping peacefully skyward, her tiny mouth is

opened slightly and her legs are spread widely the other one is on my mom's waist who's also sleeping and the other leg is on my stomach. I have always knew ukuthi ulala kabi umtanami but watching her right now I can't help but smile. I take my phone I want to capture this moment I remember that I switched it off yesterday after the call with my cuddle cakes. I switch it on and for a moment I'm confused but I ignore what I'm seeing and follow the voice as usual.

"Baby I have been trying to call you since yesterday!"

"Good morning to you too my cuddle cakes" He chuckles

“Morning sthandwa mara why ungenza so are you okay?”

“I’m fine I’m just worried about you ,you don’t sound okay”

“I will tell you when you get here. I miss you so much I just want to be in your arms right now” He sounds broken and that is making me worry. I won’t be able to spend another day here knowing that he’s not okay and he needs me.

“What’s wrong sthandwa sami”

“Just come back please”

“Okay I will talk to my mom”

“You have nothing to worry about we used protection that night”

“You sound so sure”

“Yes I’m sure” I breath out of relief

“Wheew! Thank you I was so worried.”

“Don’t be my love we are safe”

“I love you so much”

“I love you more then you could ever know” my heart melts.

“I can’t wait to see you!” I say

“Mee too my love” I won’t tell him that I can see I want to surprise him. I see my mom opening her eyes

“Bye I will call you later” I say

“Mcwa mcwa” I giggle and hang up

“Morning mama”

“Morning baby” she says with a smile on her face, my mom is beautiful people!

“You are up so early”

“I couldn’t sleep I’m so anxious about this new journey of my life”

“Everything will be okay you will see when you have got use to everything. I’m here for you and I’m going to give you all my support” I smile. I love her yazin. I stretch out my hand and she takes it and squeeze it. I notice a mark on her wrist,

“What’s this?”

“It’s nothing” she lets go of my hand and slide hers under the blankets.

“It’s doesn’t look like nothing to me, it’s look like it’s hurts does it hurt mama?”

“Mira I said it’s nothing!” Her eyes closed momentarily as she breathes out loudly

“I’m sorry for shouting at you. Your father did this to me”

“Please don’t call him that he’s not my father and why the hell would he do this to you?”

“He wants to meet you”

“So he must to hurt you uyahlanya! Go to the police mama he manhandled you right?”

“Not really he just grabbed my wrist too

tightly and threatened to take you by force” I laugh and shake my head in disbelief

“That man is crazy huh? Take me by force am I his possession? What even makes me more angry is that he that he hurt you. The nerve of that man bathong!” I see a smile tugging the corners of my mom’s lips

“What?” I ask

“I just love you”

“How much do you love me?” I say with a smile on my face

“What do you want Miracle”

“Hawu mama can’t I ask now how much

do love me”

“I know you phela”

“Okay fine can we please go back home today”

“Ujaheni?” (What’s the rush)

“There’s no rush don’t you miss uncle K”
she laughs

“Just say it that you want to see
Lwandle” I giggle shyly

“How does he look like?” I ask

“Mubi sis wuuuh” (he’s ugly) She says
laughing

“Hawu mama”

“Thanda sis ighogho yakho

anginamona” she laughs. This woman is calling my man ighogho

“Ighogho pho mama” I sulk and she laughs even more.

“We can go today it’s fine” Kamaria wakes up and looks at me with pouty lips

“Morning my moonlight”

“Morning mommy...what am I doing now” she opens her mouth wild

“You are opening your mouth”

“You can still see!” She beams ,I chuckle did she thought I will wake up blind again? I don’t blame her though I still can’t believe I can see.

We wake up and mom show me how to do the bed ,we do it together once we are done we prepare ourselves to go back home. An hour later we are ready to go and we have had breakfast. The family is sad that we are leaving but we promise to visit again.

“Khulu you have packed my chickens?”

Kamaria asks my grandpa

“Yes nunu they are in the boot. Yours are 3 and your mom have 2”

“Thank you so much!” She beams clapping her tiny hands excitedly

“What chickens?” I ask

“She asked dad to give her chickens”

mom says

“Hayi who’s going to look after the chickens?”

“Meeee mommy!”

“Haibo Kamaria how do you know to take care of chickens wena?”

“I know mommy and khulu gave me money to buy maize for the chickens, see” she shows me a note of which I don’t know how much it is. I can see how happy she is and it’s warms my heart

“Thank you mkhulu” I say

“You are welcome my granddaughter please do come back to visit okay”

“I will” I bend to kiss his forehead and hug him. Hugs and kisses are shared for the last time, it’s a bittersweet moment after that we get in the car and drive off. I can’t keep my eyes away from the window admiring God’s creation.

“Mommy what is that?” I ask

“It’s a tree”

“Oh wow it’s beautiful”

“You want to go see it”

“Yes please!” She pulls over and I step out of the car and walk to the tree.

“These are the leaves right”

“Yes baby”

“Wow beautiful more than I have ever thought” Once I’m satisfied we walk back to the car and drive off. I have never had an interesting and fun journey like this one in my whole life, to finally see things that I have only imagined how they look like. Gogo had made us umphako, inkukhu yesizilu and dumplings yummy I’m telling you so we don’t need to pass by any restaurant to eat.

“I want to see K in the hospital so I will drop you guys at Zo’s place and come fetch you later”

“Okay” Kamaria is sleeping in my arms, she’s tired it was a long journey. We are

parked in this beautiful house and mom get out to open the door for me. I step out carefully with my daughter in my arms then we make our way in. We are welcomed by mom Zo, wow this woman is beautiful like her heart.

“I missed you guys so much!” She hugs my mom then hugs me and my daughter.

“I miss you too sis, how are you”

“I’m fine nina ninjani? How was home”

“Angihleli yaz I’m going to the hospital to see K you can accompany me if you are not busy so that we will catch up”

“I’m not busy sis we can go”

“You are so beautiful mom Zo” I say

looking at her and she smiles widely. I can imagine how my cuddle cakes look like if his mom is beautiful like this.

“Thank you sweetheart”

“You don’t get do you?” Mom asks

“Get what?”

“Mira gained her sight!” Mom says excitedly

“You are lying! Really!” She looks at me, I once said that you wouldn’t tell that I was blind because my eyes looked normal.

“Yes yesterday afternoon” I say

“Oh my God I’m so happy for you Mira!”

she pulls me and my daughter in her arms and squeezes us. Then she starts praying, that's mom Zo for you but I'm not complaining. He's worthy to be praised indeed who would have thought that one day I would ever see.

"Amen" mom and I say after her

"I'm so happy Bonga"

"Mee too Zo" They wipe each other's tears. Ncoo they look cute.

"Let me go put Kamaria down" I say

"Go straight on the first door Lwandle is there"

"Kade phela engibelesela ukuthi ujahe ukubona ucuddle cakes wakhe" mom

says and they laugh. I shake my head and leave them there then make my way to my cuddle cakes bedroom. I don't knock but walk in, he's sleeping skyward. I roam my eyes around the bedroom, so this how my baby's bedroom look like. I walk close to the bed and place Kamaria next to him then sit next to him staring at him. Mom was lying akasiyo ighogho not that I know how it's look like but I can tell that it's ugly and scary. Gosh he's what I actually pictured him to be, my handsome man. My tears fall on his cheek as I caress his face. He blinks his eyes open and looks at me, my heart skips a beat.

“Baby” His voice is deep and sexy

“Cuddle cakes ngibuyile” (I’m back) I
whisper as tears fall down my face

“Hey why are you crying?” He sits on his
butt in an instant and looks at me with
so much worry in his eyes.

“You are so beautiful” I touch his face,
feeling and brushing it.

“So are you my love don’t cry” He wipes
my tears with his thumb.

“You don’t understand Lwenkosi”

“Understand what?”

“I can see you”

“Yes my love I’m here with you”

“Jesus Lwenkosi you can be slow when you want to I mean I gained my sight yesterday!”

“W..what?”

“I said I gained my sight” I say smiling

“Oh my dollface you can see?” He can’t hide shock in his voice I nod with my head vigorously.

“Yes my cuddle cakes”.

“Oh wow my dollface can see!”

“Yes I see you baby, for the first time in my life I can see this guy who love me and accepted me as blind as I was, the guy who walked in my life and captured my heart now my life is magically

beautiful because of his presence in my life. I love you so much
Lwandlelwenkosi you are a blessing in my life”

“My baby can see” He whispers as tears flow down his gorgeous face. I wipe them with my thumbs and look deep in his eyes

“I can see baby”

“Happy doesn’t begin to describe how I feel my Dollface” He whispers once again as more tears falls down his face

“I know baby I know” I whisper back and press my forehead against his as he holds me for dear life in his arms. I

remember this one day we here in his bedroom and I told him I wished that one day I could see this guy who got me weak in the knees and captured my soul. He got so motional and cried just like how he's crying right now and it's so beautiful to watch. Muhle ngisho ekhala smakade!

-

It's was really nice reuniting with my family after 24 years. I feel like a burden on my shoulders have been lifted off. I didn't realize how much this have been

weighing on me. Hatred and anger brings negativity energy in one's life and you can never find happiness and peace. Zo offered to drive since I'm tired from all the driving. It's was a long journey then it was supposed to be because I had to stop every now and then to show my daughter everything she found fascinating.

"I can't believe Mira can see" Zo says

"I was also stunned"

"So that means the ceremony went well?"

"Yes makhosi confirmed that my late sister accepted my apology"

“How was everyone? Were they happy to see you”

“Yes they were happy even my dad. We talked things through and makhosi was right the man has been longing to reunite with me. Doris was bitter but I understand where’s she’s coming from I’m responsible for her daughter’s death.”

“I understand too but it’s been years Bonga she need to let it go now. If your sister forgave you why can’t she do the same.”

“Maybe one day she will but I doubt that woman has always been bitter.”

“What important is that your father forgave you and your late sister”

“True...did you manage to give Bheki umuti”

“No I haven’t I was working night shift these passed few days when I come back home I find him already on his way to work”

“Okay...Unjani uKhuzani” (How’s Khuzani?) She release a sigh

“He’s stable” we arrive at the hospital and make our way in. Its heartbreaking to see him lying hopelessly on this bed. I wish he can wake up already. I miss him so much, these past few days since he’s

been in coma feels like years.

“Can he hear me nje?”

“Yes he can hear you” I kiss his forehead first before sitting down

“Thabizolo I’m back from Dumbe. It was really nice meeting my family after all these years. Mom sent her regards then my dad said you need to work your butt off because he surely won’t let you take me cheaply” Zo and I share share a chuckle

“Can you wake up now please”

“Zani please man fight, we need you.” Zo add.

It’s half an hour later when Zo says we

should go

“I’m not leaving him here. I have been away for 4 days he needs me Zo”

“Bonga come on you drove a long distance you are tired you need to rest. You will come back tomorrow morning please”

“I want to be here when he wakes up”

“I will tell Cele to call you if he wakes up. Your body needs to rest”

“Get me a spare bed I will sleep here with him”

“Go home and rest then tomorrow I will get you a bed I promise” I sigh heavily and kiss K’s forehead then we leave. My

heart is sore I really miss K can he wake up already.

“Hey don’t cry he will pull through” I wipe my tears that I didn’t realize were falling

“You need to be strong for him Bonga”

“I need something strong”

“Don’t say that it’s been almost 3 months since you haven’t touch alcohol you can’t give up now”

Upon arrival she runs a hot bath for me, I really need it to get rid of this exhaustion in my body. I succumb into slumber throughout my soothing bath.

“Bonga wake up the water is cold you will catch flue” Zo wakes me up. I get

out of the bathtub, drain water and rinse the bathtub then make my way to the bathroom after wrapping a towel around my body. I dry and lotion my body then slip into pajamas. A mouth watering aroma fills my nostrils as I make my entrance in the kitchen.

“Mmm it’s smells divine in here but you didn’t have to cook. You should have just ordered in”

“It’s nothing fancy just mince and spaghetti with creamed spinach”

“Thank you I can’t wait to eat” I take out a bottle of milk in the fridge and pour myself a glass before sitting down

watching chef Zo cooking while we engage in conversation.

“Mira called and said don’t come back to fetch them they are spending the night in my house”

“Hayi akabuye sifika nje ufuna ukulala amalunde” (Hayi she must come back we just arrived and she wants to sleep out) she laughs

“You are being extra now”

“No I’m not Zo just because I’m okay that she’s dating doesn’t mean I will allow her to sleep out on my watch.

Phela akuhlukile nokuthi ngithi hamba mtanami uyobhejwa” (Its no difference

like saying go my child and get fucked)
she burst into laughter

“If you put it that way I understand. I’m
sure they wouldn’t disrespect me and
have sex in my house”

“You can never know these kids and you
know how good sex is when you are
doing it in a forbidden place” we share a
giggle.

“I will tell Lwandle to drop them off” She
wipes her hands with a dish cloth then
take her phone to make a call. It’s half
an hour late when my daughter and my
granddaughter make their way in.

“Mom Zo Lwenkosi said he got to rush

somewhere so don't keep him waiting"
she says walking away, she's mad oh
she will have to be strong. Zo and I hug
then she kisses Kamaria and dashes out.
I walk to Mira's bedroom with Kamaria
on my tail. I make my way in without
knocking

"What happened to knocking?"

"How can I knock in my house?" She
huffs and continue looking herself in the
mirror. The two things she can't get
enough of staring at is Kamaria and a
mirror.

"Come let's watch tv"

"Im not in the mood"

“Hee Mira sungaze uqumbe umlomo ubengaka for ipipi nje?”

“What is ipipi dragon granny?” Kam kam asks

and Mira turns to look at me with an amusing smile waiting for my response.

“Uhm it’s a...umh”

“It’s a what dragon granny?” Mira presses on.

“Haisuka nina let’s go watch tv maan!”.

“But you haven’t replied me dragon granny”

Mira is stifling a laugh. God these children!

“It’s a toy for adults only baby girl”

“So kids can’t play with it?”

“Yes Kam Kam”

“Can I see it at least?” Mira burst into laughter

“No you can’t kids are not supposed to even see it”

“Oh I guess I should wait until I become an adult” That makes Mira laugh even more.

“Yes my love...stop laughing Mira and come watch your cuddle cakes. An omnibus of Isifungo is about to play in few minutes”

“Really?” she beams

“Yes come” she gets up and we make our way to the living room and settle on couch. I switch on the tv and watch my daughter as she gasps.

“Wow!” I flip through the channels until I reach the desired channel. I keep glancing at her and I can see how proud she is of Lwandle. Honestly he’s phenomenal actor.

“Can you see daddy Muujiza?”

“Yes my pumpkin”

“I also want to be in tv like daddy mommy”

“You need to tell your daddy he will

make a plan”

“Okay mommy”

“Wow this Nos cheek is beautiful bo!”

“Kakhulu” she looks at me

“What?”

“Nothing let’s watch something else”

“Hawu why”

“I won’t watch Lwenkosi fondling and sharing spit with another girl mama”

“But it’s work baby”

“I know but I have met this girl they are so close they even finish each other’s sentences. It’s not sitting well with me”

“Kodwa sthandwa sami you dated

Lwandle knowing that he's going to be an actor what he's doing now is totally work and as his girlfriend you have to support him"

"Mxm" she gets up

"Where are you going"

"I want to sleep" She says disappearing to her bedroom. I sigh after the omnibus of isifungo I dish up for my granddaughter and I. Once we are done eating. I bath her then we join her mom and sleep. The next morning I'm woken up by a bad dream about K. My girls are still sleeping, Kamaria sleeps these days phela usually she's the one who wakes

us up at 6am. Can you imagine waking up early like you are going to work. I drag myself out of bed and walk to the bathroom to take a shower. Once I'm done with my daily routine I wake Mira up.

“Baby im leaving for hospital” she mumbles something. I head out and drive to mugg and bean first to get a slice of chocolate cake . I need it to get through the day. I have my cake with coffee while going through myself and K's pictures in my phone. I'm brought back to earth by him giving me a handkerchief to wipe my tears that I didn't know were falling.

“Thank you” I take it and wipe my tears

“You are welcome...can I sit down” I nod my head, he sits down and I give him his handkerchief

“You can keep it”

“Thank you” we fall into silence for a moment

“What do you want from me?”

“Why should I want something from you?”

“I don’t know maybe you want to avenge your brother? Or something but there must something that you want from me”
He places his elbows on the table and lean closer, our faces are few inches

away from each other. I can feel his mint
breathe against my face

“What if I tell you I want you” He’s
staring deep into my eyes

“I’d tell you to stop playing games and
tell me the damn fucking truth”

“Fiesty huh, my kind of woman. Not
everyone is out to get you Bonga”

“Oh is it?”

“Yes some people out there they just
wanna get close to you because you are
intriguing” I look into his eyes searching
the truth but im unable to read him

“I see”

“So can you give me a chance to introduce myself properly”

“Okay you may” He flashes a side smile exactly how Khumalo use to God this witchcraft!

“I’m Zikhali..Zikhali Ngwenya” he pulls out his hand for a hand shake

“Bonga...Nokubonga Mthimkhulu” I take his hand and he grabs mine and kisses it, not taking away his eyes on me. I can never get use how this man look like my late husband

“You are so beautiful Nokubonga”

“Thank you” He sit back still not taking his eyes off me

“Your coffee is cold now let me get you another one” He snaps his fingers and calls the waiter to get me another coffee.

“So tell me Zikhali uvumbukaphi?”

(Where are you coming from?) He chuckles and takes my fork then have a piece of my cake. I stare at him as he moans while chewing my cake

“This is the best cake I have ever tasted” can he just tell me where does he come from already!

“I’m coming from eNgwavuma, I came this side for work purpose.”

“Oh really?”

“Yes you don’t believe me?”

“No it’s not that carry on”

“Vusi’s mom and mine were sisters. Our father, Khumalo was in a relationship with my mom and they were trying for a baby without success so Khumalo cheated on my mom with her sister and impregnated her twice. When she fall pregnant with the third baby Khumalo decided to marry her and leave my mom and it turned out that mom was already pregnant with me. I’m few months older than Vusi” I can see that he’s sincere but you can never be sure some people are good in this acting thing.

“Oh I’m sorry to hear that”

“Such is life” the waiter brings my coffee and I thank him

“So after you were born what did your father said?”

“He doesn’t know he has a son with my mom and I don’t want him to know. I’m glad he left my mom because he saved her from his abusive self”

“Where’s your mom?”

“Ukhona”

“She’s really a strong woman I admire her for her strength, raising you alone”

“She’s the best and I will do anything for that woman” He smiles faintly. I twitch my wrist to check time

“I need to go now, thank you for letting me in on who you are” I get up

“Can we do this some other time”

“No that won’t be possible”

“Why not?”

“I don’t hang out with men”

“But it’s not men it’s just me” I roll my eyes

“Bye Zikhali” I make my way out and drive off to the hospital.

-

Zikhali looks at Bonga as she shakes

her ass out and bangs the table.

Patience is definitely not in his DNA and time is running out. He gets up and drive to the hospital lord knows how does he make it to the hospital safely the way his mind is reeling with this thoughts.

“Mr Ngwenya how are you?”

“I’m fine doctor, how is she today?”

“There are no changes I’m afraid it’s time we let her go”

“Let her go for what? Ungazodakwa msunu wakho!”

“Mr Ngwenya you have to calm down”

“Dont tell me to calm down! Do what you need to do as a doctor!”

“We did all we could Mr Ngwenya and I’m afraid the hospital can’t keep her here any longer...”

“I told you I’m working on the getting money just be patient with me please”

“Mr Ngwenya...”

“Please doctor have a heart please”

“Okay I will give you 24 hours if by then if you don’t have money to pay your mom’s hospital bills then I’m afraid we will have to switch off the machine or move her to the public hospital”

“Thank you” He walks out and drive to Mzi’s place.

“Bra Z”

“She doesn’t want me near her and the hospital gave me 24 hours! I can’t lose my mom Mzi! I need to do something! I need to save her!” He says pacing up and down while flinching his fists.

“You need to calm down”

“Calm down kwani my mom is dying and you telling me to kalm down nxa!”

“24 hours is not enough we need a plan as in now” Mzi says

“Let’s kidnap the blind girl and demand a ransom. I know she will do anything for her daughter” I say

“A ransom will be a small change Zikhali after you have paid your mom’s bills

then what?”

“Mom is the reason from the first place we have to do this Mzi why are you forgetting that!”

“I’m not forgetting that but bra Z come on why demand few hundreds while we can own millions.”

“Bonga is not interested in me Mzi!”

“I have a plan dont worry I got you.”

-

There’s nothing hard as watching someone you love hurting but you don’t

know how to help them or take away the pain and it's doesn't help when they are shutting you out. Sox father's passed away yesterday. I'm trying to be supportive to him but he's pushing me away. I can see that he's hurting but he acts like he's not. It's heartbreaking that he never got a chance to know his father.

"I think you should go back home"

"But I want to support you baby"

"Tomorrow it's Monday nje you are supposed to go to school"

"School can wait I will get doctors note"

"Okay"

"When is the funeral?"

“I don’t know but what I know is that it’s will be at Escourt at his house”

“So far”

“Yeah”

“I’m sorry for your loss I know you are hurting” He doesn’t say anything but walks out. I take a huge breathe and follow him. His cousin is not taking the death of his uncle well but the good thing is he has his wife who is supporting him. I join Mrs Xulu who’s cooking in the kitchen

“Can I help you”

“No you are pregnant you should be resting”

“How did you know?”

“I’m a mother of 4 children Gugu I can see a pregnant woman”

“But I want to help please” she sighs

“Okay fine please peel the veggies for me” I wash my hands first then do as she says

“How is Mpendulo holding up”

“He’s hurting but he’s acting like he’s not”

“I can imagine how broken he must be. My husband is not taking it well too. His uncle was like a father to him”

“It’s a good thing he has you and he’s

not hiding his feelings from you unlike Mpendulo. He's shouting me out"

"I can imagine how frustrating that must be for you but hang in there he will come around." We fall into silence for a moment

"I'm sorry to cause a rift between your son and your twin sister's son I didn't know I swear"

"It's okay Gugu. I'm the last one to judge I have done things in my life especially when I was young that I'm not proud of."

"Thank you Mrs Xulu"

"I told you to call me Zanezinhle"

"I'm sorry"

“How far are you?”

“8 weeks, I’m carrying twins”

“Wow congratulations”

“Thank you” we hear a buzzer

“I think that’s my aunt she’s bringing my granddaughter, she was visiting her” She says wiping her hands with a dish cloth then attend the visitors. Minutes late I hear voices then they walk in, there’s an old light skinned woman and Minnie who’s Meli’s daughter, yes he once introduced me to her.

“Gogo I miss you!” Minnie jumps at Zane

“I missed you too baby” Zane says and kisses her forehead

“Gugu this is my Aunt, Aunty Zes meet Gugu , Mpendulo’s wife.”

“Mpendulo is Qhawe’s uncle’s son?”

“Yes”

“Oh nice to meet you mtanami”

“Nice to mee you gogo”

“Let me put Minnie’s luggage in her bedroom” Zane says and walks out with Minnie. I continue with peeling but I can feel Zane’s Aunty’s gaze on me.

“When are you going tell him the truth?” I look up at her and she has this look that I can’t read

“Excuse me gogo?”

“You heard me”

“I don’t know what you are talking about” she chuckles

“You won’t find peace until you come clean to your husband my girl” my heart skips a beat how does she know

“Does it matter? What matters is that you tell him the truth. What you did was cruel how can you deny a child her father? What kind of a mother are you going to be to your kids? Your friend never wanted your husband even if she did you had no right to do what you did. Tell your husband everything” I’m scared but I decide to take my chances

“Ey salukwazi ndini phuma ezindabeni zami nomnyeni wami awuhlangani ndawo!” (Ey old woman stay out of my husband’s and mine business it’s none of your business!)

“You are playing with people’s life ntombazanyana! Tell your husband or I will tell him myself!”

CHAPTER 68

“Muujiza vuka!” (Wake up!) she screams in my ear. Gosh this child! I’ll never get used to how she always wants everyone to wake up when’s she awake.

“Kamaria uyarasa!” (You are making

noise!)

“Wake up mommy please, I’m hungry” I groan and blinks my eyes open.

“Good morning mommy” She smiles sweetly, she has a way of making my heart melt.

“Morning moonlight, how did you sleep?”

“I slept okay and you?”

“Me too, let’s freshen up then we will go make breakfast” we roll out of bed and I try to make it like mom showed me yesterday. It’s not hard work yaz, straightening the covers nje that all. Once we are finished we walk to the

bathroom, I wash her face first before washing mine then we brush our teeth before heading to the kitchen to make breakfast together. I love my daughter, she is always willing to help, I pray she doesn't change when she's old.

“Mommy the chickens need to eat too”
oh snap! I have forgotten about the chickens we didn't take them out of the box in the boot yesterday. I'm sure they suffocated to death and I think mom is using the same car that had the chickens

“Go and take my phone in my bedroom so I can call mama to check on your chickens in the boot” she runs off. I dish

up our food and pour milk in the glasses then put everything in the tray. I walk to the living room that's where we will eat because I want to watch tv.

“Mommy!”

“Over here baby!”

She makes her way in as she I settles on the couch and take the remote then switch it on. I flip through the channels until Kamaria tells me to stop on some cartoons.

“Come let's eat” She sits next to me and gives me my phone. I dial mama.

“Baby”

“Hey mama are you good”

“Yes and you?”

“I’m also fine”

“Kam Kam yena?”

“She’s also fine but she’s worried about her chickens”

“Oh my I have forgotten about those chickens, I will check on them now”

“Where are you”

“At the hospital”

“How is uncle K”

“He still the same, I’m running out of faith now”

“Don’t say that mama, it’s too soon to give up on him already. He will wake up

he has to. You want me to come there?”

“No baby I will be okay”

“Tell uncle K that I love him so much and that he has to wake up because on the weekend it’s Emihle’s birthday. He has to be awake on his daughter’s birthday”

“Oh yes God, I almost forgot. I will go check on her today”

“Please do and don’t forget to get those chickens maize right”

“I won’t are you doing okay there? If you can’t find anything tell me”

“So far so good mama I’m still using my sense of touch to identify other items”

“Okay sweetheart I have to go”

“Bye I love you”

“I love you too” I hang up

“What did she say? Are my chickens still okay?”

“She will check on them and buy them maize”

“But I wanted to buy maize myself nzee”
She sulk

“Fine you will buy it when the chickens have finished the one mom will buy”

“Okay” my daughter and I eat breakfast while watching her cartoons when we finish we wash the dishes together. In

that moment I receive a call from Lwenkosi, he wants us to explore Durban and I'm so excited. I bath our daughter first then myself. It's half hour later when my cuddle cakes arrives.

"Daddy!" She says running to him and he picks her up and tickles her

"Daddy...stop...it..."- she says between giggles. I can't help but smile as I stare at them. The love these two share is so beautiful shame and I couldn't be happier. He puts our daughter down and flashes a smile and I can't help but return it. God this guy is gorgeous no wonder hoes want him high and low mara banyile shame coz he's mine. I'm

so in love with his deep set of eyes. I walk closer to him, he pulls me to him by my waist and we stare at each other deep allowing our eyes to have a conversation known by them only.

“Angel face close your eyes”

“Why Daddy?”

“Because I say so”

“Okay” Kamaria closes her eyes.

Lwenkosi lowers his mouth to mine and our lips collide, we kiss slowly and deep. I hold him closer to myself, fisting on his body warmer as our tongues meet and delighting in each other.

“Sawbona MaShwabada” He says after

breaking the kiss. His eyes are barely open he looks so cute right now.

“Bab Nkosi” I whisper still trying to recover from the breath taking kiss.

“You have no idea how you turn me on when you call me that . I wanna ripoff this jumpsuit of yours and bend you over” my cheeks flushed

“Daddy can I open my eyes now?”

Kamaria says and we pull apart.

“Yes angel face” she opens her eyes and look around

“Where is it?”

“What?” I ask

“A surprise mos daddy said I must close my eyes” Lwenkosi and I giggle

“I decided that I will give you later today”
Lwenkosi says

“Then you have to tell me what it is”

“It’s a surprise nje”

“I want to see it now daddy” she crosses her arms against her chest. Lwenkosi crouches before her

“The thing is I didn’t buy Sno anything she will cry if I give you this surprise alone so mommy and I will go buy hers as well then we will give you both later”

“Oh okay”

“I love you angel face”

“I love you too daddy” He plants a peck on her lips before pulling her into his arms.

“Where are you taking me too?”

“We going to explore Durban baby”

“Let me fetch my phone” I go get my phone in my bedroom then we leave. We start by dropping off Kamaria at Lwenkosi’s house. Mom Zo will baby sit her plus Sno is also there.

“So what has been bothering you, my cuddle cakes”

“I feel like I’m cursed baby”

“Why would you say that?”

“My kids always die nje”

“Where does this come from” He explains to me about how he met Ayanda and so forth. I can see how hurt he is about this

“Oh my love I’m sorry”

“How could Ayanda do this baby huh? How can she kill an innocent soul?”

“Maybe she was scared sthandwa sami”

“She was supposed to tell me Mira, not decide on her own to kill my baby!” I sigh and squeeze his thigh

“I know baby, I know and I’m very sorry.

Please don't you ever think you are cursed such things happens and I believe they happen for reasons. One day all of this will make sense" He looks at me and smile

"Ngiyakuthanda" (I love you)

"I love you so much more" I feel sorry for my cuddle cakes but I'm glad Ayanda aborted the baby, don't get me wrong, I have been through the baby mama drama with Nandi I can't go through that shit again especially not with my sister. Can the universe just let me and my cuddle cakes happy now, we have been through a lot individually as well as a couple. It's time for us now to be happy

and enjoy our love without any baby mama drama or anything for that matter. Our first adventure is a walk on the sky at Moses Mabhida stadium which allows me to see beautiful views of the city.

“Oh my world baby this is incredible!” I gasp in awe. I feel like I have been living in the darkness and missing out on the beauty of the world for almost 24 years of my life

“Hey baby, don’t cry” He wipes my tears
“I’m just...” I burst into tears, he presses me against his chest and holds me tightly.

“It’s okay my love don’t cry shhh” He strokes my back until I calm down. I pull back and he wipes my tears with his thumbs

“Ungakhali just embrace your sight and enjoy yezwa ” I nod with my head and he kisses my nose.

“Let’s take selfies come” He takes out his phone and we take selfies, he makes me do all sort of funny faces. Our next adventure is tandem biking down Durban’s scenic beachfront enjoying the feel of sea breeze along the Golden Mile. I’m having a beautiful moment of my life. After biking we go to watch a movie by the time the movie ends it’s already late

and dark outside after all its winter. I know mom is freaking out now but today it's about me and my cuddle cakes. I will deal with her when I go back home. I thought that was all for the day and he's taking me back home but nigga had set up candle light dinner in bed at the hotel.

“Wow baby this is amazing”

“You are amazing my love” He kisses my cheek and help me sit down on the bed then take off my sandals. He joins me and we dine over a sweet chat.

“I had wonderful day of my life baby thank you so much. Thank you for being

present in my life, thank you for choosing me out of the girls in the world, thank you for being my shoulder to cry on, thank you for all the love and joy you bring in my life. I love you so much Lwandlelwenkosi Nkosi from the depth of heart and soul.”

“Now you are making me blush” I giggle as I look at him blushing

“You are so cute”

“Cute? I’m not a baby”

“You are my baby” He captures my lips into his and we kiss slowly, tongues thrusting in and out of each other’s mouth. My hands involuntarily holds his

face as the kiss deepens creating warm feeling throughout my body. He position himself on top of me without breaking the scorching kiss I feel his cock hardening against my nun. In a split second clothes are off our bodies and he's only in his briefs. His bulging cock in his briefs makes me wonder how big does he look. He pours chocolate syrup all over my body and take a strawberry, popping it in his mouth before pressing his lips on mine allowing me to share the sweetness of the the strawberry through a sultry kiss that leaves me gasping as his mouth escape my mouth and licks the chocolate syrup on my

boobs going down to my tummy then up again to my breast. I feel tingle in my clit and warmth growing between my thighs, the warmth of his tongue against my nipples makes me shiver with delight. He suck and bites on my nipples until I feel them ache and getting hard, a moan I have been holding in Involuntarily slips out of my lips.

“Ahhhh baby” I’m dripping wet all I want is him deep in my cunt now but I can see that today he’s not going to fuck me but make love to my soul. He kisses his way down and spread my legs apart

“Have I ever told you how beautiful your pussy is baby” I look at him , his eyes

are glistening with lust

“No” I shake my head biting my lower lip.

“Your.....pussy...is...so..beautiful” He says between kisses, trailing his tongue inside of my thighs. He jumps down from the bed then pulls me to the edge of the bed after flipping me over. He jerks me up I’m on back flip position, legs on his shoulders, hands balancing on the bed and my ass on the air against his face. I feel his tounge licking in small circles, around my clit then he takes it in his mouth gently sucking on it. I can’t stop myself from moaning I feel like I’m going to lose control of myself. He slides his tongue from my pussyhole to

my asshole over and over, taking every bit of strength in my body.

“Oohhhh baby!” I can feel my arms starting to ache due to my hold on the bed but hey they will survive. I arch my pussy allowing him to do his magic with his tongue, I'm in brink of erupting and my moans have grown into cries. He thrusts his tongue in and out deeper and faster I feel a sudden rush of blood in my head. I'm almost there..yesss! I release an intense orgasm in his mouth. He licks me dry and put me on my back on the bed then takes off his briefs. I gasp with shock as his cock springs out freely. Oh my God he looks bigger and

longer then he feels

“Do..do...don't tell me that you have been putting that thing of yours into me?”

“Of course I have been putting it in you do you like it” He says with a smirk on his face as he strokes his snake. I swear it's a real anaconda don't ask me where I have seen it! my sense of touch wasn't deceiving me it's snake indeed!

“No!”

“No?” He licks his lips

“Is this the one you have been using all along” He burst into laughter throwing his head back

“No I have another dick...of course baby I have one dick”

“Oh my world It's looks bigger and longer then it's feels I must have a deep big hole mos for that thing of yours to fit into me” I say with a look of worry

“No baby you don't have a big hole a vagina is elastic, it's can stretch to accommodate any size of a dick and go back to its normal size again.”

“Oh” He takes a rubber and put it on

“Sondela sthandwa sami” (come closer my love) I breathe in deeply trying in vain to settle my heartrate.

“Relax okay kusaseyiyo inyoka nyoka

yakho”

“Lemnandi” He smirks and nods then we kiss while he rubs himself on my wet entrance

“Are you ready” I nod with my head then he enters me slowly my walls stretches to accommodate his hard long length into me. I gasp and hold on to him tight. He starts rolling his hips increasing his pace.

“Oh shit!” I can feel my body relaxing as pleasure take over my whole body.

Damn! I probe myself up with my elbows and see his dick thrusting in and out of my cunt oh that sends me over the edge

of sanity

“Ahhhh yesss ohhh Lwe...ekosi!”

“Uyayizwa baby”(can you feel it)

“Oh yes baby! Ahhh!”

“Injani?” (How is it?)

“Imnandi” (its so good)

“Angikuzwa mina” (I can't hear you)

“Imnandi kakhhhhhuluuu!” (Its sooo good!) He pulls me up and bend me over

“Touch your toes” It comes out as a command and I obey him. He taps his dick on my wet cunt a few times then shove it deep inside of me, filling all of

me with one thrust. I scream holding tightly on my toes he starts pounding me harder and harder I swear this man is going to kill me with sheer ecstasy.

“I will pay a lobola for your dick baby ahhh ohh yess aweemah!” His dick deserves a reward of gratitude, damn he’s on fire. I can even slaughter a cow and do a huge ceremony just to show appreciation and thank his parents ngokungizalela indoda.

“Fuck my dollface you are sooo hot!!!” He spanks my butt and sits on the bed. I straddle him, inserting his cock into me slowly then start bouncing up and down, eyes locked on each other. He holds my

buttocks tightly and move in sync to meet my thrusts.

“I love you maShwabada”

“I love you so much more Bab Nkosi”

Our sweaty bodies rock together like a chorus, building to the crescendo that is about to happen. We are like two molded into one and we complete each other perfectly. I capture his lips into mine and we kiss, swallowing each other's moans in our throats. The wave of pleasure hit us hard, we explode in each other's arms.

-

I hang up after talking to my daughter and look at my fiancé in front of me.

“That was Mira she was reminding me about Emmy’s birthday on the weekend, you need to wake up sthandwa sami please” I kiss his hand

“Khuzani please wake up, you have to be there for our daughter’s birthday, fight I’m begging you. Do it for her ngiyakucela” I inhale deeply.

“My dad gave Kamaria and Mira chickens we forgot to get them out of the boot yesterday so I’m going to check on them, I will be back now” I get up and

make my way to the parking lot. I open the boot and look inside the box. Thank God they are still alive Kamaria would have killed me. I'm planning to sleep here but now I have to take the chickens home after buying maize then I will come back. I feel presence behind me just as I'm about to turn around someone suffocates me I try to fight but I'm getting weaker and weaker until I lose my consciousness.

-

“Haibo Aunty why are you shouting at

my guest?” Zane says as she walks in.

“I wouldn’t just shout at her for no reason she called me salukazi ndini!”

Woman you are old vele or you wanted me to say tshitshi ndini. Zane looks at me and I look down continuing with my peeling.

“You have to confess everything before it’s too late” Gosh this woman can she just leave me alone. I’m not confessing anything.

“If you going to give me that attitude, I won’t give you a choice to tell him yourself I will tell him myself!”

“What are you talking about Aunty”

“Ask her”

“Gugu what have you done?”

“Nothing Zane your aunty is accusing me of things that I have no knowledge of.” The old woman chuckles and shakes her head

“You know Gugu, my aunty is a prophet she wouldn't accuse you of something you didn't do” I gasp I didn't know. The chances of Sox believing her are very high I can't risk that.

“Of course you didn't know yet you act like you know everything! Zanezinhle please give me Mpendulo's contact numbers I just want to have a chat with

him”

“I’m sorry gogo for disrespecting you my hormones are playing with me” She laughs

“This child thinks I’m a fool forget about the contact Zane I will find him myself.” She says walking out but Zane stops her

“Aunty you cant leave like this please calm down”

“Iyangeyisa lentombazane Zane!” (This girl is disrespecting me Zane!)

“I’m sorry gogo please forgive me” I’m now on my knees begging her. This woman can turn my life upside down in a split second I can’t allow that If I have

to lick her butt I'd do that without hesitation.

"I'm sorry I didn't mean to disrespect you. I can't tell my husband I will lose everything. I have no where to go" I sob.

"Get up from the floor" she says

"Please don't tell on me, I'm begging you"

"Get up from the floor Gugu" Zane helps me up from the floor.

"Ngiyaxolisa" (I'm sorry)

"She's sorry Aunt, please forgive her"

"You can't hide this forever Gugu, the truth has to come out"

“I can’t lose him gogo, my husband can’t find out about this please” I’m crying hysterically.

“Let’s go talk about this in the living room Aunty” Zane says then we make our way to the lounge and settle on the couch.

“What’s going on?” Zane’s Aunt looks at me

“Umh my husband has a daughter with my best friend so I encouraged him to do DNA test and tempered with the DNA results.”

“Yhoo Gugu” Zane says with shock written all over her face

“I know it was cruel but I was scared to lose him. He was attached to the child and it didn’t help that he loves my best friend so much. I had to do something, I can’t lose him. He’s all I have. If he finds out, he will chase me out on the street and I will have no where to go” I explain between sobs

“Oh Gugu” Zane pulls me to her chest and embraces me

“Where’s your family?” Zane’s aunty asks

“My father disowned me because I didn’t want to do Bcom accounting I wanted journalism of which I’m currently

studying now and my husband is paying for my fees. My mother said nothing when dad kicked me out of the house.”

“He disowned you because you wanted to follow your passion what kind of a father is he? I don’t even want to mention your mother!” Zane shouts

“My husband can’t know about this”

“He has to know Gugu, he deserves to know. In fact everyone deserves to know.

You are playing with people’s feelings.

Do you think about how your best friend will feel when she find out the truth?

What about the boy who’s raising the child thinking it's his? I don’t even want

to mention the confusion the little girl will go through, she doesn't deserve this Gugu. Everyone don't deserve this"

Zane's Aunt says calmly

"I can't lose him"

"Maybe you won't lose him. The truth will set you free as long as you are keeping this you won't find peace."

Zane's Aunt says

"I will lose him gogo, you don't know my husband like I do. He will hate me, I can't have that"

"The truth has to come out and I'm afraid already there are consequences you have to face" I look at her

“What consequences?”

“Do the right thing maybe God and the ancestors will save you and your kids. I have to go Zane my husband is not feeling well” she says getting up and Zane does the same too

“What’s wrong with uncle Wakhe”

“Old age is catching up with him and uyazi utefa kanjani” They both giggle as they walk out. I get up and head upstairs to the bedroom. I crawl on the bed and cry my lungs out. Everything is spiraling out of control now. If I knew I shouldn't have come here now I’m forced to tell the truth, the truth that will destroy my

marriage and take away my education, at least sis Khosi left me a house but am I prepared to lose everything now without a fight?

“Gugu” Zane says as she knocks on the door but I don’t reply. I hear the door opening then footsteps shuffling towards the bed.

“Oh Gugu don’t cry sisi, you're stressing the kids” she sits next to me and comforts me

“Please help me Zane, Mpendulo can’t find out about this”

“I wish there was a way I can help you with sis”

“Talk to your aunt and beg her for me to not tell my husband”

“She won’t tell him but you will have to tell him.”

“If I don’t tell him, will she tell him?”

“Remember she said do the right thing maybe the ancestors and God will save you and your children.”

“Does that mean my kids are in danger?”

“I don’t know but what I can tell you is come clean for the sake of your kids”

“I don’t know Zane, I really don’t know” I cry

“Shhh don’t cry it’s going to be okay”

Nothing will ever be okay

“Can I be alone please”

“Of course” she jumps down from the bed and head out. I let it all out until I drift into slumber. I’m woken up by my husband.

“Wake up its time for dinner”

“What time is it?”

“Half past seven” I roll out of bed and walk to the bathroom to rinse my face and my mouth then walk back to the bedroom.

“Are you okay” my husband says looking at me with so much concern. I know my eyes are swollen from all the crying.

“I’m fine, I just miss my mom” I really do miss my mom I wish I can be in her embrace in this moment. Every girl needs her mother no matter how angry I can be at her for not standing up for me to my father I need her right now.

“Oh baby I’m sorry” He pulls me to his arms and holds me tightly.

“I know I can never fill up your mom’s void but I’m here for you okay no matter what I will always be here for you” I pull back and look at him

“Do you really mean that, no matter what?”

“Of course my love” I pull him with the

back of his neck and kiss him, he catches on our tongues dance to unknown tune. I can't lose him, something have to be done but I don't know what. How I wish sis Khosi was here she had plans for days that one. She shared with me about her past but that's for a story for another day. We break the kiss and look at each other in the eyes for a moment before walking downstairs for dinner. Everyone is already gathered by the table even Londisizwe of which I didn't know is back from KZN. He looks at me and chuckles

"Greetings" I say and sit down after my

husband has pull out a chair for me

“I thought Meli is lying...”

“Londisizwe we talked about this”

Qhawe says. Sox sits next to me

“How are you feeling now Gugu?” Zane asks

“I feel better thank you” I dish up for my husband and I while Zane does the same for her husband and granddaughter. The boys are dishing up for themselves

“Mabhebeza ka daddy bless the food”

Meli says to his daughter who blesses the food thereafter. We indulge over a light chat.

“How is my daughter Londisizwe?”

“She’s okay mama”

“When is she coming back home buti I miss her” Nkayezi says

“She didn’t say but I’m sure soon she will”

“Heee buti Londisizwe did you see that your girlfriend gained her sight!” says Nkanyezi

“Londi has a blind girlfriend?” Zane asks

“Yes mom the singer, what’s her name?”

“Miracle” Melisizwe replies

“Mira is your girlfriend?” Sox asks
looking at Londisizwe

“I thought that girl is seeing the actor, what's his name Lwandle or something like that” Qhawe adds “Nkanyezi is lying dad she’s not my girlfriend”

“But you are crushing on her!” Nkanyezi says with a smirk on his face

“Are you not her boss Londi for crushing on her?” Qhawe asks giving his son a look

“Can we hold on a second, did you say Mira gained her sight?” I interject

“Yes it’s trending on social networks” Nkanyezi replies

“You are lying Mira can see?” Sox asks clearly shock by what Nkanyezi shared

“Yes...see” Nkanyezi gives Sox his phone, I tilt my head aside to look at the screen on the phone. Lwandlelwenkosi posted a video of them. Captioned:

‘Exploring Durbs with the love of my life showing her the beauty of the city for the first time after 24 years of being blind now she can see! #MiracleSea.’

The comments are piling up, I don’t even want to mention shares and views over 200k. People are stunned about Miracle miraculously gaining her sight and they want to know how.

“Wow mtwana can see!” Sox says excitedly, I look at him and he clears his throat and gives Nkanyezi the phone.

“This is a miracle” Zane says

“Just like her name!” The way Sox is happy, he can’t even hide it. I feel needles piercing in my heart. The rest of the dinner is on about Mira gaining her sight and I’m not enjoying my food at this moment. I’m happy for her, I really am but what is not sitting well with me is the way my husband is.

“Excuse me” I say getting up. I can’t sit here and listen to my husband bragging about Mira as if I’m not here. I make my way up the stairs and walk to the bedroom. I try to call sis Khosi and my heart leaps with joy when her phone rings

“Hellooo”

“Hey sis Khosi how are you”

“Uhm goo..sooo good ahh shit!” Oh God don’t tell me she’s having sex !

“We are in trouble some prophet want to tell our secret you need to come back please”

“Whatever happens don’t mention my name ohhh!”

“Come back so that we will see how do we get out of this together please”

“I’m..not coming back..Gugu..just...o-h fuck! Bona nawe uphuma kanjani but don’t mention my name!”

“How can I not mention your name you are the one who helped me faked the DNA results! Should the truth come out I will tell that you helped me tempered with Kamaria’s DNA results so come back please my husband can’t find out about this and you will also lose your license if the truth comes out” I hear the door shutting I swivel around and see my husband looking at me. How long has been standing there? Oh shit!

CHAPTER 69

I'm shaking in fear wondering how long has he been standing there. I'm unable

to decipher his emotions right now, he's not giving me anything and I'm wondering how much he heard.

“Ba...baby”

“Tell me what I just heard is not true Gugu” He says clenching his jaws

“I don't know what you heard baby” I say with a shaky voice

“Don't you dare make me your fool Gugulethu Ncube!!” He roars causing me to jump a bit.

“What did you hear?” I need to know how much he knows first, what if I sell myself out only find out he heard nothing

“Gugu did you temper with Kamaria's

DNA results!” Oh shit he heard everything

“I’m so sorry baby”

“Oh wow!” He laughs like really hard

“I’m sorry Mpe....” He cuts me short

“I don’t understand, how did all of this happen? Does this mean that Dr Mkhwanazi lied to me?” I nod my head as I sob

“Still I don’t get it, I mean Lwandle’s mom did the test too and Lwandle's came back positive” He looks at me with so much rage

“D... Dr Mkhwanazi and mom Zo work at the same hospital so she managed to

temper with the results, hence Lwandle's
came back positive not yours” I look
down as shame engulfs me

“So in other words Kamaria is my
daughter?”

“I’m sorry baby...”

“I asked you a damn question Gugu, is
Kamaria mine!??” He shrieks with anger

“Yes” I sob

“How could you Gugu huh! How could
you be so cruel! Yaz I was so sure that
Kamaria is mine! I thought you didn’t
want me to go through the same shit of
raising a child that’s not mine because
you care and love me kanti you knew

you were tricking me!” I thought I've seen his anger the day I told him about myself and Khuboni but that is nothing compares to how he is now. He's breathing fire and veins are pooping out on his forehead and hands. His eyes are bloodshot red, raging with anger.

“I'm sorry my love, I didn't want to lose you...”

“Lose me my foot! You kept me away from my daughter! Why Dr Mkhwanazi risked her job for you?”

“I was helping her to destroy Mom Bonga and Khuzani's relationship, she was Khuzani's fuck buddy”

“You little evil bitc.... you are so evil!
After everything I have done for you, this
is how you thank me by keeping my
daughter away from me and making me
believe she’s not mine!! You watched me
hurt for nothing! Uyiskhohlakali
sentombazane sies maan!”

“I didn’t mean to hurt you my love, I was
scared of losing you. Things changed
between us after you found out that you
have a daughter with Mira. You stopped
paying attention to me, it was all about
Mira this, Kamaria that. Ngiyaxolisa
Dlamini, please forgive me. I was wrong,
I admit” I begged between my sobs

“Bullshit! I chose you Gugu! I married

you!...”

“But you love Mira!”

“Yes I love her, I so fucking love her but she doesn’t love me that way, why would I have left someone who loves me or should I say who I thought loved me for someone who doesn’t love me! I chose you still but you fooled me! You made me a fool and give away with my daughter! I hate you for this and I will never forgive you nx!”

“Baby” I try to hold him but he chokes me, I slapped his hand trying to get him away as I gasp for air but he tighten his grib. I see my life ending right there and

then.

“What the hell are you doing Mpendulo!” Qhawe shouts as he pulls him away from me. I cough hard holding my painful throat.

“Are you okay sis” Zane says holding me. I nod my head as tears stream down my face

“Uyahlanya yini ekhanda!” (Are you crazy in your head!)

“How can you strangle a woman! She’s pregnant with your kids Mpendulo!!”

“The way she opens her pussy for every dick that passes by, I doubt those are my kids!!!” He storms out. I follow him

“Mpendulo don’t go my love, please let’s talk about this.” I grab his hand

“Leave me the fuck alone bitch!” He yanks himself and walks down the stairs heading to the door with me right behind him.

“Dlamani...” I kneel in front of him and plead with him but he’s looking at me with pure disgust. This is not my Dlamini. He’s beyond angry.

“I’m so sorry from the deepest of my heart” He tries to walk away but I hold his leg.

“Please don’t leave me!”

“Let go of meeee!” He roars pulling away

his leg and dashes out leaving me crying in agony. Zane's heavenly scent fills my nostrils as she helps me get up from the floor.

"Shhh don't cry sisi" She holds me as we walk upstairs to the bedroom Sox and I are using. We climb on the bed and she cradles me like a baby in her arms.

"I bet you told him" I nod with my head I don't have energy to explain what really happened, my heart is broken beyond. How am I going to face everyone after this? Mira will hate me for this, in fact everyone will hate me. Now I have no one but myself and my babies against this cruel world.

“I’m sorry Gugu”

“My life is over”

“You are still carrying his kids, he won’t throw you out on the street”

“You heard him he doesn’t believe these kids are his”

“He’s just angry, he will calm down” I wish I can say I believe that he will ever forgive me, he said himself and I saw it through his eyes, he hates me. I must have fallen asleep in her arms because when I wake up I’m covered with blankets and I’m still fully dressed. I have a gruesome headache from all the crying and my eyes feels heavy. I stretch

over to take my phone on the bedside table, time reads 8am, it's actually the next morning and my husband is obviously not next to me. I hope he came back last night and he's sleeping in one of the guest rooms . I roll out of bed, make it then walk to the bedroom to have a bath. I'm done with everything half an hour later. I try to call Khosi but her phone sends me straight to voicemail. I'm so ashamed to make my way downstairs ngaloyomzuzu I'm starving and my stomach is grumbling. I hear a knock on the door and shouts "Come in" Zane walks in with a tray of breakfast

“Morning sisi”

“Morning Mrs Xulu”

“I made you breakfast” I smile this woman is nice and it’s very rare to find people who are nice and welcoming like she is

“Thank you so much but you didn’t have to, I’m not hungry” my stomach grumbles, these babies are embarrassing me.

“Well you are not hungry but the kids are...here” I take the tray and she sits next to me on the bed

“How are you feeling” I shrug my shoulders and start eating

“You will be fine. I’m here for you okay”

“Why are you so nice to me?”

“Why I shouldn’t I be nice to you?”

“I’m a horrible person Zane, how can I hurt my husband like that yet I claim to love him”

“You are not horrible, you were just desperate to save your marriage, however what you did was not right but that doesn’t mean I have to mistreat you.”

“where is he?”

“He didn’t come back last night, his phone is off and my brother can’t trace him. Don’t you know his bank account

numbers or his ID number. My brother can use that to try and locate him”

“Unfortunately, I don’t”

“Let’s hope he's safe, wherever he is. He was really angry and being behind the steering wheel when you are angry sometimes is not a good idea”

“Oh God, I hope he’s fine wherever he is”

“Let’s hope so. I have to go to work, you will be fine right?”

“Work?”

“Yes I’m a doctor”

“Oh wow....yes I will be fine”

“Why you seem surprised?”

“I thought you are a housewife, I didn't mean it in the bad way though. Please don't feel offended” she chuckles

“None taken..if you need anything call me okay” She gives me her numbers then walks out. I take a huge sigh and try to call my husband but his phone is sending me to voicemail. I continue eating my breakfast and when I'm done, I take the dishes downstairs. I feel a presence behind me as I wash dishes. I thought I'm alone and everyone is at work, Nkanyezi and Minnie are at school. I swivel around and runs to him

“Baby! Thank God you are okay!” He pushes me away, he reeks of alcohol

and I can see that he's still drunk.

“Usasela!” (You are still here!)

“Baby....”

“Don't you dare call me baby! Leave my cousin's house Gugu, I don't want to ever see you again!” His words slurs

“Mpendulo please I'm begging...”

“Get out!!!” He roars with anger as he pushes me out of the house and I fall down on the pavement.

“Hamba!!” (Go!!) I get myself up crying in agony as I make my way out of the gate.

-

He plants kisses all over my face, I groan and turn to the other side of the bed, does he stop no! Lwenkosi can be like his daughter at times. Lord knows how much I hate to be disturbed in my sleep especially when I just slept and exhausted. He hardly gave me time for my beauty sleep, we were at it almost the whole night. I don't know such sexual appetite is even healthy ay ngeke Lwenkosi ufuna ukuyiqeda imomozi yami. I feel his hands caressing my thighs as he kisses the side of my face. "No no no my nigga you are not getting any now"

“Ngiyakucela sthandwa sami”

“But baby we were at it the whole night and I’m tired”

“Ngizothi mfa-mfa kancane nje sthandwa sami” He flips me over making me sleep on my tummy and starts raining kisses from the nap of my neck to my back going down to my butt. He plants several wet kisses on my butt, squeezing and grabbing it then I feel his warm body on my back and his dick on my butt. He spreads my butt cheeks and slide himself into my already wet pussy, arg this thing is such a traitor maan!

“Ahhhh” He groans on my ear and starts

bucking his hips. I arch my back a bit to give him all of me.

“Ohh shit my love! I can’t get enough of your good pussy baby!” He humps into me harder and faster.

“Ohhh my God Lwe...nkossii” He’s hitting all the right spots nothing else makes sense at this moment I swear I’m under his spell or is it cock spell? We are at it for a while our moans of pleasure filling the room. I can feel his body stiffening he bites my shoulder as he release his sperms triggering a mind blowing orgasm in me.

“We have to go my love, I’m sure my

parents want to go to work so Kamaria needs us”

“Oh yes, I’m sure your mom must think I’m a horrible mother”

“Oh come on babes mom will never think that.”

“Let’s take a shower ke sizohamba” I say

“Can we just cuddle for a minute”

“You such a big baby” He kisses my forehead and we stay in each other’s arms in silence for a moment, my ringing phone disturbs our moment, must be my mom shit! I free myself from my cuddles arms and take my

phone.

“Hello”

“Damn woman you made the headlines!
Why didn't you tell me you have gained
your sight” it's Lee

“I wanted to surprise you”

“People are going crazy about you
babes, they want to know how did you
gain your sight”

“People are noisy yaz, how did they even
find out”

“Your boyfriend didn't tell you that he
posted everything you guys were doing
yesterday. I think we should give them
what they want babes, public statement

will do.”

“Hayi Lee now I should go in public dishing out my personal life. How I gained my sight is none of everyone’s business they should be happy I can see now”

“Don’t you get it that people love you and all they want is for you to share with them your first experience with sight. You have given every blind person hope that one day they will also see. This is good for us sweets. Interviews requests are piling up and there’s this girl who want to write a book about you baby. You are an inspiration to everyone”

“Okay I hear you”

“So when are you coming back”

“The day after tomorrow. Have you found the apartment for me”

“Even better my love I found you a house to rent in sandton it’s beautiful and child friendly you going to love it!”

“How much is the rent”

“R10 000 Per month” I gasp

“Yhooo Lee that’s expensive!”

“Haibo kanti how much did you expect it’s in sandton babes and it’s a house not an apartment. It’s has 4 bedroom, a pool, a jacuzzi, double garage, you name

it all!”

“Oh no Lee where am I supposed to get that money. You do remember I have a daughter and a mother that I need to take care of and I once told you that I want to further my studies, how am I going to do that if I keep giving rich people R10 000 a month. I can’t spend R120 000 a year on rent that’s ridiculous to me!”

“Okay fine I will get you an apartment but I doubt I will find one that is child friendly and cost less”

“Please try harder, I’m begging you”

“You need to come back babes we have

3 gigs to prepare for and since your song has reached gold I think it's time we do a music video"

"Ngizobuya Lee" (I will be back Lee)

"Buya ntombi uyangilambisa mawulapho" (come back girl you are starving me when you are there) I giggle

"Don't worry just one day then I'm there"

"Okay I have to go, I love you"

"I love you too" I hang up and Lwenkosi is giving me a look

"What?"

"You love your manager now?" I giggle the look on his face is comical

“Don’t laugh, I’m talking to you”

“Haibo baby don’t tell me you are jealous of Lee, she’s my manager and she’s a she I don’t do girls” He raises his eyebrow

“Star is a boy?”

“Oh wow really now!” I roll out of bed and walk to the bathroom. I need a shower to calm me down before I explode. Minutes later he joins me but I don’t pay attention to him.

“Baby” I don’t reply but continue scrubbing my body.

“Dollface”

“Yini!” He turns me around and makes

me face him

“Don’t raise your voice at me”

“Since when now have you become jealous of Star?”

“Since you started entertaining this Lee of yours” I chuckle

“Entertaining? What are you talking about Lwenkosi, she’s my manager even if I’m into girls I will never do my colleagues let alone my boss”

“You never told me you want to futher your studies but she knows” I look at him he looks cute shame with a look of jealousy plastered on his face

“Is that what you are jealous about?”

Come on baby we were just talking nje. Yes I want to study something but I haven't decided what. You know there's no guarantee in music so I want by the time I expire to have something for myself. If not a degree a business maybe. I'm still deciding, I haven't made up my mind. You have nothing to be jealous about. I love you and you are the only one who does it for me. I told you and I'm going to tell you again Star was just a phase to get through the day." He release a sigh of relief

"Iskhwele buti ay ngeke"

"Awungiyeke" (Leave me alone) I laugh

“But I love it though” I run the sponge on his ripped muscles.

“I'm not a murderer but for you baby kunganyiwa” I giggle and kiss him. After our naughty shower we get dressed and check out then drive to his house.

-

He's groaning in pain and sweating. I'm getting worried now 30 minutes has passed but he's not throwing up. I manage to give him umuti makhosi gave me.

“Should I take you to the hospital?”

“Noo...I will be okay...ahhh”

“Tell me what to do baby”

“Nothing Zo I’m....ahhhh” he’s in serious pain now. Could it be possible that I gave him the wrong dose. I get up from the bed and walk to the guest room to call makhosi

“Hello”

“Makhosi it’s Zoleka I gave my husband umuti. 30 minuets has passed but he’s not throwing up and he’s groaning in pain” I say panicking

“The muti must be fighting the spell don’t panic he will throw up soon”

“Really?”

“Yes my child just keep giving him lukewarm water”

“Okay thank you”

“Kulungile sis” (its okay sis) I hang up and rush to the kitchen to boil water then pour it in a jug. I run back to our bedroom and help him drink water

“Drink my love”

“What is this?”

“It’s lukewarm water”

“Can’t you give me some pain medication”

“Drink water...”

“Hayi maan Zoleka how can water help

me! What kind of a doctor are you kanti!
You keep saving people's lives but you
can't save your husband's! I'm dying
here, I feel like my intestines are burning
and shrinking ahhhhhhh!"

"Just have this water, please I'm a
doctor angithi so you have to trust me"
He looks at me then allow me to help
him drink water. I put the jug on the
bedside table and look at him but it's
seems like he's getting worse.

"Zo I...ahhhh shit!!"

"What's happening now?" His body
starts convulsing violently and his eyes
rolling in.

“Baby!” No something is wrong

“Nkosi! Bhekumuzi don’t do this to me please!” I’m crying hysterically now trying to save him but it’s in vain.

“Bheki!!!” Ngambulala umnyeni wami! I reach for my phone and call Bonga but her phone sends me straight to voicemail. Why did I go ahead with this I’m a doctor for crying out loud, I’m not supposed to believe in witchcraft!

“Gogozi can I come in” Kamaria says already inside the bedroom.

“What’s wrong, why are you crying gogozi” just as I’m about to make a call, Lwandle and Mira gets in

“Mommy gogozi is crying” Kamaria says the moment she sees her parents.

“Mom what’s wrong”

“Your father...it’s my fault..” I burst into a sob. Lwandle rushes to his father and tries to wake him up.

“What happened mom? He’s not breathing at all we have to take him to the hospital!!” we try to get him up from the bed he burps loudly and throw up on the bed.

“Sies Khulu!” Kamaria says frowning

“Go and get a basin in the bathroom Lwandle” He does as I say and come back. I place it on Bheki’s thighs and he

throws up. I keep brushing his back until he finish throwing up. Lwandle helps him drink water.

“How are you feeling?”

“Better” I wipe his mouth with my palm and kiss him.

“We are still here mom so is Kamaria”
Excuse me, I thought I have lost him.
Bheki chuckles and looks at me

“I’m hungry”

“I will go fix something for you” I rush out to get rid of his puke then rinse the basin. I walk back to the bedroom.

“Thank you kids, your father is okay now can you please excuse us” They nod and

walk out

“You scared me Bheki”

“I’m sorry, I don’t even know what was wrong with me but I feel good now” He wipes my tears and kisses me

“Go take a shower while I change the bed” He nods and roll out of bed. I look at him as he walks to the bed and sigh with relief. I thought I have lost him. I change the bed quickly and put the dirty blankets and sheet in the laundry room then make my way downstairs to fix my husband something to eat but I find Mira and Lwenkosi already making breakfast.

“How is dad mom”

“He’s fine boy”

“What was wrong with him?”

“He’s fine now, we have nothing to worry about”

“Mom I can see you are hiding something”

“Wuuu ay Lwandlelwenkosi, are you a detective now!”

“Geee don’t scream, I was just saying.”

“Here is Bab Bheki’s breakfast mom Zo”

“Thank you sweetheart” I take the tray and walk upstairs. I find him on the phone sitting on the bed.

“Okay...bye” He hangs up. I give him his breakfast

“Thank you muntuza. I just want to eat and sleep I feel like I was climbing mountains”

“I wil give you a massage”

“I will really appreciate that sthandwa sami” my phone rings and I take it

“Cele” My husband gives me a look he knows that Cele use to ask me out so he doesn't like him.

“Hey Zoks, how are you”

“I'm fine and yourself?”

“I'm fine as well your brother is awake

he wants his wife. I have been trying to reach your friend but she's unreachable."

"Oh thank you so much Cele, I'm on my way"

"You are welcome"

"Bye"

"Bye Zoks" I hang up and look at my husband who's frowning

"Khuzani is awake baby, I have to go but will you be okay?"

"Of course go muntuza, I'm glad Khuzani is awake"

"Me too"

“Bonga will be so happy”

“Yes she’s unreachable though. I will pass by her house” I get up and take my car keys

“Call me when you need me”

“I love you”

“I love you too” I kiss his lips and walk out. I keep trying for Bonga as I drive to the hospital but still I can’t reach her. They have moved my brother to another room.

“Zani!” I squeeze him in my arms

“I can’t breathe woman!” I giggle and pull back

“I missed you so much buti you scared us”

“I’m a die hard my dearest sister. How is my wife and kids?”

“They are fine but they have been worried about you”

“I want my wife, I have been trying to reach her without success”

“Me too I’m sure she has flat battery but she’s definitely on her way here. She’s forever here”

“I can’t wait to see her” I smile

“It’s good to have you back brother” I kiss his cheek. We talk about anything and everything hoping Bonga will walk in

but no she doesn't. It's 1pm now so I decide to go check on her.

-

"Bonga! Bonga wake up!" I can hear someone calling me and shaking me roughly. I blink my eyes open and look at her

"Wake up" I look around I'm lying on my couch in the living room.

"What's wrong?" She looks so worried

"Don't tell me you have been drinking Bonga!"

“Drinking what Zo?”

“Alcohol I have been trying to wake you up for while now you must have passed out!”

“Hayi musa ukungithethisa phela I’m not your child futhi I didn’t drink” she sniffs me and sighs with relief

“You don’t smell alcohol, how long have you passed out here”

“I don’t know, where are my children”

“They are at my house. We have been trying to reach you but you are not reachable. Khuzani is awake he wants you ” my heart leap with joy

“Really?”

“Yes sis, get up and go to your man!” We both get up I grab my car keys on the glass table. I don’t remember how I passed out on the sofa anyway Zo and I drive our separate ways. I’m so happy my daddy K is awake I can’t wait to see him. I receive a call from Noma. It’s been a while I wonder what does she want

“Noma”

“Hey Bonga how are you?”

“I’m fine unjani wena?”

“I’m good...haibo I heard you signed everything to Khumalo’s brother how come I didn’t know Khumalo has a

brother”

“Signed everything...what?”

“Who is this brother?”

“Zikhali I didn't know about him too until few days back but wait what do you mean I signed everything to him”

“Your lawyer just called me after the meeting of which requested urgently”

“Meeting? What meeting?”

“Look I'm on my way from Johannesburg we will talk when I get there” she hangs up. What is she taking about? I arrive at the hospital and they show me the room they have moved him to.

“Daddy K!” I half run to him and squeeze him in my arms but he pushes me. I look at him, his eyes are bloodshot red and I can see a vein popping on his forehead

“Baby what...what’s wrong khona la kubuhlungu khona, should I call a doctor?” He takes pictures on his bedside table and throw them right on my face. I’m bewildered by his reactions. I pick up a picture on the floor and gasp with shock as I look at myself and Zikhali intimate.

“Bekumnandi huh?” He says looking at me with eyes raging anger

CHAPTER 70

Saying I'm shocked would be an understatement. I have never been intimate with Zikhali and for a moment I'm thinking it's Vusi on these pictures not Zikhali.

"Ba...I..." I stutter not knowing what to say because I'm so confused.

"Why Bonga huh! Why!!"

"Baby I don't know what this is all about, I have never slept with Zikhali. I will never do that you please don't tell me to you believe this"

"Ucabanga ukuthi ngiyislima Nokubonga huh!! Is this not you?"

“It’s me but maybe these pictures are photoshopped sthandwa sami, I swear I didn’t sleep with anyone let alone Zikhali!”

“Hey I’m not stupid! I know a photoshopped picture I work with these things every single day!”

“Oh maybe this is not Zikhali but Vusi, someone wants to destroy our relationship baby, please believe me” I’m in tears now what hurts the most is that he believes that I could do this to him. I thought he trusted me enough to see if I’m telling the truth or not.

“Look at these pictures carefully and tell

me, am I not the one who chose these undergarments for you!! On the other one where you are still dressed you are wearing that same dress you wearing right now!! It's clear that you are coming from him right now!!" He's breathing fire I don't think I have ever seen him this angry and hurt.

"No that's not true, I'm coming from home Khuzani you can even asked Zo she found me passed out on the couch" I sob

"Why Bonga, how can you do this to me? What makes me angry is that you are denying it! Ungenza isilima!! What does he have that I don't huh? Am I not

satisfying you?!”

“I didn’t...”

“Ukubhebha kamnandi kunami?

Unompipi omkhulu kunowami? Or is it because he looks like Vusi, he reminds you of your late abusive husband?” (Is he fucking you good then me? Does he has a big dick then mine?) I shake my head no as I sob.

“Then what is it huh!! You couldn’t wait for me to wake up from the coma!!”

“I waited for you Khuzani, I swear why can’t you believe me huh! Why can’t you trust me when I say I have never slept with Zikhali. I love you and I will never

hurt you like that”

“Your lies make me sick! I trusted you with everything in me but you couldn’t wait to open your legs for another man while I was fighting for my life! You fucked the same man we think was behind your arrest are you that you cheap!!!”

“Don’t you dare call me cheap!!”

“You are cheap vele maan! Get out of my sight, you disgust me!!”

“Khu...”

“Out!!!!!!!!!!” I make my way out with tears clouding my eyes. I get in my car and cry my lungs out. My heart is in pieces, I

can't believe what just happened and what confuses me the most is when and how were all of these pictures taken without my knowledge. I wipe my tears and gather my strength for the drive then bring the engine to life. Not even gospel music can ease my broken heart right now. I don't even know where this Zikhali lives, I would go and confront him. I can smell a divine smell from outside as I shuffle inside the house.

“Dragon granny!” Kamaria screams as she hugs my thighs.

“Hello sweetheart” I bend to kiss her forehead

“Thank you for saving my chickens and buying them food” Kam Kam says with a sweet smile

“It’s okay sweetheart” I’m not sure what she’s talking about. I don’t remember buying food for her chickens or did I?

“But mom did you have to put them in my bedroom they shit everywhere even on my bed” Mira says with annoyance

“I put them in your bedroom?”

“Yes! Gosh you should see the mess they did there”

“I’m sorry, can I go lie a bit please. I will wake up later to eat whatever you are making, it smells really nice” She looks

at me as if she's studying me I walk to my bedroom before she says anything. I kick my shoes off and climb on the bed then weep silently. How did we get here? What happened? I was so happy that he is awake but my happiness was short lived.

"Mommy are you okay?" I wipe my tears and fake a smile

"What happened to knocking?"

"I'm sorry...what's going on mom is uncle K okay" I couldn't help myself but burst into a sob. She joins me on the bed and envelopes me in her arms

"Kwenzekeni Mama is he dead?" (what

happened) she asks with a shaky voice
I shake my head no

“Then what is it, you are scaring me” I
don’t have energy to talk not that I want
to tell her about this and she realizes
that all I want to is let it all out. She
holds me tightly in her arms and whisper
in my ear

“Whatever it is, it’s going to be okay
don’t cry mommy” Is this the end of our
relationship?

“Whenever I was down and crying in
Kenya Kamaria use to sing a song for
me and I’d feel better I hope it does the
magic to you too mama” She kisses my

forehead and starts singing

“Uku, ukushona kwelanga

Kuleth' izinhlungu zodwa, kuleth' izinsizi
zodwa

Uku, ukuphuma kwelanga,

Kuleth' intokozo, nenjabulo.

Thula, thula mama ungakhali,

Sula mama inyembezi zakho,

Umdali uzosibonis' indlela.

Thula, thula mama ungakhali,

Sula mama inyembezi zakho,

Umdali uzosibonis' indlela.

Thula

Mdali sohlala sicela,

Ngob' implil' ihlala inzima

Ngaphandle kwakh' ithemba alikho

Nyembezi zixube negazi

Mdali wethu sphinde sacela,

Khiph' ubuhlungu ebusweni bami

Igama lakho lihlala likhanya

Uthando liphilisa empilweni

I'm on my knees and I'm praying oh Lord!

And my hands are held up high, oh noo

And all that I have is sin

Cleanse me oh Lord!

Thula, thula mama ungakhali,
Sula mama inyembezi zakho,
Umdali uzosibonis' indlela.

Thula, thula mama ungakhali,
Sula mama inyembezi zakho,
Umdali uzosibonis' indlela.

Thula

Ng'yazi kubuhlungu

Kodwa kuzodlula mama

Inkinga zakho nenhlungu zakho,

Konke sikubeka kuye

Ngyazi kulukhuni

Ngyazi kuyasinda kuyehlela

Kodwa uma kuyintando yakhe

Kulungile yebo kulungile!

I know it hurts I know it breaks you apart

I see the pain I see it right in your eyes

Wohlabelel' ubonge amazulu

I did, I did, I did..

Thula, thula mama ungakhali,

Sula mama inyembezi zakho,

Umdali uzosibonis' indlela.

Thula, thula mama ungakhali,

Sula mama inyembezi zakho,

Umdali uzosibonis' indlela.”

The message in her song is so powerful and her angelic voice is soothing my soul by the time she stops singing I have already succumbed into slumber.

-

“Daddy!” My daughter runs to me the moment she walks in with her grandmother. I open my arms wide for her and she throws herself in my arms.

“My little angel” I say enveloping her in

my arms

“I missed you so much daddy”

“I’m here my angel”

“I was so scared, I thought you will die and leave me like mommy” my heart sinks I pull her back and look at her

“I’m sorry that I scared you but I’m okay now don’t worry. I will never leave you baby girl at least not now. Daddy still have to see you growing up, going to high school, matriculating, going to university, graduating, getting a job and live happily”

“What about getting married to a good man like you and have kids?” I choke on

my saliva I wasn't expecting that from her. I can see my mother stifling a laugh

"Haibo baby girl you are still a kid to even think about that"

"I'm not a kid dad I'm 12 years"

"You are a kid and you haven't turn 12 years"

"I'm turning 12 on the weekend dad what's the difference" she says rolling her eyes. I pinch her chubby cheeks

"Don't roll your eyes at me" she giggles and rubs her cheeks

"Sawubona mfana wami" (Hello my boy) mom says as she hugs me

“Hello salukazi sami are you good?”

“Now that you are awake, I’m so happy my son. I was so worried, the thought of losing you like Nolitha”

“I’m sorry I scared you but I’m fine” she sits down on the chair and looks at me

“How are you feeling”

“I’m fine mom”

“You are not fine khehla, I can see you” I sigh actually my heart is broken how could Bonga do this to me obviously I can’t share that with my mom.

“I’m fine mom”

“What is this Daddy” she says bending

to pick up one of the pictures. I thought I picked all of them up

“Don’t pick it up Emihle!” I can’t have my daughter seeing her mommy intimate with another man.

“Yini leyo?” (What’s that?) Mom says getting up and walk to my other side.

“Mom leave it, I will pick it up myself”

“It’s okay my son I...”

“No mama!” Inkani ekulesalukazi jehova, she picks up the picture on the floor and look at it.

“Iheeee ngasho ngathi leyantombazane ayilunganga manyalamani lawa!” (I told you that girl is not good what is this!) I

snatch the picture from her and put it under my pillow.

“Didn’t I say don’t pick it up!”

“You don’t have to be angry my son, good riddance to bad rubbish!”

“Mom leave”

“Khu....”

“Leave now!!”

“I love you daddy”

“I love you too my little angel, give daddy a kiss” she kisses my lips then they walk out. I take the picture under my pillow and look at it. I feel tears of anger and hurt burning in my eyes. How can she do

this to me? After everything I have done for her to show her how much she really means to me.

“Aaaaaahhhh!!” I groan in frustration as I tear the picture into pieces. I hear a laugh and look up

“Even if you can tear them apart it won’t change anything” He says making his way towards my bed, I thought Bonga was exaggerating when she said this bastard looks like Khumalo, looking at him right now is boiling my blood. I want to jump on him and strangle him to death.

“Ufunani la sfebe!!” (What are you doing

here bitch!) I roar in anger. He takes the pieces of the pictures and looks at them then smile

“Yabona la besengigudla naye... oh Khali Khali wami you are soooo good, I have never had a good dick like yours” she mimic a female voice and I lost it and jump on him but he backs away almost causing me to fall off the bed. Fuck this broken leg! He burst into laughter

“Kumnandi neh”

“Fuck you!!”

“Don't worry when I'm done here, I will go fuck your wife”

“Ngizokubulala Zikhali yezwa, I will kill

you with my bare hands!!”

“Uzongifica yini ngalonkonkolo osemlebenzeni?” (Will you catch me with a cast in your leg?) He laughs loudly

“Now you feel how it feels when another man fucks your woman, kumnandi neh? Kuyakitiza?” (Its nice right? It’s tickling)

“What the fuck are you talking about?”

“Hlengiwe Hlongwane, does it ring a bell?”

“She was your woman?”

“She betrayed me like your wife betrayed you. Now we are even , you fucked my woman and I fucked yours and by the look of things I’m still going to fuck her,

she can't resist a Khumalo dick" He smirks

"So you killed her after finding out that I fucked her and put her in my boot to frame me? You are so cruel!!"

"I never meant to kill her, it was an accident. You think you can go around fucking other people's women and get away with it? Udakiwe msunu wakho!!"

"If she was your woman as you claim, it wouldn't have been easy to fuck her, it's obvious she couldn't resist my dick game"

"Just like how your wife couldn't resist mine, she was calling me Khali Khali

wakhe. Umnandi umfazi wakho yessess” He licks his lips, fuck my broken leg! I jump on him and we both fall on the floor. I punch him over and over on his face until he bleeds.

“Mr Msimango what are you doing!” Dr Cele says as he pulls me away from this asshole

“Let me go I want to kill that bastard!!”

“Hay this is not acceptable and you are hurting yourself” I can feel the pain in my leg but it’s nothing compared to the one in my heart. The bastard laughs as he gets up from the floor

“You need to get out of here sir!” Dr Cele

says to Zikhali who looks at me with a smirk then walks out.

“You are straining your leg now you can’t be involved in violence while you are still recovering. Your injuries are still fresh”

“Do you think I care about my injuries?”

He helps me get in bed that moment my leg is in excruciating pain.

“Are you okay now?”

“Just get out of here you are suffocating me” He sighs and walks out. I wish I can say punching him helped me release the anger and pain in me but it didn’t. The sacrifices I made for Bonga to show her how much I love her. I even sold my soul

to the devil, Scissor to get her out of jail and I know it's only a matter of time he ask me for a favour. I gave her my heart, my soul in fact I gave her everything a man can give his woman but she chose to betray me and deny it. I'm a software developer I own a company that develop apps and softwares, I could never miss a photo shopped picture! That was her busy fucking a Khumalo look alike or is this what it's about, she is not over Vusi? I thought Brenda leaving me for a rich man hurts but this is the worst pain I have ever felt in my life and it makes me realize that not even the word love itself can describe how I feel for Bonga. I

found my permanent home in her heart
and I thought I was going to live there
forever but now...I wipe my tears
vigorously and chuckle in disbelief that
I'm crying over a woman damn you
Nokubonga Mthimkhulu!

-

He kicked me out of his cousin's house
as pregnant as I am, it's clear that he
doesn't care about these babies, not
that I'm surprised. He said it himself that
he doesn't believe they are his so I
guess this is it. I have been walking

aimlessly I'm so tired right now. I'm starving and thirsty, the sun is not having mercy on me, you would swear it's not winter. I find a spot under the tree and rest there. I don't know where I am going to sleep tonight. I wish he gave me my phone, I would have called mom. I see a grey Chevrolet pulling over then a window lowers down.

"Hello" says a fine young man in grey Chevrolet.

"Hi"

"What are you doing there alone?"

"I'm just resting"

"Are you going somewhere?" I shake my

head no

“Okay I would have given you a lift”

“Actually I’m going somewhere” I say

“Come hop in” I get up from the grass and walk to the car. He opens the door for me from inside and I step in then close the door.

“I’m Bandile”

“Gugulethu”

“Where are you going?”

“Auckland Park” we fall into comfortable silence, he seem like a very shy guy and I’m surprised that he doesn’t even ask my numbers when he drops me off. I

guess there are good guys out there who want to help without getting anything in return.

“Thank you so much”

“You are welcome” He hoots once and drives off. I look at my parents’ house and take a huge sigh. I hope they will accept me. The gate is open so I make my way in. Mom is shock to see me when she opens the door

“Gugu” I throw myself in her arms and cry

“What are you doing here?” wow is that all she can say

“I have nowhere to go mama, he kicked

me out of his house”

“You can’t be here, your father will be angry”

“Who is that?” Dad says I pull back from my mom and look at him.

“What the hell are you doing here!!” He shouts

“I have nowhere to go daddy, I’m sorry”

“I told you that if you walk out of that door, never set your foot in my house what are you doing here now huh, you made your choice Gugulethu!”

“I’m sorry daddy I will do anything you want even Bcom accounting, please take me back I’m begging you” I cry

“Leave Gugulethu!”

“But honey she is our daugh...”

“Shut up Londeka! wena hamba!!” (You go!) I kneel on the floor

“Ngiyaxolisa baba” (I’m sorry dad) I say pressing my palms together

“Ncube please” Mom pleads with dad but he’s hearing none

“You want to leave with her Londeka” my mom says nothing and looks down as tears fall down her face

“Get out of my house Gugulethu!!!!” I get up from the floor and I walk out. I wish I can be hit by a car and die. I can’t stand this pain, it’s too much and suffocating.

How am I going to bring my kids in this world while I have nothing? How am I going to take care of them?

“Gugu!” I hear a voice calling me as I walk along the road. I turn around it’s my little sister Nhlanzeko.

“Nzeko” She throws herself in my arms and I hug her tightly then we pull apart after a while.

“I missed you sis” a lone tear falls on her right cheek

“I missed you too Nzeko” I say wiping her tear.

“Why is daddy so mean to you I hate him”

“Don’t say that he’s still our father”

Nzeko is 15 years old now and the last born who’s also a girl is 10 years old.

“Mom said I must give you this” she hands me rolled notes

“Tell mom I said thank you okay”

“Where are you going now?”

“To my friend’s place”

“Mira?”

“Uhm yes”

“At least you will be safe. I love you sis”

“I love you too little sis” I kiss her forehead

“I have to go before daddy sees me” we

hug then she runs away. I count the money it's R1000 at least I will be able to take a taxi to KZN. Sis Khosi might have left me alone with this mess but I'm glad she left me a house at least I won't be staying in the streets I just need a job.

-

Nothing I mean nothing at all could have prepared me for Gugu's betrayal. I still can't believe she did this to me after everything we have been through together, after everything I have done for

her. I took her in when her parents disowned her, I paid for her studies and made an honest woman out of her she thank me with a plate of shit! I should have trusted my gut, Mira and the connection I felt with Kamaria. Now I feel horrible after the things I said to my daughter and Mira. How am I going to face them after this? How will I even tell them about this? This will confuse my daughter even more now, one minute I'm her father and the next minute Lwandle is her father then it's me again. Mira is fragile she will be hurt more especially that she did say Kamaria is mine and I didn't believe her. Then

there's Lwandle who thinks Kamaria is his and I remember how happy he was after reading the DNA results. I don't like that boy but I feel sorry for him. How could Gugu play with our feelings like this? I never thought she's cruel like this together with Dr Mkhwanazi. If I had energy I'd say they are going to pay for this but now I have no power. I just lost my father whom I thought neglected us only to find out mom is the one who that denied us our father. As if that's not enough I found out my wife tempered with my daughter's DNA results and made me believe she's not mine. Is it not enough that I lost 4 years of her life

Gugu had to take away these 3 months.

“Where’s Gugu?” Zane aks.

“She’s gone” I sip on my beer

“Gone where?”

“I kicked her out of the house”

“Really Mpendulo how could you do that, she’s pregnant for crying out loud!”

“Hey Zanezinhle awume!”

“Don’t talk to my wife like that!” Qhawe says

“Who gave you a permission to kick someone out in my house? This is my house no one has a right to kick anyone out!” Zane shouts

“Hamba ke uyomfuna mina
ngiyahamba” (Go and fetch her but I’m
leaving)

“Both of you calm down please”

“No I won’t calm down baby. I
understand, I really understand that
Gugu betrayed him but to kick her out of
the house as pregnant as she is! Sox is
selfish, he’s thinking about his pain only
what about his kids that Gugu is
carrying”

“Don’t you dare call me selfish, you don’t
know the pain I’m feeling right now..”
she cuts me off

“Your pain is more important than your

children?”

“I’m not even sure those kids are mine!”

“Wow!” she storms out and Qhawe follows her. I flip through the channels but I’m not finding anything that excite me. I gulp down my beer and walk to kitchen to get another one I find Qhawe comforting his crying wife

“I know that what she did is wrong but kicking her out on the street is cruel baby, she’s pregnant for crying out loud. I feel sorry for her because I can see myself in her, she just reminds me of myself when I was young. I wish she could be given a second chance like you

gave me is that too much to ask my love?"

"Mpendulo is still angry sthandwa sami and he has a right to be angry, let's give him time I'm sure when he calm down he will come to his senses"

"What if by that time it will be too late? It's winter for crying out loud where's she going to sleep?"

"Shhhh don't cry, I will talk to him okay" He wipes her tears and kisses her forehead. I walk in and take six pack of beer of which I have bought then walk back to the lounge without saying a word. I sit down and drink my beers

while watching cricket.

Days passed rather fast, it's Friday today and we are living for Escourt but Qhawe and his wife left on Wednesday. They wanted me to go with them but I wasn't ready. I just needed sometime to process everything that is happening.

"They are here malume Mpendulo, we should go" Nkanyezi says

"Okay boy go call your brothers" He runs upstairs and to call his brothers minutes later they come down with Minnie. We walk outside and a black Vito is already parked on the drive way. I'm not going to

be using my car we will drive all together with some of the family members of which I'm yet to meet. Minnie runs to this chubby beautiful woman who just got out of the Vito and hugs her

“Gogo Lile!”

“Hey baby girl yuuu uyasinda!” She says picking her up then kisses her lips ”

“How are you my angel”

“I'm fine Gogo, I missed you”

“I missed you too my sweetheart”

“Did you come with the Quadruplets?”

“No”

“Hawu why”

“Bayahlupha labo”

“But I missed them Gogozi”

“Don’t worry on your birthday I will bring them”

“Yaay!” The woman put Minnie down and greets me.

“Haibo natatabula nje ngathi ningamakhehla hurry up, Mpendulo needs to be there when his father arrives from mortuary” says Mr Zwane.

“Boy how are you holding up”

“I’m fine”

“I’m sorry for your loss” He pulls me to his arms and gives me a tight squeeze.

“Thank you Mr Zwane”

“You can call me Lami...Ndlovukazi Yami” He says holding the chubby beautiful woman on her waist

“Phakade Lami” The woman replies with a smile on her face and I remember the black beast that was personalized

‘Phakade Lami’

“This is Mpendulo...Boy this is my wife Sphelile”

“It’s nice to meet you Mrs Zwane” I stretch out my hand for a handshake but she hugs me, she smells so lovely.

“Pleased to meet you too Mpendulo please call me Sphelile or Sphe” I nod

with my head after that we get in the Vito and sit down after we have made sure that we are not leaving anything and the boys have set the alarm.

“Mpendulo this is my mother” Sphelile says pointing at an old woman sitting at the front seat

“Sawbona Gogo”

“Yebo mfana wami unjani kodwa” (Hi my boy how are you)

“I’m well thanks and you”

“I’m fine”

“I’m Mabutho Bhengu, Sphelile and Zanezinhle’s big brother”

“I’m Mpendulo” we shake hands

“This is my husband Sbongimpilo Bhengu” I gasp with shock

“Uhm hi” I shake his hand too.

“We are all set right?” Lami asks and we all chorus “Yes”

“You can go driver”

“Where’s your wife Mpendulo?” Lami asks

“Uhm she went home she wasn’t feeling well, she’s pregnant so I sent her to my mother so that she can take care of her”

They all congratulate me if only they knew how much I doubt those are my kids.

“She’s carrying twins, Mpendulo scores multiple like you uncle Lami” Londisizwe says

“No Lami is worse he scored triplets and quadruplets” Sbonga says

“I want another Quadruplets” Lami says looking at his wife with a side smile

“Uyahlanya!” Sphelile says we all share a laugh.

“The quadruplets are 10 years now sekumele balanywe” He wiggles his eyebrows looking at his wife

“If she gives you another 4 kids then you have to double the amount you paid for her lobola ndoda ngeke phela usudlala

ngo njunjubear after giving you 10 kids
ufuna isikolo sonke” Mabutho says

“Tell him wena strawberry everything”

“I’m kidding yoooh im still recovering
from her craziness, 10 years later
yeeseses that was the longest 9 months
of my life” We erupt with laughter

The rest of the drive is filled with
laughter for some reason I forgot about
my pain. Upon arrival we greet everyone
and I’m introduced to every family
member. They are welcoming but
Qhawe’s mom doesn’t seem to like me I
don’t know why since she was my
mom’s friend. The following day we lay

my father to rest, the way people were talking about him, he seems like he was a good man it's a pity I never got a chance to know him.

-

I'm stuck in limbo I don't know what I should do to make my mom feel better and worse she's shutting me out, no matter how I try to be there for her. I was supposed to leave for Johannesburg on Wednesday but I couldn't leave her alone. Whatever that is happening to her is killing her slowly, she has been locking herself in her bedroom and not

talking to anyone. I'm afraid that she will relapse.

"Mom is not feeling well Aunty Noma"

"You have been saying this for days now Mira I want to see her let me in!"

"She's sleeping come back later today" she clicks her tongue and shake her booty away. Drama Queen!

"When is Daddy coming kanti mommy?"

"He's on the way baby"

"He's late! The party would start now!"

She's out of patience now and mad as fuck. Today is Emihle's birthday, unfortunately mom and I can't make it to the party. She will be heartbroken but I

will make it up to her. There's someone at the door so I go and attend whoever is visiting.

"Mom Zo"

"Where is she?" she pushes herself in. okay no greeting nothing this is so unlike her

"Who?"

"Your mother"

"Gogozi are you here to pick me up?"

"Yes my sweet but let me talk to your granny first" I can see that she looks angry and I don't want anything that will upset mom so I follow her to eavesdrop their conversation.

“How could you Bonga huh!!”

“I bet he told you” mom says calmly

“Yes he told me, how could you hurt my brother like that!”

“I didn’t do it Zo”

“Then how do you explain the pictures! I thought you are a right woman for my brother but clearly I was wrong!!”

“Why don’t you marry him yourself ke sis, uhluwane nami! How many times do I have to say that I didn’t sleep with Zikhali!! Get out of my house nx!” I gasp with shock

“I’m leaving vele and stay the hell away from my brother!”

“Fuck you!” Mom Zo leaves with Kamaria. I make my way to my mom’s bedroom

”Mom”

“Leave me alone Mira!” it’s dark in here and stuffy. I open the windows and the curtains.

“Mama” I pull the covers away from her head

“Yini!!”

“I heard you and mom Zo who’s Zikhali?”

“Awuhlukane nami tu!” (Leave me alone)

“I believe you mama” she looks at me with tears in her eyes

“I believe you that you didn’t sleep with whoever that Zikhali is”

“You do?” I nod with my head

“Oh my baby no one wants to believe me. K is fuming with anger he’s so convinced that I cheated on him and Zo is not willing to hear my side” she burst into tears. I sit on her bed and hug her

“What happened mama” she explains to me what happened

“Yhooo mama I’m really sorry but if you didn’t sleep with him then how did you and him end up in pictures together”

“I don’t know Mira, I really don’t know. The last time I saw Zikhali was Monday

at mugg and bean after that I drove to the hospital.”

“Could they be photo shopped?”

“He said they are not”

“Maybe he’s making the mistake they are photo shopped”

“I don’t think he’s making a mistake, K knows about these things he would know if the pictures are photo shopped or not”

“So you are trying to say to me that those pictures are real?”

“Yes but I don’t know how it’s possible this doesn’t make sense to me Mira” It really doesn’t make sense, I know my

mom and I can see that she really didn't sleep with this Zikhali

"Tell me about the day at mugg and bean" She tells me everything

"He ordered you coffee?"

"Yes"

"Oh no could it be possible that he drugged you."

"I didn't drink the coffee"

"Hayi mama something is not right though, let's reverse kancane tell me everything from that day until you go to the hospital to see uncle K after mom Zo found you passed out on the sofa"

“After talking with Zikhali I went to the hospital, you called me and informed me about the chickens. I went to check on them and found them still alive then..then... I went to buy maize and came back home I think”

“You think?”

“I don’t remember buying maize and coming back home”

“Please try harder mama” she closes her eyes trying to remember

“I don’t remember baby”

“You are not one to forget, it’s clearly that man did something to you but I don’t know how and when.”

“Oh my God if your theory is correct that means he...he..he forced himself on me Mira” I swallow hard as realization hit me hard

“Oh mama I’m so sorry but we are not sure about this”

“It makes sense why I can’t remember” she cries

“Mara nawe mama, if you told me sooner we would have gone to the doctor to check a drug in your system it’s been days now I’m sure it’s has worn off and also check that if you have been violated”

“I didn’t want to worry you”

“When will you learn to trust that I can handle anything. Why don’t you let me to be there for you as your daughter? You don’t have to go through shit alone while I’m here for you. I’m not longer 10 years old nje, I’m 23 years.”

“I’m sorry baby”

“Shhh don’t cry we will deal with this together, if that asshole violated he will pay” I stroke her back until she calms down then go fix something for her to eat. We spent the day together in bed stuffing ourselves with junk and watching movies in my laptop until my mom doze off. I decide to order in for supper I’m not in the mood for cooking. I

hear a buzzer thinking it's the pizza guy
but it's some good looking guy but his
scent is so familiar

"Hello mtwana"

"Malume Sox?"

"Yes it's me"

"Wow you look..beautiful" He chuckles
and hugs me.

"I heard you can see congratulations, I'm
so happy for you"

"Thank you" I say pulling apart and look
at him. It's been a while I'm wondering
what is he doing here

"Do you want something to drink?"

“No where’s your mom”

“She’s sleeping”

“Eish”

“What’s going on?”

“I have something important that I need to tell you guys about Kamaria”

“What about her”

“I want your mom to be here”

“Mom is not feeling well, tell me”

“Let’s sit down” we sit down on the high chairs

“I don’t know how to say this Mira”

“From the start” He takes a huge sigh and explain to me by the time he

finishes I'm stunned

"Gugu did what!!"

"I'm sorry Mira" I chuckle and get up from the chair. I knew it! I knew it Kamaria is Mpendulo's but when Lwandle's test results came back positive I was defeated

"I can't believe Gugu, how could she!! I thought she's my friend! Where the fuck is she?"

"Mira calm down please!" Now I'm burning with anger. He gets up from the chair too

"Don't tell me to calm down! I want to kill that whore of yours with my bare hands!!

She made me a fool! I questioned my sanity after the results came back!!”

“You are angry I understand but please calm down let’s talk about our daughter and the new change of things”

“New change there’s no new change Mpendulo. Kamaria has a father and it will stay like that I don’t want to confuse my daughter anymore”

“What about me?”

“What about you? You are the one who chose to listen to Gugulethu after you told me and Gogo that you are satisfied you won’t do DNA test qwiqiqi usuwenza iDNA. You didn’t believe me

Mpendulo!”

“I told you...”

“Yeah, yeah, whatever but I’m not going to confuse my daughter just because you couldn’t trust me enough when I told you she’s yours.”

“You are selfish Mira she’s my daughter too. I won’t allow Lwandle to raise my daughter while I know now that she’s mine”

“Call me selfish, selfdog whatever when it’s comes to my daughter I take everything personal. You remember how you broke her little heart with the words you said?”

“I was hurt and angry Mira I’m sorry”

“She’s a child for crying out loud! Even if you were angry and hurt you shouldn’t have said those words to her! You broke my baby’s little heart Mpendulo. If only you believed me when I said Kamaria is yours, none of this would have happened. Kamaria has a father the druggie remember? Yes and he is the best father to her and Kamaria really loves her druggie father”

“She’s my daughter you are being unfair Mira. I deserve to be part of her life too!”

“You could’ve been her part of her life as mommy’s friend after finding out you

not her father it would have been easier but no you chose to cut ties with us after hurting my daughter with your words wazikhethela Mpendulo. You chose to listen to your wife so go to her and tell her to give you babies that you won't doubt to call them yours."

"That's bullshit! I won't allow that, Kamaria is my daughter she deserves to know that!"

"Over my dead body! Wena why did you listen to your wife? Was she there when we were fucking? Did she give you a condom? The thing is you allowed Gugu to control you ukudonsa ngamasende yaz umuntu angafunga ukuthi ubuqala

inquza ngaye...”

“Don’t you fucking dare talk me to like that!!

He takes me by surprise with a back slap that’s lands me on the floor I scream in agony.

Happy Belated Birthday Nkateko
Vumboni Shiviti

CHAPTER 71

“Don’t you dare touch me!!” I wiggle myself from his arms as he was trying to get me up from the floor. I can’t

believe that he just slapped me.

“What’s going on here?” Mom says as she walks in fastening her robe

“Malume Sox uyangishaya mama”
(uncle Sox is beating me up)

“What!!!”

“I’m sorry Mrs K, I didn’t mean to mara naye uMira uyangidelela” (Mira is disrespecting me)

“And that gives you a right to beat her up! What kind of a man are you, beating up women! Sies, you see why I never wanted you near my daughter! Get out of my house before I kill you nx!!”

“I’m sorry mtwana” with that said he

walks out looking remorse. My mom helps me up from the floor and makes me sit on the high chair.

“Ukushaye kuphi?” (Where did he beat you up?) I point on my cheek next to my eye. It can barely open and it’s burning plus my skin react fast, it’s very sensitive. I’m sure it’s swollen now and red

“Oh my God uyahlanya lomfana ukushaye ngani?” (Is this boy crazy what did he beat you up with?)

“Back slap mama”

“You know what I’m calling the police!!”
She walks away but I grab her arm

“Mom we have bigger problems than locking him up”

“What do you mean” she looks at me

“He’s Kamaria’s father”

“I’m not following baby”

“Gugu and Dr Mkhwanazi tempered with the results mom. Mpendulo is really Kamaria’s father” I burst into a sob as it registers to me that I was right all along but I was made a fool. I felt like my intelligence was being insulted because I was blind.

“Oh my word, how could they? Wait Zo did the test too mos and they said the same thing”

“Apparently mom Zo and Dr Mkhwanazi work at the same hospital so obviously it was easy for her to swap the results.”

“Hawu Jesu waze wakhohlakala uGugu!!”

“She’s cruel mama both of them with the doctor!”

“Why would this doctor help Gugu did she pay her something?”

“No they were actually conspiring against us. In order for the doctor to help Gugu she had to help the doctor to destroy you and uncle K. This doctor is actually uncle K’s fuck buddy”

“Khosi?!”

“If that’s her name yes!”

“I’m going to kill those bitches stru nasi Mira!!” She bangs the counter

“Apparently Khosi resigned at the hospital and left no one knows where she is now”

“So she ran away? It’s fine one day we will meet and I’m going to show her who am I rhhhaaa lokhu okuwuGugu iheee...”

“I will face that whore myself! I want to look her in the eyes when I give her piece of mind nx!”

“I’m sorry shhhh don’t cry” she pulls me to her stomach and comforts me once I’m calm she gets ice from the fridge,

wraps it with a cloth then place it on my eye, I wince in pain.

“Sorry...but baby I can't just let this go he slapped you, he must pay”

“Kuyafana mama he will be out within a day or two with bail”

“But he will learn a lesson why did he even slapped you”

“He wants to be part of Kamaria's life and I told him that won't happen. He's the one that allowed Gugu to control him”

“I don't like that boy and for slapping you I dislike him even more but now that we know baby he deserves to be in his

child's life”

“Deserve? Haibo Mama Mpendulo doesn't deserve to be in my moonlight's life. First of all, he never believed that she is his and secondly when the results came back negative, he insulted my baby girl and said she must never call him daddy he is not her daddy now what are we going to say to Kam Kam? Daddy was joking he's your father. Hayi she's still young for this, she will be more confused”

“Mpendulo won't allow that Mira, he can even take us to court”

“Azilime ziyetsheni mama” (so be it)

“I think you need to calm down and think this through. You can’t make decisions with your heart in situations like this”

“I want to meet my father” I say looking at her.

“What?”

“You heard me mama”

“Hayi meet him for what? He never wanted us Mira. In fact he doesn’t exist in our lives” I chuckle and shake my head in disbelief. That’s what I wanted to see.

“I thought as much but you want me to allow Mpendulo to be in my daughter’s life”

“You are comparing two different things Mira. Your father kicked me out of his house and cursed at me when I told him I was pregnant. Mpendulo was willing to play the role of the father until Gugulethu and Khosi played us”

“Maybe if he started by apologizing first the way he exited our lives it would have been better. Mpendulo thinks the world owes him mama. He can't just come here after the harsh words he said to us, especially to my daughter and expect us to just welcome him back into our lives. If he really cares about Kamaria's well being he will let things be. She's still a child mama she doesn't deserve all this

confusion.”

“I hear you baby but I still think you need to calm down first then make a decision”

“This is going to break Lwenkosi’s heart”

“What would break my heart?” Lwenkosi says as he walks in with a sleeping Kamaria

“Haibo Lwandle you can’t just barge in my house without knocking”

“I’m sorry mama”

“Is she sleeping?” I ask

“Yes she’s tired, they had so much fun”

“Go put her in Mira’s bedroom boy”

Lwenkosi nods and walks away

“Don’t tell him yet, I will set up a meeting to let everyone know.” I nod just then he walks in and looks at me.

“I will walk you out”

“Nisalekahle mom Bonga”

“Uhambe kahle boy” we walk out.

“What happened to your eye?”

“Allergy reaction”

“Your mom slapped you, didn’t she?” He says clenching his jaw.

“No she didn’t! Why are you assuming it’s her?”

“Then who is it!”

“Yaz niyangicika nino mamakho for believing my mom is capable of doing horrible things!! Yes she’s not perfect no one is but she will never do what y’all accusing her of!!”

“Baby..breathe...bre-athe okay and tell me what’s going on” I try to open my mouth but words fail me, I burst into tears. He pulls me to his arms and comforts me. I sink into his embrace taking all his calming scent.

“It’s okay baby...don’t cry” We get at the back seat and hold each other.

“What’s wrong sthandwa senhliziyo yami” I pull back but he’s holding me

tightly so I look up at his sexy pair of eyes that are filled with love and worry. I feel my heart shattering into pieces as I think about how this will affect him. He loves his angel face so much, she's the reason why he didn't relapse after the Shaka saga, and she's the reason why he decided to have sessions with Ms Jones. That little girl is his everything, he loves her more than he loves anyone in this world but now I'm afraid all of this will change. What if he changes the way he feels about her? What if this affects our relationship badly? I'm scared things will never be the same after this and it doesn't help that he just lost his baby

with Ayanda.

“Baby talk to me”

“Promise me that you will never leave me no matter what”

“What’s going on Mira?”

“Just promise me please”

“I will never leave you no matter what my love” I caress his cheek staring deep into his eyes

“I feel like you are hiding something to me”

“You’ll know when the time is right, now I want to feel you deep inside of me” I say squeezing his dick

“Uyalithanda ipipi sthandwa sami”

“Ngiqhanyelwe njena” I hide myself on his chest as I giggle. We jump on the front and drive off to secluded area and get down to business. I come first then he follows after me.

“I love you my dollface” He says panting on my neck

“I love you too my cuddle cakes” He pulls out and stretch over to take wipes from the glove box to wipe me before getting rid of a rubber on himself. He drives me back home and I can’t believe that I’m actually crying that he’s leaving.

“I will see you tomorrow sthandwa sami,

don't cry" He wipes my tears and kisses my forehead.

"Call me when you get home"

"I will...ngiyakuthanda-" (I love you)

"I love you too" He watches me get into the house. Aunty Noma is here because her car is parked outside and I can hear her voice as I approach the living room.

"Hello Aunt Noma"

"Hey Mira why have you been lying to me"

"Ay awume Noma just tell me what's going on? What do you mean I signed everything to Zikhali" okay this is what I have to hear just to be sure you may

never know what if mom forgets about it too. I settle down next to mama.

“I’m not following are trying to say you never signed anything?”

“No I didn’t”

“Your lawyer called me few days back to inform me about the change of things since well we were partners. I was bewildered because I never knew Vusi had a brother”

“Haibo I never signed anything mina let alone to Zikhali I hardly know the man why would I give him my late husband’s wealth.”

“Okay, okay, maybe I’m slow what’s

going on here” Aunty Noma says
fanning herself

“What is actually going on here is that they played my mom, it’s either they drugged her to sign those documents over to them or they forged her signature. My question is mom’s lawyer working with this Zikhali or he was also played”

“This is fraud mos!” Aunt Noma says
“Exactly” I say

“All I want is to know is what happened and if he did force himself on me I don’t care about the wealth he can take it”

“Forced himself on you?” Mom nods and

explains to her about the pictures.

“Oh Bonga we need to go to the police”

She gets up and sits next to mom then pull her to her arms as she weeps silently.

“We don’t have proof” mom says

“We can go to the doctor mama maybe the drug is still in your system and you haven’t had bath in these days I’m sure the rape kit exam can still be done”

“Uthi mina angigezi” (Are you saying I don’t bath) Aunt Noma and I laugh

“Vele mama ever since that day you lock yourself in your bedroom”

“But I’m not smelling or am I?” She

sniffs herself. Aunty Noma and I look at each other laugh.

“Am I that bad?”

“Sesifile ufish” Aunt Noma says, mom pinches her and we laugh

“If that’s so then I have to bath now, it’s already late and it’s Saturday doctors are already closed”

“Then we can go now to the hospital. Let me call my doctor and find out if she’s available maybe she can squeeze us in” she takes her phone and calls her doctors then hangs up.

“She’s about to knock off in two hours but she can squeeze us in so let’s get

going” Aunty Noma says

“Let me go change and look decent”
mom gets up and disappears. Minutes
later she comes back looking beautiful
as always.

“We can go” I go to check on my
daughter as they leave, she’s sleeping
peacefully with her pouty lips. I’m
starving, I swear I can eat a whole cow.
The pizza is still warm so I make myself
coffee then indulge on my pizza and
coffee while watching tv. I don’t know
when and how did I fall asleep but I’m
woken up by mom.

“Go sleep in your bedroom” I yawn and

cover myself with my hand

“How did it go?”

“Go to sleep we will talk tomorrow” I nod and drag myself to my bedroom. The moment my head hit the pillow I doze off. The next morning I wake up in a foul mood. I join my mom and daughter who are having breakfast.

“No morning mommy, how are you?”

“Morning how are you feeling today” I fake a smile

“Is it that time of the month?” I shake my head no

“You and Lwandle had a fight?”

“Gosh can I have my breakfast in peace!”

“Hayi wena ngizokushaya phela mina!”
(Hey you I will beat the shit out you!) I say nothing and dish up for myself then eat while listening to Kamaria going on and on about the party. I can tell that she had fun and I’m so happy. I’m disturbed by my ringing phone

“Hello”

“Hey sis” she’s crying

“Emy what’s wrong?”

“Please come, I need you”

“Where are you?”

“In my dad’s house”

“Okay I’m coming now” I hang up and mom is looking at me

“I have to go, Emihle is crying”

“What’s wrong with her?”

“I don’t know” I call Lwenkosi within 15 minutes he arrives. We kiss first then drive off to Uncle K’s house. Uncle K opens the door for us, he has crutches since he has a cast on his leg

“Mi..Mira...Lwandle what are you two doing here?”

“I’m here for Emihle, she called me” I say

“Uhm I..um” he stutters

“Babe how would you like your eggs?” A female voice says. I chuckle in disbelief wow! He opens his mouth but words are not coming out of his mouth

“Babe reply, she’s waiting for an answer” I say looking at him in the eyes.

“It’s not what you think it is Mira...” I cut him off

“Can you please let me in, my little sis needs me” He makes space for us and show me Emy’s room.

“Emy what’s wrong” I say sitting on her bed

“I..I...I’m scared” She burst into tears, I pull her to my arms and hold her tightly

“Shhh don’t cry, I’m here okay...just tell me what’s wrong”

“I started my periods and it’s painful”

“Oh baby, don’t cry this is normal. I’m sure at school they taught you about these things”

“Yes but I didn’t think they will start so soon”

“I’m sorry my baby. Do you have pads”
she shakes her head no.

“Okay I’m going to go buy them and something for the pain while you take a bath”

“Okay” I get up and walk out as she prepare herself for the bath. I find

Lwenkosi busy eating with Uncle K but the woman is not there

“Asambe” (Let’s go) I give him a death stare and he doesn’t need me to tell him twice.

“What’s wrong with my daughter?” I ignore Uncle K and walk out with Lwenkosi. We get in the car and drive off after I told him where I want him to take us to.

“Usuyafobela ukudla okukhandwe uloyasis”

“Hawu baby...”

“Don’t Hawu baby me Lwenkosi your uncle hurt my mom and it’s doesn’t take

him a second to replace her wena you are busy eating that woman's food!"

"He hurt your mom how?" I huff and say nothing, we arrive at the mall, I ask for help from the assistant and Lwenkosi pay then we drive back to Unck K's house in silence. I tell Emi everything she needs to know and she is happy that I came.

"Thank you sis"

"You will be okay right?"

"Yes why didn't you and mommy come to my birthday party?"

"Mom wasn't feeling well, I had to look after her but we will make it up to you

okay”

“Okay I love you sis”

“I love you too baby girl” I kiss her forehead

“Your covers are not messed up” she shakes her head no

“Okay if you need anything call me okay”

“Okay” We hug then I make my way out of her bedroom.

“We can go Lwenkosi”

“Mira what’s going with my daughter, she’s not talking to me”

“She’s fine you have nothing to worry about, the person you should be worried

about is your fiancée, there's possibility that she was drugged and raped by this Zikhali man. She needs you right now more than ever but no you are busy accusing her of cheating and replacing her with hoes argh asambe Lwenkosi" (let's go Lwenkosi)

"What do you mean she was drugged and raped?" Uncle K says looking at me

"Mira please talk to me"

"Why should I talk to you mos you didn't give my mom a chance to explain to you what really happened and on top of that you don't believe her. Yena she didn't even take a second to trust you that you

didn't kill that woman but you believe she would cheat on you, uyangiphoxa yaz uncle K" I walk out and Lwenkosi follows me.

"Baby what happened?" He says as we are driving home. I tell him what happened

"Yho I didn't know baby, I'm sorry. How is your mom"

"Even if you didn't know, you didn't have to eat that woman's food!"

"Jesus what's wrong with you today uyangilwisa nje!!" (You are fighting me!!) I burst into tears. I don't know when did he pull over, he's now on my side and

comforting me

“What’s wrong baby”

“Uyangithethisa nje wena” (you are shouting at me)

“I’m sorry okay but you are difficult today”

“Mxm might as well shut up coz there’s ‘but’ in your statement”

“Okay I’m sorry my love for shouting at you” He wipes my tears and kisses my nose. I smile and kiss his lips then he jogs to his side and get in. He drives off with me pressed against his shoulder.

-

I couldn't sleep last night thinking about what transpired between Mira and I.

Things were never supposed to escalate like that, she's the one that pushed me, not that I'm saying I was right for slapping her. I'm so disappointed in myself I never thought one day I will ever lay my hand on a woman let alone Mira.

"I'm coming!!" I shout as I shuffle my feet towards the door. I'm surprised to see my mom, she hardly ever comes in my apartment.

"Mom what are you doing here" she

pushes her way in and walk to living room. I close the door and follow her, I find her sitting on the couch and sit on the other couch

“You have been ignoring my calls ever since you left and when you come back you don’t tell me you are back why Mpendulo huh?”

“How did you know I’m back?”

“I called Qhawe and he told me you came back yesterday. Why are you ignoring my calls?”

“What happened between you and dad?”

“I told you nje”

“Well what he told me is not what you

told me. Is it true that you wanted him to choose you over his wife and kids and when he couldn't give you that, you ran away with us”

“Does it matter how it...” I cut her off as I feel anger burning within me

“Of course it does mama! You made us believe dad left you pregnant while you are the one who left! You know what makes me sick is that you were involved with a married man!!”

“Hey don't you dare raise your voice at me, I'm your mother I deserve your respect!”

“Respect my foot, you couldn't respect

yourself and on top of that you lied! You lied about everything! He's dead and I will never get a chance to know how it's like to have a father!"

"I'm sorry my son I..."

"Get out mama"

"Boy uyangixosha?"

"I'm sick and tired of women in my life with their lies!"

"Mpendulo..."

"Hamba mama!" (Go mama!) She wipes her tears and gets up then walks out.

Women are all the same! Conniving, untrustworthy, ungrateful, liars, cheat and selfish! If it's not my mom who lied

about our father and made us believe he was a bad man who ran away from his responsibility, it's Gugu who played me in the most cruel way ever and rob me off my daughter as if it was not enough that she cheated on me with my uncle. I don't want to mention Mira who's denying me a right to be part of my daughter's life. It's not my fault Gugu and her friend played me, she has no right to do this. Kamaria is my daughter and I won't let Lwandle raise her while I know now that she's mine. If I have to go to court then so be it.

-

I stare at his contact numbers on my phone screen contemplating to call him but I ask myself what difference would it make now? I have been trying to call him over these few days and I left him thousand messages but he has never called back. I can't believe he really think I would cheat on him. It's clear that K and I were rushing to get married there's lack of trust between us. It really breaks my heart that he doesn't believe me. I won't lie and say I don't miss him because I do and every single second of the day. I can't wait for the results to come back and find out if that bastard

really had his way with me. The thought of it makes my skin cringe. I toss my phone away and wait for everyone. I have summoned the Nkosi family and Mpendulo. They all arrive at the same time, good.

Zo is throwing daggers at me and I don't understand how can she take K's side without hearing my side of the story. I thought we are sisters, I'm so heartbroken yaz. I really appreciate the support my daughter is giving me though. It just made me realize that even people can turn their backs on me but my daughter will always be with me no matter what. The greetings have

been shared

“I’m sure y’all wondering why I have called this meeting. I won’t take much of your time so I will let Mpendulo tell you”
They all look at Mpendulo who clears his throat first then narrates the story. By the time he finishes tension is thick and it can be cut with a knife

“This is bullshit! Unamanga Sox!”

Lwandle says

“Lwandle mind your language” His father reprimands him

“I don’t understand, I did those test myself”

“Yes but Khosi switched them up” I say

“Oh my God!” Zo gasps as tears glisten in her eyes

“No no no this is not true! Kamaria is my daughter! Sox what tricks are you playing?”

“I’m not playing any tricks we can do the DNA test again.”

“I can’t believe this? How could I not see it!” Zo says

“Don’t be hard on yourself Zo, how would you have known that there are people who were planning to temper with the results” Her husband consoles her

“But still Bheki I was supposed to see

this. I was careless” my daughter is weeping silently next to me so I pull her in my chest and embrace her

“Now it makes sense, mom did say Kamaria is not a Nkosi and we didn’t believe her”

“So what do you expect us to do Sox? Celebrate with you?” Lwandle asks bitterly

“No I want to be part of my daughter’s life”

“After the way you left her crying and broken and I picked up the pieces!”

“Lwandle ehlisa umoya” (Lwandle calm down)

“Dad please don’t tell me to calm down. I just found out that my only daughter is not my daughter, I have every right to be angry! What makes me angrier is that Sox is the reason we are here, I accepted and loved Kamaria when she was not even mine then he had to do a DNA test!”

“Haibo you can’t blame me for doing a DNA test! I wanted proof!”

“No I don’t blame you for doing a DNA test but I blame you for sleeping with friends! You are the one who caused all of this!! Gugu and Mira were like sisters then you had to come between them by fucking them both!!” Lwandle is hurting

and he can't even hide it.

"I was wrong and I admit but we are not here for that. I deserve to be part of my daughter's life" Mira burst into laughter and we all look at her.

"The nerve you have to say that after the way you exited our lives! You hurt her, you think she want to see you after what you said? You don't deserve to be near my daughter Mpendulo especially not after hitting me clearly you have anger issues. What if you beat my daughter up?"

"I'm sorry for slapping you Mira but I'm not a monster, I won't hit my daughter"

“What will stop you after saying hurtful words to her and back slapping me?”

“So I must watch Lwandle raise my daughter over my dead body Mira. Kamaria is a Xulu not a Nkosi!”

“That’s the thing with you Mpendulo you are demanding my daughter as if she’s your possession.”

“She’s our daughter!!!”

“Being her father doesn’t give you a right to demand her! First of all you should be apologizing for the way you treated us. It’s not our fault that Gugu changed the result we didn’t deserve the way you treated us afterwards. Secondly stop

acting like we owe you, we owe you nothing. Thirdly you should humble yourself and be grateful to Lwenkosi for raising your daughter and picking up the pieces after you broke her heart. Last but not least if you really care about her then you will let things be until she's old enough to understand this!" Mira says "I'm sorry for the way I treated you guys and the words I said to our daughter. I was angry and disappointed however it's not an excuse for my behaviour. I never said you owe me anything, we are all victim in this. Thank you Lwandle for raising my daughter and I'm not saying you should stop she's still your child, all

I'm asking is for a chance to be also in her life nami njengobabakhe”

“I think that’s workable we will tell her that she has two daddies and when she’s older we will explain to her everything” Mira says

“But I want her to know I’m her real father”

“It’s either that or nothing at all keh”

“Why ungicikisela ngomtanami?”

“I’m protecting her from confusion Mpendulo, she’s a kid!”

“Okay fine I can work with that” Lwandle gets up and take Sox by surprise with a punch on his face

“That’s for back slapping my dollface”
He walks out and Zo follows him. I feel
for him shame this must be tearing his
heart apart.

-

“Lwandle..Lwandle...Lw-andle” I can hear
my mom calling me as I drive out the
good thing is I came with my car
because I was coming from work I don’t
even know where to begin? Father God
doesn’t love me, I don’t deserve to be a
father clearly this what Father God is
trying to say to me. It’s hurts deep down

in my heart and I can even feel the pain in my bones. Lord knows how much I love that little girl, she is my all. She's the reason why I breathe but now I feel like she's being snatched away from me. I never had problem with her being Mpendulo's from the first place but how I wish I was never fooled and made to believe she's mine biologically. I find myself parked in Nos place and step out of the car then make myself towards the door. She opens the door for me

"Lwandle come in" I make my way in, she's wrapped in a towel and has another one on her head

"Am I disturbing you?"

“No lover I just finish showering and I’m lazing around”

“Want anything to drink?”

“No I’m fine thank you” we settle on the couch.

“Talk to me lover boy”

“I want to leave this place and go far away”

“Why what happened” I explain to her what happened and I can feel tears burning in my eyes but I won’t let them fall. There are two women in my life I show my vulnerability to and that’s Mira and Mom.

“Oh lover boy I’m sorry I don’t even know

what to say”

“Life is unfair Nos, why do I keep losing babies and the one I thought I have is actually not mine.”

“One day God will bless you with babies Lwandle don’t worry you are still young maybe God is preparing you to be the greatest father ever” I smile faintly maybe she’s right but it doesn’t make it hurt less. She takes my hands into hers and squeeze them.

“Kuzolunga yezwa let’s get drunk and forget about our problems”

“I’m here for you talk to me”

“I’m in love”

“That’s a great thing mos”

“No it’s not the good thing I was not supposed to fall for this guy it just happened and I can’t help myself”

“Mmh talk to the guy and tell him maybe he feels the same” She looks at me and smashes her lips on mine. I push her

“Woah what’s going on”

“It’s you Lwandle ngiyakuthanda mina, not as your Precious in Isifungo but as Nosimangaliso.” Wow! as I’m still on my shocked mode, she kisses me, the kiss is different from the ones we share when we are acting, it’s hypnotic.

“Lwandle!” I hear my mom’s voice and

push Nos away, she's not alone but with Mira who has tears in her eyes. Shit!

CHAPTER 72 (unedited)

Oh my dear lord she will never forgive me especially after I promised her that there's nothing going on between me and Nos but now after seeing us lip locking she won't believe me. I run after her and grab her arm

"Baby I'm sorry."

"Why ungenza so mara Lwenkosi huh"
(How can you do this to me)

"It's not what you think it is baby...."

“I asked you and you promised me that there’s nothing happening between the two of you it’s just work so tell me was it still about work?” Tears are streaming down her face and it’s breaking my heart that I’m a reason for her tears but honestly I was caught off guard. I was shock to even react.

“No baby but I can explain”

“I gave you a chance to explain but you lied to me so I don’t want to hear any lies from you!” She gets in my mom’s car and I look at her as she cries. Mom looks at me with a dead look.

“You such a disappointment yazi!”

“Why did you follow me mara mama!”

“I was worried about you so was she you just stormed off”

“No just say it that you followed me because you thought I’m going to snort drugs. Why can’t you trust me when I tell you that I will never do that shit again!”

“It’s not that I don’t trust you boy...”

“Ay vele mama it’s because of that! Can’t you give me the benefit of doubt! Look now what happened and you and Mira got the wrong end of the stick and she won’t believe me argh!” I get in my car and drive off. I’m so angry I hate that mom always think I will resort to drugs

every little second I'm in pain. I made a mistake and resorted to drugs to numb the pain but I fought hard to stop that shit , it's seems like my past will always define me and I fucking hate that. I should have driven to Tshepo from the first place and not to Nos but the thing is Nos and I have grown so close and I thought our relationship was purely friendship but now I see that I gave her a wrong impression. Mira is the one that I love and wanna be with forever.

“Sure boy” we bumped fist then I grab a chair and sit next to him.

“What's going on you look angry” I explain to him

“Tjo use jaivini sbali”

“Tell me about it and Mira won’t believe me”

“You have to make her believe you bra. I always suspected that girl is into yaz”

“I never noticed I thought we were friends”

“How can you be friends with a female while you have a girlfriend or you don’t have a problem if Mira can have a male friend too?”

“Hayi male friend yani? I’m her male friend and her lover. Nos is a colleague I can’t just cut ties with her”

“Ehhy but you have to sort this out

before it destroys your relationship”

“Yeah I will tell Nosimangaliso that I don’t feel her. I love Mira bra I really hope she will forgive me and believe me” my phone rings it’s Mrs Buckingham I ignore her I know that she want to know if I have made my mind up.

“Who is that?”

“My boss”

“Then why don’t you answer her?” I explain to him everything

“Wow boy this is amazing mos!”

“Yeah but what about Mira?”

“Eish neh and Im scared for you bra

since now she can see”

“What are you trying to say bra?”

“Phela manje she can see what if she meets a guy she find attractive or what if she realize that she was with you because you accepted her blind as she was she totally doesn't love you.” I look at him

“Hayi Mira loves me she will never do that to me!”

“I'm not saying she will I'm just saying bra.” I would be lying if I say that didn't get to me because it did. I swear that will be the end of me.

-

I'm about to leave when I see her walking in rubbing her eyes and her lips pouting I assume she was sleeping. She's a beautiful angel I have ever seen.

"Dragon granny where's mommy?" Just then Mira walks in with tears in her eyes.

"What's wrong sweetheart?" Mrs K says

"My eye is painful" she says looking at me. I can see that she want me to feel bad and it's working. I really didn't mean to slap her.

"I think we should do it now Mira" I say pointing at Kamaria with my head who's

nestled against her granny's chest.

"Okay" she settle down next to her mom

"Pumpkin?"

"Mommy?"

"Do you remember that man?"

"What is he doing here mommy he scares me"

"He wants to apologize for shouting at you he didn't mean to scare you and he want to be your daddy again"

"Nina baba mama" (I have a daddy mommy)

"Hutaki kuwa na baba wawili tu wasichana maalum wana baba wawili"

(don't you want to have two daddies
only special girls have two daddies)

“Sno have one daddy, Emihle have one
daddy why should I have two daddies
and this man is not sweet like my
daddy” my heart sinks

“Come here baby and let’s talk”

“Ha.ah” she shakes her head vigorously

“I’m sorry for shouting at you that day
my angel daddy was angry but I want to
make it up to you please come here”

She starts crying and Mira takes her
from her mom then disappears with her.
I sigh heavily

“Just give her time”

“I thought kids forget easily”

“Well times have changed and it doesn't help that she's way too smart for her age”

“Thank you for everything Mrs K. I should get going”

“Bye” I get up and leave with a heavy heart. I drive to the mall to buy something for my daughter maybe it might help to win her back.

-

It's been a week since I have done the

tests and today I'm at the hospital for my result. I'm scared I don't want to lie but my daughter is here with me and assuring me that everything is going to be okay.

"Mrs Khumalo"

"Nokubonga please or Miss Mthimkhulu"

"The results are back from the lab"

"Okay" I breath out loudly and my daughter squeezes my hand tightly.

"Let me just say you did good by coming forward we did find a drug in your blood and urine" I feel tears burning in my eyes so he drugged me.

“Please carry on” She pages through the documents and looks at me

“Fortunately we didn’t find any physical evidence of sexual assault”

“Really? Are you sure?”

“Yes I’m sure”

“Oh thank you lord!” Mira and I share a hug. I’m so happy , that all I wanted to hear I don’t care about anything else. We discuss more about everything then I ask for the copy of my results.

“I will drop you off at home I have to go somewhere”

“Okay...I’m craving for peri peri chicken feet” I drive to some food container and

get her peri peri chicken feet.

“Thank you mommy” she licks her lips and eats her feet between moans

“Hayi idla kahle” she giggles

“Mnandi don’t you want some?”

“Azinanyama izinyawo zenkukhu”

“Oho” she eats the fingers and I shake my head in disbelief that she doesn’t even spit out the bones.

I drop her off at home then drive to K’s house. He’s surprised to see me and he’s not alone but he’s with Zo. It’s a good thing I found them together because I have something to show them.

“Greetings” K is the only one who agrees. I can’t stop myself from looking at him and at this moment I just want to throw myself in his arms. I missed him so much but I will control myself.

“I have the results here that shows that I was drugged I wasn’t unaware of everything they did to me and fortunately he didn’t forced himself on me.” I throw the results on the glass table and make my way out.

-

I’m so happy that my mom wasn’t raped

that would have killed her but I wish she can send that bastard to jail. He doesn't deserve Khumalo's money after what he did! It's been a week since I found Lwenkosi lip locking with Nos and I was so heartbroken but I gave him a chance to explain everything. I believe him because I trust him but It's not sitting well with me that they are working together. I wish they can replace her with someone else but what if that girl also falls in love with him. I would go crazy I swear so it's better I focus on trusting him especially now that he is going overseas. I'm so happy for him this is huge but I'm a bit hurt. Shooting a

series takes almost 10 months that just a year nje. I guess I will have to be strong and support him. I hope the distance won't cause a strain in our relationship. Lee have found our apartment and mom has already put this house on 24 property for sale. How can I forget to mention that Bab Shaka was arrested, yep uncle K did the things that are done by him only again yeeepi but I'm so disappointed at him about his reaction towards this situation including mom Zo. I thought they know my mom but it's clearly they don't. My moonlight still hasn't warmed up to Mpendulo am I cruel to say uyalayeka uMpendulo. Don't

look at me like that I want him to work hard to win her back so that he won't mess up again. I find Sibongile and my daughter watching cartoons while eating popcorns . Yes she came for the visit and I'm so happy.

"Mommy you back" says my moonlight

"Yes my love" I kiss her forehead before settling next to her then indulge on my chickens feet

"Can I have some mommy"

"Ziyababa sthandwa sami"

"Haaa mama uyancishana" Sibongile and I laugh

"Take one don't cry for me

masubabelwa” she takes the foot and munch on it.

“Ayibabi nzeeee mama shhhhhhh ahhh” she hisses and squints her eyes causing Sibongile and I to laugh.

“Ukughala mtanami uyababelwa nje” I can feel Sbosh’s gaze on me as I continue eating my chickens feet.

“What?”

“Nothing”

“Come on you have been like this since yesterday”

“Please don’t panic and don’t shout at me”

“Okay”

“I think you are pregnant” I laugh

“No I’m not my sbosh sbosh”

“You are glowing Mira, you have cravings, you love sex , you are easily irritable, you are a cry baby”

“Maybe all of this got do with my sight don’t you think?” She laughs

“How it’s got to do with your sight?”

“For starters the glow babes having sight is agreeing with me. Cravings are for everyone. I love sex who doesn’t love sex Sbosh sex is good especially when you have a man who knows how to use the tool” I whistle and she giggles

“I have always been easily irritable and a cry baby”

“What about maas? You can’t stand maas but yesterday you were eating...”

“No no no Sibongile stop it!” I try to digest what she just said but how? We have been using protection

“I can’t be pregnant Sibongile! No I’m not pregnant!”

“What is pregnant mommy?”

“There’s only one way to find out”

“Sbosh” I whisper

“Lindane and I are trying for a baby so I have been keeping some we can use

those”

“As in now” I bite the inside of my mouth

“Yes if you are okay with that” I take a huge breathe and nod my head. We get up and walk to my bedroom leaving Kamaria watching her cartoons. We are using the same bedroom that how close we are. She gives me two pregnant tests and I make my way to the bathroom and do my business then walk back after washing my hands. I’m pacing up and down I feel like I’m going to lose my mind. I can’t be pregnant oh jesu!

“Hey calm down” she holds me from behind and kisses my neck

“Come sit down”

“What if im pregnant Sbosh”

“Then it’s okay...pregnancies are not the same sthandwa sami”

“No! I don’t want another child!” She makes me sit down then she takes the tests after a while on the bedside table

“Are you ready” I nod reluctantly, she looks at the tests then me

“Both of them they show two red lines”

“Which means I’m not pregnant?”

“You are pregnant my love”

“No no no no” I shake my head in disbelief

“Calm down and breathe...Mira breathe”

“I’m pregnant?” I cry

“Shhh don’t cry my love everything is going to be okay. I’m sure Lwandle will be happy especially after what happened” She envelopes me in her arms

“No he’s going to overseas he doesn’t need this baby nor do I”

“And mom oh God my mom is going to kill me Sibongile”

“Sis Bonga won’t kill you Mira stop worrying you are stressing the baby”

“I don’t want it Sibongile”

“I know sthandwa sami but he’s here now and there’s nothing we can do. You need to tell Lwandle before he leaves for America”

“I won’t tell him I know Lwandlelwenkosi he will cancel everything, such opportunities comes once in a lifetime he can’t miss this. It’s good for his career”

“You cant think for him babes let him make his decision”

“I still haven’t made my mine I need time to think okay”

“Don’t tell me you want to abort the baby”

“I don’t know okay!! Can I be alone please ” she gets up and walks out leaving me crying my lungs out.

-

I take the envelope and take out the documents then read them. Zo is looking at me in anticipation so I give her the documents after reading them

“Oh my God I feel horrible that I thought she cheated on you” Zo says

“I have to go see her Zo please take me to her”

“I’m not ready to face her now I’m so ashamed of myself what kind of a sister I am?”

“You will drop me off I will call an uber”

“So this mean she could have been raped while we were busy accusing her of cheating” a lone tear rolls down her cheek

“How can I be so stupid Zo? I should have seen this!”

“Let’s go” I take my crutches then we leave. The drive is silent we are both allowing our minds to run away with thoughts. I was so stupid to not believe her and what makes me hate myself is

that even when Mira told me I thought she was just defending her mom. The woman she found here is my old friend from university ,she slept here because we were having drinks and catching up. We have always called each other pet names, she's married to her woman yes she's a lesbian.

“Good luck”

“Thank you sis” The gate has been opened for me so I make my way in which proves to be a struggle since I'm not use to crutches. I finally make it into the house and we settle on the couch. I wonder why she's not kicking me out of her house. I don't deserve to be here

“Snookums I’m so ashamed to be here in front of you and tell you that I’m sorry I never believed in you. I’m sorry that I insulted you calling you cheap when you were actually violated. Ngiyaxolisa sthandwa sami....” she cuts me off with her finger on my lips

“Shhh it’s okay I understand”

“No nothing is okay Bonga I’m stupid! I should have seen this! I was supposed to believe you sthandwa sami you are my wife and I love you so much. I’m sorry for allowing that asshole to come between us! I was supposed to protect you from even touching you, he’s going to pay for this! I’m going to kill him”

“Dont do anything to him my name have been cleared to be called a cheat and he didn’t sexually abuse me so he can take the Khumalo riches I don’t care”

“He took Khumalo riches...how?”

“I don’t know if he is working with my lawyer or the drug they drugged me with made me signed everything to them.”

My blood boils this fool thinks he can do what he want with my wife! Who the hell does he think he is!?

“Who the fuck does he think he is huh?

No you are not giving away with your riches just like that. They need to pay all of them!!”

“Calm down okay, I have always wanted to give away with Khumalo’s money.”

“But not like this Bonga and I don’t think Vusi would be happy about this”

“Just let it go okay”

“I’m sorry sthandwa sami”

“It’s okay K I understand that you don’t trust me but I won’t definitely be with someone who can’t trust me. I have never given you a reason to not trust me but it didn’t take you a second to believe that I cheated on you. I wanted so bad for you to believe me but you didn’t , funny enough when Khosi put that lingerie in your bedroom I believed that

you were not cheating on me. I believed that you didn't kill that woman that was found in your boot. You just showed me together with your sister that you are people I can't rely on. I'm sorry I can't do this" Tears are streaming down her face, she takes out her ring and I stop her by cupping her hands

"Snookums please don't do this to me. It's okay be angry at me, curse at me, scream at me, you can even slap me sthandwa sami but don't end us please. I love baby I love you so much. I was jerk I know and very unfair please forgive me"

"I'm sorry K I can't" I cup her face and

look at her teary eyes

“Ngiyakuthanda Nokubonga ngenhliziyo yami yonke” (I love you Nokubonga with all of my heart)

“Nami ngiyakuthanda Khuzani kodwa uthando alwanele...” (I love you too Khuzani but love is not enough..)

“Please don’t don’t say that”

“I...” I shut her up with a kiss and we kiss pouring our hearts into the kiss. I missed her lips so much in fact I missed everything about her. She breaks it after a while panting and stares at me

“Don’t leave me I would do anything you want me to do to show you how sorry I

am.”

“I’m sorry I can’t” she wipes a lone tear
on my cheek with her thumb

”Please leave”

“Bon...”

“K please” I sigh with defeat and get up
from the couch

“You are forgetting the ring”

“Keep it” I limp my way out leaving my
heart behind.

Happy Belated Birthday MakobeLa Nka
te Ko

& Gugulethu Portia

CHAPTER 73

I can't begin to describe the shame I'm feeling for the way I reacted towards the Bonga and Zani's situation. I should have given her a chance to explain. I take a huge breathe and press the intercom. The gate opens and I drive in. I finally gained courage to face her after a day we learned the truth.

"Zo come in" She makes a space for me to get in.

"Hello sisi"

"Hi...come" I follow her as she leads the way to the lounge. We settle down next

to each other. I'm so ashamed to even look at her in the eyes.

"Unjani" (How are you)

"I'm fine and you?" I manage to steal a glance at her, she's not fine and her light skin is not doing her any justice, she's even pale.

"I'm sorry Bonga, I have been a very bad sister and I apologize from the deepest of my heart"

"It's okay Zo" she says calmly, why is she not screaming at me?

"It's not okay Bonga. I was supposed to give you a chance to explain not jump to conclusion. I have no excuse for my

behaviour, as the sister I claim to be to you. I should have reacted better. I allowed emotions to get better of me, I'm so sorry"

"It's fine Zo I understand, I really do. Khuzani is your brother after all and if the tables were turned I would have also been angry however I would have given you a chance to explain. Zo we have been friends for years I thought you know me better, in fact I thought we are sisters but your reaction proved to me that I was bluffing myself."

"I'm sorry Bonga" I'm in tears now

"I really needed my sister by my side,

especially after I discovered that there was a possibility that I was raped. It really broke my heart that the two people I loved turned their backs on me. You and your brother showed me that I can't rely on you both. I understand that there was no evidence but maybe, just maybe if you two gave me a chance to explain you would have realized that I'm also a victim in this." I take her hands into mine

"I'm so sorry Bonga, please forgive me. I can't lose you please let me show you how sorry I am. I don't want to lose my one and only sister."

"I'm sorry Zo but I can't keep people who

don't trust me in my life. It's fine our children are still young anything is possible especially now that Lwandle is moving to America but If it happens that their relationship last longer to marriage we will be strictly mothers in law nothing more and nothing less. Close the door on your way out." She gets up and disappears leaving me defeated. I drag myself up and leave. I saw it in her eyes that she meant every single word I'm so heartbroken. I have been knocking on my brother's door but there's no response so I make my way in. The house look like a mess everything is upside down.

“Zani” I call out for him as I search for him then find him in his study room sleeping on the couch. There’s an empty bottle of whiskey on the floor and framed picture on his stomach. I take it and look at him with Bonga. They look so happy in this picture, he’s holding her from behind. I wonder what they were laughing at. They really make a beautiful couple and they love each other so much. I place it on his desk and wake him up

“Zani wake up” He opens his one eye and looks at me.

“Wake up, how long were you passed out” He yawns and sits up straight then

look at me with bloodshot red eyes. I settle next to him. He looks like he's carrying the world on his shoulders

"Are you okay? Have you taken your meds? Did you eat?" He shakes his head no

"You can't skip your meds Zani, how are you going to recover. Alcohol won't heal you"

"Do you think I care about healing and recovering?"

"Of course you care..."

"No I don't! I feel so dead inside might as well die!!"

"You don't mean that buty"

“I do Zo, I can’t live without her, tell me how am I supposed to breathe without air.” I take his hand into mine

“Don’t give up on her. Fight for her please, we can’t give up on her. We have to fight buty”

-

It’s hurts deep in my heart, I feel like someone stabbed a knife in my heart and twisted it over and over taking away every bit of strength left within me until I couldn’t breathe. I’ve made the hardest decision I have ever had to make but it

had to be done. I mark every picture of us together as I'm about to press delete
Sibongile screams

"Don't!" I look at her through my glassy eyes, she sits next to me and takes my phone from my hands.

"Why don't you knock Sibongile?"

"I did but you didn't hear me" I wipe my tears and look at her in anticipation.

"I know I'm young and I don't know much about relationships but I think you are moving too fast. Take things slowly you don't have to delete your memories with him now, cherish them as long as you can until you are ready to let them

go. You are hurting now and it's understandable but today's heartache won't be the same next week, maybe you will realize that yes he hurt you but you love him so much to let him go”

“I have been there before. Staying in a relationship because of love, that is and it costed me so much pain Sibongile. Not only did I lose my daughter for 4 years, I also lost two of my babies of which I will never know what gender they were or how they would have looked like. They say love conquers all but I beg to differ, love is what caused so much pain. It made me hold on even when I should have let go the first time

he laid his hand on me.”

“I’m sorry to hear that sis Bonga, I don’t even know what to say”

“I don’t want you to hold onto a relationship where love is the only thing that is stopping you from letting go.

Loyalty, honesty, trust and respect are the most important elements that keep a relationship on track, do you hear me?”

“Eh sisi but...”

“There’s no but...We have to finish packing. Mira is still sleeping at this time?” It’s around 12pm.

We are finally leaving for Jozi permanently in two days. I can’t wait to

be away from this house that is full of bad memories then good. I can't wait to be away from Durban and breathe different air. Change of scenery is what I really need.

"Yes"

"What's wrong with her?"

"We slept late last night" I make my way to her bedroom.

"Mira wake up, we have a lot of packing to do baby"

"I'm tired mama" I pull off the covers from her head and look at her, she looks horrible and she's been crying.

"What's wrong my love?" I sit down next

to her

“Nothing mama”

“Is it Lwandlelwenkosi?”

“No I’m fine”

“Come on, you didn’t come for dinner last night. I know you please talk to mommy” she burst into tears and my heart sinks. I pull her into my arms and comforts her as she sobs loudly.

“Kwenzenjani Mira, Khuluma nami”

(what’s going on Mira talk to me)

“I’m scared mama”

“Of what?” she doesn’t reply and I don’t dig any further, she will tell me when

she's calm down.

"Don't cry, I'm here. You have nothing to be scared of yezwa" she nods her head.

"Talk to me" I say after she calms down

"I'm fine mama, let's do the packing"

"Mira please, how will I help you if you don't tell me?"

"Ahh it's just that I was thinking about how I will miss Lwenkosi when he's in America. I'm scared that I might lose him"

"Oh my baby you two have been through a lot together, I don't think thousand kilometres would be a problem."

“You think so?”

“Yes my sweetheart, don’t worry okay” I wipe her tears on her face and kiss her forehead

“Thank you mommy”

“You are welcome my darling”

“Can I ask you a question?”

“Yes”

“Would you tell someone something that you know for a fact that if they came to know about, they would sacrifice their bright future?”

“Mmm if telling them something will make them sacrifice their future then

this thing must be also very important,
just as much as their bright future”

“Yes kind of”

“I’d let them make decisions for
themselves so yes I would tell them”

“Don’t you think they will resent you one
day for being a reason they sacrificed
their bright future”

“If they were meant to have a bright
future they will one way or the other.
Maybe what awaits for them is bigger”

“Mmm I see...thank you”

“Anytime...now get up. There’s a lot of
packing that needs to be done”

“Where’s Kamaria?”

“Lwandle was here earlier to fetch her.
Father and daughter bonding day”

“Oh yes”

“I see that you are happy that Kam Kam
hasn’t warmed up to Mpendulo.”

“Yes it serves him right, next time he will
watch what to say to my daughter” I
giggle. The rest of the day we spend it
by packing. My phone has been ringing
none stop, it’s K so I decided to
switched it off.

“Sis Bonga, you have a delivery” I roll my
eyes can this man just stop it already
bathong. He has been throwing gifts at

me 3 times a day for the past two days,
who does that?

“Just sign and take whatever that is” I
do last minutes check again to see if we
are not leaving anything behind.

Sibongile comes back with flowers and
a gift bag.

“Where’s Mira we should get going now”

“Still saying bo ma goodbye ku cuddle
cakes outside....are you sure you not
even going to ask what’s all this”

“If you don’t want these say so, I will
give them to Mira”

“But sis Bonga he’s trying”

“No he’s buying my forgiveness”

“Gosh you are difficult some women will be happy for such gestures. Look at these diamond earrings they must have cost him an arm and a leg.” I look at them and remember the day they caught my attention in a catalogue, I didn’t think he was paying attention.

“Let me keep the chocolates and flowers, you will keep the earrings and the card”

“Okay” I take the box of earrings and the card that has a long message. I need time to read this. Everything is set and we leaving none behind so we are good to go.

“Snookums” my heart skips a beat at the sound of his voice. I turn around and look at him. He looks like he has aged 10 years within 2 days and his eyes are red.

“Khuzani” He limps his way closer and I can see that he still not used of the crutches. The whiff of his heavenly scent is intoxicating. We stare at each other deep in the eyes.

“I’m sorry...”

“I know”

“What I did is unforgivable but please give me one last chance I beg you maMthimkhulu”

“I’m sorry, I can’t K and I need to go”

“Bonga what do you want me to do to show you that I’m sorry? Tell me my jaan, I will gladly do it please. I’m suffocating without you I need you baby”

“I want you to leave me alone and let me be, can you do that for me” He shakes his head no and gets closer. I step back a bit I don’t want him to be close, he’s making me weak.

“I love you and I won’t give up on you, not now, not ever. I will be a nuisance until you take me back” He places his hand on my neck and pulls me closer to

him. We are nose to nose and breathing the same air. My eyes involuntarily close as he nears closer for the kiss but he doesn't kiss me

"Travel safe" I open my eyes and find him walking away with my heart.

"Dragon granny asambe phela!" (Let's go) my granddaughter snaps me out of it. This is it, let's see what Johannesburg has in store for me.

-

"Thank you so much it was nice doing business with you" He smiles and walks

out leaving me counting my money. Life is rough and I have decided to sell most of the electric appliances through gumtree to have money whilst I'm still job hunting. I need to do some groceries and buy some few clothes. My life has immensely changed within a blink of an eye and there's nothing I can do but accept things as they are and hope that things will get better. I can't afford to stress my kids. I'm going to do whatever it takes to not stress them and have a healthy pregnancy. There's a knock on my door and I'm wondering who that might be or the guy that bought my plasma tv forgot something.

I shuffle my feet towards the door and open it.

“Hello how can I help you” I say to this thick woman who looks like she’s in her middle fifties.

“Who are you to ask me that? I want my daughter. Where’s Khosi” she pushes in almost causing me to fall. Wait could this be Khosi’s mom? How did she find her?”

“Khosi!...Khosi!...K-hosi!” She screams, as she search for Khosi. I don’t have energy for her so I wait for her to finish her searching.

“Where’s my daughter?”

“In the dumpster where you dumped her” she laughs

“Yey wena ntombazane I’m not that useless bitch of a woman. I’m her mother who found her and took her as mine” oh the one that abused her.

“I see...Khosi left two weeks back Mama. I thought she told you that she’s going away. I don’t know for how long but it’s seems like for good”

“She left and went where?” I can see shock in her eyes

“I don’t know she didn’t say, she just left me this house and left. She even resigned at the hospital”

“That ungrateful bitch! After everything I have done for her she left us just like that! No goodbye no money, nothing!” I say nothing, it was time she thought about herself only.

“Who are you?”

“I’m her friend”

“Lalela ke friend ndini pack your bags and leave! This is my house now!”

“Mama you can’t do that she gave me this house!”

“Yey wena do you think I care! Hamba la manje!!!!” Just when I thought at least I have a house then this woman comes, my dear lord I know I have sinned but

this is too much now please have mercy on me.

-

The more I think about this pregnancy is the more I don't want this child. I'm so scared of going through the same pain again and I never thought I would ever have to carry another soul in my tummy but here we are. It's been a week since we moved to Johannesburg, a very busy week if I must say. I made public statement about gaining my sight 4 days back and had 3 gigs respectively

I'm still exhausted and this pregnancy is not doing me any justice, I just want to rest. I haven't told mom nor Lwenkosi about my pregnancy and today my cuddle cakes is leaving for America but we are going to spend few hours together. Lord knows how long I have been dragging this day. I'm not ready to say goodbye to him. Sibongile has been nagging me about telling Lwenkosi about the pregnancy.

"What you are doing is unfair Mira."

"I don't want him to resent me or my baby in a long run because we robbed him a chance to flourish in his career."

“Does this means you will keep the baby?”

“I never said I will abort it, can you please stop talking about this because mom will hear you.” I walk out before she says anything Lee is waiting for me. Sbosh can really be a nuisance. I find my two favourite girls baking in the kitchen.

“I’m off but can I have two cakes”

“No mommy we are not finished”

“I thought today you are not going to studio, what is Lee doing here?” I pee through the window and see Lee’s car parked next to uncle K’s

“Mom forgive the man please,

sekuyazwela manje.” He has been camping here for a week, singing love songs and sending gifts left right and centre.

“You didn’t answer my question”

“I’m meeting up with this girl who want to write a book about me. Mom please forgive uncle K, don’t you miss him?”

“I do every single second but no I’m not taking him back. He needs to get that through his thick skull” I sigh

“I’m off”

“Please make sure you eat something I don’t want you starving my grandchild” I stop right on my tracks as my heart

skips a beat. How does she know?

Sbosh that asshole!

“What did you say?”

“You heard me”

“How...uhm..Sibongil-e.. told.. you?” I stutter, I’m shaking in fear and I know what will follow after this, a huge slap or even more so I brace myself up

“No she didn’t tell me, I can see you”

“Ngiyaxolisa mama” I’m in tears now

“Go we will talk when you come back”

why she’s so calm about this or she’s saving anger for later. I wipe my tears and walk out. I greet Uncle K first

“Unjani mafungwase wami”

“I’m good uncle K, go to a hotel and have a rest please you can’t be straining yourself like this. You just got out of coma two weeks back”

“Okay” I know that he’s just agreeing for the fun of it, I always tell him this everyday but he never listens.

“How is she?”

“She misses you” He smiles

“Really? I miss her too, do you think she will ever forgive me?”

“I don’t know, I’m sorry”

“It’s okay but I won’t give up on her” Lee

hoots I kiss uncle K's cheek and jog to Lee's car.

"You like keeping me waiting Miracle"

"I'm sorry" we drive off

"So do you know this girl?"

"No I don't"

"What made you to consider her offer?"

"I loved her approached, so mature and impressive." We arrive at the agreed restaurant and Lee scans her eyes around.

"There she is by the corner" we walk to her and She's a beautiful short thick girl with full thick lips.

We share pleasantries and introduction then sit down.

“I would like to thank you both for giving me few minutes of time to come up and meet me” she says, she seems like a down earth person and very shy.

“Miss Zikode...” she cuts me short

“Please call me Thembelihle or Lihle”

“Lihle are you an author”

“No”

“So how can you write a book about me if you are not an author?”

“Well I wouldn’t describe myself as an author but writing is my passion. I have

written 6 stories on Facebook and you can even find them on visionary writing.”

“That means you are an author mos, you have written stories before” she shrugs her shoulders. I look at her and notice something in her eyes.

“If you don’t believe in your craft then how do you expect other people to believe in it? Lihle it should start with you first. I love your bravery for approaching me but I’m disappointed in your attitude. How do you expect me to tell you the story of my life and believe that you will make the best out of it if you lack confidence” she bite her lower lip

“I’m sorry about that, I’m just nervous that’s all. I do believe in my craft” I chuckle because I can see right through her.

“Tell me why do you want to write about me?”

“First of all you are my role model. I love you so much, you inspire me. Secondly it’s very rare that we read about people who have certain disabilities. I’m intrigued on how it’s like to live with blindness. You know there are a lot of superstitions and myths about blind people so I want you to give us a clear picture about life of a blind person. Last but not least how was like seeing for the

first time in your life?” This time she speaks confidently I guess the nerves has eased up

“Mmm I see...how old you are you?”

“Turning 24 this year”

“Alright Thembelihle I’m going to give you my story and trust you to make the best out of it.”

“Really?” She gasps

“Yes”

“You don’t mind that I’m not a published author?”

“No I have faith in you. I think you should give me the list of your stories I want to

read them”

“Oh my God thank you so much I promise to do my best! The list is I wish I knew then what I know now...”

“Woah, breathe first” she giggles

“I’m just happy thank you Miss Mthimkhulu for this opportunity. This would be my first published book and I...” She blink her tears back and smile

“Ngiyabonga kakhulu”

“Nami ngiyabonga please call me Mira” she nods softly

“Okay I’m hungry people let’s order” I say calling the waiter to bring the menu.

After brunch with my fan and my

manager of which was lovely ,Lee drives me back to the apartment.

“Where are you now?”

“I’m on my way baby”

“You have been saying that for an hour Lwenkosi! Now we are going to spend a little time together”

“I’m almost there my love” I didn’t find anyone when I get home I’m sure they went to visit mom Dudu. It’s 3pm when this boyfriend of mine arrives and his flight is boarding at 5pm that’s means we got two hours together. I’m so pissed like hell.

“Ukuba ushilo Lwenkosi ukuthi you don’t

want to spend time with me before you go” (you should have just said that...)

“Hello my love” I push him but envelopes me in his arms and gives me a breath taking kiss that leaves me horny in an instant.

“I’m sorry” he says looking into my eyes after the kiss

“It’s okay” I whisper he makes me so weak.

“You look smashing”

“Thank you my love...let’s go”

“Do we have to waste these two hours by going wherever you say when we should we be fucking? There’s no one

here”

“No baby what if they come back”

“We will be quick nje, I miss you Bab Nkosi and the thought of you going away for months it’s killing me but I will be strong”

“You won’t even notice I’m not here sthandwa sami. I will call and Skype you everyday”

He scoops me up and walks out with me.

“Where are you taking me to”

“To watch a movie”

“Hawu Lwenkosi, I rather spend these two hours fucking you than watching a

movie.”

“Ouch you are breaking my heart now”

“But baby we have been watching movies forever”

“You going to love this one” I roll my eyes, I have adapted mom and Kamaria’s eye rolling tendency. He takes my hand as we make our way in. He doesn’t even buy popcorn and drinks mxm! It’s seems like we are early because it’s empty or maybe people are on their way. We sit on the front row as per his demand, few seconds later people start getting in. I don’t even bother looking at them.

“Can you at least pretend to be happy being with me?” I fake a smile and kiss his cheek.

“I’m happy baby” seconds later the movie starts playing. I focus on the screen and see pictures of Lwenkosi and I playing in a slideshow while Thinking out loud by Ed Sheeran playing in the background. I look at him and he smiles at me. From the day we met in a restaurant where he was rude to me, in a park when he made me play a swing for the first time, the day I spent my first day at his house and the following day he took me for breakfast, the day we went to the studio and we sang for each

other and shared our first kiss and so
and so on till today

“Baby what’s going on” Don’t tell me that
these people are here to watch our
memories. I turn around to look at
people behind me and the first person I
see is my daughter next to my mom.
They wave at me, my eyes travel from
them to Sbosh then gogo and mkhulu
haibo kwenzakalani la. My mom’s
siblings with their children even Ayanda
is here. Mom Zo with her husband and
daughter. Uncle K with his daughter
everyone is here guys! I get up from my
seat

“What’s going on here is this some

family movie or something” They don’t say anything but look at me with smiles on their faces. I turn to look at my cuddles cakes he’s on his knees on the seat carrying a beautiful red rose.

“MaShwabada people fall in love in mysterious ways. I never thought one day I will be here in front of you and our family declaring my love for you. I never thought the act will turn out into something so real and beautiful. That’s you and me together my love, we have been through alot together but here we are still surviving. We are blessed because we share the kind of love and relationship millions of couples in this

planet crave for. You are my universe, my heaven, my paradise. My love for you is an essence of every fibre of my being. I want to spend every single moment of the rest of my life by you. Thank you so much for the precious gift you are carrying and thank you for our moonlight. I promise you that I will forever be here to support you. I know that you want the best for me and I'm grateful for that my love but we are in this together. Don't be afraid I'm here for you and I'm going to spoil you rotten juba lami." These bloody tears don't want to stop falling, I'm sniffing none stop.

“How did you know?”

“Kamaria asked me what is pregnant and I told her it’s a process of buying a baby and she said you were crying because you don’t want to buy a baby then I realize how impossible you have been lately, the chicken feet and maas cravings. Sibongile confirmed it.” This child!

“I don’t want you to sacrifice your dreams for us. Please go to America and show them what you are made of, you will find us waiting for you”

“I would rather be here than go there. I won’t leave you to deal with the

pregnancy alone, I want to be here every step of the way and I don't want to miss anything." I nod with my head and he opens the red rose the ring sparkles in my eyes. His eyes look on the screen I see big words written 'Will You Marry Me'

"Make me the happiest man in this world and marry me Mira Mthimkhulu" I look at my mom and she smiles at me with tears in her eyes.

"Yes...yes I will marry you" He slides the ring on my finger and before kissing the living shit out of me. The theatre erupt with screams of joy

“Save some for later bo!” Sbosh says and we giggle breaking the kiss.

“I love you so much” I say

“I love you too, now let’s go to our engagement party. I even asked them to prepare peri peri chicken feet or you want maas”

“Haibo who eat maas at their engagement party” We laugh. Wow I didn’t see this coming I’m so over the moon but I need to deal nalomamgobhozi owuKamaria first.

CHAPTER 74

I have never felt this way in as long as I

can remember. I'm loss for words, I can't express how happy I am in this moment. I never thought I would be someone's fiancée at the age of 23, in fact I never thought I could ever find love or is it love that found me? My life's journey has taught me that a perfect relationship is nothing like a fairy tale or there is no living happily ever after like all fairy tale endings. Every relationship goes through ups, downs, fights, arguments and irritable phases but the compatible couple have amazing understanding for each other's level of tolerance and patience. They endure each other's imperfections and cherish each other's

difference. They never give up on each other even though they have put each other through hell. They surrender themselves to each other and become each other's source of happiness. I don't want to brag but that's the kind of a relationship my fiancé and I share, a perfect relationship that is.

I share hugs and kisses with the whole family and they congratulate me.

“Uphi lomfana ngizomdonsa ngendlebe”
(where's that boy I want to warn him)
mkhulu says who has actually put me on his lap.

“I’m here mkhulu” Lwenkosi says
nervously

“Lalela mfana wami uke nje umzwise
ubuhlungu uMimi wami ngizokinya ufe
fiii” (Listen boy if you dare hurt my Mimi
I would strangle you to death)

“And I will help you dad to throw his
body in the river so that he will be eaten
by crocodiles. I know you never knew
that Mira has an uncle but I’m glad now
you know and I’m her one and only uncle
who will do anything for her, even killing
an asshole who breaks her” Malume
Thembinkosi says and I can see that he
meant every word and that moment my
baby is shaking. I hope he doesn’t pee

himself shame

“A queen deserved to be treated with care, love and respect all the time so worry not my elders because that’s how I will treat your granddaughter, like a queen that she is” I can’t help but smile.

“Good to hear that” They shake hands then I ask for an excuse. I’m saving him from these two male figures in my life who would do whatever it takes to cover up the time they lost with me. The Mthimkhulus are a huge family of mostly females. Malume Thembinkosi and Mkhulu are the only males.

“Your uncle is scary baby” I giggle

“He’s cool once you get used to him, the thing is he is very protective of his family after all he’s the only male out of mkhulu’s children”

“I see”

“Can I steal her for a moment, at the party she will be all yours” mom says to Lwenkosi who’s holding me like I would run away from him.

“That’s okay mom Bonga” mom takes my hand and we walk to her car, okay I’m scared of mom’s reaction regarding the pregnancy and the engagement. What if she’s disappointment in me, what if she disapproves of my marriage?

“Relax I won’t bite you” Oh with you woman one can’t be so sure. Sibongile is the one driving now as we are heading to the engagement party venue.

“Where’s Kam Kam”

“You know how she’s like when she see Sno and Emihle” she takes my hands into hers and we look at each other. Her eyes are twinkling with tears

“I’m sorry mama for falling pregnant I...”

“Can you let me talk child!” I giggle

“I’m sorry”

“Well yes I was expecting you to fall pregnant at a later stage but I’m happy that I’m going to be part of this

pregnancy every step of the way. I know that you have toko bani bani but you have my support now, you have all of our support and we will ensure that you have the best pregnancy ever.” Gosh this hormones, I’m a crying mess

“Don’t cry we are in this together my baby. I never wanted you to experience traumatic pregnancy like me. I’m sorry that I wasn’t there for you and Kamaria but with this one, I will ensure you are spoiled rotten” ncoooh isn’t she the best bakithi

“Oh mommy you are the best mother ever, thank you so much mtaka gogo” I kiss her lips

“You know that marriage is not easy my love so before we go any further are you ready for everything that comes with marriage”

“I may not know everything that comes with marriage but I’m ready to embark on this journey with Lwenkosi mama.”

“Oh baby I’m so proud of you...my first marriage failed but whenever you need any advice I’m here for you okay” I nod as more tears flow freely on my cheeks

“Stop crying and let’s go celebrate the new beginning of your life as someone’s fiancée hopefully soon to be someone’s wife” she wipes my tears and we share a

warm hug

“You guys are making me cry now”

Sibongile says

“Wena sfebe you were making me a fool, busy nagging me to tell Lwenkosi about the pregnancy when you knew he already know” she giggles

“I played my part well neh”

“Fuseg sunakho” we laugh

“But I didn’t say anything Kamaria snitched on you, mina I just confirmed it”

“Wuuu loyo ngisazomncweba imbimbi ayeke ukugobhoza” (I’m going to pinch that one on her pussy so that she can

stop snitching) they both laugh

“Awuyeke umzukulu wami tshin” (Leave my granddaughter alone) the moment we arrive Lwenkosi fetches me and we all make our way in.

“Wow!” I have never been to heaven but man this is it, I love the combination of my favourite colors, black and yellow, that is, there’s also touch of white here and there.

“You outdone yourself Mr Nkosi”

“I’d like to take the credit but mom did all of this”

“This is beautiful baby. I love it”

“Come” He scoops me up

“You know I can walk right” I say wrapping my arms around his neck as he walks to the front with me.

“I told you I will spoil you rotten” He places me on our heart shaped black couch. Everyone is already seated in their tables. There’s a Piano man, who’s playing a soft key. Sboh walks to him and ask for a mic.

“Good evening everyone” we greet her back

“I’m Sbongile Mthimkhulu I’m going to be the MC for Cuddle Cakes & Dollface’s engagement party. I’d would like to welcome each and everyone of you to

the celebration of these two lovers' engagement party." the room erupts with joy

"I'd like to call Mrs Nkosi who's going to give us an opening prayer" mom Zo gets up from her seat next to her husband and makes her way to the front.

"Good evening everyone" she sing a chorus and we join her. I forgot sometimes that she's a God fearing woman.

"Thanks everyone, let's close our eyes and thank the man above, who knew that today we'll be gathered here to celebrate the love of these two as they

take their relationship to the next level” she says a short and sweet prayer then retire to her seat next to her husband who kisses her cheek.

“Nice short and sweet that’s how a prayer should be, mom take some tips please” we share a laugh

“Okay can we have our first speaker, Nokubonga Mthimkhulu the mother of the fiancée” Mom gets up from her seat and walks towards. She takes the mic from Sibongile

“Evening everyone and thank you for joining us” she looks at us

“Bantwana bami, I have watched your

love grow and I'm so proud of the both of you. I have nothing to say except congratulating you both of you on your engagement and the bunny in the oven .Please continue to love each other, respecting each other and stay loyal to each other always. I love you kids”

Lwenkosi wipes my tears.

“Thank you sis Bonga without you Mira wouldn't be here and we wouldn't have had free food and free booze tonight” we laugh

“Now can we have Mr Nkosi the father of our Mr romantic over here who's putting pressure on our boyfriends” Sbosh is crazy yaz. Bab Bheki comes

forward and takes the mic

“I greet each and every one of you. I can’t believe that it was just yesterday when my wife and I use to fight about who’s going to change your nappy my son” we giggle

“Ay phela lombhemu ebeshaya enye into enzima kabi egcwala indlu yonke” we burst into laughter

“Dad really now!” Lwenkosi says groans.

“But today here we are congratulating you and fiancée for the journey you two about to take as well as the bundle of joy who’s on the way. Let me say me say I’m proud of the man you are becoming,

keep putting your fiancée and your kids first always my son. Mira thank you sisi for never giving up on my son and loving him wholeheartedly. The love you two share is beautiful, I wish you two nothing but blessings from God.” He makes his way to his wife after giving Sbosh the mic

“Love birds congratulations, I wish you all the best. That’s will be all Mr romantic/the fiancé said he wants to keep the speeches for the wedding so now let’s celebrate and have fun people. Waiters keep the food and drinks coming!”

This is the most perfect night of my life,

seeing my family gathered here to celebrate my engagement with my fiancé melts my heart.

“You have made chicken feet for my wife?” He asks the waiter

“Yes sir, they are coming”

“Baby what else you do want?”

“Anything on the menu as long as my chicken feet are there” The waiter disappears to get our food and pour us drinks

“Don’t you have wine?”

“No wine my love”

“One glass won’t hurt sthandwa sami”

“No no no you can go sisi, juice is fine”

“Mxm what kind of a celebration is this”
I sulk and he kisses my lips. I indulge on my food, the catering team outdid themselves. This is the best meal I have ever have and this fiancé of mine is smiling like an idiot while staring at me

“What?”

“I’m just happy you are mine”

“It’s not like I have a choice you idiot” He giggles and feeds me my chicken feet.

“Mmh baby these are the best unlike the ones mom cook for me but don’t tell her I said so” we laugh

“I will tell them to give us a recipe so

that I can cook them for you”

“You’d do that for me?” This guy here hates cooking not that he knows everything about cooking he just knows the easy stuff like frying an egg

“I’d do anything for you sthandwa sami” I swear melt.

“Thank you baby for all of this. I’m so happy” I look at my ring and smile

“I’m glad you are happy”

Everyone is having fun expect uncle K who’s busy looking at mom dancing with malume Thembinkosi

“I’m coming dance with our princess”

“Where are you going?”

“Will you relax” mmh nigga seems like he will be fussing over this pregnancy.

“Go dance with daddy baby girl”

“When are you buying the baby mommy”

“Your father will tell you” I walk away before she says anything. I sit on his lap and wrap my arm around his neck

“Congratulations mafungwase wami”

“Thank you daddy” He looks at me and I see that I caught him off guard.

“I don’t think there will ever be a man I would ever want as my daddy except you uncle K. Thank you for everything

you have done for us. You will always be my daddy even if you and mom don't work things out, although that would break my heart. I love you daddy"

"I love you too mafungwase wami" He holds me tightly and I can see mom looking at us with a sad smile.

"So I'm going to be a grandpa"

"Yes"

"Niyangigugisa yaz" (you guys are making me old)

"You are still going to be a slay grandpa don't worry" we giggle.

"Stop looking morose and go to her"

“I don’t want to disturb her, it looks like she has found my replacement” His voice is breaking and I can’t help but laugh.

“What are you laughing at?”

“You are joking right?” I say looking at him

“Joking? I’m not look at them! Argh I feel like punching that idiot on his face, umfazi wam uBonga!” I look at mom and uncle Thembinkosi giggling then they walk out holding hands. I laugh even harder I’m not going to tell him that they are siblings, he will find out on his own.

“Uyahleka Mira my heart is breaking

man!” (You are laughing)

“Askies” I say laughing

“Mxm suka la phekwami” (Get off from me) I get up and walk away laughing.

Ncooo he’s so cute.

“Mira” I turn back and look at her. It’s Ayanda she looks gorgeous I must say

“Uhm hey” There’s awkward silence

“Congratulations on your engagement and unborn baby” she says nervously

“Thank you Ayanda”

“I want you to know that I don’t hate you, it’s not your fault that you own his heart and it’s also not his fault he owns your

heart. He was never mine to keep so I would like for us to try and get along we are sisters after all if that fine with you of course”

“Of course I have no problem with that Ayanda. I also don’t hate you so truce” I stretch out my hand for a handshake but she takes me by surprise and gives me a bone crushing hug.

-

I was just as surprised as my daughter was, I had no knowledge of this proposal. Sibongile tricked me and when

we met my family at Dudu's house, I knew that something was up so they explained to me. I'm really happy for her, she deserves all of this and more. This child has been through a lot and right now she needs nothing but a smooth life, for her to have a healthy pregnancy. The party is going well and everyone is enjoying themselves well except my ex fiancé. He hasn't taken his remorse and pain filled eyes away from me but I pretend like I don't care about him. He's not at his best looks due to heartache but he's still an eye candy. He takes his glass of whiskey and gulp it down, oh how I missed those lips against mine,

his huge hands ravishing my body, his strong arms carrying me like I'm a feather and his magic stick deep into me.

"That's him right?" Thembinkosi snaps me out of my ogling session.

"Huh?"

"That's your fiancé"

"Ex fiancé"

"What did he do Bonga, for you to not forgive him phela that man look like he's going to cry." I chuckle.

"It's over now so it's doesn't matter"

"Did he cheat?"

“No” He looks at me

“Wenzeni?” (What did he do?) I sigh

“Let me just say he’s not the man I thought he is”

“Did he hit you?”

“No... I see you won’t let this go so here goes” I explain to him what happened

“You went through all of this alone Bonga and you never told me any shit!”

“I didn’t want to worry....”

“Worry me kwani! It’s my job to worry about you dammit, you are my sister!!”

“Calm down please” I brush his hand, he looks at me and breathes out loudly

“I’m sorry I didn’t tell you, I was vulnerable and broken my mind was not even thinking straight. I don’t know what I would be without Mira. She gave me strength to find out what happened”

“Oh sis I know that I wasn’t the best brother and I have never protected you but I want to be there for you and Mira please don’t shut me out.”

“I won’t shut you out buti and I’m sorry once again”

“I’m sorry you had to go through all of this sis. That man need to pay he can’t just get away with this”

“Karma will deal with him”

“Who’s that? Don’t tell me about Karma there’s no asshole that will hurt you and not pay”

“Come on Thembenkosi it’s all over now”

“Yaz Bonga you don’t know how my heart breaks each time I think of everything that happened to you. I overheard mom and dad talking don’t be angry at mom. It’s all my fault if I was there as your big brother to protect you none of what you went through would have happened. I hate myself that I was never there to protect you I hate myself that I didn’t play my role as your brother and now these men think they can do as

they please with you because they know you have no one to protect you fuck that!!” my heart drops to my stomach

“Don’t blame yourself buti, we were still young then and it was not easy to defy our father. It’s all in the past now please don’t be hard on yourself. Let’s move forward and be happy that we united and got each other now” He sighs heavily

“I guess you are right”

“Yes I am.. Can you still dance” He laughs, my brother was a good dancer way back

“No I can’t dance now amathambo

sewaqinile” I laugh

“Haisuka come on let’s dance” I get up
and take his hand

“Kodwa Bo...”

“Woza” I pull him up and we dance
together

“Still got it in you mos” He giggles

“I try” I’m so grateful for the bond I have
with my siblings especially my brother
and my little sis because I thought they
resent me for what I did to our sister. I
see Mira and K cuddling, they have
grown so close their bond is every
mother’s wish. Nothing makes a mother
happy then knowing that her daughter

loves her man and the man also loves her daughter. It's one of the things I loved about Khumalo he treated Mira like his as much as K is.

"Can't I have one glass of wine?"

"No no mom is going to kill me."

"You such a boring brother yazi" we share a giggle

"Come let's get some fresh air" He takes my hand and we walk to the balcony and look at the beautiful view of the city.

"I think you should forgive him sis" He says after a while

"Who"

“K” He mimic my voice

“I don’t talk like that”

“Yes you do”

“No I don’t” He laughs

“Try to put yourself in his shoes”

“I did but I know I would have given him a chance to explain”

“He was wrong I know but please can you imagine nje after waking up from a coma longing for your wife only to find pictures of her intimate with another man.”

“He should have trusted me

Thembinkosi. I have never gave him a

reason not to trust me”

“I hear you sis wami, but no one is perfect akere. Are you going to give up just because he made one mistake? Don’t you love him?”

“I do love him but love is not enough”

“I’m sure he learnt his lesson”

“Waze wamkhulumela bo, like mom and your sisters”

“He seems like a good man. Please forgive him”

“No”

“You are still stubborn as fuck remember how your stubbornness used

to get you into trouble at school” I laugh remembering those days

“You were such a bully kodwa sis wami”

“Zazingijwayela lezangane”

“You are the one who were taking their pens and pocket money by force” we both laugh. I was a bully indeed, always fighting. Funny enough I never lost a fight physically even with boys but I never fought back when Khumalo started abusing me well until....yeah

“I love you” I look at him and give him a side hug

“I love you too” We hear someone clearing their voice behind us and turn to

look at them. It's him the look he's giving my brother he would be dead by now if looks kills.

"Bonga can we talk" He says through his clenched jaws

"I will give you guys space, don't forget what I said" my brother says before walking away leaving me with this hot limping man.

"How are you?" He asks

"I'm good and you"

"I'm dying here without you, I know I have messed pretty bad but please have mercy on my bleeding heart Bonga. I love you and I can't take this pain

anymore I need you sthandwa sami
please” He limps his way closer. I’m
suddenly feeling weak in the knees and
his heavenly scent is not helping at all.
He lifts up my chin with his index finger
and our eyes meets

“I can see it in your eyes that you still
love me, just give me a chance I promise
you won’t regret it.”

“You hurt me K” I whisper as tears
threaten to come out

“I know baby, I know but let me fix that,
let me mend your broken heart please. I
can’t afford to lose you ngiyakudinga
empilweni yami uwubambo lwami.” His

voice is breaking through every word.

“Take me back please” His tears flows freely on his cheeks, this is the second time I witness him crying and it’s not a beautiful sight. It’s breaking my heart into pieces. I wipe his tears with the back of my hands and stand with my toes to attack his lips. He responds with matched energy and our tongues meet in a dance. I hear something falling then feel his hands gripping tightly on my waist and pulling me closer to himself. His bugle is growing against my tummy, warmth spread throughout my whole body.

“I love you” I whisper staring deep in his

eyes

“I love you too” He whispers back and leans his forehead against mine.

“Come let’s sit down so that you can rest your leg”

“I want us to get out of here. I missed you so much, I just want to hold you close in my arms”

“Okay” I pick up his crutches and give him.

“Damn these crutches I wanted us to walk in that room holding hands so that idiot of yours can see that you are mine ebethatha ama chance” I laugh

“Don’t laugh snookums seeing you

giggling and dancing with him almost stopped my heart from beating then I heard you saying you love him, I swear I died”

“That’s my brother” I say giggling

“Really? No wonder Mira was laughing at me”

“Yes”

“Yhoo cische ngafa ngifela ubala” (I almost died for nothing) I laugh

“Yeka iskhwele I’m all yours always and forever” He flashes a wild as smile and plants a peck on my lips then we make our way inside. I find my parents and sisters and complain about the

headache of which is a lie.

“Headache my foot you are going to get laid wena” Dudu says and we laugh

“Haibo you can see that he’s using crutches”

“Whatever”

“Mom and dad are going to sleep in your house right”

“Yes my house is big enough to accommodate everyone so don’t worry”

“Thank you”

“How are you holding up though with Shaka being in jail”

“Kunzima sis, the girls are not taking it

well they miss their daddy”

“I’m sorry” I hug her, I know that K is the one that got Shaka arrested but I don’t think she’s ready to hear that maybe when she’s used to the situation I would tell her the reason why Mira had to leave her house. I kiss my parents goodbye kisses then go to my daughter.

“I’m leaving now, I don’t feel well take care of yourself”

“You don’t have to lie to me” she smirks

“Haisuka wena woza” she giggles and we share a hug after that I make my way to K and find him with his sister.

“Thanks for taking him back besengi

khathele ukuthulisa indoda endala” we
share a laugh

“I miss you though sis” she says

“I miss you too” we share a sisterly hug.

“Play nice love birds our leg is still
recovering” we laugh then walk out. I
drive to his hotel and when we arrive, we
cuddle in bed. I’ve missed the feel of his
skin against mine.

“Snookums”

“Huh”

“Who’s that?” I chuckle

“Daddy K”

“Thank you so much for this second

chance. I love you so much”

“I love you too baby” We share a heated kiss within seconds I’m on top of him riding his cock

“Shit!!!” He groans and tightening his grip on my buttocks as he rocks his hips meeting my thrusts

“I missed you daddy K ahhh my God!”

“I missed you too my snookums fuck!! You are still as tight as I left you!! I’m so sorry for thinking you would give my pussy to another man shhhittt!!” I’m the one to cum first then he follows after me. I fall into a peaceful slumber in my man’s arms.

-

“Please I’m begging you don’t kick me out of the house, I have no where to go”
I’m on my knees crying and pleading with this woman to not throw me out on the street.

“Okay fine but you won’t stay here for free you going to do chores around here and make sure that my grandchildren are bathed and fed do you hear me?”

“Eh mama thank you so much!”

“Now go make me a tea”

“I don’t have groceries”

“Kanti unani ntombazane ndini yeses you are useless maan!!” She takes out her phone from her breast and make a call.

“My daughter and my grandchildren are coming to stay with us. Here, go and buy few groceries!” She gives me money

“Let me write you a list” she disappears to Khosi’s bedroom and comes with a paper and pen.

“Uyakwazi ukubhala?” (Do you know how to write?) God woman, how old am I kanti?

“Eya mama” she gives me a paper and

pen then tells me what to write. Once we are done, I leave for the mall. I'm so grateful she didn't kick me out of the house even though I can see that my stay there will be hell, I'm going to be treated like a slave but it's better than staying on the street in this winter. I'm pushing the trolley while taking everything on the list when I smell a whiff of his scent. Then there he comes pushing his trolley that has a big doll, pink bicycle and his toiletries. Our eyes meet and I can still see rage in his eyes.

"Hi Dlamini"

"Mxm!" He walks passed me but I grab his hand

“I know that I messed up big time but please don't neglect your children. They did nothing wrong punish me not them. I need money for doctors check ups and food to eat.”

“Ungazongi dakelwa wena go to the father of your babies!”

“You are the father Sox!”

“I'm not a fool these are Khubon's kids”

“Do the math man! This kids are yours while you are busy buying your daughter's toys remember about your unborn babies” I walk away. He's really making me angry and for someone who had no father when he was growing up,

he is doing the same thing his father did, like father like son. I pay for everything and go back home, well that's my home for now. I'm welcomed by six kids playing around the house. I wonder how are we going to stay all together in this small house?

-

Seeing that hoe makes me angry nx and the nerve she has to tell me she wants money. I pay for everything then hit the road. I'm going to Johannesburg to see my daughter. She hasn't warmed up to

me but I won't give up on her. I hope this doll and bicycle will make it up to her. I arrive around 7pm and check into the hotel.

"Hello" Mira says on the other hand, it's noisy where she is

"Hey how are you"

"I'm good and yourself"

"I'm fine too... I'm in Johannesburg, I was hoping I can spend a day with my daughter tomorrow"

"Okay if she agrees you will"

"Thank you... I hurt you guys and you are enjoying that she's not warming up to me. I deserve it and I know that there's

something you can do to make her warm up to me, you are her mom she will listen to you and she trust you. Please help me out I'm begging you mtwana"

"I will try"

"Thank you so much"

"Bye"

"Bye" I hang up. I hope she comes through for me. The next morning I'm woken up by Mira's call to tell me that we can meet at McDonald's so I freshen up quickly then grab my car keys and leave. I can't help but smile when I see them.

“Hello ladies”

“Hey...baby remember what we talked about”

“Yes mommy”

“You know mommy will never allow you to go with someone who would hurt you angithi” she nods her head

“Now go with daddy..he loves you sweetheart”

“Go with us mommy”

“I can't sweetheart mommy has to go to the doctor”

“I'm also not going ke” she pouts her lips.

“Let's go together Mira please”

“I can’t, I have plans with my fiancé”

“Fiancé?”

“Yes he proposed yesterday” she shows me her ring. I can’t help but feel a sharp pain of jealousy.

“Congratulations” I fake a smile

“Thank you”

“Can you please talk to Lwandle I won’t take much of your time just for few hours”

“Why should I do this for you?”

“You are doing it for our daughter not me. As much you don’t want me near her but she’s mine, at some point I have

to part of her life”

“You know why I didn’t want you near her”

“Yes I know and I want to fix that please I’m begging you” she huffs and call Lwandle I assume.

“We can go but for 2 hours”

“Thank you” I take Kamaria but she refuses, okay it’s still early let’s see if these 2 hours will help. I drive them to gold reef city and my heart leap with joy when I see my daughter beaming at the sight of kiddies rides. I can see her slowly but surely warming up to me and she’s having fun.

“Daddy, mommy is going to buy a baby. I can’t wait to hold him” we are now walking to my car and she’s in my arms. 2 hours is over I have to take them back.

“Really” I look at Mira

“Yes she’s pregnant” Kamaria says munching on her chocolate. I put her in the back seat and press her mom against the car door, looking deep in her hazel eyes

“I wish I made a move on you from the first day I met you, you would be mine right now. It breaks my heart that I waited for you to grow and when you were old enough someone came and

snatched you away from me. I don't know what I'm going to do with this love that I have for you. Tell me what to do with it Mira?" She opens her mouth but words are not coming out. I understand I caught her off guard.

"I hate you" I whisper and plant a peck on her lips then get into my car. I drive off after she got into the car too.

-

"Mr Ngwenya she's been in a coma for a year now set her free"

"No!! She will wake up!! You will wake up

mom right” He takes his mom’s hand and kisses it

“The doctor is right Zikhali we lost everything paying for her bills you want us to lose more”

“We own millions now Mzi we will never run out of money!”

“Your mother died long time ago, these machines are keeping her alive. Let her go man. I know it’s not easy but that's what she would have wanted, for you to let her Rest In Peace”

“Can I be alone with my mother please”

The doctor and Mzi walks out leaving Zikhali in tears. He knew deep down that

he's losing this battle but there was hint of hope that his mom will wake up.

"I'm sorry mama, I tried to save you but I failed you, please forgive me" He spend almost an hour crying and bidding farewell to his mom until he braved up and switch off the machine.

.....Five Months

Later.....

Happy Birthday Dikeledi Cate Mak

CHAPTER 75 (unedited)

The past five months have been very busy but I'm not complaining because finally I have my very own online clothing business. I'm selling modern traditional seshweshwe and traditional accessories of which are designed by myself. Honestly I never thought I have it in me to design clothes but I have always loved fashion. It's started operating two weeks back and It's doing great. I have tons of followers already on instagram. Having a celebrity daughter has it perks because I'm also using her to advertise my designs. The plan is to grow my own fashion so this is just for starters and what I had in

mind when I started this business. I meant it when I said I want something of my own without anyone's help as I have said that I have been doing research. During my research I found Imbokodo Non Government Organisation owned by the twins, Mrs Zwane & Mrs Xulu. They invented it to empower women. All you need is a business plan and set up a meeting with them to discuss your plan. If they are satisfied with your business plan they help you with a start up capital. They have helped a lot of women out there I'm so inspired.

“Don't tell me that I drove all the way from Durban to watch you glued on your

iPad?”

“I’m sorry I was just checking my emails” I place my iPad aside and look at him

“Have you ordered?”

“How do I know what do you want to eat?” I roll my eyes

“Continue roll your eyes at me snookums” I remember the day I received a punishment for eyes roll God I was in bed the whole day my body was aching I don’t want to mention my nana. I bite my lip and cross my legs. He calls for the waiter and we place our order.

“How’s your business doing?”

“Great sthandwa sami thank you for asking”

“I’m so proud of you” I smile

“Thank you”

“So?”

“What?”

“Come on Bonga you know what I mean”

“Gosh K I don’t understand what’s the rush bout”

“Are you still punishing me?”

“Of course not baby I just want us to take things slowly okay and know each other better”

“I know everything I need to know about

you and I'm an open book what more do you need to know about me?" This topic is getting old now. He wants to send his uncles at home but I want us to know each other more you know especially after what happened. I feel like we are not ready for marriage as much as we thought.

"Bonga khuluma phela" (Talk)

"Ngithini Khuzani?" (And say what?)

"Why do I feel like you don't want to marry me anymore?"

"I want to marry you K but not now and beside Mira is getting married next month, I'm busy with the wedding

preparations”

“We would have a double wedding sthandwa sami” He takes my hands into his and kisses them

“Mother and daughter getting married on the same day isn’t that beautiful. I love summer weddings if we don’t get married now then when?”

“Maybe February, month of love”

“Another two months uyintombi yami ay ngeke Bonga I’m too old to have a girlfriend and I want to wake up next to you every single day. This traveling is not working for me” The waiter brings our food and we indulge.

“Two months is nothing K come on”. I don’t understand why can’t he understand. My phone rings , Noma is calling

“Noma”

“You good?”

“Yes and you?”

“I’m also fine have you heard that Zikhali committed suicide”

“Oh no I haven’t what happened”

“I don’t have full info I would let you know when I get to the office”

“Okay thanks for letting me know”

“Sharp”

“Sure” I hang up and look at K

“What?”

“Zikhali committed suicide”

“Good for him” I study his eyes

“Wenzeni Khuzani?”

“What do you mean?”

“You did something to him didn’t you?”

“Haibo what does suicide got to do with me.”

“You wanted him to pay nje”

“Vele but you think I would have waited all these months. The Khumalo men are cowards from the father to the sons. He took an easy way out igwala elinya

manzi!”

“Vusi was not a coward”

“Oh really”

“Khuzani what’s your problem kahle kahle?”

“Mxm!” He gets up and walks out leaving me annoyed as hell. The obsession he has for marriage is making him moody I can’t keep up with his crankiness!

-

I have no complaints for the passed

months, adapting to new life has been much easier than I anticipated because of the support I have been receiving from my family and my fiancé. Hopefully in a year I would be living this life like a pro who was born with sight. The pregnancy have been treating me well surprisingly although some days are not the same as others. I'm trying so hard not to stress myself and think a lot because that what led me to have a traumatic pregnancy. I was in and out of the hospital, anxious and suicidal it was just a mess. It's still baffles me how did Kamaria make it. She's a little warrior that one, speaking of her I had to be also

be there when Mpendulo wanted to spend time with her much to Lwenkosi's disapproval. I was feeling guilty about his confession and the pain in his eyes still haunts me even today. I know that it's not my fault that he never told me how he feels about me until that day we had sex but I can't myself I feel like I betrayed him somehow or I owe him. Maybe if I didn't sleep with him it would have been better. I still have regrets about that day but crying over an split milk won't help.

I decided not to confront Gugu it's not like it would change anything I don't

even know where she lives. I hope life is treating her the way she deserve for playing with our feelings. I'm getting married next month, on my birthday 16 December. If I knew I'd be this ugly and big I would have waited to give birth first then get married. The thing is I wanted my wedding to be in summer, everything is beautiful and blossoming in summer. I would give birth in March and I'm crossing fingers that it will be on Kamaria's birthday 28 March. I think it's safe to say life is good yeah man it's good for a change. Mom owns an online clothing business and I'm so proud of her even though I was hurt that she

didn't want me to assist her with capital. I understand that she wanted to do something for herself without anyone's help but I'm not anyone, I'm her daughter. I would have really appreciated to help her out just to show gratitude and appreciation for everything she has done for me, plus I'm making good money. I charge 80k for a feature and I have featured 3 times then there are gigs left right and center. I don't want to mention the sales of the album as well as the single that reached Gold. I swear my daughter will start private school at crèche lol.

I rush to the ladies with tears blurring my vision, sit on the toilet seat then burst into tears.

“Mira open up please” I don’t reply her but cry louder

“Please I’m begging. Londi is a dick!” He is the biggest dick of the dickest in the world of dicks!

“Open up my love please”

“Go away Lee” I finally say through my muffled sobs.

“Please open up” I get up from the seat and open the door for her, she pulls me to her arms

“I’m sorry uyaphapha uLondi”

“But he’s right Lee I’m ugly, fat and disgusting” I don’t understand why he’s so mean to me.

“Hey hey don’t mind that jerk. You are pregnant babes and your are so beautiful”

“You are lying Lee you just want to make me feel better”

“Does it work?”

“No” I shake my head

“You were complaining about hunger let’s go get some burgers and mom Popi’s chicken feet” she wipes my tears and kisses my forehead. I rinse my face then we make our way to the studio to

get our phones and bags.

“You are leaving?”

“Yes”

“But we are not done”

“We weren’t even supposed to be here
Londi it’s Saturday today. A break is
needed!” Lee says

“A break would not make this song
come together! Mira are you here for
breaks or making music?”

“You are over working her maan
Londisizwe! She’s pregnant for crying
out loud she needs to rest!”

“I didn’t fuck her pregnant!!”

“Arg take your personal issues out of work!”

“What does that suppose to mean!”

“You know that you are mistreating her because she’s getting married to Lwandle! You wish it was you!!” He has been showing me flames these passed months. Nothing at all makes him happy and working with an angry person is not nice at all. He’s so mean and demanding the impossible from me. How can I learn the whole song and sing it perfectly within 30 minuets. He’s so impossible!

“That’s not true! fatty come let’s continue!”

“You know what I quit!”

“Go sis we weren’t even short with you. We have plenty of artists who are making us a lot of money! Lalela you don’t have it in you , you won because we were feeling sorry for you!!” I grab my phone and my bag then storm out with tears streaming down my face. I take the elevator to the ground floor and the moment it’s opens I rush out and bump into his body. He lets go of the Wimpy paper bag down on floor and holds me in his arms.

“Sssh it’s okay my love daddy is here now” He kisses my forehead and tighten his hold on me. I sink in my safe heaven

and hold him for dear life.

“Mira” I hear Lee’s voice behind us. I pull back and look at her

“I’m sorry...”

“It’s okay Lee...let’s get out of here baby”

He wipes my tears and picks up the paper bag then out we go. The way home seem to be too long I’m hungry right now so I indulge on my burger.

“what’s going on baby, who made you cry”

“I quit my job”

“What? Why?” I know if I tell him the truth he will confront Londi or worse even punch his face.

“I don’t like singing anymore” He looks at me

“You are lying dollface”

“Why you didn’t tell me you are coming”

“Please don’t change the subject why did you quit your job”

“Angisathandi ukucula angisho ngiyasho mos I just want to sit at home and nurse my pregnancy” (I don’t like to sing anymore I’m telling you)

“Something happened in there you were crying for Christ sake I want to know what happened or I will u-turn and go find out myself!” I sigh he won’t let this go now would he?

“Londi called me fat, ugly and disgusting and said he feels sorry for me because you will leave me and date his beautiful sister...”

“Utheni!!”

“I was so heartbroken baby it’s not the first he calls me names so I decide to quit”

“Uyahlanya lo nx!” He make the u-turn

“No! Dont please I don’t want to fight just let it go”

“Mira that bastard won’t talk shit to you and I let it go! You don’t deserve this treatment!”

“I know baby violence won’t solve

anything can we just calm down and go home”

“Nxa uxhaphwa utuvi lo!” He takes another route that leads to my apartment. Upon arrival He carries me and places me on the couch then fetch my second burger and chicken feet in the car.

“Thank you love can you please pour me a glass of maas” He nods and disappears to the kitchen. I stretch over to take the remote then switch on the tv. Kamaria is with Mpendulo , mom is probably on her way to Durban to see dad so I’m home alone. He comes back with a glass of maas and give it to me

“Ave usisthandwa yaz” He smiles and sits next to me putting my legs on his laps then brushes my tummy

“Hey peri peri chicken feet...it’s daddy come play with daddy” He has been quiet today I don’t know why kanti he’s quite an energetic soccer player. He even wakes me at night with kicks.

“Uthule baby”

“He’s quiet today I don’t know why” I bite my burger and drink my maas

“Is that normal? Maybe we should go to the doctor”

“Relax baby I’m sure he’s okay” Yes we know the gender it’s a boy and I was

hoping for a boy vele, Lwenkosi didnt care he's over the moon that he's going to be the father. Kamaria warned me that I should buy a baby boy not a girl because she's the only princess we need a prince now. I'm surprised why she hasn't asked me about my growing tummy ey phela lengane inemibuzo engapheli futhi iyagobhoza injalo nje. He starts kicking and Lwenkosi beams.

"Did you feel that?" I roll my eyes duh

"Since ubona nje uyathanda ukupequla amehlo yaz bekuncono ungaboni" (Ever since you can see you like rolling your eyes it was better when you were blind) I burst into laughter and this little champ

kicks me harder. I didn't enjoy these kicks when I was pregnant with Kamaria. They're everything I'm telling you.

“mfana kababazi..awuzweke” Look at this idiot cheering him on.

“I have a striker here baby” Looking at him beaming like this it's always heart warming

“Mam Nkosi”

“Bab Nkosi”

“Ngiyabonga ngendlalifa” (Thank you for an heir)

“Kubonga mina Mpangazitha” (I'm the one who's thankful) we share a passionate kiss then he looks at me

intensely

“I love you”

“I know” He pokes me causing me to giggle

“Dude did you know that one day you will be smitten by the blind girl” He giggles

“Yes it was love at first sight ” I laugh

“Weeee mameee you just wanted to taste the blind girl’s pussy but it trapped you! Uzogcina uhamba ufuna uku taste nje” we burst into laughter

“Uyaphapha yaz!” He tickles me and I’m giggling none stop

“You are blind girl nquzafied my nigga”
He shrieks with laughter tears falling
down his face

I’m nquza...what” He starts laughing all
over again

“God woman you are crazy!”

“And you love me like this”

“Of course” He kisses my lips. I get up
from the couch and go wash my glass.

“You shouldn’t have baby” He says
snaking his hands from behind and
kissing my neck.

“it’s...it’s just a glass baby” I tilt my head
on my side to give him more access of
my neck, he is stroking that sensitive

spot behind my ear with his tongue

“Baby” I moan softly pushing my butt on his growing bulge.

“Where’s mommy dearest?”

“On her way to Durban”

“That means we have all this house to ourselves”

“Yessss ahh” I feel his one hand going under my dress and slide into my panties while the other is pinching my sensitive nipple over my dress. He spreads my folds and feel my wet cunt. I’m already wet and trembling under his touch. I hold his head from aside and we share a sultry kiss. I feel the heat radiate

through my whole body as his fingers work on my clit.

“Right there baby...yes..yesss!” I tremble in his arms as I reach orgasm. He bends me a bit and slide my panties aside then enter me slowly.

“Fuck!” I gasp as I hold on the sink, screams of pleasure roll out of my mouth. He is pumping and pounding me, reaching places I feel like he has never reach before. He takes off my panties and lifts me up before putting me on top of the stove then disappears under my dress. I throw my head on the back enjoying an electrifying sensation caused by his tongue.

“Ohh my baby Yes” I don’t even know what to do with myself this is mind blowing. He gets up and looks up at me licking his lips

“umnandi sthandwa sami”

“Come closer I want to taste myself in your lips” He nears and we kiss tongues fighting for dominance. He’s fiddling with his pants for a second wase ewubhusheka kamnandi kanjani. I moan in his mouth. He’s hitting every sensitive part of my being stroke by stroke. I can feel tears prickling in the corners of my eyes. I suck on his forefinger as he pounds me, eyes locked on each other.

“Ivule baby ivule ahhh shit” I spread my legs wider and he holds them for support

“Why don’t you understand we are not ready for marriage!”

“Are you trying to tell me you are not ready!!” no what are they doing here I thought mom went to Durban! They freeze right on the door their eyes locked on us. Lord take me now please!

-

I’m chilling with the guys by the pool and having beers while the ladies are having

wine inside the house. Qhawe and his wife was hosting a braai. The kids are playing around and I'm happy that my daughter is enjoying herself. It took 3 months to spend time with her without her mom's presence. I'm grateful that her mom met me halfway and spent those hours together with us. Am I wrong to say that those were beautiful moments of my life, just the three of us together. I see my daughter falling on the ground and get up to attend her but Qhawe stops me

"Let's her be ,kids fall every now and then that's how they grow"

"And she's not crying" -Ray

“Let me just check if she’s okay she could be hurt”

“Uyayitotosa lengane”- Qhawe say

“If I knew better I’d say umamawayo wakudlisa ngezinyembi zayo.. yathi nywe usuyatatazela” Lami says and they burst into laughter.

“Aningiyeke that’s my one and only princess” I swig on my beer

“I heard her mom is getting married next month” -Lami

“Yeah”

“Yakuphunyuka kanjani lenyantokazi Mpendulo?” - Sbonga

“it’s a long story”

“We have time right bros”

“Yeah” They all say like school kids. I explain further.

“Yhooo Im sorry my man” -Siyathokoza

“And you thought you were doing the right thing by waiting for her to grow a little then some idiot comes and snatch her away from you” -Ray

“Kwesinye iskhathi uyakufela ukuba right ukuba wavala lengane incane injalo”(sometimes those who are right suffer you should have just made a move on that girl as young as she was) - Lami

“Eish neh” I say taking another beer from the cooler box

“Now you going to watch your soulmate marrying another idiot” -Ray

“Ha.ah Ray I know that look of yours you want to give my cousin ideas no man. We ain't playing dirty. Mpendulo has to learn a lesson that when you love someone you must tell them don't hold it back because you end up hurting yourself” -Qhawe

“True man I think for your sake just let it go and move on maybe she was never meant to be yours to begin with. Sometimes we love people that don't

love us, life still goes on. Your soulmate is coming and she will make you realize why you and her never worked out” -

Lami

“Yah neh” I say

“When was the last you talked to Gugu?”

-Qhawe

“Your wife sent you to talk to me isn’t it”

“No okay yes but honestly Mpendulo you can't neglect your babies”

“They are not mine!”

“How sure are you?” -Qhawe.

“I’m not but I don’t want to see that girl when I look at her I feel like strangling

her!”

“She was wrong fine but you are also punishing your kids stop saying they are not yours when you don’t even have proof. Yaz uzosisola ngalento oyenzayo”

-Mabutho

“Uhlanganaphi Mabutho ezindabeni zami? Ngathi sewungingena esikhwameni too much. Lalela angisiso mina isitabane angiwudli umdidi wenye indoda!” I don’t know how and when did he got up from his champ chair. He punches me then pulls me up by my clothes. I try to punch him back. It’s fist to fist battle until the guys pull us away from each other.

“Ngizokunyathela masimbakho!” He roars in anger

“Woza manje mdidi eater!”

“Stop it maan Mpendulo”- Qhawe

“Bhengu ehlisa umoya” -Sbonga

“Don't tell me to calm down I won't watch this boy disrespect me. I was just giving him an advice I wasn't fighting he should have just said I must mind my business not this shit!” He wiggles from his husband's grip and jumps on me. He's punching me none stop and I try to fight back in vain. I can hear my daughter crying, calling out for me then everything happens so fast in a

twinkling of an eye my daughter lying on the pavement helplessly. Oh no Mira is going to kill me!

-

“Yey nina maan stop running in the house with your muddy shoes!” I scream at the top of my lungs but do they listen , I don’t know why I still shout at them because these kids never listen. You know that kids observe everything that is happening around home and behave accordingly. They can see how badly their moms and grandmother are

treating hence they also don't respect me. I'm like a joke to them because everytime I raise my voice at them they giggle none stop. I know I have to clean up the muddy floor but the pain is not giving me a break since from last night even though it wasn't intense like it is right now. I'm 8 months pregnant now and I'm so huge but it doesn't make any difference to these people I live with. All they want are their clothes clean including their underwears, the house squeaky clean and food to eat, so basically I'm their maid but nah a maid is better I'm actually their slave and they don't even want me to find a job. I don't

know when I give birth how am I going to take care of my babies. I have manage to buy few clothes for them with the money I made from selling that plasma tv. It's very hard, sometimes I feel like taking my life but I'm not strong enough to do that. I have tried to ask for forgiveness from Sox but he doesn't want to hear it, that man hates me and worse he doesn't want to take responsibility for his babies all he cares about is Kamaria. The way he's spoiling that kid it's breaks my heart that my kids will never experience that from their father.

“Hey hey uhleli deke phansi udaka lolu

olugcwele endlini lizozisula?” (You are relaxing do you think the mud on the floor will remove itself) shouts sis Sebenzile, is the eldest daughter of Mrs Mkhwanazi

“Cha” (No) I say with a low voice

“Manje uhleleni get up and clean this mess!!”

“I’m in pain sis...”

“Ehy I didn’t make you pregnant!!

Sukuma sukuma!!” (Get up! Up!!) sis

Sebenzile is a cleaner at the hospital then sis Danisile is a vendor at the taxi rank. I drag my huge self up and go fetch the bucket and mop to clean the

floor. The pain is getting intense by second I scream in agony. Sebenzile appears and looks at me.

“What?”

“I’m in pain!”

“Haisuka wena you are lying you don’t want to clean! Ufuna ukufobela kuphela nje!!”

“I swear it’s ahhhh” I scream

“But you are 8 months it can’t be that time already. Come and sit down”

“No I can’t I need to go to the hospital I...yhooo!!”

“Okay okay breathe...I will call the

ambulance” By the time the ambulance arrive I’m so weak. I lose my consciousness on the way to the hospital. My body feels heavy and it’s aching. I open my heavy eyes and look at my surroundings. I’m at the hospital and I have an iv drip my heart skips a beat as I touch my stomach.

“My babies!” The door swings open and the doctor makes her way in.

“Miss Ncube you are awake?”

“Where are my babies doctor!”

“Calm down first Miss Ncube”

“I’m calm doctor” I lie

“I need to ask you few questions but

your babies are in NICU” I expected that since they are premature.

“When did you discovered that you are carrying twins?”

“I was 7 to 8 weeks pregnant”

“Your doctor never said anything”

“No is the something wrong doctor?”

“Is this your first pregnancy?”

“Yes”

“Have you been eating healthy, taking prenatal vitamins and going for check ups” I shake my head no.

“Why Miss Ncube didn’t your doctor told you...” I cut her short

“I don’t have a personal doctor , I’m coming from a poor family I didn’t have money to go for check up”

“But at the clinic...”

“When I was going to have time to go to the clinic these people never gave me time to rest. I...” I burst into tears

“I’m sorry don’t cry” she comforts me

“Doc where are my babies”

“I’m not sure you are ready to see them”

“What do you mean? Please take me to them”

“Miss Ncube...”

“Please!” She sighs

“Okay fine but what you need to know is that your twins are conjoined”

“Conjoined? What?”

“They share the body” This doesn’t make sense

“I don’t understand”

“Okay come” she helps with my iv drip then we walk to the NICU. I shake my head vigorously as I lay my eyes on them, these are not my babies.

“No no no no noooooooo!” I let out a heart wrenching cry

Happy Birthday Alina Kealeboga
Mathopa & Babiki Dnt Care Fifi

CHAPTER 76 (unedited)

I run to my daughter who's lying on the pavement and pick her up. I'm trying to wake her up but she's not waking up I can still feel her pulse though.

"You asshole what have you done to my daughter!"

"I'm sorry man I didn't see her I.."

"Shut the fuck up!" The wives are outside now asking what's happening I think one of the kids told them what happened.

“Let me see her” Zane says and she checks her pulse

“The pulse is still there we have to rush her to the hospital” In a second Qhawe is driving us to the hospital and others are following behind us.

“I’m sorry baby please hang in there...Daddy loves you so much” I kiss her lips and hold her closer to my arms.

“Be careful how you hold she might have broke her neck” Zane says and my heart sinks hearing that.

“Nibangani vele no Mabutho”

“He’s an asshole!”

“Mabutho akanalo nje uchuku umenzeni

wena?" I chuckle

"Oh you are defending him Zane huh?"

"What happened?"

"Does it matter you have already chose your brother's side!!"

"Mpendulo don't raise your voice at my wife! If you are used to talking shit to people it's fine but my wife is no go area boy. I will cut your balls mina!!" These men think I'm scared of them. Upon arrival at the hospital my daughter is attended

"If my daughter is severely injured I will kill you Mabutho!" I push him , as he about to punch me Sphelile pulls him

away

“Strewberry everything please”

“This boy is bullshitting me njunjubear!”

“Just calm down you know when you angry what happens. Let’s worry about Kamaria now”

“Njunjubear...”

“Please Shongololo I’m begging you” He looks at her deep in the eyes and his eyes soften up then he sits down.

“Have you called her mom” Qhawe asks

“She’s pregnant she doesn’t need this”

“She deserves to know”

“Okay I will call her mom” I take my

phone and call Mrs K. I hope she won't cause drama. That woman hates my gut and this will be enough for her to take my daughter away from me. I don't even want to mention Mira. Lord please save my daughter she's the only thing that makes any sense right now. I promise to do better and be a good man and a father.

-

Lord is punishing me for every evil deed I have ever done in my life especially for faking Kamaria's DNA results. This

could be the only reason I gave birth to conjoined twins. When the doctor told me that they are conjoined I didn't know what she meant until I saw my boys in one body. Saying it's breaking my heart that would be an understatement. They don't deserve this and I can't even begin to imagine how would they live joined like this. How am I even going to take care of them? I'm beyond broken and I'm scared. I walk closer to them but I'm afraid to even touch them. They are malnourished and pale the other arm is even green, they look like they in so much pain.

“You are lucky to give birth to them.

Conjoined twins usually they are stillborn or die shortly after birth..."

"So you saying they will die? There must be something you can do doc please save my babies. Can't they be separated or something please" I cry

"I'm sorry Miss Ncube they cant be separated because they share almost every organs except hearts, lungs and kidneys"

"No!"

"I'm sorry Miss you are too young to be going through this..."

"So they will die"

"Maybe we cant be sure. Abigail and

Brittany Hensel survived they were born in 1990 still today they alive and living their lives happily”

“I don’t want them to live like this doctor this is too painful. People will always look at them different”

“I understand Miss Ncube and I’m sorry that I don’t have solutions for you” she pulls me to her arms and comforts me.

“Please don’t cry God is a God of miracles”

“Doctor am I wrong to think rather they die then grow up like this?”

“No of course not I understand your fears. This is the most traumatic

experience a mother has to go through.
I'm really sorry once again"

"Can you borrow me your phone please I
need to inform their father he doesn't
know I gave birth"

"It's in my office but I can go get it"

"Thank you" she walks out leaving me
with my babies.

"I'm sorry my babies mommy is so so so
sorry" I burst into tears.

-

If you think you have been embarrassed

before trust me it's nothing compared to being caught having sex by your parents as much as you know they know that you are sexual active and my pregnancy is enough proof but right now I wish this stove I'm sitting on can burn me into ashes within a second. There's awkward tension in the room and they are rooted on their spot

"Shit!" Lwenkosi says under his breath and he's buried deep into me embarrassed to even move.

"Uhm uh come snookums" Daddy says and takes mom to the living room who's numb. Lwenkosi and I look at each other and giggle.

“You said your mom is on the way to Durban baby” He pulls out his drenched cock.

“That what she told me in the morning” He wipes me with his handkerchief which was in his pants and wipes himself.

“God that was so awkward”

“Tell me about it” He puts me down the stove and help me wear my panties.

“Did you see your mom’s face. I’m leaving mina I don’t want to die”

“Hawu baby you are going to leave me face those two”

“They are your parents I’m sure you can

deal with them”

“Baby come on I...” He shut me up with a kiss then grab his car keys on the counter and leave. Okay just like that he’s gone and left me to deal with these two. He’s so unfair what happened to I’d die where you die baby mxm. I decide that I’m not going to face them now so I make my way to my bedroom. This is one of the reasons I wanted to stay alone and have my own space. I can’t have my parents walking us on me and my fiancé having sex it’s really embarrassing. I hope mom is not angry coz really it’s not my fault they had change of plans. I don’t know how am I

going to look them in the eyes especially daddy. I'm never coming out of this bedroom yho! I lock my bedroom and crawl on bed to complete with what we have started using my hand. Just as I'm over the edge there's a knock on the door oh my god these people don't want me to have my orgasm with peace! I feel like bursting into tears right now.

"Mira open up" it's mom. I drag myself up and open the door for her after wiping my hand with my towel. I'm not looking at her as I open the door. She makes her way in after I have made a space for her. I close the door and wait for her to yell at me.

“In a kitchen really Mira?” She says
rather calmly

“I thought you went to Durban” I say
looking down

“Whether I went to Durban or not it
doesn’t change the fact that you and
Lwandle were fucking in the kitchen
where we cook food that we eat!” I know
that she and dad are also fucking in the
kitchen in Durban uzenza juicy ngami
nje. I give her a look, she sighs and looks
at me

“Look I understand you are engaged
soon to be married but I’m your mother I
don’t want to see how nasty you can be.

That is our kitchen not yours, that is our stove where you were sitting with your bare butt on it while Lwandle was pumping into you not yours. How can I make food for K on that stove in that kitchen after what he saw?”

“I wasn’t sitting on my bare butt mom but on my dress”

“What difference does it make Mira!”

Okay now we are raising the voice.

“You will do those things in your house not here! This is our home which means you guys have to respect our space! No more sex here are we clear?”

“Crystal clear”

“Good” she swivel around and walks out. So that was what I was disturbed for mxm some women want to be the only ones to have mind blowing orgasm. I miss my daughter now even though she tease me with my big nose. Kamaria is savage I’m telling you she says my nose is big ngathi ikhala leguzu lephoyisa and it doesn’t even bother her when I cry. In fact my tears tickles her. My phone is in the lounge how am I going to go there and go call Mpendulo. Let me just sleep I might wake up when daddy is gone. He never sleeps here they usually go sleep in he hotel together. The door burst open in that moment

“Mom what’s going on”

“We have to go to the hospital”

“Hospital..what’s wrong?”

“Kamaria...Sox didn’t explained but Kamaria is hurt!” my heart sinks. I’m thinking of the worst scenarios that could have happened to my baby.

“Mira please I need you right now to relax I’m sure it’s not that bad okay” I nod with my head

“Now let’s go” We rush out and find dad already in the car. I greet him and he greet me back looking at me on the rear mirror. I’m too scared to be worrying about him right now my daughter is the

only thing on my mind now. I wonder what happened.

“Breathe and relax okay” my mom says brushing my back. We are about to enquire when I see Mpendulo who has bruises on his face. I conclude that they had an accident. Oh my poor baby.

“Mira”

“Mpendulo uphi umtanami?” (Where’s my baby)

“Greetings...They took her to ER they haven’t come back to give us feedback.”

“What happened?”

“Come and join others ” He takes my

hand and we walk to where his family is in the waiting area. He introduces us it's turns out mom knows his cousin's wife and her twin sister.

“What happened to my granddaughter Mrs Xulu”

“Umm”

“It's his fault!” Mpendulo says pointing at Mr Bhengu

“It wasn't my intention to hurt the child I'm really sorry”

“Can anyone tell us what happened to my granddaughter first” Dad says looking at them with an intimidating look.

“Uhm sir...”

“Mr Msimango” Dad cuts Mpendulo’s
cousin off

“Mr Msimango first I’d like to apologize
that we meet like this. Mpendulo and
Mabutho were fighting and Kamaria was
trying to stop Mabutho from hitting her
father oblivious to the danger she was
putting herself in. Mabutho accidentally
kicked her , she flew and fall on the
pavement” Imagining what this man just
said crushes my heart into pieces.

“How was she when you brought her
here? Was she in pain? What I am
saying of course she was in pain!” I

burst into tears

“She was unconscious when we brought here” oh no what if she never wakes up

“I’m sorry Mira I didn’t mean anything to happen to our daughter please don’t cry she will be okay” He attempts to hold me but I push him. How dare he fight in our daughter’s presence!

“Nisangane yini emakhanda ningalwa phambi kwengane!!” (Are you sick in your heads how can you fight in front of a child!!) Dad shouts

“I’m sorry Mr Msimango I didn’t mean to hurt the child...”

“You were not supposed to fight in front

of her from the first place dammit!!”

“I’m sorry...”

“Fuck off maan! Look now you are giving my daughter unnecessary stress she’s pregnant for crying out loud she doesn’t need this!!” I’m pressed against my mom’s chest and her arms are wrapped around me.

“We deeply apologize sir.” Mr Xulu says. His wife comes to sit next to me

“Calm down sis your daughter will be fine.” How does she know that my daughter was kicked by a man that alone is too much how much more falling on the pavement.

“Mom can you please borrow me your phone” I pull back from her embrace and take her phone to call Lwenkosi, informing him about the situation at hand.

“I’m on my way sthandwa sami okay” He hangs up. The wait is killing me, I want to see my daughter.

“Do you want anything” Dad asks. I shake my head no. minutes late my fiancé make his way in.

I get up and throw myself in his arms. He catches me and holds me tightly.

“It’s okay baby I’m here now. She’ll be okay” He greets everyone then we both

sit down.

“Xulu Kamaria” The doctor says and we all get up. He looks at us

“I’m her father they are all family doctor” Mpendulo says

“How’s my daughter doctor?”

“She’s going to be fine she sustained a mild skull fracture of which will be healed by medication. There’s no need for surgery so I will keep her for observation for few days until I’m sure that she’s okay but you have nothing to worry about she will be fine.” I breathe a sigh of relief.

“Thank your ancestors because I was so

going to kill you if the worst happened to her!” Mpendulo says to Mabutho.

“Mxm!” Mabutho says and walks out followed by his husband.

“Can I see her” I ask

“Me too please” Mpendulo says

“I can only allow you guys to go in into pairs” I follow the doctor as he leads myself and Mpendulo to my daughter. I never imagined my daughter lying on the hospital bed. It’s just pains my heart even though I know that she will be okay, she’s sleeping peacefully.

“Hey pumpkin its mommy” I kiss her lips and hold her small hand that has

isiphandla. She use to complain a lot about its unpleasant smell when it's was still new. Her imbeleko ceremony was a month back and I wasn't there because she was already used to her father.

"I'm so sorry Mira"

"Please don't Mpendulo"

"I'm trying to apologize here..."

"I don't want your apology the worst could have happened to my baby Mpendulo how can you fight in front of her? Even if she didn't get hurt how does she feel after seeing her father being beaten up?"

"Ngenze iphutha mtwana and I'm sorry"

“Mxm!” He comes to my side and make me sit down then crouch in front of me

“Im sorry okay you know how I love our daughter and I will never hurt her intentionally please forgive me”

“Whatever Sox...why were you fighting vele”

“That mdidi eater was poking his nose in my business” I chuckle and touch his swollen cheek bone.

“Does it hurt?”

“Yes” He grimaces

“I’m sorry but stop fighting please. I don’t want anything to happen to you Mpendulo you are the father of my

daughter. If you get hurt then my daughter will be hurt too. Please whatever you do bear in your mind that you have a daughter”

“I thought you going to say because you care about me and you love me but it’s fine. I hear you and I promise I will always put my daughter....” His phone cuts him off mid sentence. He unlocks it and view a WhatsApp message. I see his hand that is carrying his phone shaking terribly.

“Mpendulo are you okay?” He is not replying but shaking his head vigorously while his eyes are still on his phone. I take his phone and look at it. Oh my

world It's a picture of babies that has two head and one body. 'I hope you are satisfied now that they are yours they even look like you. From Gugu'

"Mpe...was Gugu pregnant?" He nods his head

"And these are your twins?"

"I thought they are not mine Mira she..she cheated on me with my uncle and I...oh God they are mine and they are co...co..conjoined." I see tears falling down on his face. I swallow hard I don't even know what to say. What do you say to someone who just find out he has conjoined twins. Is it congratulations or

I'm sorry?

"She told me Mira but I didn't believe her. How can I be so cruel! Maybe if I was there for their mother they wouldn't have been like this" He wails like a baby and this is my first time witnessing him crying. I pull him close he rests his head on my big tummy. I feel sorry for him and I feel more sorry for Gugu. I can't begin to imagine how traumatic it is to give birth to such babies.

"Don't blame yourself for something you have no control of. I believe even if you were there they were still going to be conjoined"

“She told me she has no money for check ups and food maybe it would have been detected earlier and they would have done something to separate them”

“Oh Mpendulo how could you turn your back on your kids without making sure they are yours? DNA can be done now while you are still pregnant and it’s no longer risky”

“I was stupid and angry! I didn’t want anything that got to do with her I hated her for what she did! I allowed my emotions to get the better of me.”

“I’m so sorry Mpendulo”

“What do I do makunje Mira”

“Go to her show her support she need you now more then ever. Put everything she did to us aside for a second and be there for her. I know that she will not be welcoming after neglecting her all alone with a pregnancy but don't give up. These kids need you both strong.”

“I'm so scared to even see them”

“It's understandable but these babies are yours. They need their father” my dress is damp now with his tears.

“You need a counseling Mpendulo...” He cuts me off

“Counseling for what I don't need a

shrink. I'm a man those are women stuff"

"That's not true counseling is for everyone who has issues and need healing"

"I don't have issues and I don't need healing. I'm okay!"

"You have been bottling up pain and anger and during that process you are losing yourself. You have short temper and you make irrational decisions because of the anger and pain inside of you..." He pulls back and looks at me with so much anger

"Shut up!"

“No I won’t shut up, you are angry at yourself that your twin brother took your bullet, you are angry at your mom for lying to you and made you believe your father is the one that neglected you guys, you are angry your father died without getting a chance to feel fatherly love, you are angry at me for not loving you back the way you love me, you are angry at Lwandle for taking me away from you, you are angry at Gugu for cheating on you with your uncle, you are angry at Gugu for faking Kamaria’s DNA results, you are angry that you shouted at Kamaria after Gugu tempered with the results. You are angry you slapped me”

“Shut the fuck up Mira!”

“You are angry now that you neglected your babies and that they are cojoined. You are angry at the world. You feel like it’s unfair on you I agree with you it’s unfair but it’s unfair to all of us although some of the reasons for your anger and pain are caused by your decisions. I don’t know if I make sense. What I’m trying to say you allow your anger to take control of life . Most of the decisions you take lately are through anger. You knew that there’s a possibility that Gugu might be carrying your babies but because you’re angry at what she did both sleeping with your

uncle and faking results you threw her out in the street. You knew when you were fighting that Kamaria is around and could see you but you allowed anger to control you and fought in front of her. You feel like the world has turned against you and left you lonely. You cut your mom off yes what she did was wrong but you can't keep cutting every single person in your life Mpendulo you will end up alone. Akumnandi ukuba wedwa, tell me am I lying?" He shakes his head no.

"You need to deal with your issues Mpendulo do it for Kamaria and your twins. I know deep inside of you there's

this gentle good man but now he's
overpowered by the anger and pain
inside of you that you need to release"

"Stop it please" His tears are streaming
down his face. I wipe his tears and cup
his face

"Showing your emotions doesn't make
you weak but a real man who got control
of his feelings. Bottling up pain and
anger is dangerous because you end up
losing yourself. It's time you let it go
Dlamini so that you can have inner
peace and be the best father you want
to be to your children"

"Then you wonder why I want you to be

my wife.” I let go of his face and remove my gaze from his eyes that are staring me intensely. I hate how guilty I feel every time he tells me he loves me

“Uhm go to the twins Kamaria will be okay”

“You sure?” I nod. He kisses my forehead and gets up then walks out after kissing Kamaria. That’s when we see Lwenkosi has been standing on the door. He looks at me in the eyes as he walks closer.

“Ibizwa ngani lento oyenzayo?” (What do you call what doing?)

“What?”

“Musa ukungenza islima!”

“Don’t raise your voice Kamaria is sleeping”

“You love him?”

“How could you ask me that?”

“You love him yes or no?”

“Really Lwandlelwenkosi”

“Do you love him yes or no?”

“Where is this coming from Lwenkosi?”

“It’s coming from you comforting another man , wiping his tears with your hands, allowing him to rest his crippled big head on my baby and playing psychologist to him!”

“I was just being a supportive...”

“Don’t patronize me Mira! Didn’t you two started by comforting each other when you made Kamaria nx!” He walks out how could he say that? I cry for Lwenkosi breaking my heart with his reaction, I cry for Gugu and her twins, I cry for the pain she caused me, I cry for the love Mpendulo has for me that I can’t reciprocate. I cry for my boy what if he turns out to have disability too like Gugu’s twins or like me since I was born blind. What if he never makes it? What if...

Happy Belated Birthday Lindiswa
Bhonny Mathole Qakaza ,Nunu

Mantutu, René Jacobs & Mbally Ma-zulu

CHAPTER 77 (unedited)

It's true that you won't understand a situation if you have never been there before. I was disappointed the way daddy handled things about Zikhali saga but when mom ended their relationship I thought she was a bit exaggerating I understand what she meant. I can't believe that next month we are getting married but he doesn't trust me that breaks my heart even more. Trust is one of the most important elements to keep

a relationship on track. If I love Mpendulo I would be with him right now. This is not the first time Mpendulo confessing his feelings for me if I love him I wouldn't spent my days in Kenya thinking about Lwenkosi after what he did to me especially after I discovered that Mpendulo and I have a daughter together. I believe if you are still bringing up the past it's means you are not over it, clearly that means he never forgave me and honestly speaking I didn't cheat on him, I ended things with him after discovering that it was all an act. He has no right to act like I cheated on him, I admit I hurt him but cheating nah mzala.

“Baby” mom says and I wipe my tears quickly I can’t have her worrying about me.

“The doctor said she will be fine don’t cry please you are stressing yourself and that’s not good for the baby” She sits on the bed facing me.

“I’m fine mom”

“Talk to me”

“And say what?”

“I bumped into Lwandle looking pissed off and I found you crying. I can see it’s more than just Kam Kam being here”

“It’s nothing” I say but my tears are betraying me, they fall effortlessly on my

cheeks .

“Miracle what’s wrong” The concern in her voice is loud I guess she’s over the sex in the kitchen incident

“I understand how you felt when daddy didn’t trust you about Zikhali saga” I wipe my tears vigorously

“What happened?” I explain to her between sobs

“Oh baby I’m so sorry but I understand his reaction” I look at her

“Really mama”

“Listen Mira... you and Sox have a child together and it’s doesn’t help that he still wants you. If it was other way around

how you would have felt seeing him comforting his baby mama”

“So what I was supposed to do mama watch him cry in front of me and not comfort him because Lwenkosi doesn’t trust me that I would never cheat on him. It’s not like Lwenkosi found me kissing Mpendulo unlike him who was exchanging spit with Nos but because I trust him I forgave him and believed him.”

“Please answer me first how you would have felt?”

“I’d give him a chance to explain not accuse him of loving her because that

will mean I don't trust him"

"He asked you mos if you love him and you didn't reply"

"Because I felt that was an insult mama how dare he ask me that? We are getting married next month for crying out loud but he still doubt my love for him!"

"Hey calm down please...take a huge breathe in and out" I breathe in and out like she said

"Lalela men handle these things differently then women. It always easy for us to understand and forgive them whereas they find it hard to do the same.

Like I said you and Sox have a history Mira , and Sox is not willing to let you go. He still wants you Lwandle is scared that he will lose you to him. You two need to sit down and talk about this, a line need to be drawn you are someone's fiancée soon to be wife you can't be wiping another man's tears let alone your baby daddy. It's doesn't look right baby angifuni ukuk'khohlisa" I sigh "Okay I hear you mom"

"Yeah talk to him, communication is important in a relationship. I feel sorry for both of them but I believe everything happens for the reason. God wouldn't have given them these babies if they

wouldn't be able to take care of them”

“I have never heard of cojoined twins
mina I was so shocked to see them
lapho ngathi uMpendulo esemncane”

“I know the famous cojoined twins
Abigail and Brittany they make it look so
easily to live with their condition. They
must love their children and accept
them as they are”

“Just like you accepted me blind as I
was” I smile and she returns it

“Yes look at you now and even if your
were blind forever I'd still love you baby”

“I love you mom you are my rock”

“I love you too my Miracle but stop

having sex in my kitchen” I giggle it’s her kitchen now not ours.

I see my daughter moving and get up from the chair. She blinks her eyes open and pouts her lips

“Hey baby” mom gets closer to us but on the other side

“Kam Kam ka dragon granny” she looks at us blankly

“How are you moonlight”

“It’s hurts mommy” her eyes glisten with tears

“Where baby girl” she shows me her tummy and burst into tears. There’s a green mark on the side of her tummy.

It's must have been where she was
kicked

"I will go call the doctor" mom says as
she walks out

"Askies sthandwa sami woza kumama" I
pick her up and sit on the chair, cradling
her in my arms.

"Mommy uncle Mabutho was beating
my daddy" she sobs

"Oh baby I'm sorry but daddy is okay."

"I want to see him"

"We will video call him then you will see
him okay" she nods her head. I wipe her
tears and kiss her forehead

“I love you baby”

“I love you too mommy” mom and the doctor walk in.

“Hello cute pie” The doctor says playing with my daughter’s cheeks

“Don’t call me that” she says with a bit of attitude.

“Oh why?”

“I don’t eat pie you can’t call me with something I don’t eat” we chuckle

“Okay I understand how about sweet cakes”

“I love cakes” she smiles innocently

“I guess that means yes. I’m Doctor

Nzimande, would you please show me where it's hurts"

"I was joking doctor I'm fine" she fakes a grin

"He won't inject you my pumpkin show him"

"Ha.ah mama" she shakes her head

"Don't you trust me"

"I trust you mommy but I don't trust him"
Haibo lengane is getting smarter each passing day

"You can trust me sweet cakes just let me see" she reluctantly shows the doctor, he gives her a little massage which makes her flinches in pain

“Okay I will send the nurse to give her something for the pain.”

“Thank you doctor” mom says

“You are welcome Miss Mthimkhulu. Please excuse me. I will come to check on you later sweet cakes for now high five” They high five then he walks out.

“Let me go get her toiletries and mine. I will stay with her until she’s discharged”

“No mom you don’t have to do that. I will stay with her”

“Mira you need to rest you are pregnant remember. Kamaria is my granddaughter It’s my job to be here until she’s discharged”

“I know mom and I really appreciate it but I got this. I won’t rest enough if she’s not by my side. I rather be here with her” she sighs

“You are stubborn Mira but its fine. Let me go get everything you guys will need”

“Thank you mommy” she kisses our foreheads and walks out. I get in bed with my daughter and cuddle her.

-

To say I’m hurt would be an understatement that she couldn’t answer one simple question. If she

doesn't love him she should have said no it clearly that he loves him. I saw how she was comforting him, wiping his tears, allowing him to rest his big crippled head on my baby! She even called him with his surname. I hear my car door opening and pull up my head from the steering wheel and look at my uncle.

"Mpinsthi yegazi what's wrong" I sit up straight and sigh

"I'm fine uncle"

"No you are not I saw how you got out of that door"

"I think my marriage is over before it's

even started” He looks at me waiting for me to elaborate more so I explain to him.

“Mmh I see” He stares at me as though he’s trying to deduce what I just said

“Malume don’t tell me you don’t see anything wrong with what Mira did”

“Of course I don’t see anything wrong however Mira was showing too much affection towards him. These two have a daughter together and Sox is not giving up so I understand how you are feeling but Mira wasn’t wrong for being there for the father of her daughter.

Remember that anything that will happen to Mpendulo it will affect

Kamaria as well. That's what Mira is trying to prevent, if Mpendulo's anger escalates Kamaria might be a victim too already she's here in the hospital. You guys need to sit down and talk about this tell her how you feel and set boundaries. I almost lost Bonga for not trusting her and I'm sure right now that how Mira feels, that you don't trust her. I hope you won't lose her over this. If I were you I'd be proud of her for telling Mpendulo the truth. You have a wise wife there don't allow your insecurities and fear of losing her to Mpendulo get the better of you because you will push her to his arms" I sigh okay maybe I

overreacted a tad.

“I hear you malume thank you”

“Sisonke mpintshi ye gazi now go talk to her” He pats my shoulder I then jump out of the car and skip inside. I find her cuddling with our daughter and as always angel face is the one talking. Im glad to see that she’s not badly injured. She’s the one that sees me first and beams

“Daddy!”

“My angel face” I shuffle towards them and take her then sit down on the chair, pulling her on my lap

“How are you angel face ka daddy”

“I’m fine daddy sea ka angel face”

“Daddy sea huh?”

“Yes Sno said your name means sea and my other daddy means answer so you are daddy sea and he’s daddy answer” I can’t help but smile

“You such a smart ass” I blurt it out without thinking

“What is an ass daddy” Shit! I look up at my Dollface who’s stifling a laugh. I can see that she had been crying and that’s the last thing I want.

“I downloaded a new game for you my angel don’t you want to see it”

“I do daddy!” I take out my phone and

show her how to play the new game.

“It’s lit daddy I love it” I giggle I don’t know why everytime she opens her mouth she always leaves me surprised I’m sure by now I should be used to her smart mouth.

“Sit here on the chair and play your game” I place her on the chair and sit next to my Dollface on the bed. I caress her cheek staring deep in her pain filled hazel eyes.

“I’m sorry I overreacted a bit”

“A bit?”

“Yes a bit baby put yourself in my shoes I found you comforting another man ,

the same man who is your baby daddy and who still wants you.”

“I get you I would have been jealous too but did you have to bring up my past?”

“I’m sorry baby I didn’t mean to I was hurt I’m still hurt that you couldn’t answer whether you love him or not”

“Your question felt like an insult Lwandlelwenkosi. The fact that you asked me that , its shows that you don’t trust me. It’s not like you found me kissing him like you were kissing Nos” I clench my jaws

“I thought we are over that...” she cuts me off

“We were until you showed me that I can use your past to justify my insecurities”

“Baby I don’t want us to fight”

“I also don’t want us to fight Lwenkosi but I won’t lie to you I’m so hurt that you think I’d cheat on you. I believe that if you bring up the past it’s means you are still not over it so clearly you are not over finding me and Mpendulo having sex. Let me remind you that I didn’t cheat on you so you have no right to act like I cheated on you.”

“I know baby and that’s not true I’m so over that and I deserved it after the way I hurt you but I’m human too Dollface I

have feelings. Seeing you comforting the same man that want you high and low exactly the way you comfort me got me scared and jealous.”

“So I was suppose to watch him cry in front me”

“No but you were too affectionate Mira, wiping his tears with your hands, calling him his surname, cupping his face, staring deep into his eyes and allowing him to rest his big square shaped head on my baby hayi that was too affectionate and when I asked you if you love him you couldn't answer what was I supposed to think? Remember Sox is not a stranger he's your baby daddy and

he still wants you so bad am I wrong to feel scared that I'm going to lose you to him? Am I wrong to get jealous?" She sighs heavily and takes my hands into hers

"I'm sorry I was just comforting the poor guy oblivious to my affection towards him. He's going through a lot and he's losing control of himself. I couldn't sit and do nothing I had to be there for him because his behavior is not affecting him only but moonlight too. My baby have never slept in a hospital before but today she's going to sleep here because of something that could have been prevented. I don't love him I love you

Lwandlelwenkosi do you think if I love him I would have spent my days in Kenya thinking about you every single second after what you and daddy did to us. You think I would have thought about you while I know that I have a daughter with him? Every parent want their kids to have a proper family but due to circumstances we end up co-parenting. Yes he wants me but I chose you I will still choose you tomorrow and the day after and for the rest of my life if you are not satisfied with that then I'm afraid you and I will never work out. We will always be fighting because of Mpendulo after all he's Kamaria father

so he will always be part of our lives.”

“I love you and I don’t want to lose you baby. I know that Sox will always be part of our lives so I would really appreciate it if from now on he talks to me with everything regarding Kamaria like man to man. I will never keep him away from his daughter what I don’t like is that he’s disrespecting me. He need to know his place, he is just Kamaria’s father nothing more. The forehead kisses, spending time with you and Kamaria, telling you how much he loves you should stop. You also need to stop showing him affection , words of wisdom and comfort are enough there’s no need for

touchy-feely. I'm the only man you should wipe his tears, the only man you have to allow rest his head on your tummy. I'm sure umtanami ebesindelwa nje isimenkeza sekhandanda phekwakhe ay" I say brushing her tummy, she giggles. I'm glad that I made her laugh I want to see her happy and laughing all the time.

"Tell mommy my boy tell her belikusinda ikhandanda lembazo phekwakho" I feel my boy kicking as I brush his mom's tummy oh how these little kicks tugs at my heartstrings. It's always feels like it's the first time. I love how responsive he is every time I touch his mom's tummy. He

knows daddy this one.

“I love you baby”

“I love you too” I look at Kamaria who’s busy playing the game and steal a kiss. I love this woman so much. I look into her eyes and I don’t like what they are reflecting which is worry and fear.

“What’s wrong baby” I cup her face

“I’m scared baby what if our baby is disabled too”

“Your gynecologist would have said something baby don’t worry our boy is fine. Don’t compare yourself with Gugu maybe she’s paying for her sins.”

“But this is too much cojoined twins pho

yhooo and they are innocent”

“Karma has no limit and Kamaria is also Innocent. She doesn’t deserve what happened to her remember when she’s older we have to tell her truth and it would hurt her”

“I’m so scared” she whispers and I catch her tears with my thumbs before they fall.

“Don’t be everything is going to be okay baby please stop stressing”

“Mommy I’m starving” Kamaria says

“Dragon granny is on her way with food and our clothes”

“Are we going to sleep here?”

“Yes my baby”

“On this small bed?” You could see her face right now, It’s comical.

“Yes”

“Daddy too?”

“No daddy will sleep on the chair” I say

“I will sleep with daddy on the bed and mommy will sleep alone on the chair”

“Hawu why?” Mira asks curiously

“Ngoba uzongimpintsha mama lombhede muncane kabi wena unesisu esikhulu” Mira and I burst into laughter.

“I know that there’s a baby in mommy’s tummy” I wasn’t expecting that who told

her that, Sno that little tramp!

“Who told you that?”

“I heard dragon granny talking to khulu so mommy how did you put the baby inside your tummy?” Mira and look at each other shit how do you answer that to a 4 year old?

-

I can't seem to leave their sight I have been here with them the whole day even though I'm scared to touch them. I feel like I would hurt them if I touch them, they look like they in so much pain.

Never in my wildest dreams have I thought I would give birth to conjoined twins. I never thought such is possible until today. I deserve this pain for separating a daughter and a father but my babies don't deserve this. They are innocent why God didn't have mercy on them. I can't begin to imagine how will they live like this it's seem so impossible.

"Miss Ncube it's time for supper go to your room"

"Just a second doc"

"No you have been here the whole day and I let you be come now" I get up from the chair and we go to my room where

she helps me settle in carefully since I have iv drip. In a minute my food is brought I try to eat but I couldn't down anything.

"You can't take these capsules on an empty stomach Miss please eat" I manage to down 5 spoons then she gives me the capsules. I down them with water.

"Have you ever watch Abigail and Brittany Hensel real show?" I shake my head no

"Let me search them for you and I will leave you with my phone to watch their videos" She takes out her phone and go

through it then give it to me

“I will come back neh” I nod. I’m used to be treated like I’m no human so this kindness from the doctor to the nurse surprises me. I watch the videos on YouTube tears streaming down my face, as much as they make it seem like it’s so easy but I can see that it’s hard nje. I don’t want my boys to be live like this they don’t deserve this. They are just babies for crying out loud, they deserve to live like any other babies. I couldn’t continue with other videos It’s too much for me. I decide to call my mother but the phone is answered by dad so I drop the call. I find myself dialing the number

funny enough it's still on my head.

"Hello" she says on the other side. I try to reply but words are stuck on my throat

"Hello...Yebo...Hellloooo" I couldn't help myself but burst into tears.

"Gugu" I cant miss the shock in her voice

"I'm sorry I didn't know who to call I know I'm the last person you want hear from I'm so so sorry Mira for everything..." The door swings open I drop the call quickly.

"You watched them"

"Yes thank you"

“I hope they gave you hope that everything is going to be okay. Don’t cry yezwa” I nod my head and she gives me a hug then walks out. I try to sleep but my mind is reeling with thoughts and my heart is painful that I can feel the pain physically. I feel like it’s going to stop beating any moment from now. I have never felt hopeless, sore and broken as I am right now. How did I get here? I had it all, my lovely family even though dad had his days and I also had my best friend who was like my sister from another mom. I remember the day I met her she was new and couldn’t find her way back home after taking a walk so I

helped her find her home that how we became friends. I loved her in fact I still do and I miss her so much, she also loved me but what did I do? I ruined our sisterhood by allowing a man come between us. As a sister I claimed to be to her I should have trusted her enough that she would never take my man and let things be the way they are. I heard she's getting married next month to Lwandle it's just shows that she was never interested to Sox to begin with. I lost my best friend and played with people's feelings over a man that never loved me from the first place. I allowed my situation to change the person I am

by trying so hard to keep Mpendulo who was providing me with everything I needed after my father disowned me. Now I'm facing the consequences of my actions. Lesson learnt is that In this world you can be anything you want, do whatever you want to with whoever you want to but be careful to never lose the sight of who you are. I don't know how did I fall asleep but it's the next morning and I have done my hygiene process. I'm waiting for the doctor now, speak of the devil.

“Morning Miss Ncube”

“Morning doctor how are you?”

“I’m fine and yourself?”

“Still alive”

“It will get better with time. You going to need therapy to help you deal with this trauma”

“I have made a decision doctor”

“Okay?”

“I want to switch off the machines and set them free” she looks at me

“Are you sure?”

“Yes they will die eventually I don’t want to bond with them then they leave me”

“The fact that you gave birth to them they might survive Miss Ncube”

“Still they don’t deserve this I rather set them free then let them grow up like this. They don’t deserve this doc they are just babies who deserve to live a normal life like any babies”

“You don’t need to make this decision now take your time”

“It’s final doctor”

“What about the father?”

“He said they are not his”

“He called me yesterday and asked which hospital are you in”

“I borrowed the other nurse’s phone and called him he told me to leave him alone” I lie of course. I know that man

want nothing to do with us.

“I’m sorry to hear that but are you sure about this”

“Yes doctor”

“Let me get the forms so that you can sign them” she walks out and comes back with the forms. I signed everything then she takes me to their room. It might seem cruel and selfish but it’s the best decision for them.

-

I hardly slept last night I was thinking

about everything Mira said to me I hate to admit that everything she said is true. I'm still baffled how did she figured everything out. She's right though it's time I deal with my demons for the sake of my children. I arrived last night in Durban and I was so tired I couldn't go to the hospital but I called the number that sent the pictures and I found out it's Gugu's doctor. I'm so nervous I don't want to lie and my heart is jackhammering I swear it would come out of my mouth. I find a nurse in Gugu's room and ask her to show me where Gugu is with our babies. I take a huge breathe before I make my way in.

“Good morning” I greet them and Gugu looks shocked to see me

“Morning sir only family members are allowed to be here”

“I’m the father of the twins”

“Oh okay. Let me leave you to it” she walks out. I stay rooted on my spot too afraid to move. Their sight triggers tears in my eyes

“Come closer and say goodbye to them”

“What does suppose to mean are they dead?”

“No I’m going to switch off the machines”

“What?” I walk closer and look at them.

“You heard me”

“No Gugu you can’t do that please I’m begging you. I know that I neglected you but don’t do that.”

“This is not about you Sox it’s about them. How are they going to live like this”

“Honestly I don’t know but God wouldn’t have created them like this if it’s impossible”

“The doctor said they would die so let set them free now”

“Let them die on their own if they will. You may never know they might survive”

“Sox they can never be separated. They share every organs except hearts, lungs and kidneys which means they will be like this for the rest of their life. Think about how would this affect them? How would they feel knowing that they are different? How will they live cojoined like this? People will always look at them different. I don't even want to mention school kids , they will bully them or worse be scared of them. It's too much and heartbreaking Sox they deserve good normal life not this I rather let them go then allow them to live like this” she cries and my heart sinks. I'm afraid what she's saying makes sense but I

don't want to let them go.

"But Gugu...."

"There's no but Sox you failed to do right by them when they were in my tummy can't you just do one right for them for once and set them free"

"So you were going to switch off the machines without me?" She laughs

"Hehe who are you buti?"

"I'm sorry..."

"I don't want your sorries Sox you are the one who chose to neglect us. The least you could do is set them free"

"No I refuse!"

“You have no right to refuse you neglected them!”

“I know and I’m sorry but you can’t punish my babies for what I did please Gugu”

“I’m not pushing you Sox I will never punish my babies. I’m doing the best decision for them”

“How do you know it’s the best you are robbing off them a chance to live”

“I’m saving them from all the pain they are going to go through. I know what right for them unlike you. I’m sorry my babies I failed you but mommy has to do this for the sake of you both. Mommy

love you two so so so much” Tears roll down her face

“Rest in peace my nunuz”

“Gugu Nooooo!” I scream trying to stop her

“I’m sorry but it’s for the best” she tries to hold me but I yank her away and try to save my boys in vain. I sink on the floor with my knees and cry, she envelopes me in her arms and we both release gut wrenching sobs.

CHAPTER 78 (unedited)

I can’t stop thinking about the call I received from Gugu last night. I wish

can say I'm over what she did to us but I'm not however I feel sorry for her. That girl was once my best friend and I loved her so much. I don't know how did we get here, everything happened so fast before I knew it I had lost my one and only friend.

"Did you hear what I just said?" Lee snaps me out of my train of thoughts

"Uhm yes"

"So?"

"What?"

"But you said you heard me Mira"

"I'm sorry my mind is all over the place"

“Londi is outside he wants to apologize for what he said” I roll my eyes

“I don’t have time for Londisizwe Lee”

“He feels bad really”

“Whatever”

“Just hear him out please”

“Tell him to come in” Minutes later Londisizwe walks in looking gorgeous as always in his blue adidas tracksuits and white sneakers.

“Hello”

“Hi” He looks at Lee

“Let me go babe...Kiss my little pudding for me”

“Thanks for coming Lee I really appreciate it” she wanted to take me out and cheer me up after what happened yesterday but I told her that I can’t since I’m here in the hospital so she came here.

“Don’t mention it. Speed recovery to little pudding. I will call you later”

“Thank you” she kisses my cheek and walks out. Lee have become more than just my manager. She’s always there for me whenever I need her.

“I’m sorry for everything I have said and the way I treated you for these past months. Truth is I allowed my emotions

to get the better of me”

“Oh” He looks at me and sits down on the chair

“Im a jerk I know I shouldn’t have treated you the way I did.”

“Why do you hate me so much Londisizwe?”

“Hate? No I don’t hate you Mira I can never hate you”

“Then why are you treating me like trash?” He chuckles sheepishly

“The truth is I have feelings for you and coming to a realization that you can never be mine made me bitter. I’m so sorry please forgive me” I’m still stuck

on the feelings part

“You have feelings for me? You?” He chuckles

“Why do you look like you don’t believe me”

“I’m surprised that you have feelings.”
He laughs

“Come on I’m human”

“Dude the way you behave one would swear you have no feelings hence you don’t care about other people’s feelings”

“I’m not that bad am I?”

“You are worse man!”

“I’m sorry I really am”

“Its fine”

“Truce?”

“Yeah truce” we shake hands

“So vele you are getting married next month”

“Yes” I say with a grin on my face

“He’s a lucky goat! Congratulations anyway”

“Imbuzi unyoko” (a goat is your mother)

Lwenkosi says as he walks in with

Kamaria in his arms. Londisizwe laughs

“Don’t take it personal man I was just congratulating you”

“Lalela mfana ka Sithole stop talking

nonsense to my wife and making her cry.
lyanginyanyisa lento and angithandi
ukunyanya ngoba manginyanya ngivele
nginuke”

“I came to apologize to her”

“Good”

“Mira I should go abencono u-munchkin”

“Thank you”

“Sure” He says to Lwenkosi and walks
out.

“How did the X-ray go?” He places
Kamaria on my laps and sits down on
the chair.

“The doctor is coming with the results.

Did you take your vitamins?”

“Yes”

“Don’t you want anything else”

“No baby I’m fine but thank you”

“I should go freshen up you two will be okay right”

“Yeah baby mom and dad are on the way”

“Let me wait for the doctor first then I will leave” The doctor walks in and tells us that my daughter sustained a closed skull fracture which means the skin that covers the fracture is not broken or cut. My daughter is going to be okay as long as she takes her medication. I’m so

happy tomorrow we are going home my body is aching due to Kamaria's karate and it doesn't help that this bed is so tiny.

"I will come back neh"

"Okay please bring yogurt and KFC chicken wings"

"Okay I love you guys"

"We love you too daddy" He kisses our foreheads then walks out.

"Mommy you said we video call daddy answer yesterday"

"Oh I'm sorry baby...bring my phone" she takes my phone on the beside table and give it to me. I video call Mpendulo and

he appears looking horrible and his small eyes are red and puffy I can tell that he was crying.

“Hey mtwana”

“Hey how are you”

“I don’t know” He shrugs his shoulders

“I’m sorry I can’t begin to imagine what you are going through. You need to be strong for them”

“They passed away” It comes out as a whisper

“Oh I’m sorry Mpendulo”

“Gugu switched off the machines.” I don’t know what to say.

“Ngiyaxolisa Mpendulo”

“I believe they would have made it you know but I also understand her reasoning that they wouldn’t have a normal life so rather we let them go”

“Can’t they be separated?”

“No they share everything except hearts, kidneys and lungs”

“Oh Sox how is she?”

“She’s shutting me out I don’t know what to do. I feel like she’s blaming me.”

“Eish I’m sorry. When is the funeral?”

“We haven’t decided”

“I’m really sorry that you two have to go

through this be strong for each other
please”

“Akangifuni nokungibona uGugu but I
don’t blame her.” (Doesn’t want to see
me)

“Kuzolunga yezwa” (It’s going to be okay)

“Thank you”

“Your princess want to talk with you”

“Okay how is she”

“She’s okay tomorrow we are going back
home”

“Thanks heavens! Give her the phone” I
give my daughter the phone and she
talks with her father as my mind drift

away with thoughts. I don't know what I would have done if I was in the same position however I understand Gugu's reasoning as much as I understand Mpendulo's. Gugu has no one she can't go through this alone, she need all the support she can get but I'm not sure If I want to be that person after what she did to us.

"Mama here" Kamaria snaps me out of my thoughts. I take my phone and put it away. Mom walks in with Nando's paper bag and pick n pay plastic bag.

"Girls"

"Hello dragon granny!"

“You look okay my angel” she says
putting the paper bag and plastic bag on
the bedside table

“I’m okay dragon granny what do you
have for us”

“I brought mommy Nando’s and you
cookies”

“Ahhh wena you are the best granny
yaz” mom smiles. My boy loves anything
that is chicken even chicken gizzards
and livers.

“Thanks mom”

“Hawu I thought you will be happy I
brought your cravings or my grandson
doesn’t want chicken today?”

“I’m fine mom I’m just down”

“Yini you and Lwandle haven’t talked?”

“No we are cool. It’s Gugu she called last night and said she’s sorry. She was crying hysterically after that she dropped the call now I just found out that she switched off the machines.”

“Oh shame maan this is sad yaz”

“Yeah Mpendulo wanted the twins to live but Gugu made a decision to set them free because they won’t live a normal life”

“I understand both of them so they are dead?”

“Yes. I feel sorry for her mom she needs

support but I'm not sure I'm that person who can be there for her after what she did to us"

"It's a tough decision my baby but follow your heart I know it can never mislead you" I sigh

"Where's Daddy?"

"Your Dad has moods for days Mira haibo ay ngeke" I laugh

"What's wrong?"

"He wants us to get married and I told him that can we wait a bit I don't think we are ready for marriage"

"Hawu mama mos you were ready to marry this man 5 months back now you

are not ready”

“That was before he showed me that he doesn’t trust me”

“I thought you forgave him njena”

“Of course baby but I realized that there’s a lot that we need to know about each other you know before jumping into marriage”

“I hear you so when are you going to marry him?”

“February”

“It’s not bad at all mos that two months away”

“Exactly but he wants us to get married

on the same day as yours.”

“It would be beautiful mom but I also understand your reasoning”

“Hayi Khuzani need to be patient and stop throwing tantrums like a toddler” I laugh. I love their love shame it’s so beautiful.

-

Talking to my daughter eased my pain a bit. In this moment she’s the only thing that make sense. I blame myself for what happened to the twins. I feel like if I was there for them things wouldn’t

have turned the way they are today. I take a huge breathe and go back inside the hospital to check on Gugu.

“Go away please”

“You can’t shut me out Gugu we need talk about the twins funeral”

“Oh I can and I will!!”

“I know you are angry and I’m sorry for everything but right now we need each other”

“No I don’t need you Mpendulo you neglected me when I needed you the most. I know I wronged you and I’m sorry for that but I wish you didn’t punish my boys as well. They didn’t do

anything wrong I'm the one who wronged you. I'm the one who wronged Mira, Kamaria, Lwandle, Mom Bonga, Uncle K and the Nkosi family not them! They are innocent they didn't deserve this. I'm the one who should be punished not them! God is unfair how can He be so heartless to small babies!" She let out a heart wrenching sob. I walk close to her bed and comfort her but she pushes me

"It's because of you Sox! I regret loving you man you are the reason I turned into this jealous bitter bitch! I betrayed my one and only friend, my sister from another mother for what? For you I was

afraid to lose you and all the benefits you were coming with. I was a fool I should've known that I can never change the way you feel about my best friend. You have never loved me Mpendulo admit it you just wanted me because I was something you could have that is close to Mira. You used me and as fool I am I fell for you hard look where I am right now all alone! I'm manless! friendless! childless! homeless! but it's okay I accept every pain as raw as it is. I deserve it but I just wish my babies weren't the ones to pay the price." her words find a place in my heart and left it bleeding.

“I’m sorry Gugu please forgive me for every pain I have ever caused you in your life. I know it’s too late but please allow me to be there for you. Let’s go back home and prepare the funeral for our boys”

“No I’m not coming with you. I rather go back where I’m being treated like a slave at least with them I know what I am to them. They don’t pretend to love me. I know that I’m just a slave to them”

“You don’t deserve to be treated like a slave Gugu and you just gave birth you need to heal”

“Dont act like you care coz you don’t.

There's no need to discuss the funeral
I'm going to cremate them"

"What? No Gugu is it not enough that
you robbed them their lives now you
want to burn them!"

"Playing a father who cares now is too
late Sox just fuck off maan!"

"You are not going to deny me a chance
to bury my boys with dignity and that
what I'm going to do!" I storm off and
drive to my mom's house.

"Mpendulo" she is surprise to see me
and she looks so thin. The last time I
saw her was 5 months back.

"Mama" I couldn't help it but throw

myself in her arms. We both sink on the floor and she cradles me in her arms as I wail like a baby. Nothing beats my mother's embrace, she doesn't need to say a word but her embrace is everything.

-

It's been 3 days since my boys passed each day feels like I'm drowning deeper and deeper. I don't regret the decision I made but it's doesn't hurt any less.

Mpendulo's mom says I'm selfish about the decision I made but I still think it's

the best. I have been staying with them these past three days and I can't wait for the funeral to be over so that I can leave her house. Sox has been trying to be supportive but I don't want anything that got to do with him. He's a chapter I want to close forever in my life. Loving him was a biggest mistake of my life I will forever regret.

"Hey are you done?" Sox says as he walks in.

"Yes" I look myself once more in the mirror. He bought me a black dress for the funeral and it's a bit lose but I look good on it. I don't have strength for heels so I'm on my pumps.

“It’s time to say goodbye to them come”
He takes my hand and I let him. We walk to the main bedroom and I look at my boys for the last time, tears streaming down my face after that we go to the tent outside. I’m surprised to see Mira and Lwandle coming towards us.

“Sanibonani” Lwandle says I’m so ashamed to even look at them.

“Hey guys thanks for coming” Sox says.

I can feel Mira’s gaze on me then I remember that it’s the first time she sees me ever since she gain her sight.

“I’m sorry guys for everything I have done to y’all”

“It’s fine we are not here for that Gugu”
Mira says as she pulls me to her arms I
burst into tears.

“It’s okay Gugu don’t cry.” I pull back and
wipe my tears then we make our way
inside. Mira is squeezing my hand
throughout the service and wiping my
tears. I really don’t deserve this after
what I did to her but I’m happy she’s
here.

When their tiny coffin descended to the
ground I felt a part of me dying with my
boys. I must say though that my boys
are buried with dignity one would swear
that they are adults. I’m grateful to
Mpendulo for that because I wouldn’t

have been able to give them a dignified burial. Mira walks in with two plates, I'm sitting on Mpendulo's bed in his bedroom he usually use when he's sleeping over at his mom's.

"Here eat"

"I'm not hungry"

"I know but you have to eat something Gugu please" I sigh and take the plate. She sits next to me and eats like someone is going to take away her food before she finishes. She looks up at me and wipes her mouth

"I'm sorry I..."

"Don't be please"

“I feel bad that you lost your babies and here I am with my pregnancy remind..” I cut her off

“Don’t be silly Mira manje you should hide your pregnancy because of me no ways. I actually deserve this pain”

“Don’t say that”

“But it’s true I caused you so much pain Mira and I’m so sorry. I will never forgive myself for what I did! I shouldn’t have tempered with Kamaria’s DNA results I was afraid to lose Sox and everything that he was providing me with however that does not justify my actions.”

“I told you nje Gugu that I don’t want him

you were supposed to trust me”

“I know sis I know the thing is he loves you and I thought by doing what I did will keep him away from you but I was just fooling myself because that wasn’t going to make him love me. I’m really sorry I know that I don’t deserve your forgiveness but I want you to know that this apology is sincere from the depth of my heart.”

“You hurt me so much I thought we were sisters and we got each other’s back Gugu.” We are both crying now

“I know I’m sorry. I was selfish cruel and bitter please forgive me. I miss you so

much Mira. I think about you everyday and the good times we had together. I know that you can never take me back and trust me again but all I want is to hear you say you forgive me then my soul will rest in peace knowing that you forgave me” she looks at me

“What do you mean your soul can Rest In Peace”

“Mira there’s no life for me anymore. My babies were there only reason I hold on but now they are gone. I’m tired of this pain it’s too much I have lost everything. I lost my family, my best friend, my man and my boys. I have nothing to live for”

“You can live for yourself Gugu”

“I have done horrible things in my life I’m not worthy to be the reason to live for”

“Then live for me” she places her food on the bed and takes my hands into hers

“Live for me, I will forgive you if you are not going to give up on your life. No one is perfect Gugu and we all deserve a second chance. Let me give you a second chance in return you will give yourself a second chance”

“You really mean that?”

“Yes” she nods vigorously

“Oh Mira thank you so much” I squeeze her in arms and she holds me tightly

“I’m here for you okay.” For the first time in months I can feel that someone is really here for me and I’m not alone.

-

His eyes are rolling back and he’s making all the right noises. I can feel his cock massaging my tonsils, he tightens his hold on my head and growls as he releases his semen in my throat.

“Oh shit!” I swallow and crawl on top of him, he opens his eyes lazily.

“Morning Daddy K”

“Morning my Jaan” He cradles my face and kisses me

“I know I have been impossible these days and I’m sorry okay ,It’s fine we will get married in February”

“Thank you so much now can I have my daddy K back the grumpy one is annoying”

“Uthi Im annoying Bonga?”

“No I...”

“Then why are you here if I’m annoying you?”

“Baby come on I..” He pushes me away from him and rolls out of bed, heading to the bathroom. Great! I thought the

blow job worked now back to square one ay! I get up from the bed and pull my gown then make the bed. I hear a tiny knock on the door

“Come in” Emihle and Kamaria walks in. They look frighten.

“What’s wrong babies.”

“Mommy Aunty is...she...” Emihle stutters. I walk to them

“Kwenzenjani?”

“There’s a woman who has blood dragon granny she’s crying”

“Who’s that Emihle”

“It’s Aunty Khanyi Mommy” Khanyi? I

rush to the bathroom

“The kids say Khanyisile is here”

“What is she doing here” I can’t miss the shock in his voice. He gets out of the shower and grabs a towel then follow me. The kids are still rooted on the door shivering. I give K his gown and push ins then we walk to the lounge. We find her groaning on the couch blood oozing out from her stomach.

“Khanyi what’s are you doing here?” K asks in shock

“He wants to kill me Spijoms please help me”

“Emihle take Kamaria and go to your

bedroom” she does as I say

“Who”

“Spider he...he...please....He took our boy Spijoms please save him before he kills him ngiyakucela” I’m stuck on “our” what does that suppose to mean?

CHAPTER 79

(Unedited)

I can’t stop my tears from falling, we are lying on Mpendulo’s bed skyward and Gugu is telling me how tough life has been for her in these months.

“They are cruel how can they treat you

like that knowing you were pregnant”

“I deserved every pain I went through and still going through”

“I wish you could stop saying that yaz.”

“But it’s true. Do you think your family will ever forgive me especially Lwandle and Mom Bonga”

“Yes everyone deserve a second chance Gugu”

“I don’t deserve that second chance. You trusted me Mira and we were supposed to be happy and celebrate your return but I was busy hating on you for no reason to the point that I kept your daughter away from her father”

“You were scared to lose Mpendulo”

“But still that doesn’t justify my actions Mira. I should have sat down with Sox and tell him my fears.”

“True you allowed your situation to change

who you are. You were never this bitter and cruel Gugu. I was so surprised and disappointed that you did that let alone to me your best friend”

“I’m sorry I’m very sorry. I should have handled things better. What I did is very cruel and you will never trust me again but I’m happy that you are giving me a second chance.” She snuggles closer to

me and I hold her. It will take forever for me to trust her again and I'm not even sure what I'm doing is right but I believe in second chances. I hope I won't regret this shame.

"So where are you going to stay?"

"Khosi's house"

"With those people that treat you like dirt?"

"I have no where to go Mira at least I have a roof over my head and food to eat. That's what I like about them they don't starve me."

"Come with me to Johannesburg" she pulls her head up and looks at me with

shock

“Come with you and stay with you?” I can’t bring her close to my family especially to my daughter as yet we will take it slowly until I’m sure that she’s trustworthy again.

“No my apartment is not enough to accommodate all of us there are two bedrooms one belong to my mom and one to myself. I will get you an apartment”

“But I don’t have money to pay the rent”

“Don’t worry about that I will take care of everything”

“No Mira I can’t accept all of this I don’t

deserve it and it's too much" she shakes her head vigorously tears streaming down her face

"You can and you will"

"But..."

"There's no but Gugu you are coming with me tomorrow okay"

"No"

"Yes! Stop crying okay" I pull her to my chest and comfort her. There's a knock on the door.

"Come in" I shout. My fiancé walks in.

"Baby you still good?"

"Yes"

“It’s time to go now mom is whining she can’t wait to see you” we arrived last night and slept in a hotel but mom and Kamaria arrived 2 days back. They are at uncle’s K house.

“Okay no problem sthandwa sami” Gugu gets up from me and wipes her tears.

“Let me help you” He put on my shoes first then help me up.

“Lwandlelwenkosi can we talk.” Gugu says

“No Gugu I have to go now” I look at him but he doesn’t barge. Gugu and I hug then we leave after saying goodbye to Mpendulo.

“Baby” He looks at me

“Yes”

“Thank you for accompanying me here
it’s means a lot to me”

“Anything for you baby”

“Do you think there will ever be a chance
that you forgive her?”

“I don’t know Dollface, uGugu made me
believe Kamaria is mine she hurts me
baby”

“I know sthandwa sami and I’m sorry”

“I don’t want her near you or Kamaria
she’s dangerous what if she harm my
daughter? What if she become jealous

of our relationship and do something to you and my boy? I hope this was the last time we see her” I swallow hard

“Umm I offered her a place to stay, she’s leaving with us tomorrow”

“What?”

“Baby she got no one and she’s homeless”

“It’s not our business Mira”

“Baby please...”

“No Mira, you are not offering her any place and she’s not coming with us tomorrow finish and klaar!”

“Cuddle Ca...”

“Mira ngiyalibeka uyalibeka ufuna ukukhala yini?” (I’m talking and you are back chatting you want to cry) I shake my head no.

“Good”

-

How is possible that you hurt someone but they find it easy to forgive you and give you a chance. Miracle is really an angel sent from above. I’m so ashamed to accept her help I don’t deserve it but she’s insisting. I won’t lie though and say I’m not looking forward to it, maybe I

can find a job that side even if I can be cleaner I don't mind. I can't expect her to provide me a shelter, food and clothes. I'm very grateful for the chance she's giving me and I'm not going to mess it up. I will spend every single day of my life showing her and her family how sorry I am for what I did.

"Can I come in" I look at him and nod. He makes his way in and sits on the bed.

"How are you feeling?"

"I'm still breathing"

"That's what important hey"

"Yeah...look I'm sorry Sox for everything I have done to you. I wish one day you

can find it in your heart to forgive me”

“I won’t lie to you Gugu I’m still angry and hurts for what you did. My daughter doesn’t know that I’m her real dad because of what you did but I’m willing to let this go and start afresh. Come back home let’s fix our marriage” I can’t hide my shock I wasn’t expecting this.

“Thank you so much but let face it Mpendulo you don’t love me”

“I do love you Gugu”

“No you not you love Mira”

“Mira doesn’t love me”

“If she loves you back you would be with her right now. I’m just your second best.

I think it's better we go separate ways. I love you I really do love you but I don't want to be your second best. I want someone who can love me the way I love him if not more."

"I can love you more"

"Maybe you can but as long as Mira is still in your heart you won't. You also deserve to be happy with someone who loves you and vice versa. I believe our soulmates are yet to come" He lay on the bed next to me and pulls me to his chest. Oh how I miss this, lying on his chest and wrapped in his arms but I can keep on fooling myself.

“This is it”

“Yeah and I’m sorry Dlamini”

“It’s okay MaNcube” we fall into silence and I take in his calming scent.

“Sox”

“Yes”

“Thank you so much for everything you have done for me. I really appreciate every effort and thank you for giving our boys a dignified burial”

“Don’t mention it. I feel responsible for everything yaz”

“No don’t it’s my fault and I’m sorry that you have to go through this pain

because of my selfishness and cruelty”

“But maybe if I was there for you and them none of this would have happened”

“No nothing would’ve changed Sox. Zane’s Aunty did say that I have to tell you the truth if it’s already not too late. I guess that what she meant so whether you were there or not they were still going to suffer. Come to think of this it’s makes sense while I separated you and your daughter I was busy trying to make a baby with you. I’m sorry Sox please forgive me” He breaths out loudly

“It’s okay Gugu no one is perfect and

sometimes we let our emotions and fears get the better of us. Do you think they will ever forgive me for neglecting you and them”

“I think they already forgave you after all you didn’t just neglect them without a reason.”

“You think so”

“Yes...I’m leaving for Johannesburg tomorrow so I was wondering about the divorce and everything”

“Johannesburg to your family?”

“No with Mira she offered me an apartment to stay”

“Oh okay don’t worry I will deal with that

for now I just want to mourn my boys”

“Okay I hear you and I’m sorry once again”

“Hey hey stop it now” He makes me look at him with his index finger on my chin.

“Can I admit that I missed you” I smile

“I missed you too every single day” He drops his head and our lips collide, we share a deep intense kiss.

-

I’m not sure I heard her correctly what does “our boy” supposed to mean. She’s

in so much pain and blood oozing out from her stomach. I'm not sure if she was shot or stabbed.

"Why don't you go to the police Khanyi" I say to her

"Have you forgotten who is Spider? That man is bumping shoulders with the police"

"She's losing too much blood K I think we should take her to the hospital"

Bonga says

"No no hospital please he will find me there and kill me."

"But you will die here, you are losing too much blood" I say

“Call your doctor please I’m begging you Spijoms and tell him to come here.”

“Are you shot or stabbed?”

“Shot” She groans in pain.

The amount of blood she’s losing is worrying me. I look at my jaan and she nods her head. I go to my bedroom to fetch my phone. I find missed calls from Scissor, he’s the reason I have been stressed out lately it’s time to return the favor and I’m not ready for that. I call my doctor and he tells me that he’s coming so long we must wrap something around the wound to stop the blood from flowing. I take my t-shirt and walk

back to the living room.

“He’s on the way let’s wrap the gunshot wound to decrease the pressure of blood flow” I wrap her stomach with the help of Bonga then we let her lie on the couch.

“Tell us what happened Khanyisile” Bonga says as she settles down on another couch.

“I knew that this day would come but I never thought it would be too soon”

“Stop beating around the bush and go straight to the point what did you mean when you said our boy” I shouts

“Because he is your son Spijoms” I laugh

very hard

“You are crazy you just want me to help you save your son from Spider!”

“I thought he’s Khumalo’s son” Bonga adds

“I was already pregnant when I slept with him but I didn’t know” she’s getting weaker by each second but I need answers before she passes out.

“I’m not following so you two were fucking?” Bonga says looking at me.

“No we weren’t fucking it happened once and we were drunk” Khanyi says

“Oh wow really K”

“Baby I don’t know what she’s talking about yes we got drunk and I don’t remember half of the things about that night but fucking hell no!”

“We did Spijoms...”

“You said we didn’t nje Khanyisile!”

“How was I going to tell you the truth after the way you reacted?” I shake my head in disbelief this can’t be happening no!!!

“No no unamanga Khanyisile!” (You are lying)

“You were disgusted by the thought of sleeping with me Spijoms you made me feel like I’m repulsive because I was

raped”

“That’s not true Khanyisile I treated you like my little sister so thought of sleeping with my little sister was freaking me out and I...”

“Little sister my left paralyzed foot! I loved you Spijoms so much but all you could see in me was a damaged little girl. I tried so hard to show you how much I loved you but you couldn’t care. I thought after Nolitha’s passing I will have all your attention to myself but instead you started giving hoes your attention left right and center. Do you know how did that shit broke me? It was a confirmation that I’m too damaged for

you! I tried to make peace with that until that night you made love to me so good and I thought finally I got him only to find out you were disgusted by the thought of you and me fucking. I had to protect myself already broken heart after your reaction and say we didn't have sex" I look at Bonga who has tears in her eyes

"Baby I...I don't believe her! Her son not my son it can't be! Khanyi is playing with our feelings! If he's my child then why did you keep him away from me!!"

"I was scared you will take him away from me Spijoms. If it wasn't for Bonga you would have killed me!"

“And Khumalo yena? Was he a part of your revenge or?” Bonga asks with cracking voice

“He was part of revenge but the way he treated me was different. He made me feel so special, attractive and loved you know and his sex game oh bless his soul” she chuckles softly

“Siphosothando is your son Khuzani Msimango you need to save him before it’s too late. Spider feels betrayed because the reason he rescued me from your “prison” is because he thought he is Khumalo’s. I was afraid to tell him the truth because he was going to kill us. I don’t know how he found out but I think

he suspected because the more he grows he's looking more like you than me" Bonga gets up and walks away I follow her.

"Baby"

"Yini Khuzani!"

"Don't believe her Khanyi is manipulative"

"Did you not sleep with her?"

"I don't remember Bonga but I don't think so"

"Is there woman you have never slept with Khuzani?"

"Baby Khanyi want to cause trouble

between us maybe this is her revenge or maybe they are working together with Spider. This is part of their plan”

“What if she’s not K why would they take all these months”

“Maybe they wanted to catch us when weren’t expecting sthandwa sami.”

“I don’t know Khuzani I really don’t know” she attempts to walk away but I hold her

“Tell me we going to survive this please” she looks down and I cradles her face

“Baby look at me” she looks up at me and her eyes glisten with tears

“This is a trap I can feel it”

“What if it’s not? What if he’s really your son?” she whispers as tears fall down her face.

“Nothing will change Bonga...”

“Everything will change Khuzani you will finally have the son you have been longing for with my niece! Do you know how that makes me feel? What happened to she’s my little sister nywe nywe you fucked her dammit!!” She yanks my hands away from her face

“Cela wehlise umoya” (please calm down)

“Calm down my foot! First it was Khosi then that women Zikhali killed now it’s

Khanyi! Who's next huh? How many women do I have to deal with until I can have peace?"

"Baby please let's talk about this calmly"

"Khuzani I cant take this it's too much. I feel like I will never have peace with you. There's always gonna be a woman that will pop up and cause a strain in our relationship"

"Why does it always take you so easily to give up on me on us? Do I mean anything to you Bonga?"

"How dare you ask me that?"

"No I need to know really Nokubonga I feel like I'm Investing too much of my

feelings to someone who's not even seeing a future with me. Everytime we fight you want to end things between us. Do I matter to you? Do you really love me?"

"Believe what you want to believe I'm leaving!"

"If you leave just know that you and I are through!" I watch her as she pack her clothes crying I thought she will prove me wrong and stay. Once she's done she calls out for Kamaria and change her pjs then they leave I'm tempted to stop her but I can't have a woman who always want to leave me whenever we encounter problems.

Happy Birthday In Advance Karabôh
Mzëëh

CHAPTER 80

(unedited)

My happiness is always short lived and I thought after the ceremony things would be better but it's seems like bad luck is still following me. I thought things between K and I are going to go smoothly now but here comes Khanyi claiming to have a son with him. I can feel it in my bones that this son is really

his, the son that I have been denying him. I know that we weren't together when he was fucking hoes left right and center but I'm tired of his past popping up every now and then to threaten my happiness with him. I love him I really do but how much more can I take? We arrive at the hotel and check in then I order breakfast and wine.

"Dragon granny I'm starving"

"Breakfast is coming sweetheart"

"Why are we here you and Khulu said you will take me and Emy to Shaka world today"

"Granny is not feeling well baby girl" she

crosses her arms against her chest and
sulk

“I will make it up to you sweetheart”

“Haaa Gogo but you don’t look sick to
me!”

“Hey don’t raise your voice at me!”

“I want mommy” I get up from the couch
to attend the door It’s the room service.

“Our food is here let’s eat” I give her
food but she shakes her head

“I’m not hungry”

“You said you are hungry mos”

“I want my mommy!”

“Your mom is at the funeral if you don’t

want to eat then you will starve to death my girl. I don't have time to nurse your little attitude" I pour myself a glass of wine and settle on the couch then watch tv. I know I shouldn't be drinking but I can't help it. I need to numb the pain in my heart. I thought he was he was going to beg me to stay but he watched me pack my belongings and even close the door behind me. Now that he has a son he has been longing for he doesn't need me. They are going to be perfect family! I pour myself 3 glasses of wine respectively and gulp all of them down. Kamaria takes her food and sits down the floor then eats.

“Woza ngizokufunza” (come let’s me feed you) She gets up from the floor and I pull her on my lap then feed her.

“When is mommy coming back”

“Eat first I will call her and tell her to fetch you”

“And we will go to Gogozi neh I want to see my chickens”

“Yes baby girl I’m sure Sno is taking good care of your chickens”

“Why don’t we come with them in our house Gogo”

“Because they are not allowed...khamisa” (open your mouth) she opens her mouth and I feed her.

Once I'm done feeding her I continue with my wine while calling my daughter.

"Mommy"

"You still at the funeral"

"No we are on the way to the Nkosi household"

"You need to come and fetch Ka...Ka Maria"

"Okay but are you okay?"

"I...yes come to ****hotel"

"Mom are you drunk? What are you doing there"

"Woza!" (Come) I hang up. Yes I'm a bit drunk but I feel so sick I don't know if it's

this wine or it's because I drank with an empty stomach.

"Gogo are you okay?"

"I'm f..fine. Your mom is coming to fetch you" I finish the last content of my wine and rest on the couch while Kamaria watches some cartoons.

"Gogo there's someone on the door" it's a while later when Kamaria snaps me out. I get up from the couch and shuffle my feet to the door. Mira sniffs me the moment she gets in

"Mom you were drinking!"

"Hay musa ukungthethisa I'm not your child!" (Don't shout at me)

“Greetings mom Bonga”

“Hello Boy”

“Mommy! Daddy!” Kamaria runs to them and Lwandlelwenkosi picks her up and kisses her

“You finished the whole bottle mom!”

“Mira stop shouting at me!”

“Baby can you please take Kamaria I will find you guys in the car” Lwandle nods and say goodbye to me then walks out with Kamaria.

“Mom after all these months without drinking alcohol what happened now” she helps me to the couch and we settle on the couch

“I’m fine”

“No you are not fine why are you here?
Did you and Daddy fight?”

“It’s over!” I laugh

“Mom what happened”

“Khuzani isifebe sendoda Mira I’m better
of without him”

“What did he do?”

“I just want to sleep okay”

“I’m so disappointed in you mama how
can you go back to alcohol after all
these months without touching alcohol”

“Kubuhlungu Mira ekujuleni kwenhliziyoyami” I let out the tears I have been

holding all along.

“Oh mama what has he done?” She pulls me to her chest and I explain to her what happened.

“You left after he said if you leave it’s over”

“Yes he didn’t even beg me to stay Mira. It’s like he couldn’t wait to get rid of me. Finally he has a son that he has been longing for. The old hag that doesn’t want to bear him a son must go Khanyi is here now with his son!” I laugh

“I think you overthinking this mama. Daddy loves you and we are not sure that the son is dad’s. Khanya or

whatever her name is could be lying because she want daddy to save her son from Spider”

“It’s his son I’m telling you”

“Even so mom you two weren’t together when all of this happened. I don’t think you have a right to be mad”

“She’s my niece Mira don’t you get it? The very same niece that slept with my late husband. This girl is thrown in my face over and over. I can’t breathe I’m suffocating. K’s past is always catching up with us and it’s always involves a woman that he fucked ay mina ngikhathele. Maybe if you were older he

would have slept with you too! I won't tolerate shit I'm tired of being treated like dirt!"

"So you are giving up just like that?"

"It's not worth it"

"Can I tell you something" I nod

"I feel like uncle K is being punished for Khumalo's mistakes. It's a good thing to know your worth but I feel like you are taking this too far now. Daddy is right to question your love for him it's doesn't take you a second to end things with him. I understand where he's coming from he feels worthless and not important. Mom I have always known

you as a strong woman who can take anything please don't allow that Khanyi woman to destroy what you and daddy have. Even if it's his son I don't think he will change the way he feels about you. He needs you by his side right now, he's only son could be in danger and you running away from him is adding more stress. That man loves you so much he can turn this world upside down for you. Stop allowing your past to stand on your way of happiness. I think you were too quick to stop therapy and AA meetings mama" I pull up from her chest and look at her

"When have you become so smart?" she

chuckles

“I have always been smart it’s just that people thought I’m stupid because I was blind” Those words hit home I once called her stupid blind girl but I didn’t mean it all

“I’m sorry...” she shuts me up with her finger on my lips

“Suka lapho. Go sleep and when you wake up freshen up and go to daddy.”

“Okay I....”

“What’s wrong”

“I don’t feel so good I...ahhh”

“Mama!”

“Go Lwandlelwenkosi is waiting for...yooouu”

“No no mom let’s take you the hospital” she calls help and they rush me to Lwandlelwenkosi’s car. I must have passed out on the way because I’m woken up by voices. I open my eyes and see my daughter and the doctor

“Mom you are awake”

“Mrs Khumalo how are you feeling?”

“I’m fine”

“You do know that drinking alcohol in your condition is not right?”

“In my condition?”

“Yes you are 18 weeks pregnant”

-

The doctor arrives and checks Khanyi who already has passed out.

“She need to go to the hospital Khuzani she lost too much of blood”

“At the hospital they will ask questions that I have no answers for can’t you do something here”

“I did everything that I can but I still suggest that she go to the hospital”

“She will be okay she has to be okay.

Thank you for coming please keep your phone on so that I can be able to reach you if something happens”

“Okay don’t mention it” He takes his things and I walk him out then go check on my daughter who has been in her bedroom since Bonga and Kamaria left.

“Baby girl” I walk closer to her bed and look at her.

“You have been crying what’s wrong”

“Nothing”

“Come on sweetheart talk to daddy”

“It’s not like it will make any difference mos. Mommy packed all her clothes and left, she’s not coming back!”

“Hey don’t raise your voice at me!”

“I’m sorry daddy but don’t I deserve to have a mommy?”

“You do baby”

“Then why did you chase her out?”

“Emihle you are still young you won’t understand”

“You see I told you that it won’t make any difference. I want to sleep now” she covers herself with a duvet. I sigh heavily. How do I explain to her in a way that she can understand. I thought introducing Bonga to her was a good thing because I thought she’s my forever.

“Don’t you want to eat?”

“No I’m not hungry”

“Daddy loves you” she doesn’t reply

“Emihle I love you”

“Okay daddy” I get up and walk out feeling defeated. I sit down on my study room and call Slova.

“Man I need your help”

“Hello Khuzani” I chuckle

“Are you good”

“Yes...what’s going on” I explain to him

“How sure are you it’s your son”

“I’m not sure ndoda I don’t know what to do. What if Khanyi want to use me or what if he’s really my son”

“It’s a tough decision my man but you have nothing to lose if you help her”

“I could lose my life that’s Spider we are talking about! Tell me what to do Slova. I’m so confused. Everything is spiraling out of control Bonga left me and Emihle is angry at me that I chased out her mommy. Then there’s Scissor who want me to work for him”

“Tjo Khuzani ngangikhuza kodwa ngo Scissor”

“I don’t regret it though”

“Kusizani she left you! You sold yourself to the devil for someone who doesn’t value nor love you!”

“I called you because I want solutions
man stop whining and tell me what to
do”

“I’m coming we will deal with everything
when I’m there.”

“You do realize by the time you get here
it could be late for my son”

“Haaa already you are calling him your
son”

“Fuck off maan. I will send a jet to get
you now” I hang up and there’s incoming
call from Mira

“Mafungwase”

“It’s me K”

“Ufunani?”

“I’m sorry K...” I cut her short

“Lalela I don’t have time for your sorries you made your choice Bonga now live with it!”

“Baby please I...”

“I need to find my son before that bastard kills him so please awungishayise ngomoya sisi” I hang up and go to check on Khanyi. I shake her but she’s not waking up. I check her pulse it’s not there.

“Khanyisile!!!” I call the doctor pacing up and down.

“Khanyi don’t do this wake up!!” After

what feels like forever the doctor arrives.

“She has no pulse Mshengu!” He checks her and shakes his head

“I’m sorry Khuzani she’s gone”

Happy Belated Birthday Silindile Zondo
Gumede & Nozipho Ninela and Happy
Birthday Pontsho Nomsa

CHAPTER 81

(Unedited)

I don’t know how do I feel about mom being pregnant. I have mixed emotions actually a part of me is happy and other

part of me is a bit sad I don't know why.

"You are awfully quiet I thought you said your mom is fine" He looks at me on the rear mirror as I'm at the back seat with Kamaria. The little princess doesn't want to sit alone at the back.

"I'm just tired"

"I will give you a massage when we get home okay" I smile faintly. Kamaria is the first to jump out of the car and run to Sno who picks her up and tickles her.

"Come my dollface" He helps me out of the car and closes the door.

"Her bro and sis" Sno says opening her arms after putting Kamaria down

“Hey baby girl” I accept her embrace and passes her to her brother.

“How are you munchkin?”

“I’m fine buti. How’s my nephew Mira” she says brushing my tummy

“He’s okay he missed you”

“He must kick ke if he missed me.” I giggle

“He’s sleeping now”

“You will tell me when he kicks right?”

“Yes I will”

“Sno how’s my chickens?”

“Let’s go and check on them” They run way while Lwenkosi and I walk inside

the house. His parents are in the lounge watching tv. Mom Zo removes her legs on her husband's laps and jumps up to hug me.

"Baby!"

"Mom please don't hurt her you are squeezing her too tightly"

"Haisuka kahle wena I'm just happy to see my daughter and my grandson. How are you sis" she says letting lose from the hug.

"I'm fine mama unjani wena"

"I'm okay sis I have missed you so much. Ever since you and Lwandle got engaged you never visit us baby why did

I upset you or something”

“No mama I have been very busy I’m sorry” It’s the truth shame.

“Okay uyakhula unana” she brushes my tummy

“Yeah” she helps me sit down.

“Sawbona Baba” (Greetings Dad)

“Yebo koti ninjani”

“We are fine thank you and you sir” He chuckles

“I’m fine” Mom Zo settles next to me

“Ain’t you hungry”

“No mama I’m fine” I even had second at the funeral.

“Lwandlelwenkosi go pour warm water in the basin and bring it here”

“Haaa mama ngifika nje sewayingithuma”

“Stop complaining maan!” Lwenkosi mumbles like a toddler as he walks out causing us to laugh.

“How far are you now koti” Bab Bheki asks

“ 5 months”

“Shuuu you look like you about to pop that child out already” Oh is that his way of saying I’m huge. I blink back my tears , mom Zo pinches him

“Ouch”

Lwenkosi comes back with a basin and put it down then mom Zo washes my swollen aching feet after pouring something on the water of which I have no knowledge of what is it but I'm must say it doing wonders on my feet

"You have never washed my feet mom"
Lwenkosi complains. Jealousy!

"Get pregnant first then I will" we shriek with laughter.

"The next baby will we be carried by me"
They laugh and I look at Lwenkosi. What next baby is he talking about? Im done with this baby!

Bab Bheki and Lwenkosi take a drive

and leave me with mom Zo who's now massaging my feet so freaking good.

"Mom Zo"

"Yes baby"

"Gugu want to come here and apologize but she's scared" well she did say she want to come and apologize.

"Ay that girl played with us maan!"

"Yes big time"

"But if her apology is sincere then who are we to judge. Everyone deserves a second chance my baby" Okay at least mom Zo agrees with me no I have to work on my fiancé. He doesn't have to forgive her now but at least allow me to

give her a place to stay, she can rent an apartment here. Gugu has been through a lot I'm afraid if she goes back to that house where they treat her like a slave she will give up on her life.

-

The doctor said he's going to keep me here for the night. I don't know how I feel about this pregnancy and honestly I have to admit that I missed all the signs , were they even there to begin with? I don't know really but I have been gaining weight and I thought it's because life is

agreeing with me and K is treating me well. Speaking of that one sigh! I tried to call him with Mira's phone since they didn't bring mine and he told me to give him a space to breath he need to find his "son" and that what I'm going to do. I overreacted I admit but he didn't have to dismiss me like that. K is always shutting me out when I want to explain myself to him it's exhausting really. The door swings open and Zo walks in with a sport bag and food paper bag.

"Hey sis"

"Hey Zo" she places the paper bag on the bedside table and squeezes me in her arms

“The kids told me you are here I came as fast as I could. I brought you toiletries, pjs, slippers and food”

“Thank you”

“Gosh Bonga alcohol really ”

“Don’t judge me please” she grabs the chair and sits down

“I’m not but why what happened? Why would you give up now after all these months”

“Your brother is drove me over the edge Zo”

“Talk to me” I explain to her what happened

“Oh please don’t tell me you believe that bitch!”

“It’s his son I’m telling you Zo the way she explained everything I could see that she was telling the truth.” She sighs

“This is too much to take in”

“I’m glad you feel me”

“But I also understand where he’s coming from Bonga you are always ready to leave him whenever you guys are fighting”

“Why are you guys saying I’m always ready to leave I did it once Zo once and I don’t regret it! I wasn’t going to stay with someone who doesn’t trust me but I

love him and I forgave him. The least he could do is to understand that this is also too much for me. I can't just smile that he has a son with my niece the same niece that slept with my late husband!"

"Please calm down" I take a huge breathe

"I understand sis I really do but he gave you a chance to choose and you chose to leave"

"Why did he even do that from the first place vele he wanted me to leave"

"Making huge decisions while you are angry and hurt is not a good idea. This

caught both of you off guard you needed time alone to breathe and think things through. I know that he wasn't ready for the decision you took and you were also not ready for the one you took."

"You are right I don't want to leave him Zo I love him but I won't lie I'm so not happy at how his past catches up with us and it's always involves a women she fucked"

"Ai cha nami makwiyileyo ingicika tu. Dealing with different women every now and then is a bit too much. You can't even brag with a man like that when you are with other women"

“Tell me about it. There’s always gonna be a hoe that know how’s your man is in bed”

“Being a woman is a hard job shame. I hate when you guys are fighting though because it’s affecting Emihle as well. That little girl loves you Bonga”

“I love her too Zo she’s such an angel and I won’t allow my relationship with K affect our bond. No matter what can happen between K and I she will always be my daughter”

“Don’t tell me you are giving up what does that supposed to mean now?”

“I tried to humble myself and apologize

on the phone he told me give him a space to breathe and you know your brother he will never give me a chance to explain and apologize so ngizomshayisa ngomoya”

“Sometimes ukushayisa umuntu umoya is not a good idea”

“By the way you are going to be an aunt” she pops her eyes out and beams

“You are pregnant!” I nod

“Oh my I’m so happy congratulations!” She attempts to hug me but I push her

“Woah hold it right there woman what did you do to my shots?” She laughs

“Nothing Bonga”

“Then how is possible that I’m pregnant?”

“You know there’s no hundred percent guarantee in these contraceptives”

“Unamanga Zo” She giggles

“Dont tell me you seriously think I can trick you”

“Ah phela we will never know and you know how badly your brother wants a son”

“I didn’t sis trust me how far you?”

“18 weeks”

“Oh remember that you were on antibiotics during that time for that

infection. Some are very strong didn't the doctor tell you?"

"No you see why I rather travel 500 and something kilometers to you then go to other doctors in Johannesburg"

"Yes but mina I'm so happy I'm going to be an aunt! I can't wait to do shopping for..." her phone disturbs her so she's answers it

"Buti...oh no when...I'm coming..." She hangs up.

"What?"

"Khanyi is dead"

"Oh my!"

“I have to go”

“Okay please don’t tell him about the pregnancy I will tell him myself”

“Okay sis” she kisses my forehead and dashes out. There was no way she could survived after that blood she lost. It’s the next morning and the first thing I do after being discharged is to request an Uber to K’s house.

“Mommy!” Emihle hugs me after opening the door for me

“Hello sweetheart how are you”

“I’m so happy you are back I thought you left me. Where are your bags and where’s Kam Kam” Her father appears

behind her

“Emihle go to your room”

“Daddy I...”

“Now Emihle!” Emihle huffs and walks away

“Did you have to shout at her?”

“I’m sure you are not here to tell me how to talk to MY daughter” I chuckle

“You won’t let me in?”

“What do you want I thought you packed all your belongings”

“K I’m sorry I overreacted I love you...”He cuts me short

“Bonga please I’m busy yaz.”

“I heard Khanyi is dead”

“Yes...she is but it's not like you care”

“She was my niece how can you say that”

“Whatever bye” He shuts the door on my face, why am I surprised he just did that. I need to let my parents know about Khanyi's death I'm sure they would want their granddaughter to be buried next to their daughter. I wonder why Khanyi didn't stay with my parents instead of that asshole called Mfaniseni. Khanyi and I weren't best friend but I'd be lying if I say her death is not affecting me.

-

I swivel around and find my daughter staring at me with tears running down her face.

“I said go to your bedroom Emihle why are you here?”

“Why you don’t want me to be happy daddy?”

“Emihle I’m going through a lot right now I don’t need your drama!”

“I hate you!” she runs away. I sigh this little girl is driving me crazy with her tantrums yerr! There’s a lot going on right now but I’m glad that Slova is here.

We didn't sleep last night trying to track down every Spider's move and we found out that he's keeping the boy in the same house they use to use with Vusi to do their killings. I have organized some guys we are going to attack and get the boy let's hope it won't be too late by then. I don't care if the boy is mine or not I will save him. He's an innocent boy who doesn't deserve to suffer for his parents sins. I take my phone and call Zo

"Buti"

"Hey how are you?"

"I should be asking you that"

“I’m stressed out but I will be fine. I need a favor”

“Anything for you”

“Can you please come and fetch Emihle for me I’m sure having Kam Kam and Sno will cheer her up”

“Okay I’m coming” I go to Emihle’s bedroom

“Pack your clothes aunty Zo is coming to fetch you”

“I want mommy”

“Emihle Msimango uzongidina ngalo mommy mommy wokunuka!” Slova looks at me

“What?”

“Come here” we go to my study room

“You are being too harsh on the kid now. You are the one introduced her to Bonga and now she’s gone...”

“It’s not my fault she wanted to leave!”

“True but you have to understand that the kid loves her, she found motherly love kuBonga something she has been yearning for . You should be comforting her not shouting her this is also hard nakuye”

“It’s has always been me and her she must get use to that again!”

“You are breathing fire yerr”

“Everything is fucked up man!”

“Wasn’t Bonga here to apologize”

“She was but I’m done with her she’s not strong enough to be my woman.”

“How are you going to deal with Scissor?”

“Can we find the boy ang bury Khanyi first then we will deal with Scissor”

“We?”

“Yes you and me”

“Hay Khuzani count me out angizingeni”

“Come on Slova mfethu you and I got each other’s back”

“Yes but no I’m sorry man you are on

your own”

“Thanks for taking her” I say to Zo as I open the door for her

“Don’t mention it.” Emihle appears with her back pack .

“Hello Aunty Zo”

“Hey sis” They hug

“Daddy loves you” she doesn’t reply but walks out.

“She will come around but you and Bonga have to fix things”

“I’m done with Bonga Zo”

“You don’t mean that.”

“I do. Goodbye” I push her out.

The guys arrived 30 minutes later we discuss our plan then we are good to go. There are 15 of us I had to get as many guys as I can Spider is too dangerous. Slova shoots the security guard at the gate and we make our way in and split. I hear gunshots. Spider's guys and mine are firing gunshots. I find my way inside the house and head to the room where the boy is kept. I open the door and there he is fidgeting on the floor and crying.

“Hey boy” He looks up at me with fear

“I won't hurt you okay” I crouch before

him and I feel tears triggering in my eyes as I look at him.

He looks more like my father than me.

There are finger prints on his face and my heart drops to the pit of my stomach.

I feel presence behind me and get up

“I underestimated you Msimango” He’s pointing at me gun

“I should have killed you the day I found out you were behind Mira’s disappearance Spider!” He laughs loudly.

“You kill me? You have jokes”

“Let’s fight now man to man. No weapons”

“Okay” we both put down our guns

“We won’t fight here in front of my son.”
I hear a gun shotgun and drops of blood splatters on my face. Spider stumbles and fall down on the floor.

“What the fuck Slova! I was handling that!”

“Take the boy and let’s go!”

“How can you shoot him in front of my son!”

“Sorry man but he’s dead finally the mighty Spider is dead!” I wanted to kill him myself with my bare hands dammit!

.....Three Weeks Later.....

Happy Belated Birthday Thandolwethu
Bhelekazi Bottoman

CHAPTER 82

(Unedited)

I rush to the bathroom and throw up I have been feeling like shit for weeks. I can't stomach anything but I'm always nauseous and throwing up. The only thing I can stomach is my mom's sour porridge and pizza. I feel tiny hands brushing my back.

"Are you okay daddy" I look at him he has a worried look plastered on his

handsome little face. He's slowly but surely getting use to me and other days he misses his mom but my mom and the elders told him that his mom is in heaven now and she's watching over him somehow that makes him feel better. I mean the Mthimkhulu's when I say the elders. I knew the first time I saw him that he's my son but I wanted proof so I did DNA test and it came back positive. I'm so angry at Khanyi that she kept my boy from me for all these years and I feel horrible I kept her in "prison" while she was carrying my son. If she told me the truth I was going to take care of them. The damage is already

done there's nothing I can do except doing my best to be the best father I can be for my son. I love him so much he's such a disciplined handsome young man. Khanyi raised him well and I will forever be grateful to her for this precious gift despite anything that happened. She was laid to rest in Dumbe next to her mom and I think that what she would have wanted.

"Yes buddy"

"Drink water, mommy use to give me water when I throw up" I get up from the floor and rinse my mouth then flush the toilet.

“Thank you now I feel better”

“Are you sure?” I chuckle and pick him up

“Yes buddy where is your sister?”

“She left”

“What do you mean she left”

“I don’t know daddy she took her clothes and left” Emihle has been showing me flames with her attitude ever since Bonga and I broke up. I tried to explain to her but she doesn’t want to hear it. I don’t know what I should do now.

“And go where?” He shrugs his shoulders. I head to her bedroom and find a note on the bed. ‘I’m sorry daddy

but I went to mommy in Johannesburg'
What the fuck! I rush to my bedroom
and take my phone to call her but her
phone sends me straight to voicemail.
This child is going to be the death of me.
I freshen up quickly and change
Thando's pjs then drive to Zo.

"Hello brother...boy boy hey" She tickles
Thando's cheeks

"I need you to look after him please"

"What's wrong you looked stressed out"

"Isn't that niece of yours she went to
Johannesburg to Bonga can you believe
her!"

"Alone?"

“Yes what does she know about traveling alone let alone to Johannesburg!”

“Oh no Zani! Go please keep me updated”

“Thando go to your aunt”

“I want to go with you daddy”

“No boy I will come back now” He burst into tears and my heart sinks but there’s nothing I can do. I’m going to kill that kid when I find her!

-

“He said he want to be served by you”
Kate says with so much annoyance in her voice.

“Who?” I ask and she rolls her eyes pointing at Mr Big Tip by the corner. He was here yesterday and I served him, he gave me R1000 tip. Ever since I started working in this restaurant a week ago I haven't received tips until yesterday. This guy made my day yesterday plus I need all the money that I can get. I'm saving to buy a gift for Mira her wedding is on this weekend. I can never thank her enough for everything she had done to me, as if her forgiveness wasn't enough she's renting an apartment for me, she

gave me money for groceries, toiletries and clothes she even bought me a phone. I feel like I'm taking an advantage of her kindness honestly I don't deserve all of this. I'm glad though that her family and the Nkosi family accepted my apology including Lwandle. I take my notepad and walk to this gorgeous guy by the corner.

"Good day sir" He pulls up his head and looks at me intensely

"Please call me Vukile" His husky voice is sending chills down my spine

"How are you Gugulethu"

"I'm fine sir...I mean Vukile how are you"

“I’m also good...can I have the usual please” I look at him

“The usual?”

“Yes the same meal I ate yesterday”

“Oh okay” I write down everything

“Would you like to add anything?”

“No my lady”

“Your meal is coming right up” I swivel around and release a huge breath I didn’t know I have been holding then my make my way to counter.

“What does he want from you?” Kate asks

“To serve him”

“Why you? You are still new here!”

“I don’t know Kate”

“You seduced him!” Okay she doesn’t like me and that’s fine but now she’s starting to annoy me.

“Awuyeke ugugu wenamlungu!” Ketty says.

“What did you say bitch?”

“Yey who did you call bitch I will wipe this floor with your flat ass!” Ketty is ratchet and all but she’s so nice and welcoming then the other ladies. I spend most of my lunches with her.

“Ketty please calm down” I try to calm her down

“She’s the one that called me bitch!
Yewena sfebe somlungu!” I can see that
Kate is scared but she’s trying to act like
she’s not scared.

“Fuck you!”

“Guys come on this not the place nor the
time! Can you please behave like ladies”

“Here’s Mr handsome coming” shit his
order!

“Gugu”

“I’m sorry sir your....”

“Don’t worry about it I just received a
call I have to rush somewhere. Here’s
the money for the bill keep the change”
He gives me few two hundred notes and

walks away then stops on his track.

“Gugu?”

“Yes sir”

“Are you busy on the weekend?”

“I’m going to Durban my best friend is getting married”

“Perfect we will go together I cant remember when was the last I attended a wedding.” With that said he walks out leaving me astounded.

“Wow let’s see” Ketty takes the two hundred notes in my hand and counts them.

“R1000...your change is R640,34 this

dude is loaded mos” Kate clicks her tongue and walks away to serve customers.

“This bloody white bitch wants your man don’t allow her to take him!” I laugh

“My man he’s not my man”

“Haibo sis Mr loaded wants you can’t you see that”

“He’s just being generous that’s all”

“I know these things just watch and see so tell me am I invited to the wedding?”

“No unfortunately”

“Come on Gugu I have never been a wedding of a celebrity I’m sure Mira can

add one guests on the guest list oh two with Mr Handsome”

“Ketty.....”

“Thank you so much” she kisses my cheek and walks away. The rest of the day goes well at 5pm I knock out. I’m so tired I just want to take a shower, eat and sleep. I take a cab to my apartment and return Mira’s missed calls

“Hey Gugz”

“Hey babe I’m sorry I missed your calls you know we are not allowed to have our phones with us at work”

“Oh yes I figured how are you though?”

“I was with you just yesterday Mira”

“So?” I giggle

“I’m fine wena”

“I’m also good....uhm I did something please don’t be mad at me”

“What did you do”

“I saw your mom today and she asked me your address. I’m sorry”

“What does she want she neglected me mos!”

“I’m sorry Gugu”

“It’s fine”

“I’m sorry once again I couldn’t refuse”

“It’s okay Mira don’t stress about it. I have to go”

“Sharp” I hang up and pay the driver.
Upon arrival I find mom with the security guard.

“Hello Miss Ncube your mom...”

“It’s fine come mom” She follows me behind, we step into the elevator and I press 5th floor.

“How are you mtanami”

“I’m fine mom”

“Mira....”

“She told me come” we step out of the elevator and walk to my room.

“This place is beautiful” she says roaming her eyes around. There’s one

bedroom, one bathroom and open plan kitchen and lounge.

“You want something to drink”

“Tea sis will be okay” she walks to the couch and settles down while I make tea for her. Once I’m done I take the tray and walk to the lounge. I place the tray on the coffee table and settle down

“Thank you sis” she pours sugar and milk in her tea and stirs

“Mom what are you doing here?”

“I came to check on you my daughter”

“Oh really now you remember you have a daughter”

“Baby I know that I haven’t been a good mom...” I cut her off

“Yes mom you haven’t been a good mom! Tell me why you never stood up for me to dad huh?”

“You know how your father is Gugu.”

“I don’t care mama! You are my mother you were supposed to do something. How can you watch him throw your daughter in the street because of a lousy course, a bloody stupid course!”

“Baby you have every right to be angry. I’m sorry I miss you sis we all miss you”
I laugh loudly

“You are joking right?”

“No my love I’m not joking. Your father is sorry for the way he treated you he realizes that he was too harsh to you”

“I don’t understand why did he had to be that harsh just for a course. I tried mama for two years studying that stupid course but I failed! What more did he wanted for me huh?”

“Please calm down mtanami”

“I need answers mama I tried to be the best daughter you guys could ever have. I studied a course that I never wanted from the first place because I wanted to prove myself to Dad. The moment I decided to do what I wanted he chased

me out on the street. Life have been hell for me mama I did things that I'm not proud of. I gave birth to conjoined twins and I needed you so bad but you weren't there for me. The hardest decision I ever had to make in my life was to switch off the machines because life was never going to be normal for them. Do you know how painful that was for me I wish you were the mama just to hold me tightly in your arms and tell me it will be okay. I buried my boys, your first grandsons without you. I needed you but you were never there" I let out a loud sob "I'm sorry baby Im so so sorry" she pulls me to her arms after putting her tea on

the coffee table

“I’m sorry for everything you went through my baby please forgive me. I want to make things right” she cradles me like a baby as I sob. Lord knows how much I missed her embrace. I calm down after a while and pull back from her embrace

“Why dad hates me this much mom? What have ever I done to him”

“You did nothing baby your father had a rough childhood. Their father was very strict and hard to them so he’s raising you guys the way his father did and he thinks it’s the right way” I look at her and

I can see that she's hiding something.

"Mom you owe me answers"

"I don't know what you are talking about!"

"Mom"

"He's not your father!" What?

-

I hear screams coming from my daughter's bedroom and run to her.

"What's wrong?"

"The shweshwe does not fit mom!" I roll my eyes Mira is dramatic yaz. I almost

had a heart attack

“What I’m going to do I’m getting married this weekend mom!” she cries

“Hey relax okay I can fix this”

“How you said this material is scarce!”

That’s true but I’m trying to make her calm here. Her wedding is on this weekend which means I have only 3 days to fix her shweshwe dress. There’s going to be a traditional wedding first which will be at the grooms place then later it’s going to be a white wedding which will be at the beach. The love birds want a sunset beach white wedding, isn’t that romantic pakithi.

“I will make a plan”

“Mom...” I cut her off with a kiss on her lips

“Have I ever let you down?” She shakes her head no

“Good now stop stressing mommy will fix this” I wipe her tears and hug her.

“Get ready Lee is going to be here in few minutes”

“I don’t feel like going out anymore”

“Come baby I told you I will fix this.”

Unbeknown to her they had organized a bachelorette party. It’s had to be tonight because tomorrow we are going to eDumbe.

“Okay mommy I love you”

“I love you too baby. Now get ready” I take her shweshwe dress and walk to the lounge where I was busy with her other shweshwe dress that fits her well. She’s becoming huge by the day but don’t tell her I said that. Kamaria is with her father in Durban, Mpendulo that is and he said she will bring her to Dumbe on Friday. The past 3 weeks have been busy. Khanyi was buried in Dumbe and I must say we buried her with dignity. I saw the boy and he really looks like Khuzani. I knew that he is his son. Things between us are still the same and I haven’t told him about the

pregnancy because he's not giving me a chance to speak to him. He despises me and he can't even hide it. The things he said to me at the funeral broke my heart in pieces. Uthi "I'm not strong enough to be his wife" Right there and then I decided that I'm done begging him. Khuzani is full of himself mxm! The wedding preparations have been keeping me busy to think about him. Im showing now but my baby hasn't started kicking Im worried because I'm 21 weeks pregnant now but my gynecologist said I have nothing to worry about. This pregnancy is treating me well sometimes I forget that I'm

pregnant.

“I’m done mom. Lee is outside”

“Okay baby enjoy yourself”

“Thank you mommy” she kisses my cheek and dashes out. I take her dress and look at it. I don’t know how am I going to pull this off with short material.

“I need a glass of milk” I get up from the couch and shuffle my feet to the kitchen. I pour myself a glass of milk and gulp it all down then pour another one. There’s someone on the door. I open it and I’m surprised to see him.

“K”

“Where’s my daughter” He pushes his

way in

“That’s so rude how about hello Bonga
how are you?”

“I want my daughter Bonga. Emihle!”

“There’s no Emihle here!”

“You are lying”

“I swear” He tries to walk to the
bedroom but I grab his arm

“You hiding her!”

“Why would I hide her what’s going on?”

He looks at me in the eyes and sighs
heavily

“No Bonga please tell me she’s here” His
eyes glisten with tears

“What’s going on” I caress his face don’t ask me why because I don’t know but seeing him right now looking this desperate is breaking my heart.

“Emihle she left this morning and said she’s coming here”

“Alone?”

“Yes!”

“I was talking with her this morning on the phone and she asked my address I didn’t realize that she was planning to come here. oh no!”

“Bonga umtanami what if..what if...”

“Hey hey let’s not overthink this maybe she’s still on the way”

“She has never traveled alone, she’s only 12 years old Bonga oh My lord!” He’s panicking so am I but I have to be strong for him.

“Have you tried her phone”

“It’s sending me to voicemail Bonga ngenzeni!” He says pacing up and down.

“We will find her please don’t stress”

“What if someone took her and do what god knows what to her. Childtrafficking Imandla kulamalanga what if...”

“Stop it! Please Stop it!” I say with a crying voice.

“What have I done Bonga” His tears escape and I wipe them with my thumbs

“Emihle is okay! She’s fine okay!” I give him a tight hug and he holds me for dear life. I feel a move in my tummy. He pulls back and looks at me

“Wha..what’s that Bonga” He says looking at my stomach and touches it.

“Is this what I think it is no you are on injection it can’t be” my baby kicks again and hard this time

“Snookums you are pregnant?” I nod with my head as tears fall down my face

“How are are you”

“22weeks”

“Oh my jaan!” He squeezes me tightly in his arms. I can’t miss the excitement in

his voice. He pulls back and looks at me.

“Let me go find my daughter I’m not done with you! You going to tell me why you never told me you are pregnant!” He walks out I pray for my little Emy please lord protect her.

Happy Belated Birthday Ivy Lerato
Makabe

CHAPTER 83

(Unedited)

I freeze for a moment trying to digest what she just said.

“What did you say?” She burst into a loud sob. Not now woman I asked you a question I demand an answer not tears!

“I’m so sorry my child”

“Mom what do you mean he’s not my father?” I ask with a shaky voice as much as I’m angry at my father but right now I desperately want her to tell me she was joking.

“I have done things that I’m not proud of my child please forgive me” she wipes her tears but they are falling relentlessly.

“Talk mom stop beating around the bush”

“Life back then was not easy my child,

women were living under oppression. Your father's parents and mine were friends that how your father and I fall in love but we were very discreet. I fall pregnant and that's when we told our parents. They were very disappointed on us we were so young I had to drop out at school because during our time we were not allowed at school if you are pregnant. Your father was already doing matric. Our parents decided that they will pay for your father's fees to further his studies ngoba babekholelwa ukuthi once he graduated he will get a good paying job and take care of us. Your father left to the city and I was left to

deal with the pregnancy without him but I didn't have a problem because I knew that he went to study for us. I gave birth to a baby boy but he passed on a week later. I was so broken and the passing of our boy caused a strain on our relationship he started cheating and hardly came back home and when he came it would be a day that how his brother and I got close. He was there for me all the time one day one thing led to another and you were conceived. We kept it a secret and I pinned the pregnant to your father. Your father and his brother didn't get along. His brother felt like your father was the loved child

who went to further his studies while they were starving at home. He wanted to hurt your father's feelings he told your father he slept with me and I was pregnant with his child. They fought physically and your father hit his brother on his head with a big stone. He collapsed and was rushed to the hospital he died 3 days later." By the time she finishes we are both crying and snuffling.

"So..so..my father was killed by your husband?"

"I'm so sorry my baby" she attempts to touch me but I yank her hand off me

“All these years mama you kept this from me! Now it make sense why your husband never treated me well. I thought it’s because he’s old fashioned and controlling but now It make sense come to think of it he treat my young sisters like they would break and I thought it’s because they are still young!”

“I’m sorry my child”

“How did he ended up marrying you after you betrayed him with his brother”

“Our love was stronger then the hardships we encountered.”

“But not strong enough to love me as his

child and not strong enough for you to put your foot down and fight for me! Im just an innocent child mom I wasn't there when y'all betray each other why did I have to suffer this is unfair!"

"I'm sorry baby..."

"Your sorry won't fix anything. You watched your husband mistreat me because you feel guilty for what you did! I suffered in the hands of your husband's and you watched him because you wanted to ease your conscious! Get out mama"

"Baby..."

"Out!" she gets up from the couch and

walks out leaving me bursting into tears. I can't believe this I feel like I'm in the movie right now. Everything I thought I knew turned out to be a lie in a split second. I can hear my ringing phone through my loud sobs. I'm ignoring it but it's persistent.

“What!”

“Hey” He says with his husky voice and for a brief moment I don't reply because I'm surprised.

“Gugu are you there?” It's really him, I snuffle and wipe my tears quickly as if he can see me.

“Hey sir how did you get my number”

“Are you crying?”

“No I...”

“Fuck this shit can wait I’m coming!” He hangs up and I look at my phone.

Coming where and who gave him my number? I toss my phone aside and lie on the couch letting it all out. I’m starting to fall asleep on the couch when my phone rings. It’s the security saying there’s a Vukilie guy that want to see me and I tell him to let me in. I rush to the bathroom and wash my face he can’t see me puffy with tears and snort all over my face. I look myself once more time in the mirror when I’m done.

“I’m not that bad” I convince myself and go to open the door for him. He looks like a snack and his presence is making me weak in the knees.

“Hey” He does the unthinkable and envelops me in his arms. His embrace triggers tears and I couldn’t help myself.

“It’s okay Papa is here now shhh don’t cry” He whispers in my ear sending chills down my spine.

-

I don’t know what this man is doing to me I told myself that when he comes

back to beg me and apologize I will tell him to go to hell but seeing him just melted my heart and the state he was in didn't help. God I hate the love I have for this man because it's what made me to persevere no matter how Vusi treated me. I made a vow to myself that I'm not going to stand any man's bullshit after the pain and suffering Vusi put me through that sometimes I exaggerate or overreact. I get where K's coming from it's not that I don't love him I do love him and more then I have ever love a man in my life the thing is I'm scared. I'm scared of the power his love possess. I don't want to find myself through that

hell hole I was in years back because of the four letter word LOVE. I guess Mira was right somehow I'm punishing K for Vusi's sins. Sigh! That man did a number on me. My therapist once said "Don't allow someone who has hurt you take so much space in your life that you end up losing your own powers of healing" It's time I put these words into use. I'm trying to keep busy by cooking but my mind is with my daughter. I hope she's okay wherever she is, her father will find her safe. Time is 6pm now I'm getting worried by each second that passes. I take my phone and call K "Snookums"

“Have you found her?”

“No I’m still searching”

“Please keep me updated”

“Okay” I hang up and toss my phone away. I pour myself a glass of milk and walk to the lounge trying to relax on the couch, before my butt comes in contact with the couch I hear a soft knock on the door.

“Mommy!” she screams with joy the moment I open the door and throws her chubby self in my arms

“Emmy!” I envelope her in my arms and sniff her sweet scent. Oh thank you lord!

“Baby are you okay?” I pull back and

search her, looking for any bruises.

“The rush in your face what happened?”

“I don’t know but I’m okay mom relax”

“Emy don’t tell me to relax you traveled alone from Durban to here without our knowledge how could you do that? What if you got hurt!”

“But I didn’t mommy”

“Gosh you had us worried Emihle! Your father was here and he was so worried!”

“Don’t shout please” I sigh

“I’m sorry it just that you scared us.

Please don’t do that again. You can’t travel alone without anyone’s

permission do you hear me”

“I’m sorry mommy for worrying you. I missed you”

“I missed you too sweetheart let me call your father”

“No don’t tell him he will yell at me”

“He has to know sweetheart he was so worried about you searching you everywhere”

“You don’t know daddy like I do mommy. He’s always moody and ever since Thando came into our lives it’s like I don’t exist. I don’t like him!” This is bigger then I thought.

“Go put your bag in my bedroom” she

has been here for several times now so she knows which one is mine between the two. I take my phone on the couch and call K

“Snookums I can’t fin...”

“She just arrived come”

“Is she okay”

“Yes she’s fine”

“Oh thank you Lord! I’m coming right now” I hang up. Emihle looks at me and smiles

“Bengikhumbula yaz mama, when I’m with you I’m always happy” I smile

“I miss you too my baby. Come sit down

I will dish up for you” she settles down on the high chair.

“Did you pass?”

“Yes my report is in my bag I will show you when I’m done eating. I’m starving yoooh” I take a plate in the cupboard and dish up for her.

“How did you get here Emihle?”

“Public transport and I asked around. It was so easy!”

“Where did you get the money”

“Uhm I was saving” I look at her

“You are lying Emihle”

“I...I..I took daddy’s money in his safety.”

“Emihle you stole money from your father!”

“I didn’t steal mommy I took it”

“How do you know his pin” I’m very curious really because he also put his gun in that safety.

“It’s your birthday that was easy”

“Kodwa Emihle mtanami what you did is very wrong you stole money from your father and travel alone from Durban to here without anyone’s knowledge.”

“Ngiyaxolisa mama I wanted to come to you and leave dad with his precious son” her eyes glazes with boredom. The door burst open and K walks in

“Yewena Emihle!” He charges to her and I block him

“Bonga get out of my way I need to teach this child a lesson! Who gave her a permission to travel all the way from Durban!!”

“Khuzani awehlise umoya” Emihle is hiding behind me and crying

“Bonga get out of my way! Emihle is acting like a spoilt brat now!! I will beat the spoilt brat tendencies out of her!”

“Daddy I’m sorry” she cries behind me

“Khuzani please...Emi take your food and go to the lounge” she takes her food and runs to the lounge.

“Bonga I won’t allow you to spoil Emihle like you did to Mira! That’s my daughter allow me to raise her my own fucking way!” I chuckle and shake my head

“Your own way by neglecting her! This child traveled all the way from Durban to here because she feels neglected! Ever since you have a son you no longer care about her! Did you notice the rush on her face?”

“Rush what rush?”

“How would you know angithi she no longer exist now because you have a son you have always wanted thina asisabalulekile empilweni yakho. I don’t

care about myself I'm not your family nor your child but that child there is your daughter! It's has always been her now suddenly there's a son and she feels like he's taking her place and you no longer care about her. I know the last thing you want is for your children to hate each other already Emihle doesn't like her brother and that's not right at all!"

"She..she told you all of this?" He says rather calmly

"Yes"

"It was never my intention at all Bonga I didn't realize that I was neglecting her. I'm so sorry"

“You are apologizing to a wrong person. Go fix your relationship with your daughter now!” He hugs me tightly and heads to the lounge. I shake my head in disbelief uyangikwatisa lomlisa yaz! Few minutes later I take a quick peep at them. Emihle is on her father’s lap playing with his beared.

“I love you daddy”

“I love you too my little angel” my heart melts. I go back to kitchen and wash the dishes. I feel his hands snaking around my waist and rest on my tummy.

Goosebumps pops on my body as I feel his warmth breathe against my neck.

“Thank you so much sthandwa sami I didn’t realize the damage I have done. I don’t know what I’d be without you.” I chuckle and turn around to face him.

“It’s a good thing that you two fixed things you can go now”

“Hawu snookums”

“Don’t how snookums me K”

“I miss you”

“Are you really going to act like nothing happened between us”

“I’m nothing without you baby bengiqinisa ikhanda nje ngento engekho.”

“Oh really”

“Yes really my jaan. Umuhle yaz the pregnancy loves you don’t get me wrong you have always been beautiful mara manje uyimpentshisi” I blush. He tugs my weave behind my ear as if he wants to get a clear view of my face. Bonga get a grip of yourself this man broke your heart!

“You said I’m not strong enough to be your wife Khuzani so please don’t come here and expect me that I will welcome you with warm hands.”

“Kukhulumeke kabi sthandwa sami ngiyaxolisa. There was a lot going on

and I took out my frustrations on you baby. I'm sorry"

"The things you said broke my heart K you made me feel not worthy of being your woman"

"I'm sorry Im the one who's not worthy of being your man. I'm full of shit it can't be easy for you dealing with different women every now and then. I'm sorry my love please forgive me" He goes down on his knees

"Please give me a second 3rd chance ngiyazicelela maMthimkhulu. I want no one else but you baby"

"No Khuzani get up and leave"

“Baby I...” He gets up quickly and rush to the bathroom. I follow him and find him throwing up.

“Are you okay” I say brushing his back

“Do I look okay to you!” He gets up and wash his mouth then flushes the toilet.

“I have been feeling like shit for weeks now! I’m always fatigued, nauseous and throwing up. I can’t stomach anything” I look at him and smile

“Hormones got you by the balls”

“Hormones”

“The morning sickness dummy” He chuckles

“Fuck now it’s make sense when will this shit stop I’m dying here” I laugh idrama!

“You won’t die relax...come let get you something to eat”

“I thought you said I must leave” He smirks

“You will leave when you are done eating”

“Come on I know you missed your Daddy K” He pulls me close to himself and I really missed him.

“Ave uzitshela yaz” (You are full of yourself)He giggles

“Cha phela ngitshele if nginamanga”

(Tell me if I'm lying) He takes my hand and make me feel his crotch.

"Don't you miss that" I bite my lip involuntarily the feel of his bulge in my hand makes me wet instantly. It's been a while after all! I capture his lips and he reciprocates the kiss. In a split second I'm holding on the toilet seat and he's thrusting into me hard from behind.

"Ohhh K ohhh my Goodness!!"

"Baby you are so loud"

"Oh sorry" we hear a soft knock on the door

"Mommy is everything okay"

"Uhm..yess...sweety!"

“Are you sure? I can you hear you screaming”

“I fell baby but...but...ahhh uhm fine!”

“Can I come in”

“Goodness Emihle your mother is fine she’s with me go watch tv!” He growls several hard, fast thrusts and we break apart in unison.

-

The wedding preparations are going well, my wedding planner got everything under control but I’m such a wreck these

days my emotions are all over the place.

“Stop stressing and relax” Lee says next to me who’s taking me God knows where.

“I’m getting big every second Lee and my seshweshwe does not fit” my voice is cracking I’m close from breaking down

“Your mom will fix it sthandwa sami”

“She said that material is scarce and I love that one more then the other. I don’t think she will be able to fix it within 3 days”

“Have faith in your mom Mira yaz this stress is not necessary and it’s too

much for the baby. Stay calm for him
okay” I nod as I wipe my tears.

“We are here” she says after pulling off
and goes to my side to open the door for
me. I step out of the car.

“Where are we?”

“Q&Q lodge”

“Why are we here”

“You ask too much questions Mira
come” She takes my hand and we are
make our way in.

“SURPRISE!!!” I jump up with shock
holding my tummy.

“Jesus you guys want me to give birth

now!” They all giggle and apologize. Every female colleague, cousin and friend is here except Gugu. There’s also Nos here.

“What’s going on”

“Welcome to your bachelorette party babes” Lee says. I look at her then Nos.

“Uhm she insisted that she put a hand into this party to show you how much sorry she is and that she’s over your man. Her parents owns this lodge”

“Oh” I say with a low voice. I don’t trust that girl and I will never will. Sbosh gives me a hug then she passes me to Ayanda who passes me to the other cousin. I

swear I feel like an infant who being passed on from one person to the other. The last person is Nos and she gives me hug of which I don't return.

"Uhm can we talk in private" she doesn't wait for me to agree but takes my hand and I have no choice but to follow her.

"I'm sorry about that day I never meant to cause any trouble. I don't know how did I fall in love with Lwandle because I have always known that he loves only you I guess acting as his girlfriend somehow got to my head. I'm very sorry Mira I didn't mean to disrespect you. When you were missing he use to come to my place and we will cry together for

you. That guy loves you Mira and only you I want us to put this behind us and move on please.”

“Uhm okay” I don’t know what to say really

“Thank you so much, this is your night girl so please enjoy it” I nod with a faint smile. Andimthembi tu lo girl let me just say I trust no woman when it’s comes to my man but I have no worries because I trust my man. We join others.

“Let’s get this party started!” Nos screams and the ladies cheers.

“Come duze bapiza” Sbosh says patting a space next to her. I can see she’s tipsy

already. This girl is stressing me out she's always drunk ever since she broke up with her boyfriend Lindani.

Remember that they were trying for a baby months back with no luck and that became a strain on their relationship until they broke up. I settle next to her and Lee gives me non alcohol champagne and finger food.

“How are you bhepi”

“I'm fine as you can see!”

“Sbosh you don't have to pretend with me”

“Tonight I just want to get drunk please let's not talk about that asshole!”

“Noted”

I’m having best of my night with the ladies. The conversation is getting louder by the second as they are getting drunk now.

“Okay it’s time for prezzies!” Ayanda says and the ladies cheers. I wish Gugu is here yaz I know that they didn’t inform her because they don’t know much about her. I tried to call her earlier on but her phone sent me to voicemail.

“Okay buying a gift for someone who has money like you is quite difficult but I hope you will like my gift. Here goes” she hands me a gift bag and it’s an

educational book about being a good wife to your husband

“Oh Yanda thank you so much” we share a hug.

“I’m next!” Lynn says trying to get up but falls and we burst into laughter, she’s drunk like hell. Lynn is malume Thembinkosi’s daughter. Lee helps her up.

“Okay mina I got you this fragrance use it only if you want to seduce your husband.”

“Thank you so much Lynn” I hug her too. Everyone gives me their prezzies I love them all. I knew Sbosh uzophuma

eceleni nje. It's a big box that has every sex toys.

"You are one naughty girl!" she giggles

"I usually hear married people especially men complaining that their wives are no longer giving them the cake as they use to before they got married. Lalela ke

babes I want your man to say the opposite. Ngifuna aze azisole ukuthi ebengakushadi ngani sonke lesikhathi.

Up your sex game darling and make sure that even if he thinks of cheating he would know ukuthi ay kodwa no one gives me like my wife. Tease, suck those balls and ride that cock baby!" The ladies cheers on her.

“Now it’s time for the big prezzie from all of us” Lee stumbles to the door and opens it. Two hunks walk in half naked. Damn! The room erupts with screams. Lee turns on the music and the hunks do their strip dance. One of them walks to me and dance in front of me dzamm God knew what he was doing when he created male species. I bite my lip involuntarily as I gaze on his dick print. Oh God this is wrong I can’t be turned on for another man I blame it on the pregnancy. He takes a strawberry from my bowl of strawberries in my hand and dips it on the chocolate then shove it in my mouth seductively. The feel of his

touch against my thigh brings back to earth. I push him and get up then go to the ladies. Shhuuuu I need to breathe! I do number one and groan in frustration at the sight of my wet panties mind you I didn't wear any pentyliner. My phone rings I swear this man has a way of feeling me when I'm up to no good.

"Cuddle cakes" It comes out as a whisper

"Why are you whispering" I giggle

"I miss you"

"I miss you too baby how's the bachelorette party going"

"You knew about it"

“Yes baby I hope you are enjoying”

“Yes my love”

“Dollface what’s going on”

“What do you mean”

“I know your voice when you are horny”

“I’m not horny baby”

“Dollface!”

“They hired strippers baby I’m sorry”

“You are horny for another man
dollface”

“It’s not me it’s your son”

“Hayi my son is not gay baby”

“Mira!” Sbosh screams from the other

side of the door

“I have to go baby”

“Okay sthandwa sami ngiyakuthanda”

“Ngiyakuthanda nami kakhulu” I put my phone in my pocket and wipe myself clean then get dressed.

“Mira!”

“I’m here Sbosh” I walk out she looks at me

“Are you okay” I nod with my head and she laughs. The ladies burst into laughter the moment we make our way in.

The next morning Lee drives me home. I must say I had a lovely night. The prezzies left with Sbosh and Ayanda to mom Dudu's house. We will go to eDumbe all together today.

"Thank you so much sweetie"

"You are welcome. I will see you Friday ke" we share a hug then I make my way in. My stomach growls as the smell of bacon hits my nostril. Daddy is making breakfast wearing mom's apron only on top. I'm so happy to see him I last saw him weeks back at Khanyi's funeral. I wish they can understand that when they fight it's also affect us as their children.

“Morning Daddy” I hug him from behind

“Hello mafungwase wami unjani”

“I’m good and you” He turns around and looks at me

“I’m also fine my baby” He kisses my forehead

“I’m so happy to see you. I missed you”

“I missed you too yaz”

“It’s smells nice here I’m starving”

“The food will be ready in a second call your sister in your bedroom I will call your mom”

“Okay” I walk to my bedroom and find my little sister busy on her phone and by

the sound of it she's playing game.

"Hey little sis"

"Mira!" She jumps up to hug me tightly.

Emy is such a very affectionate child.

"Someone missed me"

"Yeah I missed you"

"I missed you too...come breakfast is ready"

"How's bhululu" she brushes my tummy

"Stop calling my boy bhululu" I poke her nose and she giggles. Mom and Dad are already gathered by the table.

"Morning mommy, morning daddy"

Emihle says kissing their cheeks then

sits down next to me

“Morning baby” They both say smiling

“Thanks for breakfast honey” mom says
looking at daddy with a smile on her
face

“It’s nothing my jaan” He plants a peck
on her lips. Emy say a prayer and we eat
breakfast over a light chat.

“How was the bachelorette party”

“It was amazing mama”

“I wish I was with you Mira. I couldn’t
sleep last night” Emy complains.

“Hawu why?” Mom asks

“You were screaming the whole night

mama. Were you having nightmares or something?" I look at mom and dad the laugh.

"Yes baby eish I'm sorry" nightmares my foot!

"You wanna share what your nightmares were about mom" she gives me a death stare causing me and dad to laugh.

It's 3 am in the morning on a Saturday. I'm covered in a blanket of which I was given by my mother. I'm grumpy as fuck I didn't get enough sleep. The Mthimkhulu's are gathered endlini yabadala and mkhulu is calling out the

clan names, telling the ancestors that I'm leaving home and I'm going to join another family. Yes today it's the big day, we woke up early so that we can get early as we can in Durban. Lwenkosi and I wanted to start to with a traditional wedding first which is called umabo in our culture then the white wedding will be later on today at the beach. The elders gave me the "talk" yesterday, how a wife should behave and what's not. I promise to keep their words in my mind always. It's time to go and the cars and taxis are outside already waiting for us. The cars are for the family and the taxis are for the community. The

Mthimkhulu's are very popular in this area and no one want to miss this wedding. It's only now it's sinking in that I'm getting married, that I'm leaving my home and going to join another family as we make our to the cars singing. 'kwaze kwakuhle ukubekezela' I feel tears streaming down my face. I have my mom on my side and Sbosh who's my matron of honor. Lee, Ayanda, Lynn and Zama are my bridesmaids. I get in my mom's car with her, Sbosh, Lee and Kamaria who's sleeping. Malume Thembinkosi is the one who's driving mom's car and his will be driven by his wife.

“Don’t cry” mom says wiping my tears.

“I think you should sleep sokuvusa masifika” I rest my head on her shoulder and shut my eyes.

Mom wakes me up indeed when we arrive and time is 7:00am. I was worried about the weather because last night it was drizzling but the sun is out and everything looks beautiful this side.

That’s what I love about Durban weather. Mom covers my head with a blanket that is wrapped around me as we make our way to the gate. My people are already on the gate singing remember that Nkosi household is in the burbs so the white neighbors are staring at us wondering

what happening. I hear another singing coming from the other side it's must be the Nkosi family. Bab Bheki as the head of the Nkosi family welcomes me as their bride and the crowd erupts into ululation. The cow is slaughtered by the Nkosi family as sign to show that they're accepting me as their bride.

"Baby" Mom Zo says squeezing me in her arms after we have been shown a room we will use

"Mama"

"What have they done to you why are you upset"

"I'm fine mama"

“You know your daughter in law doesn’t like waking up early in the morning I don’t know what kind of a makoti she would be” mom says and I give her look. Cela engangisukeli please I’m not in the mood.

“Ahh shame askies my baby” Mom Zo says and kisses my lips

“I’m sure y’all hungry food is coming”

“Gogozi where’s daddy” Kamaria says

“Come” she picks her up and they walk out. Few minutes later tea and scones are brought to us.

“The grooms mother says this is for the bride” The girl gives me a tray that has

all my cravings from nandos, chicken feet and gizzard to a glass of maas.

“Thank you” the girl smiles and walks out just then mom Zo walks in.

“Cha uyasijwayela yaz Zo thina usinika ama scones and tea but your daughter in law has all her cravings” we laugh

“Kwazise phela she’s my one and only daughter in law and she’s carrying my first grandson”

“Mxm nami ngiyadla la” mom says and we all laugh. Once we are done eating I freshen up and mom helps me get dressed. By the time she’s done I look like a Zulu bride in isdwaba (leather skirt)

, over my white bra top that is decorated with beads I have isicwaya which is a skin that covers my chest. There's inkehli on my head with beads covering the top part of my face. On my feet I'm wearing a white all star which is decorated with beads. I accessorize my look with beaded necklaces and bracelets. I have to admit I look so beautiful.

“Wow” I gasp

“You are so beautiful baby” mom says blinking back her tears

“Thank you so much mommy”

“I'm so proud of you baby”

“Thank you mama” we share a warm hug. My bridesmaids too are also done and they look gorgeous in their traditional attire.

“Umuhle” Sbosh says and we share a hug. malume Thembinkosi makes his way in.

“Wow you are so beautiful my child”

“Thank you malume” He gives me a tight hug. Mkhulu and Gogo also make their way in and compliment me, now I’m in tears the good thing is I want to keep my natural for the traditional wedding then later I will wear make up with the help of my glam squad.

“Come my dear” malume says as he hooks his arm on mine. We walk out and the women starts ululating, everyone join us singing as I parade the Nkosi yard. The walk come to a halt and when I look up there he is my Prince Charming wearing with ibeshu which is made from the calfskin on top he got isembatho to cover his shoulders. He has a handband which is made from cow skin to complete the look. Damn he looks like a King, my Zulu King. Our eyes meet and she flashes his contagious smile.

“You got your whole life ogling him now sit down” Sbosh says. I giggle sit on the grass mat, looking down as sign of

respect. The bridesmaids sing a song and start the process of giving the gifts to the Nkosi family (umabo) They call out the Nkosi family one by one and they lie on the grass mat and then mom Dudu covers them with blankets. Once a person has received her/his gift she/ he sings and dance as sign of appreciation. I didn't know the Nkosi family is this huge excluding the deceased until I had to buy these gifts for them. The receiving of the gifts is over finally now it's my turn to give my husband his gifts. Ayanda starts a song for me and I get up and look for my husband. He's sitting down with Kamaria on his lap. I place

the grass mat on the ground leading to the bed. He gets up and put Kamaria down then take my hand into his.

“my African Queen you are so beautiful”

“So are you my Zulu King” I lead him next to the bed and he sits on it.

“You don’t have to do all of these baby you are pregnant I don’t want to strain yourself”

“It’s okay my love I got this” I sit on the grass mat next to a basin and wash his feet after taking off izinxabulelela zakhe. Once I’m done I pull up a bed covers for him to get in.

“Ningamshayi kakhulu phela” (don’t hit

him hard) I whisper to Ayanda, she laughs

“Ngizomshayela nokuthi wadlala ngenhliziyo yami”(I will hit him hard for players with my heart) She jokes

Lwenkosi get into bed and cover him with a duvet. The bridesmaids and other girls from my side hit him with small sticks and he runs away. The women ululate.

“Nimshayelani ubabami!” (Why are you hitting my daddy!) Kamaria screams with anger and we all burst into laughter. I roam my eyes around and it’s only now I see Gugu with her “new friend” next to

them there's Mpendulo who looks jealous.

My husband and I change into matching seshweshwe attire and parade around the yard while people are singing. The traditional wedding ends with singing and dancing competition between my side and his side.

"You look amazing baby!" Gugu screams
"I thought you were not coming I was worried"

"How I can miss your big day" we share a hug

"Muhle bo uguy lohamba naye" (The guy you are with us hot) she giggles

“I know”

“I saw Mpendulo giving you guys ihlo elibuhlungu kanjani”

“He has nothing to be jealous of. Vukile and I are just friends.”

“Yeah right” she laughs. Mom Zo and mom help me change into my white wedding gown and the glam squad do my face and style my weave.

“Wow you are so beautiful” - mom Zo

“You look like a Goddess my baby” -
mom

“Ngiyabonga bo mama bami” We share a group hug. My bridesmaids are in baby blue mermaids dress and they look

beautiful shame. We all opted for flat shoes since we are going to the beach. The drive to the beach is short. Kamaria lead the way to the alter throwing rose petals with Thando next to her as a peach boy then the bridesmaids follows with their groomsmen.

“Are you ready” mom asks as she takes my hand into hers. I nod my head and we wait for 047 to start singing:

“Darly, babe

I've prayed for you

And i know yes i know

To take it there

Sthandwa sam

I've prayed for you

Ndithandazile

And i know yes i know

We can take it there

Ngoba kudala sigudla mina nawe

Nawe uyayazi

Still we can take it slow nxa kungaba
yinto oyifunayo leyo

Wen'ungowam ungowam ngithanda
wena wedwa

Akekho omunye ofana nawe

Wen'usthandwa sam

Ndibonga umdali ngawe ngothando
olunje

Ngoba ngingowakho kunaphakade

Ndibonga umdali ngawe ngothando
olunje

Ngoba ngingowakho kunaphakade

Idlela ongibamba ngayo

Ondithanda ngayo

Babe ndingowakho

Ngoba ungowam kunaphakade

Kudala sgudla mina nawe

Babe ndingiwakho so we can take it

slow nxa kungaba yinto oyifunayo leyo

Wen'ungowam ungowam

Ndithanda wena wedwa

Akekho omunye ofana nawe

Wen'usthandwa sam

I couldn't ask for more

Cos babe you were all that i need in my
life

Now babe i love you till forever

I couldn't ask for more

Cos babe you were all that i need in my
life

Now babe ngizokuthanda till forever

Intliziyo yam ngeyakho

Uthando lwam ngolwakho

Akasoze abe khona ofana nawe

Now babe i love till forever

Kudala sgudla mina nawe

Nawe uyaz babe

So we can take it slow nxa kungaba
yinto oyifunayo leyo

Babe

Wen'ungowam ungowam

Ndithanda wena wedwa

Akekho omunye ofana nawe

Wen'usthandwa sam

Wen'ungowam ungowam

Ndithanda wena wedwa

Akekho omunye ofana nawe

Wen'usthandwa sam”

I keep my gaze on my King as mom walk me down the aisle. He looks breath taking in a blue 3 piece suits and Italian shoes. We make it to the altar and mom gives me to Lwenkosi then retire to her seat next to daddy.

“You look breathtaking MaShwabade”

“Thank you baby so are you.” The pastor say an pening prayer after a singing chorus and tell the congregation why we are gathered here. Traditionally we

already married so there's no use for the part where he asks if there's anyone who doesn't want to us to get married. Now it's time for the exchange of vows. Lwenkosi takes my hands into his and looks at me.

“Let me take this time say umuhle sthandwa sami jealous down. Cela nimbhekeni...look at them baby” screams fills my ears and I blush as I look at the congregation.

“MaShwaba wami omuhle, simotomoto sami I had all the vows prepared but your beauty took my breathe away and now I can't even begin to find the words to convey my love to you. You have

heightened such depths in my heart and soul that I can't express my love in words. Your love lights up my heart and gives me peace to my soul. I love you so much juba lami you are the best decision I have made in my life. I promise to be the best husband ever and leave no stone unturned to show my love for you. Thank you so much for making me a man among men and my life extraordinary with your divine love. I will love you till the sun, moon and stars continues to shine in the sky." He wipes my tears and kisses my forehead.

"It's your turn now Miss Mthimkhulu" I take a huge breathe and look at my

husband

“Nkosi Ndlangamandla, Mawandla ka Ndlela, nina base Mandlovini...” The women ululate and men whistles

“ I don't know where to begin not even a novel itself would be enough to express my love for you. The day you walk in my life time stopped , everything ceased to exist and the world around me melted and vanished. I love you more then anything I have ever loved in my entire life. You possess my heart and soul. My love for you grows every single second of the day. You live in the folds of my skin, you live beneath my bones and you flow in my blood. I want to thank you

baba wabantwana bami for accepting me and loving me for who I am. Once upon a time I was a blind girl but that never stopped you from loving me. Like any other relationship we have been through a lot but here we are today and I'm so proud to be standing here in front of friends and family declaring my love for you. I can never be grateful enough Mphazima wami omuhle for the love you showering at me everyday. Thank you so much for seeing me worthy of being your wife and the mother of your children. I'm so madly, crazily, insanely in love with you ngunaphakade lami. My soul will always stay intricately tangled

with your soul till the end of time” Now it’s my turn to wipe his tears.

“Beautiful vows...the rings please”

Kamaria brings the rings forward and the pastor blesses them then we exchange the rings.

“Now I pronounce you husband and wife you may kiss your wife” He pulls me close and we kiss passionately as the crowd erupts with joy.

“I love you”

“I love you”

He takes my hand and we make our way to the tend as the O47 sings-ungowami. Just like I expected everything is perfect.

The speeches take place as we dine. A man walks in stumbling with a bottle of whiskey in his hand.

“Niyishadisa kanjani indodakazi yami ngaphandle kwami huhhh!!...Bonga!! Where the fuck you!!....I want you tell me how the hell does my daughter get married without me.... I am her father! Uphi uBonga! Ziveze nondindwa omkhulu!!...” In a split second Daddy is grabbing the man outside but he’s fighting and wiggling

“That my daughter!! Mira baby come to daddy! I’m your father!...ey wena leave me alone! I want my daughter!! she’s my only child, wena uzenza isgora ngami I

fucked Bonga first and made her pregnant!!” Daddy lost it punches him then drags him outside. Malume Thembinkosi follows them few minutes later they walk in, Dad and malume.

“We are sorry about that people let’s continue and have fun” malume says. I have tears in my eyes right now. I don’t need to be told that was my father and I can’t believe that the first time I saw him in my life he embarrassed me like that on my wedding day.

“Don’t cry my baby” my husband says wiping my tears and I can see mom looking at us with worry. I fake a smile and she mouthed “I’m sorry” it’s not her

fault. My husband helps me drink water and looks at me

“Phephisa yezwa” I nod my head. I’m glad that the night is going well and everyone seems like that they have forgotten about that incident earlier on. My husband and I have our first dance then everyone join us.

“You have been a naughty girl Mrs Nkosi, Daddy have to punish you for being horny for another man” With that said he picks me up like a bride that I am and walks out with me as everyone throws roses on us. Happy doesn’t begin to describe how I am right now and I’m glad that I didn’t allow that man called

my father to ruin my big day.

CHAPTER 84

(unedited)

The audacity of that man to come to my daughter's wedding and insult me in front of everyone. I can feel tears of anger burning in my eyes. How dare he calls me all those names and claim my daughter after the way he treated me. I walk out and take a walk along the beach.

"Snookums wait up" I wait for him and when he gets to me he takes my hand into his hand and we stroll along the

beach without saying a word to each other for a while.

“I’m sorry”

“How dare he Khuzani? How dare he comes to my daughter’s wedding and embarrass us like that! How dare he insult me and claim my daughter when he’s the one who chose to throw me out in the street pregnant! I was only 23 years K I had no one and I expected him to man up or at least take care of his child. Where was he all along sekazofika manje azothi my klota my klota my daughter ukunuka! I was all alone when I was dealing with the complications of the pregnancy! I raised my daughter

alone he has no right to claim her!”

“I know my love he’s sick. I will make sure that he doesn’t get near you or our daughter until he man up and admit to his wrongs”

“Thank you for handling him”

“Don’t mention it baby he was out of line”

“Yaz sthandwa sami I spend years angry at my father and now that I have reunited with him I have so much peace in my heart and I want that for my daughter too you know, at the end of the day he’s her father. I wish Mfaniseni can humble himself you know and show

remorse maybe just maybe I can put everything behind us and I'm sure Mira too"

"I'm glad that you are willing to let him be a part of Mira's life kuwukuthi nje ngathi ikhanda alithathi kahle.

Ungichomela ngokuthi he fucked you first and made you pregnant who does that mara yeh?" We laugh

"Angithi phela he's dickless remember"

"Oh shame man but I don't care if he fucked you first I'm happy that you are mine and I plan to keep you forever." He pulls me close to himself and we share a kiss. I don't know why this child

always get excited when his father and I make out. He breaks the kiss and touches my tummy to feel our child's little kicks.

“Uyazithanda izinto lomtanakho. I pray it's a boy I better have a whore son than a whore daughter” He laughs

“I also want a boy, we already have two daughters we need another son now”

“Mara angfuni afuze wena ay” (I don't want him to be like you)

“Hawu baby I'm not that bad”

“Khuzani you are too much yaz I'm afraid to brag about my man in front of other women because there might be a

woman who knows how's my man in bed."

"Oh so usho ukuthi nginswempu ngalendlela yokuthi ungachoma ngami" I can hear a smile in his voice.

I push him and free myself in his arms then walk away. He follows me and holds me from behind.

"Okay I'm sorry my love I promise there's no other woman that will ever bother you again" He kisses my neck

"How do you know that"

"I just know sthandwa sami."

"Tell me how many women have you ever slept with in your life"

“Do you really want to know” He nibbles on my earlobe causing me to moan

“No I don’t but I feel like I have to prepare myself for more drama”

“You have my word my love” He turns me around and pulls me closer.

“Ngiyakuthanda Nokubonga and I want to spend the rest of my life with you. In my head you and I already married and we have beautiful mansion. I can see our kids and grandkids swimming in the pool.” I melt in liquid gold

“As soon as I deliver this baby you and I will get married. I want to look beautiful this will be my first and last wedding. I

don't want look like a hippo in a white wedding gown. You have no idea how hard it was for me to fix Mira's dress in 3 days and it didn't help that the material is very scarce"

"You did an amazing job she was so beautiful as heavy pregnant as she is."

"Neh I'm so proud of her"

"Mina I'm proud of both of you. You have been through a lot together and individually but you made it. You spend 4 years apart and there are a lot of things that you two went through that was meant to break you but you guys fought against all odds. Your bond with

her now is stronger than ever and I'm a proud father and husband" I smile and my tears flow down my face. He's right my daughter and I have been through a lot but we are still surviving and stronger than before.

"Thank you baby mina ngibonga wena, without you I don't know where I'd be right now or how my relationship with my daughter would be right now. I love you so so so much" I cup his face and we kiss, deeply and slowly.

"Let's get out of here vele the newlyweds have left and you need to rest it was long day today"

“I’m so tired and my feet are aching.”

“Don’t worry daddy will give you a massage” He takes my we make our way back and take Kamaria and Emihle then drive home.

-

He’s sitting on the sand and staring at the beach. I make my way to him we haven’t talked except greeting each other. He didn’t seem like he was enjoying the wedding.

“Such a mollifying ambiance” I say sitting next to him on the sand

“Yeah” He gulps down his whiskey through the bottle

“How are you holding up”

“I’m still breathing” There’s silence for a brief moment and I’m wondering what is he thinking about because he’s seems lost in his thoughts.

“It was a beautiful wedding isn’t it” it was really a beautiful wedding I’m so happy for my best friend not everyone get their happily ever after especially with their first lovers.

“Yeah” He says and gulps down his whiskey again. I made a good decision by leaving him its clear that he’s sore

that he lost his “mtwana” for good now.

“How’s Jozi” He says after a while

“It’s great I’m a waitress in some restaurant and Mira is the best shame. I love my apartment it’s beautiful”

“She’s the best isn’t she?”

“Yeah she is. Lucky is the man that is her husband now”

“Neh” He sips on his whiskey.

“Mami” I turn and look at him as he walks towards us

“I have been looking for you” I get up from the sand and dust the sand from my hands and butt.

“I’m here papa”

“Am I interrupting?”

“No of course not man” Sox says

“Okay let me help you with that” Vukile dust the sand off my butt and the look Sox is giving him is scaring me. It’s probably the look Mira was talking about and I’m wondering how can a person be greedy like this if that even the right word to use. He’s jealous that Mira got married and he’s also jealous that I have guy who’s not him that seems to show interest in me haibo I’m starting to think Sox is a confused soul really.

“Thank you papa”

“Pleasure is all mine mami”

“It was nice seeing you Sox we are leaving”

“Sure no problem”

“Tomorrow I’m going to start at our boys grave before I leave for Jozi. Vukile is going to take me there” I don’t know why am I letting him know I don’t have report to him when I want to see my boys.

“No problem Gugu. Safe travel”

“Thank you” Vukile picks me up bridal style and walk away with me, giggling. Vukile neh? Where do I start? Oh yes on that evening he came to my apartment. He has been with me for the passed

three days till today, yes in my apartment and yes we have been sharing the same bed. He said he can't leave me alone knowing I'm going through something that is breaking my heart even though he doesn't know what that is. He called my boss and told him I won't be able to come to work for the passed three days because I'm sick and apparently he is friends with my boss. Though he doesn't want to say it but now I see that my boss gave him my number. He's such a gentleman I don't know what's going on between us but I love having him around, he's so easy to talk to, laugh with, and play with. Don't

ask me how did we get to “papa” and “mami” because I also don’t know.

-

Her giggles are getting inaudible as they disappear out of my sight. I gulp down my whiskey and enjoy the sea breeze. I can still hear their vows ringing in my ears they were so beautiful so was their wedding. I’m grateful for today because I came to a realization that Miracle and Lwandlelwenkosi are soulmates, mina I was just one of their obstacles that they had to overcome but I have to admit that

it doesn't hurt any less. I don't know why it pains this much because I accepted long time ago that mtwana and I can never be together or maybe I was just bluffing myself or maybe having a daughter with her somehow brought a hint of hope. Mira has never loved me I have always been an "uncle" to her and that day we had sex she was hurting and wasn't thinking straight nonetheless our moonlight was conceived that day and I will forever be grateful.

"Hey" she sits down next to me and takes my whiskey then sips on it.

"Your momma didn't teach you to ask"

“Your momma didn’t teach you to share”
I look at her and we have a staring
competition then burst into laughter.

“I’m Sbongile but I like how my niece
calls me Sbosh so you can call me
Sbosh” she stretches out her hand

“I’m Mpendulo but they call me Sox”

“Kamaria’s father I know you” I take her
hand and I feel a wave of electricity
shoots through me and

I find myself lost in her intense gaze.

“Uhm” He retracts her hand from mine
as if it’s burning and we stay in silence
for a moment as she drinks my whiskey.

“Why are you sitting here alone”

“I’m just enjoying the sea breeze”

“It’s calming isn’t it”

“Yeah...I can see that almost everyone is gone why are you still here?” she looks at me deep in the eyes

“What would you say if I say to sit with you here” she catches me of guard I don’t know what to say and her divine scent is not helping as it intoxicating.

“I’d..ask..why? I mean I.. I...” fuck Sox since when do you stutter now!

“It’s been a long beautiful day everyone is tired and they want to sleep so mina Im not there yet. I just want to get drunk”

“Oh okay I.. uhm I see” I clear my throat

“I have never been to a beautiful wedding like this one”

“Me too hey”

“You didn’t look like you were enjoying though” she says after sipping on my whiskey. So she’s not going give me back my whiskey?

“I had a lot going on my mind but It was nice”

“Love in paradise”

“I wouldn’t call it that”

“Let’s see...uhm...coming to realization that it’s no use to hold on onto love that is not and will be reciprocated” I look at her she seems to know much about me

then I know about her.

“Mira is my niece but we are the same age. We get along very well. If you know what I mean”

“Oh she tells you everything yeah I know what you mean”

“How do you feel?”

“I’m hurt and grateful at the same time”

“You are hurt that you invested your feelings to someone who was never yours to begin with but you are grateful that today she got married and that was the only thing you needed for you to come to realization that you and her were never meant to be together”

“What are you woman?”

“What do you mean?”

“Are you psychologist, psychiatrist or the Mthimkhulu women have a gift of reading minds” she chuckles

“Im just a social worker but I’m flattered though”

“You seem like you are undermining your career”

“No I’m not it’s just that it was never my first option”

“I see what was your first option?”

“Psychologist”

“You would make a great beautiful sexy

psychologist”

“You think I’m sexy and beautiful”

“I don’t think, you are sexy and beautiful” she smiles, such a beautiful smile she has.

“Thank you”

“It’s my pleasure now give me my whiskey back woman usuphuza wedwa manje” she giggles

“You are not a gentleman Mpendulo let me be hawu”

“No no no letha ntombi” I try to take my bottle of whiskey but she blocks my hand.

“Sboh give me back my whiskey” she gets up

“Come and get it” I get up too and run after her as she runs away giggling. I could listen to her giggles every second, they are so sweet and melodic.

“You will never catch me”

“Is that a challenge?”

“You are still asking” I catch but she wiggles herself on my grip and tries to run away before she falls into the water I catch her in my arms. I can feel her breathe fanning my face and staring deep into my eyes. I pull her closer to myself resting my hands on her waist

then drop my head to capture her lips into mine she reciprocates the kiss with matched energy. Her lips are soft and welcoming.

“Uhm sorry” she says after breaking the kiss

“No I’m sorry”

“I have to go here” she shoves my bottle of whiskey in my hand and runs away leaving me smiling like an idiot. I have never kissed a girl before and feel giddy as I am right now.

-

It's was a long day and I'm so tired but I'm looking forward to the punishment. I feel my panties getting damp just by the thought of him pumping into me hard until my knees and pussy feels numb. I can't remember when was the last we had it rough and hard. He's gentle because he doesn't want to hurt me and the baby but I so fucking missed our aggressive sex. Upon arrival to the hotel he takes me to our room. There are roses scattered on the floor and on the bed written Congratulations Mr & Mrs Nkosi on the middle of the bed there's a tray of champagne and glasses.

"You are full of surprises Mr Nkosi. This

is amazing”

“You are amazing my beautiful wife I can’t believe that we are finally wife and husband”

“Well better believe it Mr” He takes the tray and places it on the pedestal then helps me to sit down on the bed. He crouches before me and takes off my shoes. I moan softly as he gives my swollen feet a little massage. He gets up and pour champagne on the glasses then come to sits next to me.

“Here” I take my glass

“To the new chapter of our lives as husband and wife.” We click our glasses

and sip on our champagne.

“I feel like jumping on the roof and tell everyone that finally I married the love of my life. Mira you are the blessing I will always cherish. Thank you so much my love for making me a man among by seeing me worthy of being your husband, your life partner and the father of your kids” oh man I melt in liquid gold.

“kubonga mina Mphazima wami omuhle” (I’m the one who’s grateful) I drink my champagne and ask for the second. It’s taste so good and it’s making a bit dizzy in a good way.

“No my love this champagne is

alcoholic”

“Just one glass please mnyeni wami”

“Okay one” He pours me another glass and I gulp it all down in one go. He looks at me and shakes his head then take the glasses and put them on tray.

“Please help me out of this dress” He pulls me up and walks behind me to unzip the dress. I feel his lips on the back of my neck as he slowly slides down my dress. It’s crumples on the floor and my huge self is out on display. He turns me around to face him I don’t feel attractive I’m so huge and my butt has stretch marks but his eyes are

blazing with lust and desire.

“Swirl for daddy”

“I’m ugly Lwenkosi” I whine

“Ugly do you know the definition of ugly woman? You are so beautiful my love so perfect and the fact that you are carrying my child is turning me on more”

He bites his lip seductively and I look down his bulge is visible on his pants.

“Now swirl for your husband” I swirl for him and he spanks my butt causing me to moan.

“Damn you are so perfect!” He picks me up and gently places me on bed then he takes off his clothes while staring at my

playing with my boobs. I'm salivating at the sight of his dick poking his briefs. He crawls on top of me and attack my lips, we share saliva passionately while his hands are wondering all over my body. I feel warmth spread through me as he plants soft and gentle kisses all over my body going down to my palace. He takes off my panties and throws it away then spread my legs apart exposing my moist folds. He dips his head between my legs and licks the wetness of my cunt , slowly approaching my protruding clit.

“Oohhh baby” I run my nails on his head which causes him to groan and the

vibration of his voice against my nun makes me shudder. He teases me with his tongue, sliding it over the opening and then slightly part my folds with the tip of his tongue.

“Ohhh yess it’s so good baby” He probe his tongue and swirl it around in my hole. I squeeze the covers with the other hand while tightening my grip on his head. This is good, so fucking good I don’t know if I should I cry or laugh

“Kumnandi sthandwa sami ahhh” He slurp my juices loudly and fuck me with his tongue. I arch my back as he moves up to my clit, sucking it into his mouth and then rubbing it with the tip of his

tongue.

“Ohhh I’m cumming baby!” I shout, pulling his head but he stops. I prob myself with my elbows and look at him

“Baby!!” I scold at him he gives me a smile and crawl next to me then pulls up the covers

“Goodnight my wife” He kisses my forehead and holds me close to himself. I look at him incredulously as he shut his eyes

“Lwandlelwenkosi!”

“Sleep baby”

“You can’t do this to me”

“Angithi wena uqhanyelelwa amanye amododa.”

“Baby I’m sorry please don’t do this to me especially not on our wedding night”
He doesn’t reply

“I’m begging you hubby I need to release please” I stroke his dick but he holds my hand

“Asilale” (Let’s sleep)

“Baby please” I’m on my tears now and I know how he hates it when I cry but he’s not bargaining.

“You are so cruel Lwenkosi!” He chuckles I decide to service myself I need to release so bad but he slaps my

hand.

“Baby please” He holds my hands into his making sure that I don’t service myself. I can’t believe he really denied me my orgasm on our wedding night we should be having our first sex as wife and husband mxm! In the middle of the night I’m woken up by him buried deep into me. Oh boy he worship my body like the world is ending whispering sweet nothing. I find myself repeating my vows to him and promising heaven and earth.

I open my eyes and I catch him staring at me while brushing my tummy. I smile

to him and cover my mouth as I yawn

“Good morning Mrs Nkosi”

“Morning Mr Nkosi”

“Ulale kanjani” (How did you sleep)

“Like a baby and you hubby dearest”

“I also slept well my wife” He kisses me causing me to moan.

“I’m sure you are hungry your breakfast is ready”

“You have no idea. Let me wash my hands and my mouth” I roll out of bed and do my business then come back. He hands me my breakfast there’s a rose and small box next to it.

“Thank you baby what is this?”

“Open it?” I open the box and gasp , It’s a diamond necklace that has L&M pendant.

“Baby it’s so beautiful I love it”

“Happy Birthday Sthandwa Sami”

“Oh my God I forgot thank you baby” I kiss him and hug him.

“This must have cost you a lot baby you shouldn’t have after the money we already spent on our wedding”

“Don’t worry my love this was nothing. I’m sorry that we can’t go to our honeymoon since you are pregnant but I promise that soon as our boy is older I

will take you to any place you desire”

“No problem my love I’m just happy that finally you are my husband”

“Now eat , your mom summoned us”

“What’s wrong”

“I don’t know baby”

We feed each other over a light chat and once we are done we take a shower. He bought us new matching clothes and I’m impressed at how he managed to get my size since I have gained so much weight.

“Please help me put on my necklace”

Once he’s done we leave. It’s seems as if everyone is here in uncles K house

because I can see their cars. My husband leads me to the garden there's a stretch tent and tables decorated nicely with my favorite colors black and yellow. The moment they see us they sing me a happy birthday song. Ncooo I'm in tears right now damn these hormones!

"I missed 6 of your birthdays my baby and I was always crying especially on those days wondering where you were. I'm thankful to the man above and my man over there who found you and today we are celebrating your 24th birthday. I want to thank you my Miracle for being the daughter that you are I

couldn't have asked a better daughter. I'm so proud of the woman you have become. I wish you all the best happy birthday my baby. I love you so much" mom hugs me tightly.

"Thank you mama" I wipe her tears.

"Happy Birthday mommy I got you something!" Kamaria screams excitedly

"Thanks my angel what did get for me"

"I will give you later...come and cut the cake!" She takes my hand and lead me to front table where my big 24 cake is. I cut the cake per the princess command.

"Thank you everyone I didn't expect this. You surely know how to make someone

special guys. Ngiyabonga kakhulu”
screams of joy fills the tent. They all
wish me happy birthday and give me
prezzies as if they didn’t give me enough
gifts for the wedding. Where am I going
to put all these gifts my apartment is
very small. Gugu couldn’t make it but
she gave mom my gift. I have to call her
and thank her I wonder where my phone
is I last saw it yesterday. I don’t know if
it’s me but Sbosh is avoiding me. I make
my way to her she’s sipping on her wine

“Sbosh Sbosh”

“Hey doll”

“Are you good?”

“Yes why”

“You are avoiding me did I do something wrong?”

“No babe never!” She gulps down her wine and walks out. Something is up so I follow her and find her in the kitchen.

“Talk to me please”

“Mira please don’t hate me It was a mistake” she’s talking fast and tears are already falling down her face. I walk to her and hold her hands

“Hey breathe” she breathes in and out

“Now talk me to me”

“Please don’t hate me”

“I will never hate you baby so what’s up”

“Mpendulo and I kissed last night” Okay
I wasn’t expecting that

“Okay”

“I’m sorry Mira I wasn’t thinking...”

“Hey hey hold up why are apologizing?”

“I kissed your baby daddy Mira”

“Yes my baby daddy not my husband”
she looks at me surprised

“You seriously don’t mind”

“Why should I mind?” She gives me a
“durh” look

“Look Mpendulo is just the father of my
daughter nothing more nothing less. If

you kissed or fucked it's none of my business”

“Wow I thought maybe you will have a problem you know the code that family or friends don't date each other's exes”

“He's not my ex he's just the father of my daughter and to me I think this is unfair kwamele manje ngiyeke umuntu engimthandayo because you dated him ay” we both laugh.

“I'm glad you are not mad”

“Did you enjoy the kiss”

“Haweemaa Mira that man can kiss I swear I reached my mini orgasm!”

“You go girl!”

“There’s something about him Mira and when we shook hands I swear I felt a jolt of electricity in my body something I have never felt in my life”

“Wow babes yaz I couldn’t ask any stepmom for my daughter then you. I always worry that one day Mpendulo will find a woman and she might mistreat my daughter”

“Woah slow down now no one said we are in a relationship it was just a kiss”

“Go for it baby he might be the one you will never know” I wink at her and walk to my mom outside who’s chilling with her siblings. I sit on her lap and wrap my

arm around her neck

“Thanks mommy”

“For what baby”

“For everything you are best mom ever” I
kiss her lips.

“Mira get off my wife haibo”

“Ngisancela daddy awume kancane”

“Ay ngeke Mira uyazibona ungakanani
uyamsinda”

“If she can carry your weight I’m nothing
to her” Everyone shriek with laughter.

“Carry his weight makwenzenjani wena”
She pinches me

“When you are having nightmares” I say

giggling

“Mxm suka la kimi!”

The rest of day goes well and I’m having the best birthday ever. The Mwangi’s tried to make my birthdays special the passed years but I wasn’t enjoying them as much as this one. I will forever be grateful to them though for trying. I’m sad that they couldn’t take a flight and come to my wedding since mom Caba is heavily pregnant and she’s due this month but they promised to come as soon mama gives birth.

I’m running up and down like a headless

chicken preparing for the house warming. My husband bought me a beautiful house at Sandhurst in Sandton I couldn't be happier. It's a five bedroom double story that has formal and informal lounges and dining areas, two studies, billiard room and bar, covered entertainment patios flowing on to exquisite garden and pool. There's a gym with shower and toilet facilities ,rim-flow pool, secluded exquisite garden, with cycads, paths and rose garden. It's took the whole week for the interior designer to finish decorating my house. "Muujiza intwana yami ikakile" Kamaria says as she walks in with my boy in her

hands and she's not even holding him probably.

"I told you to not carry him when I'm not with you Kamaria" she loves her little brother so much she never leaves his sight. Mpendulo is complaining because Kamaria is always with her little brother and doesn't want to visit him anymore. Him and Sbosh are dating and they seem to be in love. I hope Mpendulo's feelings towards her are genuine.

"I'm a big girl now mommy Im 5 years old!" I gave birth 2 months back on 20th of March. I wanted so bad to give birth on Kamaria's birthday on the 28 of March nonetheless I'm happy my boy is

growing he looks older than his age which is two months. His father named him Ulithemba. It's a beautiful name. I take my son from his sister and he gives me a wild smile.

"Hello fana wamama" I kiss his dripping wet lips

"Ukakile mama"

"Okay I will change him baby"

"You have to teach me how to change him mommy"

"Ncoo you such a good sister yaz"

"You forgot big mommy...big sis" I giggle, she always reminds me that she's really enjoying being a big sis and

I'm such a happy mom. I wish they grow up close like this forever and never let anyone come between them.

"Where's your father?"

"I'm here baby" He says walking in dusting off his hands I assume he was busy with woods outside to braai the meat.

"Your son needs a nappy change my love"

"Let me wash my hands then" He walks to the nearest bathroom to wash his hands then comes back

"Fana ka babazi" He takes him and they disappear with Kamaria on their tail. I

did say that she doesn't want leave his sight I hope next year we won't have a problem when she starts school. I hear the buzz shit they are here but I'm not done with cooking and I know mom she will be complaining about hunger. I open the gate for them and daddy drives in his car followed by Bab Bheki's car. Sno and Emihle are the first to jump out of the car and runs to me. I open my arms for them but they pushes their way in calling for my son. These kids! I no longer exist ever since Ulithemba was born.

"Hello sisi" at least I still exit to Thando

"Hello my boy" I pick him up and kiss his

tiny lips.

“Where’s Kamaria” They get along very well after all they are same age.

“She’s inside” I put him down and go greet my parents. The old hag is also here arg!

“Sanibonani” They greet me back and we share hugs and kisses. Mom is so huge she’s due this month and ulaka analo jehova I feel sorry for daddy.

“I’m hungry are you done cooking?”
Didn’t I tell you that she will complain about hunger. She eats like a pig.

“Come I will make you something to eat.
I’m not done though”

“Where’s my great grandson I’m here to make sure if he’s really a Nkosi kungaze kusiphinde futhi” I roll my eyes and mom pinches me

“I told you nje mama that he looks like Lwandlelwenkosi” mom Zo says totally annoyed by her mom’s in law comment

“Ay wena awazi lutho wahlulwa ukubona uKaria ukuthi akusiye owakwaNkosi”
(you know nothing you failed to see that Kamaria is not a Nkosi)

“Mom please don’t start with your nonsense or you want me to call cab to drive you back home?” Bab Bheki says and I see mom Zo smiling a bit.

“Cha mtanami” (no my child)

“Good! Let’s get in” we walk inside the house. I lead them to living room and prepare tea and biscuits for them.

“Your house is beautiful my baby” Mom Zo says she always say this when she comes here.

“Thank you mama”

“I don’t want biscuits I want real food” mom says as she sits on the high chair.

“Okay mama.”

“What do you need help with baby” mom Zo asks

“The salads mama oh and your special

chakalaka”

My husband appears with our son and the kids are following behind him sulking. He greets our mothers.

“Bayambanga so I will give you mama”

He gives mom our son who beams at the sight of her grandson

“But I said I will take him first buti” -Sno

“You are lying I said first!” -Emihle

“He’s my brother so I will take him first!”

-Kamaria

“Kodwa wena Kamaria you have been with him all along give others a chance”

I say

“Ay bazomncolisa mama futhi uzokhala kubo” (they will make him dirty and he will cry) we laugh. Kamaria is full of drama shame jealous down.

“Mommy can I take him please”

“When you are done give Sno” Mom gives Emy by son then they disappear with him. I take the tray to the lounge. The old hag is holding my son and calling the Nkosi clan names.

“Siyabonga koti” so now I’m not “mfama ndini” I’m “koti” hehe lesalukazi siyangijwayela yazi. I walk back to the kitchen to help mom Zo while mom eats last night leftovers. By the time we finish

everyone is here and mom Zo is already tipsy. The men are braaing meat outside while the ladies are preparing to dish up while having their glasses of wine. I'm breastfeeding so I can't drink so it's me and mom who are not drinking.

"Where's your significant other" I ask
Gugu

"Outside with the males"

"Things are good between you two"

"Very good baby!" I'm so happy for her shame and Vukile is treating her like a queen.

"Wena Sbosh uphi uMpendulo"

"He's on his way bhepi. Your house is

beautiful can I have a tour please”

“Of course” I take everyone who has never been here before for a tour and they congratulate me. I can hear her voice as we descending the stairs.

“Mama!”

“Muujiza” I throw myself in her arms

“My God I’m so happy you came I thought you said...”

“I wanted to surprise you sweetheart” I pull back and look at her she looks gorgeous

“Wewe ni mrembo sana” (you are so beautiful)

“Asante mtoto wangu pia ni mzuri”

(Thank you my child you are also beautiful)

“Wapi baba na Star” (where’s daddy and Star)

“Wao ni nje na watu wengine” (They are outside with other men)

“Ndugu yangu mdogo?” (My little brother?) she gave birth to a baby boy.

“Wuuuh saze safa yin angeke sizwe noma senishleba” we all burst into laughter

“You can say that again Aunty Bonga”
Ayanda adds

“Your brother is sleeping in your son’s

bedroom” mom Caba says

“Let me go greet daddy and Star” I walk outside and Star is the one that sees me first. We share a hug then she passes me to daddy

“You should have said that you are coming”

“And ruin the surprise hell no” Dad says
You look beautiful boo bear”

“Thank you my Star”

“Come join the ladies inside”

“I think this where I should be”

“Okay”

She called me months back and

apologize so we are cool. We wait for my grandparents and malume Thembinkosi to arrive then we dish up and serve everyone. It's heartwarming to see everyone gathered in my house and having fun.

"Mimi"

"Yes Khulu?"

"Who's that boy girl"

"It's Star Khulu." I explain further

"What's her mom's name"

"Gabisile"

"Oh ehh" he brushes his head in frustration

“What is it Khulu”

“Call everyone I have something to say” I wonder what going on. I call everyone and we gather in my living room.

“I’m sure y’all wondering why I called this meeting. I have done horrible things and one of those things was to take advantage of young girls by giving them money and sleep with them.” Gogo shifts uncomfortably on her seat

“One of those girls fell pregnant and I gave her money to get rid of the baby” He drops his head with shame

“I know that the most cruel thing to say especially to young vulnerable girl. She

took the money and that was the last time I saw her. Then this other day my wife came back from visiting my daughter and told me about this girl she saw that looks like my daughter Bonga. I had to do an investigation and I found out that the young girl didn't abort the child. She raised her with the help of her parents and her older sister"

"So dad are you trying to say we have a sister that we didnk know about?" Sbosh asks

"Yes my child"

"Who's she and where is she" Mom says

"Over there" she points at Star.

“Star???” mom and I scream

“No no no mkhulu wabantu
uyangiphambanisa you are not my
father”

“He’s your father Star” mom Caba says
looking down. A drunk Ayanda burst into
laughter

“So this means Mira slept with her Aunt
yhooo drama in this family never ends!” I
swear you could hear the pin drop,
everyone is looking at me and Star and
I’m wondering how does Ayanda know
about this?

.....Two Years

Later.....

.

.

Prince Ulithemba Nkosi

EPILOGUE

I take a good look at her as she's sleeping peacefully her lips are pouted she looks cute. I can see that her eyelids are swollen a bit I know that she cried herself to sleep again while I was sleeping. It's breaks my heart to see her hurting like this I wish she can believe

me that I love her and I don't care that we have been trying for a baby with no luck for the passed 2 years. We went to the doctor for certain tests and there was nothing detected from both of us. The doctor said we just need to be patient and stop stressing but this woman of mine doesn't want to listen. She feels like God is punishing her for killing her baby years back but I believe our God is a forgiving God. I decided that I need to do something to make her realize how serious I am about her and how much I love her. I roll out of bed and take a quick shower then slip into sweat pants only and slide into my push ins. I

make a breakfast for her and place everything on the tray scattering some roses. I make my way back to the bedroom and sit on the bed with the tray on my lap

“Sthandwa sami” I shake a bit she opens her eyes and smiles faintly

“Hey”

“I made you breakfast wake up” she sits on her butt and takes the tray

“Thank you my love you are the best boyfriend ever. I love you Ndulo with all my heart. I’m sorry that I cant give you children...” I cut her off and take her hands in mine

“Sboh stop apologizing for things you have no control of and besides the doctor haven’t said you can never give me children. You are stressing too much”

“It’s been two years and months but nothing is happening! Maybe the doctor didn’t see anything because this is not medically related but rather spiritual or ancestral”

“But you said you did the cleansing ceremony just like the sangoma said”

“Yes baby maybe it didn’t work maybe...”

“Sibongile stop it you will drive yourself crazy. Let’s just stop focusing on having

a child and enjoy ourselves. If it's meant to be it will happen and if it's not then It's okay. There are various options to have a child surrogacy ,adoption or ivitro for now let's just focus on us me and you sthandwa sami okay" she nods her head. I wipe her tears and kiss her lips.

"Now eat your breakfast" she opens the first plate which has no food but a small box. She looks at my and my heart skips a beat. What if she says no. I feel my palms sweating.

"Baby what is this"

"Open it" By the time she opens the box I'm on the knee looking at her.

“Ndulo what’s going on?”

“Sibongile when I met you my life was like a day without sunshine. Your love has pulled me out from dark cocoon of sadness. You came into my life just like a bright glimmer of light enters a dark tunnel. You put life back into my heart and made me live again. I love you so much MaMthimkhulu that I want to spend the rest of my life with you.

Please make me the happiest man in this universe and marry me” Tears are streaming down her face

“This is beautiful Ndulo but what if I can’t gi...”

“Can you stop talking about babies for a second sthandwa sami. Please marry me”

“Yes baby! I will marry you” my heart leaps with joy and I slide the ring on her finger before giving her a kiss that leaves her gasping for more.

“I love you Mrs Dlamini” she smiles widely

“I love you Mr Dlamini” we share another passionate kiss.

“Now eat sthandwa sami” He opens another plate that has breakfast

“Mmmh Mpendulo”

“What?”

“Usuzile yini” (did you fart)

“Of course not”

“What’s that smell?” she sniffs the food and shoves the tray in my hands before rushing to the bathroom. I place the tray on the pedestal then rush to her in the bathroom. She’s on the floor vomiting I hold her braids and brushes her back. Once she’s done she rinse her mouth while I flush the toilet

“Are you okay” she shakes her head no

“I feel sick”

“When was the last you did the test” she looks at me

“Hayi baby it’s must be a stomach bug,

remember we have been there before and its turned out I was not pregnant” We decided to stop doing the pregnancy tests two months back because every time we get negative results It breaks our hearts.

“But what if this time you...”

“Mpendulo I don't want more disappointment!” she walks to our bedroom. I follow her behind.

“You such a disappointment shame can't you tell when the food is rotten? Geez I can't stand this smell here!” she walks out I take the food and smell it there's no unpleasant smell moss. I take

the tray and walk to the kitchen I find she's making cereal.

"I feel bad that I'm not going to make it to Mira's launch yaz" I place the tray on the cupboard.

"I'm sure she understand that you are not in a good space my love"

"Hayi maan Mpendulo why did you bring that food here!"

"I really think you are pregnant sthandwa sami"

"Stop saying that please can we just celebrate our engagement with a lot of fucking, kisses and cuddles" I walk to her and hug her from behind then kiss

her neck

“Anything for you wifey” she moans softly as I nibbles her earlobe. I can’t wait to tell my mom she’s going to be happy. She loves Sibongile but who wouldn’t love her she’s so perfect more ways then one. I loved Mira but Sibongile oh boy not even the word love itself can describe how I feel about her ,she’s the queen of my heart.

-

It’s been an hour rummaging in my closet for something to wear tonight but

I can't seem to find anything elegant and perfect for tonight's launch.

"Why don't you wear any of your dresses baby" I look at him is this man for real.

"You don't get it do you?"

"Get what?" He shrugs his shoulders.

"Baby we are going to a launch of thee Miracle there's going to be paparazzi there I have to look stunning!"

"You are beautiful by nature my love even a sack will look good on you" I smile

"Thank you sthandwa sami but you are not helping at all" I throw myself on the bed and groan in frustration

“Okay you know what let’s go for shopping I know how indecisive you are when you are shopping” I beam at him

“Really baby!”

“No I was joking” I look at him and he laughs

“Get dressed already before I change my mind”

“Thank you so much baby!” I straddle him and he rests his hands on my butt

“You are the best do you know that?”

“Yes that’s why you couldn’t resist me” I roll my eyes he’s so full of himself this one.

“Ngiyakuthanda Vukile Kubheka”

“I love you more Gugulethu Kubheka” we share a heated kiss. I jump up from him and get dressed. 15 minutes later I’m done and we are good to go.

He picks me up and walks with me downstairs heading to the garage. He places me gently on the passenger seat and buckles me up

“Let me go lock I’m coming yezwa” He kisses my lips and runs away, minutes later he’s back. He starts the car and reverse out, after making sure the gate is locked he drives to the mall while his other hand is holding mine. Have you

ever heard the saying or a quote that say one day you will meet someone that will make you realize why your previous relationship didn't worked well that's Vukile for me. I don't regret leaving Sox not even one bit because I got all I ever wanted and more in Vukile. You won't believe that we got married within 8 months of our relationship I was skeptical but somehow deep in my heart I knew he's the one for me. Our wedding was so beautiful everything was just perfect maan. His parents and sisters accepted me as one of their own and my parents and my sisters accepted him as well I couldn't be happier. I decided to

give my parents and myself a second chance to fix our relationship and everything is going well. If Mira and her family forgave me for what I did to them It's would've been hypocritical not to forgive my parents after they showed me how remorseful they are and how willing they were to fix our relationship and do right by me. I'm still trying to get over the trauma of giving birth to conjoined twins. I thought it will somehow affect my marriage as I'm not ready yet to have children but my husband is very supportive and he never miss my therapy sessions even when he's busy with his work he always make

time for them. Vukile is coming from a wealthy family they own various businesses and he also has his own advertising company but that is not stopping me from finishing my degree. Daddy is the one paying for my desired course, journalism that is. I don't think I have ever been this happy in my life. Mira and I are tight like a knot and my husband and I are so in love. I can feel this man's love running through my veins. I was born for him and he was born for me. Our love story was written in the stars.

-

I'm at the boutique in my office where I do all my designs and sketches. I look up he's giggling at his cartoons that are playing in front of him. I can't help the smile that tugs the corners of my lips. It was really a good idea to install a tv screen and some comfortable couch in my office because ever since then I work in peace. I don't have to yell every now and then. "Nkosi ha.ah!" "Nkosi don't do that!" God this boy drives me crazy, he's a very naughty boy. My mother in law don't have a problem to look after him when I have a lot of work to do she's very fond of her

grandchildren. Today I decided to come with him because I don't have much work and I have to go home and cook for my husband. He's coming home today from a business trip. My phone rings I smile as I see who's calling.

"Thabzolo"

"Thabzolo nje?" I giggle

"Thabzolo wami"

"Now that sounds better how are you my fohloza"

"I'm happy my husband is coming home and you my dearest husband"

"I'm also happy I can't wait to see my wife and kids."

“What time will you arrive?”

“Around 5 to 6pm”

“I can’t wait my love”

“Wear something sexy for Daddy” my cheeks turn vermillion

“Your wish is my command daddy”

“Now let me concentrate on driving. I love you my snookums”

“I love you too my daddy K” I hang up blushing.

I have never love a man like I love Khuzani. He’s not perfect but he’s everything and more and I want in a man. Just like he promised there’s no other

woman who appeared over the past two years and claim to have a child with him or cause drama however there was this Scissor man who got me out of prison, he kinda became a pain in our butts but Khuzani paid his debt by hacking companies and clean all their money. I always pray that God keep our marriage stronger everyday and never allow anyone or anything to come between us. Yes we got married a few months later after I gave birth to our baby boy. After all the miscarriages and the fact that Iminyaka isihambile lakimi I didn't think I would ever have another child and somehow I accepted that but God had

another plan. I knew that my son is a blessing from God hence I named him Sphiweyinkosi. I love that little boy in fact I love all my children, they have grown so much. Mira is turning 27 years this December, Emihle turned 15 years few months back and she's doing grade, Siphosothando is 8 years old and he's doing grade 3 then Sphiweyinkosi is 3 years old and he's very naughty. Mira is doing well tomorrow she's launching her studio. Emihle is a getting trophies and certificates left right and center at school for being a top student.

Siphosothando is average in his studies but he's good in soccer then there's my

last born Nkosi who's good at being naughty. I swear this boy is going to be one of those children who are trouble makers. I worry about him yaz but my husband says I shouldn't worry he's just a child. My phone rings it's Emihle's school.

"Hello"

"Good day ma'am can I speak to Mrs Msimango?"

"Speaking"

"I believe you are Emihle Msimango's mom ma'am"

"Yes sir"

“You need to come to the school now your daughter fainted” my heart skips a bit

“Is she okay”

“Please come ma’am”

“I’m on my way” I hang up oh my God I wonder what’s going on. I get up, take my car keys and my phone.

“Nkosi come boy”

“Ha.ah” he shakes her head no

“Hay wena come!” I take him and head out.

“Pam I’m going to my daughter’s school the yjust called and told me that she

fainted. The keys to lock are in my office”

“Oh Mrs M that’s so sad I hope It’s nothing serious. I’m sorry ”

“Thank you bye” Pam is my assistant. I buckle my son at the back and hop in then drive to Emy’s school. My mind is racing I’m wondering what’s happening I really hope it’s nothing major. Upon arrival I talk to the clerk then I’m ushered to the sick room. The school nurse is examining her and asking her few questions while her class teacher and her best friend are standing there.

“Greetings”

“Mrs Msimango hi. Thanks for coming”
says her class teacher

“What’s wrong with her?” I ask looking at
the nurse.

“She fainted probably the cause must be
this hot weather however I will suggest
you to take her to the doctor to do some
tests just to be sure”

“Okay...baby how are you”

“I’m okay mom”

“Can I go with her now”

“Of course Mrs Msimango” I help my
daughter sit up and put on her shoes

“Where’s her school bag?”

“I will go fetch it Mrs Msimango” says Zethembe, Emihle’s best friend and walks out. We go to the deputy head office where I signed the leave form after that we head to the parking lot. Zethembe gives me the backpack and I put it the boot.

“Please be okay for me” Emihle nods and hugs her best as I buckle up Nkosi. Emihle gets in next to her brother and closes the door. I start the car and drive off.

“I don’t want to go to the doctor mommy I’m fine”

“But the nurse...”

“I know what the nurse said but it’s nothing really”

“I want to be sure Emihle...”

“I said I’m fine awuzwa yini!!” she yells at me.

“Ngizokukhahlela masunya!”

“I’m sorry mommy I didn’t mean to yell but don’t force me to go to the doctor. I will be fine I just want to sleep” I keep glancing at her in the rear mirror I can tell something is going on with her and it’s like she doesn’t want to go to the doctor because she doesn’t want me to find out why she fainted. The rest of the drive is silence. I take out my remote

and open the gate then drive in. She's the first to step out of the car and skip inside the house. I unbuckle Nkosi and walk inside with him on my hip and Emi's backpack on the other hand. He wiggles himself down the moment we get inside the house and disappears out of my sight

"Kaze uyoganga ngani!" I sigh and walk upstairs to Emihle's bedroom. Hubby dearest bought me a beautiful mansion it was my birthday present and the best present ever. I knock and she shouts on the other room

"Come in"

“Here’s your bag”

“Thank you” I put it on her desk by the corner and go sit on her bed

“Baby if you don’t talk to me then how will I help you”

“I don’t need help mom I just want to sleep” I look at her

“Are you pregnant?”

“What?”

“You heard me”

“No mom I’m not pregnant!”

“Then why you don’t want to go to the doctor it’s like you are scared the doctor will tell me why you fainted”

“Mom come on I don’t want to go to the doctor because it’s will be a waste of time”

“Then what is it?”

“Nothing mama can I sleep please” I sigh and kiss her forehead

“I love you”

“I love you too mommy” I get up and walk out with a heavy heart. Something is going on and I can feel it. I hate it when she’s not talking to me. Lord knows how I try to be a cool mom to these children because I want them to find it easy to confide in me. I search for Nkosi and find him busy doing what God

knows what with Thando's play station.

"Wenzani! Thando will beat you up!"

"Asabi mina uThando!" I chuckle

"Don't you want to sleep"

"Nop!"

"Can your father get here already ngoba yena uyakona!"

"Daddy uphi?"

"He's coming, woza lets go have your cheesecake" He runs to me I pick him up and go downstairs. I place him on the counter and give him his cheesecake then get started with pots.

I hear thando's transport hooting on the

gate then few seconds later he walks in.

“Hello mamzo!” Nkosi beams at his brother, they get along very well. Thando drops down his school bag on the floor and walks to his little brother

“Sure ntwana” He bumps fist with Nkosi.

“Daddy is back mom right?”

“Siphosothando Msimango pick up your school bag!!”

“Oops” He walks to the door and picks up his school bag. I don’t know how many times do I have to tell him to stop dropping his backpack at the door every time he comes back from school he never listens.

“I’m sorry mommy”

“Your Daddy is not back yet but he’s on the way. Go change while I dish up for you” He takes Nkosi and walks away with him. I make food for him and he comes back after a while with his brother and takes his food the disappears to the lounge. I finish cooking my husband’s favorite at 5:30pm and he arrives at 6pm.

“Honey I’m home!” I jump to his arms and he catches me and holds me for dear life before giving me a breath taking kiss.

“Hello my jaan”

“Hey” I whisper trying to catch my breath from that heated kiss.

“Dadddy!” The boys screams as they run to their father. He picks them up both and they both on each arm.

“We miss you daddy”

“I miss you too my boys” He kisses their foreheads

“Where’s my daughter”

“Uum she’s upstairs. Boys go to the lounge daddy is coming” He puts them down and they run away.

“What’s wrong my jaan” He caresses my cheek and the worry in his voice triggers tears.

“Talk to me please” I explain to him what happened

“She doesn’t want to talk to me baby and I can see that she’s going through something. Do you think I’m too harsh to her that why she’s scared of me or maybe I’m doing exactly what I was doing to Mira and she....”

“Hey hey slow down” He cups my face and looks at me in the eyes

“You are the best mom our children could ever ask for sthandwa sami.

Emihle is going through something and we will get to the bottom of it. Don’t ever blame yourself for anything that

happens to our children. We are doing the best we can to give them the best life they deserve but we must accept that at some point they going to go through things, that's part of life and that's how they grow. Thina nje as their parents we have to be there for them and support them. Everything is going to be okay. Mira will talk to her they are very close soon we will know what wrong and deal with it yezwa." I nod with my head and he wipes my tears with his thumbs then pulls me to his arms. He always knows how to make me feel better without trying hard.

-

“Keep going...10
more...9..8..7..6..5..4..3..2..1” I groan
trying to catch my breath “whuuuh! That
will be all for today’s workout don’t
forget to stretch your muscles after
workouts. I love you guys stay blessed!”
I walk to my iPad stop recording then
post my video on instagram. Waking up
everyday for my morning workouts has
become my life. People have been
asking what’s my secret , how do I keep
my body fit and sexy yet I have 3 kids.
It’s nothing really except exercising and
eating healthy so I decided to share

what works for me and post it on instagram. I have been receiving DM's my tips are working for them I'm glad that I could help.

Once I'm done stretching my muscles I skip to the shower and take a quick shower. honeymoon is going to wake up any moment from now and want her food. I finish my hygiene routine and slip into my husband's t-shirt and flops after moisturizing my body. I walk to the nursery room but the cot is empty so I make my way downstairs and I can hear music playing loudly. This child better not have my daughter in there while

playing this music of hers loudly! I rush to the lounge and there she is twerking her little ass in front of the TV while my daughter is crying on the floor and my son is trying to calm her. I grab the remote and switch off the tv.

“What the hell are you doing!!” she jumps up with shock she didn’t see me making my way in

“Your little sister is crying and you busy dancing your little ass! You know very well that she’s scared of loud music!!”

“It wasn’t that loud though mommy”

“I heard it all the way from my bedroom!!

Can't you see that she's crying!!"

"Uyatetema u-Aza" I cant believe this child! She knows very well that her little sister is scared of loud music and what makes me more angry is that she's busy dancing while my daughter is crying.

"Woza la wena!!" she tries to run away but I grab her hand take off my flip flop

"I'm sorry mommy please forgive me" I haven't done anything but she's crying already.

"How many times do I have to tell you that Aza is your little sister you have to love her like you love your little brother!!"
I beat her up with my flip flop

“Awheee yhoos I’m sorry mama!” I have been very patient with Kamaria it’s time I beat the attitude out of her. I’m tired of her hating on her little sister just because Princess Kamaria should be the only “princess” only princess my foot!

“You are her older sister whether you like it or not!! She’s your only little sister you should be protecting her and loving her like you do to your brother!” she’s wiggling and trying to block the flip flop from reaching her body but I’m not having mercy on her. This is what she wanted me to do for her to listen to me I have been begging her ever since her little sister was born to love her like she

loves her brother and telling her that nothing changed they are both my princesses and I love them both but Princess Kamaria is being dramatic as always. Sibling rivalry starts with small things at the tender age. I have to stop this shit now before it's escalates to something huge and serious. By the time I'm done beating her up the floor is wet with her pee.

“Clean this mess on the floor and when you done go have a bath!!” she disappears. I look at my son on the floor wiping his little sister's tears who is raising her little hands up for me to take her.

“Come to mommy my honeymoon” she crawls towards me and I pick her up then wipe her tears

“Askies yezwa” she buries her head on my neck.

We call her honeymoon because she was conceived on our honeymoon but I named her Azalondwe. We went to Paris and we were there for two months. I was so angry at my husband when we discovered that I was pregnant. Don't ask me how was his fault, that how it is we always look for someone to blame. I wanted Ulithemba to be 4 years at least

like Kamaria then have another child nonetheless I'm a happy mom.

"Come boy" He gets up from the floor and I pick him up too with my other hand and walk to the kitchen. I place him on the counter and kiss his forehead.

"Did you eat my boy?"

"Yes..mommy.. Kam..Kam ma..made me corn..corn flakes!" He stutters, at first I thought he was still a baby hence the stuttering but I have realized the more he grows that he is stuttering. He's 3 years old now and very smart for his age. I give him his yogurt and a teaspoon

"Than..k you..mommy." Aza is fiddling

her tiny hands on my breast and crying. I sit on the high chair before Lithemba and breastfeed my daughter.

“Mommy..daddy abuya”

“Yes soon fanoz”

“I miss ..him.. so..much!” He’s very fond with his father then he is with me. I love the bond my husband has with our children it’s so beautiful. I missed him so much he’s in USA shooting a movie with Ice Cube. He was bound to go to USA and show them what he’s made of at some point so I’m proud of him. When he got this gig our daughter was 3 months old and he didn’t want to leave

me alone but I put my foot down. I couldn't let him miss this opportunity again. It's hasn't been easy without him I won't lie but I'm coping. I feel so bad that he won't be here for the launch of my studio tonight but work is work. I could do with some quickie though to ease my nerves a bit before I go to my studio launch. Don't look at me like that it's been months without that dick and I don't know how did I survive all these months. Phela that dick is my food when I'm hungry, my water when I'm thirsty, my remedy when I'm sick, my solace when I'm broken, my celebratory tool when I'm celebrating yey that dick is

my addiction and everything! Kamaria walks in with my ringing phone.

“Who is it?”

“It’s Dragon Granny” I take my phone and answer her

“Mommy”

“Hey baby how are you”

“I’m okay and you?”

“I’m okay sis but your little sister collapsed at school yesterday”

“What happened?”

“We will talk when we arrive but I want you to talk to her sthandwa sami she’s more open to you than me”

“Okay mama she’s okay now?”

“Yes she’s okay but I don’t know what goes on her mind and she’s not talking to me or her father”

“Please get here early so that I can talk to her before we head to the launch”

“Okay sthandwa sami. How are my grandkids”

“They are okay mom ngiqeda kushaya uKamaria”

“Why would you do that Mira”

“She’s has too much attitude mama and she still doesn’t like honeymoon”

“But you didn’t have to beat her up you

should have found a way to to make her see what she's doing is wrong"

"I have been doing that ever since honeymoon was born"

"Okay sis I hope she will stop this it's really not nice"

"I hope so too mama."

"I have to go I love you"

"I love you too" I hang up.

My parents and parents in law are coming for the launch. I'm glad they will be there though it's wouldn't be the same without my husband but hey I will be strong. I put my phone on counter and look at my daughter who's sucking

at my nipple for dear life while playing with her tiny foot.

“Mommy.. put.. me.. down” Ulithemba says

I get up and put him down then he disappears probably to watch tv. He spends most of his time in front of tv watching cartoons he even know which channel to watch.

My baby is full now so I prepare breakfast for myself and let her crawl around. I'm done with breakfast now I need to prepare the guest rooms for my parents and my parents in law but I start

by calling Lee and find out how's the preparation going on.

"Hey baby"

"Hey how's everything"

"Star stop it maan!" she says giggling. I roll my eyes. There's nothing she will do while Star is there.

"Lee!"

"Yes babe everything is going well"

"I trust you Lee please don't let me down"

"I got you baby"

"Give my aunt the phone" I hear some shuffling

“Boo bear”

“Star stop interrupting Lee bathong
ufunani lapho vele”

“Haibo can’t I see my woman now”

“Not when she’s busy I know you two
fuck every second you get!” she laughs

“I won’t disturb her I promise”

“Please don’t look I have to go I will see
you this evening”

“Okay sharp”

It’s been months since they started
dating and they’re always over each it’s
cute but annoying if you ask me. Still
today I don’t know how did Ayanda

found out me and Star but she apologized and blamed it on the alcohol. Akekho nje owalokhu esirasela well except mom, she didn't make noise actually but she was curious and wanted to know if I'm bisexual. She couldn't hide how relieved she was after I told her her the truth. I think she's homophobic but she's doing a perfect job at hiding it. On that day we received news that Mfaniseni died due to alcohol poisoning. I don't know if I'm cruel but his death didn't affect me not even a bit. It was like the person who died was a stranger well he was a stranger. I went to his funeral though just for closure-nyana.

“Aza!” I call out for my daughter as I search for her ever since she started crawling it’s becomes a mission to find her and you have to be prepared that where she is she’s up to no good. I remember this other day I found her in the cupboard smearing her danone all over the cupboard lucky the cupboard was empty.

“Honeymoon!!” I walk to the lounge to ask Lithemba but he’s also not there. I hear gigglings as I approach the play room my heart melts at the sight of my kids playing together. Yes that what I’m talking about! I walk upstairs and to prepare the rooms once I’m done I bath

Aza while Kamaria bathes her little brother.

“Mommy I’m sorry”

“It’s okay my baby I hope you will stop mistreating your little sister. I really don’t like what you are doing it’s hurting me and when I’m hurt my heart will stop beating then I will die.” I’m trying to scare her.

“I don’t want you to die mommy” she says with a crying voice. I discovered I have heart issues but it’s nothing I can’t manage so when I was hospitalized Kamaria wasn’t taking it well.

“I won’t die baby if only you promise to

love your little sister, take care of her like you do to your brother”

“I’m sorry mommy I promise to love her like I love Lithemba.” she draws a cross on her heart.

“I’m happy to hear that baby. I love you and your siblings equally nothing will change that okay” she nods with her head, I wipe her tears.

“You didn’t show me your homework yesterday”

“I don’t have one mommy” she’s 8 years old now and doing grade 3 ,such a bright little girl she is. She attends ballet dance classes at school and she won 3 times.

I'm a proud mom shame.

Time is 1pm now and I haven't received a call from my husband and he usually he calls around 10 am. I'm sure he hasn't got time to call us. I'm just chilling with my kids and we are eating pizza when I hear a buzzer. It's must be the parents I run to my bedroom and change into something decent remember I was wearing only my husband's t-shirt and my thighs were all out on display. When I finish I rush downstairs and open the gate. It's them indeed I run to them and throw myself in my mom's arms. No matter how old I

can get and how many kids I can have I will never stop being a mommy's girl.

"Hello baby" we break the hug and she plants a peck on my lips

"You look gorgeous"

"I'm wearing one of my own designs" she twirls for me, she really looks beautiful.

"Keep slaying you sexy momma!" she giggles as I walk to daddy.

"Mafungwase" I hug him and she whisks me off the ground then puts me down

"How are you Daddy"

"I'm okay my baby and you"

“I’m also fine daddy dearest.” I walk to mom Zo who hugs me and kisses my lips.

“I’m sorry that Lwandlelwenkosi won’t be here for your launch my child”

“It’s okay mama he will be back soon” she passes me to her husband who embraces me

“Unjani ndodakazi yami”

“Ngiyaphila baba unjani wena”

“I’m also fine my child” The kids already ran inside the house except grumpy Emihle.

“Hey little sis you good?” She nods with her head while her eyes glisten with

tears. I envelope her in my arms and she burst into a loud sob.

“You can come in folks and make yourself comfortable. You know the rooms you use when you are here. I just need time with my little sister” I take Emihle’s hand and skip inside the house. We crawl on top of my bed and I allow her to rest her head on my breast as she weeps silently

“Talk to me baby what’s wrong”

“I haven’t been eating for a while now because I want to lose weight that’s a reason I fainted at school”

“Oh baby your weight is okay mos you

don't have to lose weight"

"You know that's not true sis I'm fat!"

"You are a beautiful chubby girl so what baby"

"I'm a laughing stock at school because I'm fat sis. The things they say to me hurts deep down in my heart" my heart sinks

"Oh baby I'm sorry but you shouldn't listen what those kids say to you. School kids are mean and rude"

"But they are right...." I cut her off

"No they are not baby girl. Don't allow these kids to kill your confidence you are beautiful as you are. There's nothing

wrong with you they just want to make themselves feel good by shaming you don't allow them to break you apart my love okay" she nods her head

"Stop staving yourself it's not healthy you will die from starvation Emy"

"But I don't like my body sis I want to lose weight. I want to have a flat tummy like Emily"

"The famous Emily at school?" She nods her head

"Why her? Is she the one who's calling you names?"

"She was laughing at me with her friends that Thomas dumped me

because Im fat and now he's with her"
dumped okay now this getting deeper.

"You have a boyfriend Emihle?" I ask
calmly I don't want to scare her but I'm
surprised she has a boyfriend and she
never told me that. I didn't expect her to
have a boyfriend as yet she's only 15
years old bathong!

"Uhm I had one"

"Okay what happened" I'm trying my
level best to be the coolest sister her
and Sno could have so that they can be
free to talk to me but it's seems like I'm
failing.

"He dumped me"

“Why?”

“I don’t know maybe it’s because he got what he wanted” she says with a cracking voice and I pray to myself that it’s not what I think it is

“And that is?” I hear swallowing hard

“My..uh..erhm..my...virginity” my heart drops to my stomach

“Did he force you?”

“No sis he didn’t”

“Did you use protection?”

“Yes we did I’m not pregnant sis if that what you are worried about” I sigh out of relief

“I’m glad that you used protection but were you ready to lose your virginity?”

“I don’t know”

“Tell me the truth Emmy”

“Maybe yes maybe no”

“You weren’t ready sweetheart you wanted to keep this boy by sleeping with him because you were scared he will leave you for Emily am I lying?” what I picked up from our conversations is that Emily is jealous of my little sis. Emy is a smart ass, straight A student plus she’s beautiful.

“No you are not she always told me that Thomas will leave me for her I’m just a

fat girl and indeed he left me for her after he fucked me It's hurt sis" she stars crying all over again and her sobs are breaking my heart. I know how painful first heartbreak is but she will be pull through that how life is.

"This boy never loved you my baby if he loved you enough he should have waited for you until you are ready to lose your virginity. I'm so sorry you had to go through that but he doesn't deserve your tears sthandwa sami. Don't allow him to break you apart he might have took your innocence but he didn't took your beauty, your sexiness, your resilience, your brilliance, your pride. Emy you are you if

no one want accept you like this then its their problem. You don't owe anyone any explanation don't seek validation and acceptance from people who don't give fuck about you and don't change yourself for anyone do you hear me" she nods her head

"We love you for who you are baby, middle finger up to those who don't love you nor cares about you vele they're nothing to you"

"Thank you sis now I feel better"

"I'm always here for you Emy. I'm just a phone call away we talk everyday on WhatsApp why you never mentioned to

me you are going through this earlier”

“I was scared sis”

“Scared of what have I ever gave you reason to be scared of me me?”

“No sis I’m sorry”

“I’m so hurt Emy I won’t lie I thought you trust me enough to share everything with me but it took you to faint at school for you to tell me we could have prevented this Emy”

“I know I’m sorry”

“Please promise me that you will talk to me whenever you need to”

“I promise sis...can I ask you something”

“Yes”

“Ain’t you disappointed at me for having sex”

“Honestly I am I thought you will wait until you older you know.”

“I’m sorry sis”

“We learn with our mistakes”

“How old were you when you lost your virginity?”

“I was 18 years though I wish I waited until I was older”

“Why were you not ready?”

“No I was ready the thing having sex somehow increased my problems. It

was never part of the plan to fall pregnant at the age of 18. I was always careful ngacwayiza nje kanye vuu isisu”

“I’m never doing it again I don’t get what is the fuss about that shit hurt!” I laugh

“The firsts are always painful. I know what you are talking about. I thought I was dying”

“Haaaa me too yhooo sisi...but sis I really want to lose weight”

“You are a child your weight is the last thing you should be worrying about”

“I’m not a child sis I’m fifteen” I roll my eyes

“Yes you are young to be worried about your weight”

“Look at you sis you have 3 kids but you have a flat tummy ,big booty, toned sexy tighs and legs. Mina ngiwubhavu nje”

“Hay Emy don’t say that. You are okay as you are but if you want to do this for yourself not for boys or people I will help you.”

“Please don’t tell me about the tips you share on instagram I tried them they didn’t work” I laugh

“Haibo girly yaz you are only one who said they are not working.”

“Then it’s means my fat is stubborn ke”

“No it’s means you want fast results. It’s doesn’t work like that sweetie you need to be patient”

“Well then I’m in”

“Remember we are doing this for you neh?”

“Yes sis”

“Good now let’s go down” we get up and walk downstairs I find my mothers busy in the kitchen. Mom Zo is preparing tea while mom is preparing to cook.

“Ahh mothers you don’t have to do all of this. I’m sorry I kept you guys waiting but this is my job”

“It’s okay sis we don’t mind really”

“Haibo Zo tell her that we are doing this because we don’t want to starve our husbands ngabe sihleli sigogqe izindla ntombi” they both laugh

“Oh it’s like that now” I sulk

“I’m just kidding my baby so tell me what’s bothering your little sister”

“I promised to keep our conversation between us”

“I’m her mom!”

“And I’m her aunt we deserve to know”
oh so they are ganging up on me now. I check for anyone who could be listening then tell them leaving the boyfriend and virginity part.

“How did I missed all of this Mira I was supposed to notice that she’s not eating.”

“The principal has to know about this and do something.”

“She doesn’t want that mom Zo”

“She doesn’t have to know I will pay the principal a visit and have conversation with him. There must be something that have to be done. There’s no child of man that is going to be bullied hell no!”

“Mom don’t shout keep your voice down if she can hear you now she will know that I told you and she will never trust me”

“But that is unfair Mira these children are ours if they keep things from us then how will we help them ” Mom Zo complains

“It’s not easy to talk to your parents about certain things and they don’t want to worry you guys. Let’s make sure that we don’t destroy the trust they have in me so that it will be easy for them to talk to me then I will tell you guys anything that you need to know”

“Like you told me that Sno has a tattoo” mom Zo says looking at me in the eyes.

“Umm let me take these to the fathers”
yes I’m running away.

“No you are not. Snothando will take this to her father and uncle.” She calls her daughter and give her the tray. There’s no running away.

“You know Sno has a tattoo” mom asks

“Umm yes”

“Why you didn’t tell me Mira” mom Zo asks

“I didn’t think it’s a big deal mom Zo”

“Of course its a big deal she’s 14 years Mira she can’t be having tattoos in her body let alone on her butt!” Oh lord these kids always put me in trouble with their parents!

“I’m sorry mom Zo okay please calm

down” she draws in a deep breath

“You have to tell us what are these girls are up to Mira since they’re open to you more then they are to us.”

“I will mom now let’s change the topic before they walk in and hear us talking about them” Sno walks in with a crying honeymoon.

“Nimenzani umtanami Snothando”

“I think she want to sleep sis” I take my daughter and cradle her. She really want to sleep she can’t stop rubbing her eyes

“Where’s her pacifier”

“Here” she gives me and I shove it in my daughter’s mouth

“Hawu yaz there’s a hairstyle that I want to show you sis” Sno says as she shows me her phone it’s not a picture but it’s a message ‘can we please go with you guys to the launch we promise to behave sis. Talk to the parents for us please’

“It’s beautiful”

“So you will do it”

“Yes” she gives me a smile and walks out.

“You know I was thinking since Molly will be here to look after the kids Emihle and Sno should come with us”

“No!” They both say in unison

“Why?”

“They are kids Mira”

“Stop treating these girls like kids they are teenagers for crying out loud. The launch will be only for few hours and no one said it’s for the adult only”

“No Mira they are not going end of discussion” Then they say these girls don’t talk to them while they are the ones who treat them like kids. What would you say to someone who thinks you are a kid, nothing at all. I walk upstairs to put Azalondwe to sleep then come back to help mom with cooking.

6pm Molly arrives, she's the nanny. I met her through her son Nqobi he was born blind and the doctors detected that he needed to undergo an operation to gain his but due to lack of money he didn't go through with the operation. This other day at the mall Ulithemba bumped into his cane that how I got to know him and he explained to me his situation. I was so touched so he has only his single mother and they are underprivileged so I offered to pay for the operation which was a success after 16 years being blind now he can see. He was so grateful so was his mom and the mother offered to be my nanny to thank

me for what I did for her son plus I needed a nanny. Of course I do pay her even though she wants to work for free for me after I helped her son. If your help is coming from the deepest of your heart you don't expect something in return. I don't believe I should bully or abuse people just because I helped them. Molly needs every money she get to provide for her son. it's funny that such a small amount of 150k changed the boy's life. Anyway I introduce Molly to everyone after we finish eating we prepare ourselves for the launch. In an hour we are finish and looking smashing. Mom brought my dress she designed

specially for this night. I kiss my babies then the limousine arrives to take us to the our destination. We make our way in and I spot Star and Lee and walk to them.

“Hoes” They laugh and we share hugs

“You look gorgeous boo bear”

“Thank you my Star you look dashing.”

“What about me?” Lee sulk

“I’m coming to you girly fundu ukulinda!”

We laugh

“You look stunning baby”

“Thank you my love...let’s get started already some of us have plans after this

launch” she bites her lip while staring at Star

“Ah ninjalo konje nina” They giggle

“Don’t be jealous it’s not our fault you are on starvation” Star smirks mxm I push her and walk to the front leaving her laughing. I grab the mic and everyone turn to look at me. I must say Lee and her team did a great work here. There’s Gugu over there with her husband, she waves at me and I give her a smile. Over these two passed years our relationship have grown to be more then what it used to be before and I couldn’t be happier.

“Evening everyone welcome to Moonlight Reords I would like to thank everyone for availing yourself in this launch.” This is my first big achievement the next one will be named after my son Ulithemba then last one will be named after my last born Azalondwe. I continue with my long speech making sure that I don’t forget to thank the MZ records for giving me an opportunity to expose my talent. I also thank my husband who couldn’t make it today as he’s in the USA then my family for the support. I hear this loud clap coming from by the corner the moment I’m done with my speech. I look up and cover my mouth with my

hand. Everyone join him by clapping hands while looking at him swaggering towards me. Damn he looks gorgeous as always it feels like I haven't seen him for years. I meet him half way and throw myself in his arms he whisks me off the ground and twirl with me causing me to giggle then put me down. I cup his face as he drops his head, our lips meet and provide life source we have been missing for months and our tongues meet in a welcoming dance, delighting each other. By the time we break the kiss we are both breathing heavily and clearly we have forgotten that we have an audience.

“I thought you were not coming babe” I
wipe his lips with my thumb

“I couldn’t miss this special day
congratulations my Dollface”

“I’m so happy you came my Cuddle
Cakes” I give him a hug and he
envelopes me in his arms. I breathe in
his calming scent as I sink in his arms.
In this moment nothing matters except
that he’s here with me.

.

.

.

Princess Azalondwe Nkosi

-

Prince Siphiweyinkosi Msimango

-

.

*****The

End*****